**THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL TRIBUNAL
FOR THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA**

Case No. IT-04-82-T

BEFORE TRIAL CHAMBER II

Before: **Judge Kevin Parker, Presiding Judge**
Judge Christine van den Wyngaert
Judge Krister Thelin

Registrar: **Mr. Hans Holthuis**

Date Filed: **13 September 2007**

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

LJUBE BOŠKOSKI
JOHAN TARČULOVSKI

PUBLIC

PROSECUTION'S SUBMISSION OF AMENDED REPORT OF MILITARY EXPERT VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO FILED 31 MARCH 2006 AND AMENDED ADDENDUM TO THE EXPERT REPORT FILED 4 APRIL 2007

The Office of the Prosecutor:
Dan Saxon
Joanne Motoike
Meritxell Regue
Gerard Dobbyn

Counsel for Ljube Boškoski:
Edina Rešidović
Guénaël Mettraux

Counsel for Johan Tarčulovski:
Antonio Apostolski
Jasmina Živković

THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL TRIBUNAL
FOR THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA

Case No. IT-04-82-T

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

LJUBE BOŠKOSKI
JOHAN TARČULOVSKI

PROSECUTION'S SUBMISSION OF AMENDED REPORT OF MILITARY EXPERT VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO FILED 31 MARCH 2006 AND AMENDED ADDENDUM TO THE EXPERT REPORT FILED 4 APRIL 2007

I. Introduction

1. Pursuant to Rule 94*bis*, the Prosecution submits an amended version of Viktor Bezruchenko's Expert Report to replace the original Expert Report filed with the Trial Chamber on 31 March 2006.[1] The amended Expert Report is attached hereto as "Annex A". The Prosecution also submits an amended version of the Addendum to Viktor Bezruchenko's Expert Report to replace the original Addendum filed with the Trial Chamber on 4 April 2007.[2] The amended Addendum is attached hereto as "Annex B".

2. The purpose of these amendments is to ensure that the Chamber and the parties can more quickly access the source materials referenced in the footnotes. In addition, these amendments refer to more primary sources as support for certain parts of the Expert Report.

[1] *Prosecutor v Ljube Boškoski & Johan Tarčulovski*, Prosecution's Notice of Compliance With the Pre-Trial Judge's Third Scheduling Order Setting Time for Submissions Dated 15 December 2005 and Submission of First Amended Witness List, First Amended Exhibit List and Expert Reports With Annexes A to G, Case No. IT-04-82-PT, 31 March 2006, Annex C (ERN R062-9452-R062-9650).
[2] *Prosecutor v Ljube Boškoski & Johan Tarčulovski*, Prosecution's Submission of Addendum to Viktor Bezruchenko's Expert Report Filed 31 March 2006, Case No. IT-04-82-T, 4 April 2007, Annex A.

II. Expert Report

3. The original Expert Report was produced prior to 31 March 2006. At this time, the First Amended Exhibit List had yet to be finalised and Rule 65*ter* numbers were not assigned to some proposed Prosecution exhibits, including certain supporting materials to this Expert Report. The footnotes in the original Expert Report, therefore, identified documents by their description and ERN number alone. In order to assist the Chamber and the parties during the testimony of Mr. Bezruchenko, the 65*ter* number (or exhibit number where appropriate) of each document is now indicated in the footnotes. Moreover, a small number of documents referred to in the original Expert Report were ultimately not included in the First Amended Exhibit List. References to these documents have been deleted from the footnotes.

4. The original Expert Report also contained a number of references to ICTY witness statements. These citations have now been replaced with documentary sources from the First Amended Exhibit List. As a consequence, Mr. Bezruchenko has made a number of minor changes to the text of the Expert Report to ensure that the text accurately reflects the contents of the sources. In the event that no alternative source was available for this purpose, both the reference to the ICTY Witness Statement in the footnote, and the related text in the body of the Expert Report, were deleted. The amended Expert Report is thus somewhat shorter than the original version. For ease of reference, however, the paragraph numbers and the footnote numbers in the amended Expert Report match those contained in the original Expert Report. In seventeen footnotes, references are made to witness testimony and/or Rule 92*bis*/92*ter* statements admitted during this trial.

III. Addendum

5. The original Addendum, consistent with the formatting of the original Expert Report, identified documents by their description and ERN number alone. As in the case of the amended Expert Report, the 65ter number of each document is now indicated in the footnotes of the amended Addendum. Moreover, at the time the original Addendum was produced, an official English translation of one document (65*ter* # 1011) was not yet available. The original Addendum,

therefore, contains four direct quotes to this document relying on an unofficial English translation. As an official translation has now become available, these direct quotes have been amended accordingly in the amended Addendum.

6. As the Chamber is aware, since the production of the original Expert Report the Prosecution has received additional documentation through its ongoing investigations. Around 15 of these documents have been added to the First Amended Exhibit List and are relied upon in the amended Expert Report and amended Addendum. The original Addendum included references to most of these documents. Since this trial is well underway, and Mr. Bezruchenko will testify in the near future, the Prosecution now produces the amended Expert Report and amended Addendum, so that these documents contain the most comprehensive collection of source material.

7. The Prosecution now submits this amended Expert Report and amended Addendum to the Trial Chamber pursuant to Rule 94*bis* (attached hereto as "Annex A" and "Annex B", respectively). For the benefit of the Chamber and the Defence, the amended Expert Report and Addendum containing "tracked changes" are attached hereto as "Annex C". A table summarising these amendments is attached hereto as "Annex D". The Prosecution will provide a modified CD-ROM containing these documents as soon as possible.

Word Count: 1121

Dan Saxon
Senior Trial Attorney

Dated This 13th Day of September 2007
The Hague
The Netherlands

THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL TRIBUNAL
FOR THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA

Case No. IT-04-82-T

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

LJUBE BOŠKOSKI
JOHAN TARČULOVSKI

ANNEX A TO

PROSECUTION'S SUBMISSION OF AMENDED REPORT OF MILITARY EXPERT VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO FILED 31 MARCH 2006 AND AMENDED ADDENDUM TO THE EXPERT REPORT FILED 4 APRIL 2007

AMENDED

EXPERT MILITARY REPORT

Case No.: IT-04-82-T

BY V.BEZRUCHENKO

13 September 2007

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1. Executive Summary	1
2. National Liberation Army (NLA)	4
2.1. Historical Genesis of the NLA	4
2.1.1 Summary	4
2.1.2. Basic Facts	4
2.2. NLA Structure	9
2.2.1. Summary	9
2.2.2. Basic Facts	11
2.3. NLA Leadership	12
2.3.1. Summary	12
2.3.2. Basic Facts	12
2.3. NLA General Staff Structure	14
2.4. Combat Brigades	15
2.4.1. Summary	15
2.4.2. Brigade Formation	15
2.4.3. 111th Brigade	18
2.4.4. 112th Brigade	18
2.4.5. 113th Brigade	19
2.4.6. 114th Brigade	21
2.4.7. 115th Brigade	23
2.4.8. 116th Brigade	23
2.5. NLA Command and Control	24
2.5.1. Summary	24
2.5.2. Basic Facts	24
2.5.2.1. Role of the Commander	24
2.5.2.2. Uniforms, Flag and Insignia	25
2.5.2.3. Reporting To/From Brigades	26
2.5.2.4. Public Communication	26
2.6. NLA Regulations	31
2.6.1. Summary	31
2.6.2. Internal Regulations	31
2.6.3. Regulations Related To Secrecy and Classified Information	33
2.6.4. Regulations On Competencies and Work of Brigade Command	34
2.7. NLA Weaponry	35
2.7.1. Summary	35
2.7.2. Basic Facts	36
2.8. NLA Logistics and Training	38
2.8.1. Summary	38
2.8.2. Basic Facts	38
2.9. NLA Funding	40
2.9.1. Summary	40
2.9.2. Basic Facts	40
2.10. NLA Strategy and Tactics	41
2.10.1. Summary	41
2.10.2.Basic Facts	42
2.11. NLA Operations	45
2.12. Control of Territory	51
2.13. Allegations of “Albanian National Army” (ANA/AKSH)	57

3. Government Security Forces 58
3.1. Summary 59
3.2. The Macedonian Army (ARM) 63
3.2.1. Legal Framework 63
3.2.1.1. Constitution 63
3.2.1.2. Law on Defence 65
3.2.1.3. Army Service Regulation Law 66
3.2.3. The System of Management of Defence 66
3.2.3.1.The Role of the President 66
3.2.3.2. The Role of the Parliament 68
3.2.3.3. The Role of the Government 69
3.2.3.4. The Role of the Ministry of Defence 70
3.2.3.5. The Role of General Staff 72
3.2.3.6. The Role of Other State Bodies 73
3.2.4. ARM Command, Role and Doctrine 74
3.2.4.1. ARM Command and Control Concept 74
3.2.4.2. The Role, Tasks and Structure of the Army 77
3.2.4.3. ARM Key Personalities and Military Hierarchy 78
3.2.4.4. Military Doctrine 81
3.2.5. ARM Organization 83
3.2.5.1. Land Forces 85
3.2.5.1.2. Operational-Tactical Groups 86
3.2.5.1.3. Skopje Defence Command and the 1st Guards Brigade 88
3.2.5.2. Air Force and Air Defence 92
3.2.5.3. Lake Service 92
3.2.5.4. ARM Strength and Weaponry 93
3.2.6. ARM Operations 95
3.3. Ministry of Interior 97
3.3.1. The Law on Internal Affairs 97
3.3.2. The Structure and Strength of the Ministry of Interior 98
3.3.2.1. The MOI Key Personalities and Command Hierarchy 104
3.3.3. MOI Command and Control System 106
3.3.3.1. Operational Control 107
3.3.3.2. Minister's Powers to Determine Internal Rules and Procedures 112
3.3.3.3. Minister's Powers to Plan and Execute Police Operations 112
3.3.3.4. Minister's Powers in A War or Emergency Situation 114
3.3.3.5. Minister's Powers to Use Force 115
3.3.3.6. Minister's Powers Related to Recruitment and Appointment 116
3.3.3.7. Disciplinary Powers 118
3.3.4. Special Police Units 120
3.3.4.1. Special Police Unit 120
3.3.4.2. Special Police Unit "LIONS" 122
3.3.4.3. Special Police Unit "Tiger" 124
3.3.4.4. Paramilitaries 125
3.3.5. Operation "Ramno" 127
4. Attack on Ljuboten 128
4. 1. Summary 128
4.2. Attack on Ljuboten 129
4.2.1. 10 August 2001 129
4.2.2. 11 August 2001 134
4.2.3. 12 August 2001 136
4.2.4. 14 August-31 November 2001 142

1. Executive Summary

1. The scope of this report is to provide a military description of the armed conflict and the two opposing forces in Macedonia in 2001.

2. I have been asked by Trial Attorneys Dan Saxon and Bill Smith to examine the relevant documents and materials related to the conflict in Macedonia during 2001, and submit my opinion on the following areas:

   - National Liberation Army ("NLA") leadership, structure, internal regulations, strategy, tactics, operations and control of territory.

   - Structure, organization and operations of the Macedonian security forces, including the Macedonian Army ("ARM") and the forces of the Ministry of Interior (MOI).

   - Actions of the ARM and Macedonian police in and around the village of Ljuboten on 10, 11 and 12 August 2001.

3. During the preparation of this report, I reviewed and used numerous sources. The sources used fall into three broad categories: Macedonian government sources; ethnic Albanian sources; and international sources. All the sources are listed in the footnotes for each chapter.

4. I am able to read and understand the Macedonian language. I have personally reviewed documents in their original form. Where I quote portions of particular Macedonian government documents, I have translated the relevant parts from Macedonian into English.

5. Sharing borders with Serbia and Albania, the former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM)[1] managed to avoid becoming directly involved in the drawn-out wars in Bosnia and Kosovo in the 1990s. Inter-ethnic relations between the Slavic-speaking Macedonian majority and ethnic Albanian minority in Macedonia, while often tense, never reached the crisis stage of Albanian-Serb relations in the province of Kosovo. However, simmering ethnic tensions led to an armed conflict in 2001.

6. The conflict evolved between two warring parties – the ethnic Albanian National Liberation Army (NLA) and the government security forces, comprising the Macedonian Army (ARM) and forces of the Ministry of Interior (MOI). At the peak of the conflict, the NLA strength reached about 6,000 men, while the combined strength of the government security forces was assessed at up to 25,000 men. In the conflict, the Macedonian security forces used tanks, artillery, and combat aircraft.

7. In January 2001, ethnic Albanian rebels calling themselves the National Liberation Army (NLA) started attacking the government forces in the northern and western areas of the country. The isolated clashes developed into a more

[1] Following the break-up of Yugoslavia, Macedonia was admitted to the UN in 1993 as Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM). Hereinafter is Macedonia.

protracted armed conflict in the form of an armed insurgency. Insurgency is commonly defined as "an organized movement, aimed at the overthrow of the constituted government through subversion and armed conflict." [2]

8. The NLA had a military hierarchy and chain of command, military organization and leadership, and was well armed. Throughout the conflict, the NLA raised and deployed at least 6 brigades of varying strength.

9. The NLA strategy was to expand the areas outside the Government's control and cut vital communication links. By mid-August 2001, NLA controlled about 20 percent of Macedonian territory.[3] At the highest point of the conflict, the NLA threatened to attack the capital Skopje. This strategy resulted in forcing the Government to accept political terms for peace.

10. The armed violence through wide-scale use of conventional arms, as well as the organized nature of the parties in conflict suggest that an armed conflict existed in Macedonia at least between January and September 2001. Numerous international and some Macedonian analysts share the view of the armed conflict in Macedonia.[4] Macedonian authorities, specifically the State Public Prosecutor acknowledged the existence of an armed conflict of a non-international character in Macedonia in 2001.[5] A Macedonian Government report suggested that during the course of the conflict, the NLA established control over 20% of Macedonian territory. The human toll on the government side amounted to 69 military and police personnel killed and 385 wounded, while 16 civilians lost their lives.[6] According to another Macedonian source, 75 civilians were injured in the course of the conflict. [7]A further Macedonian Government report suggested that as of 29 August 2001, 24 Macedonian citizens were considered kidnapped and missing.[8]

11. According to the NLA documents, on the NLA side 52 NLA fighters were killed. [9] About 50 ethnic Albanian civilians were estimated killed during the conflict. [10] Total casualties were estimated up to 600 people.[11]

---

[2] Dictionary of Military Terms. US Department of Defense. Greenhill Books, London. P. 192.

[3] . P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001". p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.

[4] 65ter # 959, "Macedonian teeters on the brink of disaster" by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, volume 13, No.6, June 2001, P.16-19, N002-3020-N002-3023; 65ter # 947, "Macedonian crisis proves lessons of previous conflicts", by Zoran Kusovac Jane's Intelligence. Volume 13, No.8, August 2001, P.22-26, N002-3027-N002-3031; 65ter # 5, "Macedonia hovers on the brink of war" by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, July 2001, No. 7. P. 2; 65ter # 952, "Macedonia: Country Background and Recent Conflict. CRC Report for Congress", P. 1-2 N002-5201-N002-5223; 65ter # 953, "Macedonia: The last chance for Peace", 20 June 2001, ICG Balkans Report No.113, P.ii and 6, N002-5224-N002-5257; Also; 65ter # 633, Атанасовски Т. Чекорење по кризата. Скопје, 2002. С. 218, N002-5452-N002-5753.; 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovsi R, p.4, N006-3325-N006-3334.

[5] 65ter # 791, Letter of the Republic of Macedonia Public Prosecution Office to ICTY. No.11/02. 9 January 2002. ERN N000-1201-N000-1214.

[6] P00393, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", P. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.

[7] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p. 150-151, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[8] 65ter # 955, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. "Review of Persons Considered Kidnapped by Albanian Terrorist Groups". Macedonian ERN N004-9867-N004-9868.

[9] 65ter # 212, "National Liberation Army", NLA Document R062-69-84-R062-6985-ET/Translation.

12. Government sources estimated that during the conflict 86,000 people were internally displaced, while 80,000 became refugees outside of Macedonia, 97 people were kidnapped and taken hostage, 40 religious sites, churches and mosques were damaged.[12] International sources estimated that about 170,000 people fled their homes during the seven month conflict with 160,000 having returned by August 2002. As of August 2002, about 7,400 persons remained displaced within the country, with some 3,000 refugees were residing in Kosovo.[13]

13. During the armed conflict approximately 6,500 houses were damaged to varying degrees in the conflict affected areas. The majority of the damaged houses belonged to ethnic Albanian residents. About 3,547 were damaged between 0 and 20%, 1,531 were damaged between 21 and 40%, 717 were damaged between 41 to 60% and 848 were damaged between 61 to 100%.[14] Losses to the Macedonian economy, including those caused by infrastructure damage, were assessed in the environs of 650 million euro.[15]

14. The 2001-armed insurgency in Macedonia had certain common features with other similar conflicts in the world. These were, organized planning and training, guerilla-type warfare, hit-and-run tactics, reliance on popular support.

15. The most intensive period of the conflict lasted until 13 August 2001, when with US and EU diplomatic intervention, the parties signed the Ohrid Framework Agreement, although cease-fire violations continued after this date. According to this accord, the NLA was to disarm and hand over their weapons to a NATO force in operation "Essential Harvest."

16. Operation "Essential Harvest" was officially launched on 22 August and effectively started on 27 August 2001. This 30-day mission involved approximately 3500 NATO troops to disarm the NLA and destroy their weapons. On 27 September 2001 NLA leader Ali AHMETI stated for the media that the NLA was disbanded, and that it was time for ethnic reconciliation.[16]

17. The report has been subdivided into five sections.

18. Section 1 is the Executive Summary.

19. Section 2 describes the National Liberation Army (NLA) leadership, structure, internal regulations, strategy, tactics, operations and control of territory.

---

[10] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p. 149-153, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[11] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, pages 139-153, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[12] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001". p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[13] 65ter # 804, European Union Newsletter by the European Commission. Skopje, August 2002. ERN N000-9117-N000-9120.
[14] P00390, Rule 92bis Statement of Witness Jorgen Engel, Para. 4. N000-8627-N000-8633.
[15] P000393, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001" p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[16] 65ter # 946, "Ahmeti: "Since Last Night NLA is Disbanded". Skopje Dawn. Allied Press Information Centre. Skopje, 28 September 2001, N002-0662-N002-0664.

20. Section 3 focuses on the legal framework, structure, organization, and operations of the Macedonian security forces, including the Macedonian Army (ARM) and the forces of the Ministry of Interior (MVR).

21. Section 4 presents a narrative of military integrated events in the village of Ljuboten on 10, 11 and 12 August 2001.

22. Section 5 provides a military chronology of the conflict, as a series clashes and skirmishes between the NLA and the Macedonian security forces on various fronts.

2. National Liberation Army (NLA)

23. This chapter describes the ethnic Albanian National Liberation Army (NLA-UÇK), the opponent of the Macedonian security forces in Macedonia during 2001. The chapter is subdivided into sections, each of which deals with one of the following issues: NLA historical genesis; NLA structure and leadership; combat brigades; command and control system; regulations; weaponry; NLA logistics and funding, NLA strategy and operations, and control of territory. Three primary sources were available to the author at the time of writing this report: Macedonian government, NLA and international sources. The assessments and conclusions reached in this chapter are based on an analysis of these sources.

2.1. HISTORICAL GENESIS OF THE NLA

2.1.1. SUMMARY

24. The historical genesis of the National Liberation Army (NLA) has been the subject of intense speculation and has been addressed by ethnic Albanian, ethnic Macedonian, and international sources. Whilst each has individual views on the subject, most agree, in general, on the origins and development of the ethnic Albanian National Liberation Army. The origin of the National Liberation Army can be traced back to various ethnic Albanian groups, espousing the agenda of national emancipation, which have been in existence in Kosovo and subsequently in Macedonia since 1980. The NLA grew out of the Kosovo Albanian militancy, following the 1999 Kosovo war and NATO bombing campaign. There was a strong link between the Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA) and National Liberation Army (NLA). It should also be noted that both organizations share the same Albanian acronym – UÇK.

2.1.2. Basic facts

25. The origins of the NLA date back to the 1980's and the establishment of the 'Movement for Albanian Socialist Republic in Yugoslavia' (MASRY), the goal of which was to create an Albanian republic within the Yugoslav federation. The organization underwent structural and political changes before it finally evolved into the Popular Movement of Kosovo (LPK). The focus of the LPK's agenda was the liberation and unification of all Albanian lands, and to further

this aim they established clandestine cells in Macedonia and began the military training of its members. These clandestine cells were probably responsible for a series of bomb attacks in Macedonia in the late 1980s and early 1990s. During the late 1990s, some Macedonian Albanians, whose number probably never exceeded a few dozen, left Macedonia for Kosovo and joined the Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA), which at the time, was fighting against the Yugoslav army and police for an independent Kosovo.

26. Following the end of the 1999 NATO bombing campaign, the Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC) was established in Kosovo, employing many former KLA soldiers. At this time, the increase in the Albanian nationalism in Kosovo, combined with continued instability in Kosovo and the new border agreement between Macedonia and FRY provided catalysts for the conflict. A few hundred former KLA fighters of Macedonian origin began training and organizational preparations as early as the summer of 2000, establishing training bases and arms caches along the mountainous border between Kosovo and Macedonia.

27. In the end of 2000, the Macedonian Government made a decision to increase security along the border with the FRY. On 29 November 2000 the Coordination Body assessed the situation on the border with FRY as "unfavorable." The Macedonian ARM and MOI security and intelligence agencies informed the members of the Coordination Body about the implications this situation on the administrative border between Serbia and Kosovo could have on the security situation in Macedonia. These implications were:

> "Illegal entry of illegal armed formations, smuggling of arms, munitions and other material across our border, and the mobilization of our citizens into the so-called Liberation Army of Preševo, Medveđa and Bujanovac."[17]

28. According to a document of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, penetration of NLA fighters from Kosovo villages Mijak and Debalde into Skopje area was registered in February 2001. At this period the NLA had up to 100 fighters from Kosovo.[18]

29. Ethnic Albanian fighters from Kosovo moved into FYROM establishing the NLA and forming the core of its leadership and experienced fighters. With close family ties on both sides of the border, the ethnic Albanian villagers proved to be a rich source of recruits. [19]

---

[17] 65ter # 967, Coordination Body of Government of Macedonia, "Information about Meeting of the Coordination Body," 29 November 2000, Macedonian ERN N005-1704-N005-1705.

[18] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, N005-7446-N005-7458; 65ter # 1012, "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo," 23 March 2001, N005-7411-N005-7414.

[19] 65ter # 701, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence, Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia,R017-1937-R017-1958; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA ?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369

30. In January 2001, a group calling itself the National Liberation Army (NLA or UCK in Albanian) claimed responsibility for attacks on the police forces. Initial reports presented conflicting information on the NLA. Members of the NLA claimed that the "rebel" force comprised several thousand men, mainly from Macedonia, the leaders of which included Ali AHMETI and his uncle Fazli VELIU. The NLA was, therefore, the product of changes to several ethnic Albanian political-military organizations.

31. There was a high degree of interaction between armed ethnic Albanian groups in Kosovo, Southern Serbia and Macedonia in 2001. [20] The ethnic Albanian UCPMB sprang up and stepped up its insurgency in southern Serbia. The NATO decision, in February 2001, to hand over the GSZ to Yugoslav control obviously confirmed the Albanian suspicions that the international community was set to betray Kosovo to Belgrade.

32. The Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence of the Macedonian Ministry of Interior made an assessment in March 2001 that

> "following the return of the VJ to its previous positions, it is expected that part of the Liberation Army of Preševo, Medveđa and Bujanovac would withdraw to Kosovo and the Republic of Macedonia. It is highly likely that the armed formations which will transfer to Macedonian territory will join the so-called NLA." [21]

33. Beginning in mid-March 2001, NATO allowed the VJ to reclaim the area gradually, pushing out some 600 to 700 ethnic Albanian žrebels' from the zone. Since the Serb forces were allowed to return to the southernmost part of the 5-km wide GSZ, the Preševo insurgency lost much of its momentum. The NATO plan allowed for the surrender of the Albanian žrebels' fighting in southern Serbia and their safe passage to Kosovo. Since the Serb forces occupied parts of the GSZ, many UCPMB fighters moved into Macedonia. According to Jane's Intelligence Review, KFOR was of the opinion that UCPMB fighters were responsible for the emergence of the NLA in Macedonia, the "country which was previously notable for its ethnic harmony, and it was no coincidence that the two insurgences were consecutive."[22] The time frame for closing the GSZ was apparently moved up because of concerns about the UCPMB activity.

34. The NLA apparently first made its existence publicly known through the publication of its first communiqué, in which it claimed responsibility for killing three police officers in Araćinovo on 11 January 2000, as well as for an attack against a police station in Oslomej on 19 January 2000.[23] Initial reports presented conflicting information about the NLA. Members of the NLA claimed

[20] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[21] 65ter # 792, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Operational Information Which Suggests Possible Deterioration of the Security Situation in the Republic of Macedonia," 11 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-1719-N005-1721.
[22] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals." Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[23] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p.69, N005-7606-N005-7934.

that the žrebel' force comprised several thousand men, mainly from Macedonia, the leaders of who included Ali AHMETI and his uncle Fazli VELIU from western Macedonia.[24]

35. Fighting in Macedonia began in Tearce in January 2001 under the overall leadership of Ali AHMETI. The NLA publicly claimed responsibility for the incident in Tearce. [25] International military analysts stressed the link between the situation on the Preševo valley and the advent of NLA. According to "Jane's" military analysts Barnett and Kusovac, return of Yugoslav troops to the Preševo valley triggered the shooting between Macedonian soldiers and NLA guerillas in Tanuševci, in February 2001. Skirmishes around Tanuševci, a notorious smuggling hub on the Kosovo border, had begun in late February after Belgrade ceded Tanuševci to Macedonia in a bilateral agreement. The agreement deeply upset the former KLA.[26] The border agreement reached between Macedonia and Yugoslavia in February 2001 subsequently continued to be a major source of tension between Skopje and the newly elected Kosovo government.[27] Tanuševci, located high on a border ridge, was originally the summer grazing village of Vitinje, now in Kosovo. The new border disrupted the traditional smuggling route, passing through the village. [28]

36. Jane's Intelligence Review, dated May 2001, assessed that the NLA strength exceeded 1300 fighters, most of who were believed to be poorly trained and able to do little more than to fire a weapon. However, their intimate knowledge of the mountainous border terrain was a great asset as the heavily wooded mountains and thousands of re-entrants, offered excellent cover to insurgents. The local ethnic Albanian population was a further asset, offering food, shelter and intelligence to the insurgents.[29]

37. The Macedonian Government repeatedly emphasized what it called the "export of war by Kosovo Protection Corps" into Macedonia. On 13 August 2001, in his letter to UN Secretary-General Kofi ANNAN, the Macedonian Prime Minister Ljubco GEORGIEVSKI stated the following:

> "Today's and yesterday's armed aggression from the Kosovo territory, carried out by 600 members of the Kosovo Protection Corps, on Macedonia's territorial integrity, yesterday's surrounding of the village

[24] 65ter # 952, "Macedonia: Country Background and Recent Conflict, CRS Report for Congress, Updated November 7, 2001", p.5-6, N002-5201-N002-5223.
[25] 65ter # 887.1, Macedonia puts troops on alert on border with Kosovo. Agence France-Press, 17 February, 2001, N005-1885-N005-2932; 65ter # 887.2, Macedonia's border patrol clashes with ethnic Albanians, Associated Press Newswires, 17 February 2001, N005-1885-N005-1885. P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, N005-7606-N005-7934, p. 344 .
[26] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20-21, N002-3005-N002-3006; 65ter # 948 " Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster, by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 6. June 2001, P.16, N002-3020-N002-3023.
[27] 65ter # 1011,"War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.9, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[28]65ter # 1011,"War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.6, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[29] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20, N002-3005-N002-3006.

> of Raduša near the border and a several-hour shelling by heavy weaponry based in Kosovo, for me, as President of the government of the Republic of Macedonia, means nothing but official declaration of war to my country by the international protectorate Kosovo, i.e. by the Kosovo Protection Corps, which unfortunately is a part of your UN administration in Kosovo."[30]

38. Minsitry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia documents confirm facts of armed NLA groups crossing into Macedonia from Kosovo as early as March 2001. These groups were allegedly receiving support from Ramush HARADINAJ.

> "At the beginning of March this year, two armed NLA groups of 60-70 members entered Macedonia from the direction of Kosovo…Certain reports suggest that there allegedly exists a plan for armed groups to move from Kosovo to Macedonia…These groups are said to have support of Ramush HARADINAJ and his two brothers…[31]

39. Sources of different origins address the issue of recruitment for NLA differently. An international source assessed that many men joined the NLA because of high unemployment[32] A Macedonian military source, however, noted coercive NLA mobilization activities both in Kosovo and in the Republic of Macedonia. The NLA reportedly demanded that at least one member of each ethnic Albanian family join the NLA, or contribute a sum of 2000 DM or more, depending on the family's economic status. Coercive NLA mobilization activities were allegedly registered in the following locations in Kosovo: Dragaš, Prizrenski Brod, Vitina, Brest (Prizren) and Uroševac. Similarly, coercive NLA mobilization was also noted in numerous ethnic Albanian villages in Macedonia under NLA control.[33]

40. After months of fierce fighting, on 13 August 2001, the Ohrid Framework Agreement was finally signed with mediation by the international community. The Agreement granted greater rights to the ethnic Albanian community in Macedonia, and initiated the process of NLA disarmament and demobilization. After NATO Operation "Essential Harvest" to collect the NLA weaponry was completed, the NLA declared itself demobilized. On 27 September 2001, the NLA Supreme Commander Ali AHMETI announced to the media:

> "[s]ince last night, the NLA is disbanded, and its members are now the ordinary citizens of the Republic of Macedonia."[34]

---

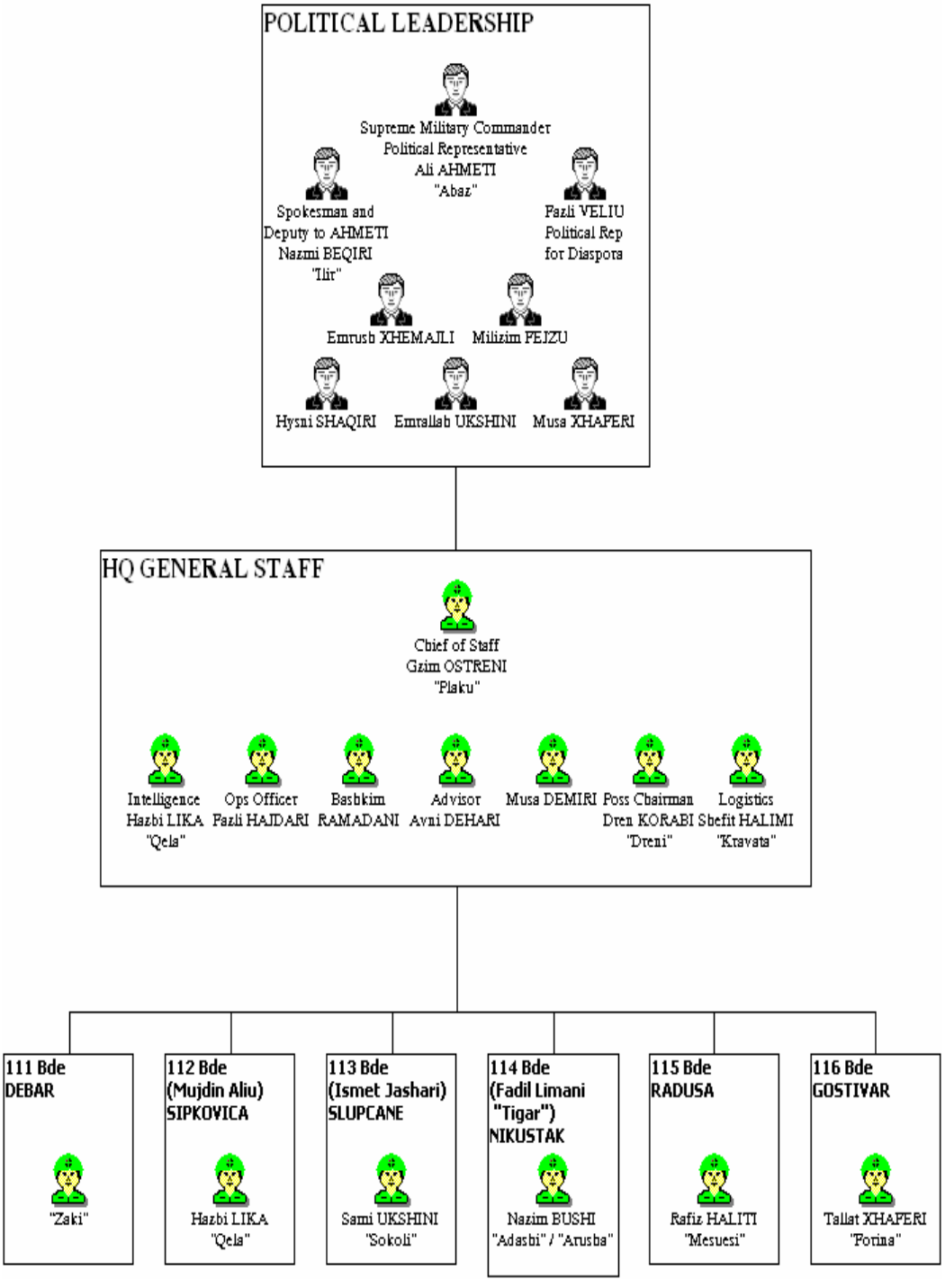
[30] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p.65, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[31] 65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo," 23 March 2001, ERN N005-7411-N005-7414.
[32] 65ter # 792, "KFOR Tracks Evolution of Albanian Radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, May 2001, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[33] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "Mobilization of the So-Called NLA," P.9, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4348.
[34] 65ter # 946, "Ahmeti: "Since Last Night NLA is Disbanded," Skopje Dawn, Allied Press Information centre, Skopje, 28 September 2001, N002-0062-N002-0064.

2.2. NLA STRUCTURE

2.2.1. SUMMARY

41. In general, the majority of sources are in agreement regarding the structure of the NLA. Examination of all available documents suggests that the NLA was comprised of the political leadership, General Staff and at least six combat brigades in the field. Though the NLA structure appears to be rudimentary, and did not equate to the complex organization of a modern conventional army, it nevertheless possessed all the basic elements of an organized armed force: command element, combat units, and logistical support elements.

NATIONAL LIBERATION ARMY (NLA)
(August 2001)



2.2.2. BASIC FACTS.

42. There appears to be general agreement relating to the structure and composition of the NLA. According to NATO sources, it was comprised of the General Staff and six brigades, which were deployed in various zones of responsibility: 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th and 116th.[35] Macedonian records state that it comprised a Main Staff, based in Prizren with subordinate local staffs based in Vitina, Uroševac, General Janković, Priština, and in the villages of Stancic, Rušte and Stanevce in Kosovo. [36] They acknowledge the existence of at least four NLA brigades in Macedonia: the 111th Brigade, the 112th Brigade (Mujdin Aliu), the 113th Brigade (Ismet Jašari, and 114th Brigade (Fadil Limani "Tigar"), operating in the regions of Tetovo, Kumanovo, and Skopje.[37]

43. Macedonian and international sources acknowledge four main elements – the NLA Leadership, comprising the Commander and Political Representative (Ali AHMETI) plus support staff; the General Staff; deployed fighting troops and an externally associated organization "Liria Kombetare." "Liria Kombetare" was responsible for coordination of political and fund-raising activities abroad.[38]

44. NATO sources assessed NLA as a well-armed, well-disciplined and highly motivated organization that enjoyed the support of the ethnic Albanian population. On a tactical level, the NLA was clearly disciplined, organized and maintained a marked superior level of morale over the Macedonian security forces. United Kingdom Liaison Team personnel present in the area reported that the NLA morale was exceptionally high. NLA used hit and run tactics as seen during a number of successful ambushes conducted by the insurgents. Though NLA capabilities were limited, it was assessed to be "sufficient to face down the ill coordinated, badly executed efforts of the Macedonians."[39]

45. In July 2001, the Ministry of Interior's Department of Security and Counterintelligence estimated the NLA's total strength to have been approximately 2,400 men.[40] According to post-war assessment by Macedonian security experts, NLA forces numbered up to 8,000 men, and included a number of persons with a criminal background, young and unemployed individuals of

---

[35] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-8638; 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Command Personnel of the NLA,", Macedonian ERN N002-4331-N002-4331.

[36] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, p.6, English Translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[37] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.6-7, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[38] . 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369A.

[39] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0360-R042-0399.

[40] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia," 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958. English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

extremist orientation, as well as a number of under-aged persons.[41] According to a confidential document of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, in the Skopje crisis area alone the NLA could mobilize up to 11,000 men.[42] During the conflict, 52 NLA fighters lost their lives.[43]

2.3. NLA LEADERSHIP

2.3.1. SUMMARY

46. With regard to the composition of the NLA leadership, three people are assessed to have been of central importance. NLA Commander and Political Representative - Ali AHMETI; NLA Chief of General Staff - General Gzim OSTRENI; and NLA political ideologist and also in charge of relations with the Albanian Diaspora - Fazli VELIU.

2.3.2. BASIC FACTS

Ali AHMETI 'ABAZ'– NLA Commander and Political Representative

47. Ali AHMETI was a former member of the LPK leadership using the pseudonym žABAZ'. Since May 1996, AHMETI was living in political asylum in Switzerland. However, in early 1998 he returned from Switzerland and stayed illegally in Macedonia and Kosovo, where he was one of the main NLA organizers.[44] He was the NLA Commander and Political Spokesman.[45] NATO sources have identified Ali AHMETI, žABAZ' as the NLA Commander, Gzim OSTRENI, žPLAKU' as his deputy and Nazmi BEQIRI, žILIR' as his deputy political representative.[46] In addition, a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, stated that Ali AHMETI was the NLA Political Representative.[47]

Gzim OSTRENI 'PLAKU' – NLA Chief of General Staff

48. Gzim OSTRENI is a former Lieutenant-Colonel in the JNA, and served in the capacity of the Chief of Territorial Defense in the municipality of Debar before the conflict in Kosovo.[48] Gzim OSTRENI had strong connections with the KLA, and was appointed to the position of KLA Chief of Staff in the Dukagjini

[41] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6-7, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958. English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179; 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski D., Kuzev S. , Damjanovski R., p.1, N006-2976-N006-2982.
[42] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7458.
[43] 65ter # 212, "National Liberation Army", NLA Document, R062-6984-R062-6985-ET.
[44] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. White Book. p. 75, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[45] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 38-39.
[46] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO Documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-R041-8638.
[47] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[48] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. "White Book," p. 75, N005-7606-N005-7934.

Operational Zone by Ramush HARADINAJ in 1999. Subsequently, he was promoted to the rank of KPC Major-General and served as Commander of the KPC's 3rd Regional Task Group, and on 1 March 2000 was appointed the Chief of Staff of KPC.[49] In late March 2001, Gzim OSTRENI was appointed to the position of NLA Chief of General Staff.[50] According to a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Gzim OSTRENI, a former member of the KPC, held the post of the NLA Chief Military Commander throughout the conflict.[51] Gzim OSTRENI held the military post of the Chief of General Staff.[52] In addition, NATO sources have identified Gzim OSTRENI žPLAKU' as Ali AHMETI's deputy.[53]

Fazli VELIU – NLA Political Representative

49. VELIU declared that he was the leader of the LPK between 1987 and 1996 and that he was one of the founders of the KLA. He further stated that at the start of the conflict in Macedonia, he became the NLA Political Representative in Switzerland[54] a position that involved co-coordinating links with the Albanian Diaspora.[55] These positions held by VELIU have been confirmed by information contained in a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior.[56] In addition, NATO sources identified Fazli VELIU as a political ideologist.[57]

50. It should be noted that a number of NLA leaders and field Commanders were involved with the KLA in Kosovo prior to the conflict in Macedonia. Among them Emrush XHEMAIL,[58] Musa DEMIRI,[59] Sami LUSHTAKU,[60] Hazbi LIKA,[61] Daut HARADINAJ,[62] Xhavit HASANI [63] and Xhemail HISENI.[64]

[49] 65ter # 702, EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM," R041-8560-R041-8566.
[50] 65ter # 635 NATO document "UÇK/NLA", p.34, R042-0361-R042-0399.
[51] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[52] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 32.
[53] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO Documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-R041-8638.
[54] 65ter # 741, Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade, N001-6472-N001-6473, P. 2..
[55] 65ter # 741, Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade. N001-6472-N001-6473, P. 2.
[56] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[57] 1D00041, NATO documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-R041-8638.
[58] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p.84. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[59] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p.77. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[60] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the so-called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 80. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[61] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 22-23. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[62] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 79. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[63] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 76. N005-7606-N005-7934. Referred to in this document as ASAN.
[64] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 78. N005-7606-N005-7934.

51. The Macedonian government charged Ali AHMETI, Gzim OSTRENI, Fazli VELIU, Mustafa RUSTEMI, Musa XHAFERI, Shefit XHAFERI, Xhevat ADEMI, Daut HARADINAJ, Musa DEMIRI, Hysni SHAQIRI, Xhavit HASANI with "threatening territorial integrity," "armed rebellion" and "terrorism and diversion" on 26 July 2001.[65]

2.3. NLA GENERAL STAFF STRUCTURE

52. Albanian, Macedonian and NATO sources concur on the existence of the NLA Command and General Staff (Main Staff). Although available documentary evidence on the functions and officers of the General Staff is limited, some documents provide certain amount of knowledge on the structure of the General Staff. NLA document "Basic Mobilization Plan," provided to ICTY by Gzim OSTRENI, presents the purported organizational structure of NLA Command and General Staff. [66]According to the document, these were comprised of:

- NLA Commander;
- Cabinet of the Commander (7 persons);
- Information and Propaganda Sector (4 persons);
- Legal Sector (2 persons);
- Sector for Accommodation (6 persons);
- Sector for Maintenance;
- Quartermaster Squad;
- Inspectorate;
- Chief of General Staff;
- G-1 (Personnel) Department (11 persons);
- G-2 (Information)Department(7 persons);
- G-3 (Operations) department (9 persons;
- G-4 (Logistics) Department (10 persons);
- G-5 Civil-Military relations) Department(7 persons);
- G-6 (Communications) Department (7 persons);
- G-7 (Training) Department (8 persons);
- G-8 (Resources management) Department (8 persons).

53. In total, the General Staff was supposed to have 2 high-ranking officers, 15 officers, 12 non-commissioned officers and 40 men.[67] It is assessed, however, that the structure of the NLA General Staff described in NLA "Basic Mobilization Plan" was too ambitious and was never realized.

[65] 65ter # 863.1, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Macedonian Prosecutor's Office Seeks Arrest Warrants for 11 Rebel Leaders". BBC, 30 July 2001. Faktiva N004-0014-N004-0014; P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.88-89, N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.
[66] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Basic Mobilization Plan." R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation.
[67] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Basic Moblization Plan." R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation.

54. NLA General Staff (General Headquarters) was located in Prizren, and General Tactical HQ in Šipkovica."[68] Shefi LNU, aka KRAVATA was identified as Chief of Logistics, Dren KORABI was military assistant to Ali AHMETI, Nazmi BEQIRI was identified as the NLA spokesman, Fazli Hajdari as Operations Officer, [69]

2.4. COMBAT BRIGADES

2.4.1. SUMMARY

55. Available sources generally agree on the existence, enumeration and structure of at least six NLA brigades, differing only in details. The NLA brigades were formed on the basis of a standard formation made up of Brigade Headquarters staff and several battalions. Battalions were made of companies, and companies made up of platoons. The NLA brigades were continuously developing and increasing in strength. The NLA General Staff was eager to build the brigades according to the basic standard formation. On the battlefield, however, NLA brigades were often more loosely organized formations, made up of mobile tactical groups, rather than units and elements of fixed and rigid strength and structure. Some Macedonian intelligence sources also share this view.[70]

56. NLA organization, strength, internal regulations, weaponry, morale and tactics made it a serious and dedicated adversary for the Macedonian security forces. Given the fact that the NLA was continuously evolving and increasing in strength, by August 2001 it was close to completely dominating the western and northern parts of the country. Many western observers noted the NLA's organization, morale and tactical capabilities.

57. A Macedonian military document suggests that NLA brigades were assigned to the following operational zones:

- Operational Zone Kumanovo – 113 "Ismet Jashari" Brigade and 111th Brigade (Malino and Tanuševci);
- Operational Zone Tetovo -112 "Mujdin Aliju" Brigade;
- Operational Zone West – 116th Brigade;
- Operational Zone Skopje – 114th Brigade and 115th Brigade.[71]

2.4.2. Brigade Formation (Table of Organization and Equipment)

58. The NLA had a standard brigade formation (Table of organization and equipment), which apparently served as the main planning document to create full strength combat brigades in the field.

---

[68] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 37; 65ter # 636 NATO "UÇK/NLA", p.3, ERN R042-0361-R042-0399.
[69] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 39.
[70] .65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration. Cross-Section of Information on Illegal Channels for the Entry of Members of the So-Called NLA from Kosovo and Transfer of Weapons. ERN N005-7411-N005-7414.
[71] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," P. 1, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

72

59. The NLA brigade formation envisaged a typical brigade, consisting of Brigade HQ and 4 battalions with the strength of about 600 men each.[73] The authorized strength of a typical brigade is assessed up to 3000 men. However, it should be pointed out that apparently none of the NLA brigades reached this strength level.

60. The NLA document "Personnel and Materiel Formation of the Brigade" (Brigade Table and Organization Table) describes a typical brigade organization.[74] The Brigade HQ was comprised the brigade command and brigade staff. The brigade command was composed of:

- Commander and his personal staff (6 men);
- Accommodation command (quartermasters' service – 15 men);
- Legal Service (2 persons);
- Information Office (6 persons);
- Liaison Office (4 persons).

61. The Brigade staff divided into a number of sections:
- Chief of Staff and his personal staff (3 persons);
- S-1 (Personnel Sector – 5 persons);
- S-2 (Intelligence and counter-intelligence Sector – 3 persons);
- S-3 (Operations and Training Sector – 11 persons);
- S-4 (Logistics Sector – 13 persons);
- S-5 (Sector of Civilian and Military Matters – 2 persons);
- S-6 (Communications Sector – 4 persons);
- S-7 (Sector of Resources Management – 2 persons);
- Administration (5 persons).[75]

62. The NLA document "Personnel and Materiel Formation of the Infantry Battalion" describes a typical infantry battalion organization.[76] An NLA Battalion was organized with:
- Battalion Command;
- 3 Infantry Companies;
- Fire Support Company;
- Reconnaissance and Sabotage Platoon;
- Logistics Platoon;
- Communications (Liaison) squad.

[72] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[73] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[74] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[75] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[76] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion," R062-6673-R062-6734-ET/Translation.

63. A Battalion Command would be organized with:

- Battalion Commander;
- Battalion Deputy Commander;
- S-1 (Personnel Mobilization Officer);
- S-2 (Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence Officer);
- S-3 (Operations and Training Officer);
- S-4 (Logistics Officer);
- S-5 (Morale and Information officer);
- S-6 (Liaison Officer).

64. An Infantry Company would be organized with:
- Company Command (10men);
- 3 Infantry Platoons of 3 squads each (31 men in each platoon);
- Support Platoon of three squads (a 60-mm mortar squad, anti-tank squad and heavy-machine gun squad – 31 men).

65. Each Infantry Company would have nine 60-mm organic mortars, 12 antitank weapons, six machine-guns. There was a sniper rifle in each squad. [77]

66. A Battalion's Fire Support Company would be organized with:
- Company Command (10 men)
- Artillery platoon of 3 squads (30men) ;
- Anti-armor platoon of three squads (30men);
- Ant-aircraft Platoon (22 men);
- Engineering Platoon (22 men).

67. The Fire Support Company would have 4 82-mm mortars, 4 recoilless guns, and 12 anti-tank weapons, and 18 anti-aircraft weapons.

68. Reconnaissance and Sabotage Platoon would be organized with 4 squads, 1 of them – reconnaissance squad, 2 sabotage squads, and 1 sniper squad. The platoon would have 44 men.

69. A Logistics Platoon would be organized with 3 platoons and provide logistical and medical support as well as transportation for the battalion.

70. A Communications (Liaison) Squad would have 11 men and serve to provide radio and field telephone communications for the battalion units.[78]

71. Analysis of these documents suggests that NLA leadership was keen to develop NLA brigades as a strong fighting force with emphasis on sabotage and protracted operations. The NLA "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade" and "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion" meet

[77] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion," R062-6673-R062-6734-ET/Translation.
[78] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion. R062-6673-R062-6734-ET/Translation.

professional military standards which are in use in every army of the world. It is assessed, however, that the structure described in NLA manuals was too ambitious and was never realized. NLA brigades never reached an authorized strength level. The most likely structure would have had fewer personnel and types of weapons systems than envisaged. This structure is described the following sub-sections.

2.4.3. 111TH BRIGADE

72. Relatively little is known about the 111th Brigade, which had its Area of Responsibility (AOR) in the area of Krcin Mountain, northeast of Debar. Because organization of this brigade stared at the end of the conflict, the staffing of this brigade never reached the established strength level, and it was supposed to have 3 battalions, rather then 4.[79] NATO identified a person with pseudonym "ZAKI" as the 111th Brigade Commander.[80]

2.4.4. 112TH BRIGADE

73. According to NATO documents, the NLA 112th žMujid Aliu' Brigade operated in the area of Tetovo and was assessed as having three battalions. The Brigade HQ was thought to be based in Šipkovica, the logistics base in Selce, and a training area in Brodec. The strength of the brigade was approximately 1000 armed men, with a capability to reinforce quickly with personnel from across the borders, either in Kosovo or in Albania.[81]

74. According to an international NLA source, Hazbi LIKA was the person who commanded the 112th Brigade.[82] A EUMM source similarly identified Hazbi LIKA as the Commander of the NLA 112th Brigade. The AOR of the brigade's 1st Battalion, under the command of Daut REXHEPI žLEKA', covered the villages of Vejce, Selce, Lavce, Drenovac, Poroj, and up to Dobroste and Trebos.[83] The 2nd Battalion, under command of Lala MAHI žLALA', operated in an area that included villages of Bozovice, Vestalo, Brodec, Gjermo, Šipkovica, Gajre, Lisec, Rasadiste, Teke, Mala Rećica, Palciste, Kamenjane, up to Bogovinje, Zelino, Strimnica, Celopek. The 3rd Battalion, under the command of Isen MEMISI, had an AOR that covered the villages of Neraste, Odri, Dobroste, Prasje, Jazince, Kopance, up to Raduša. The 4th Battalion, under the command of Berzat BEJTULLAHI "ZAKI," operated in an AOR covering the villages of Pirok, Rakovec, Novaka, Novo Selo, Radiovce, Tenovo, Zerovjane. The 112th Brigade had 82-mm and 120-mm mortars.[84]

75. Macedonian government sources, however, differ in their assessment of the 112th brigade. According to one source, the Brigade was comprised of a Brigade Command and approximately ten battalions, each of which was approximately

[79] 65ter # 158, "Ideas for Conducting Operation," N003-0063-N003-0063.
[80] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", p.40, ERN R037-6821-R037-6876.
[81] 65ter # 635,"NATO "UÇK/NLA"", p.3, R042-0360-R042-0399; 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents, p.18, ERN R041-8590-R041-8638.
[82] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM," p.3, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[83] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[84] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.

100 - 200 men strong, had a military police unit and a special reconnaissance unit. The Brigade Commander was identified as a person with the pseudonym žILIR', who replaced "Commander QELA". A NATO document identified a person with the pseudonym "ILIR" as the Brigade Commander. [85] According to this analysis, the brigade held strategic locations in the area of Tetovo.[86] During the conflict, the 112th Brigade maintained either full or partial control of the villages of Šipkovica, Đepćište, Germo, Selce, Poroj, Tearce, Gajre, Vejce, Lavce, Mala Recica, Golema Recica, Neprošteno, Grupćin, and Brodec.[87] Another Macedonian source assessed the Brigade strength up to 1200-1500 men and identified "HOXHA" as the Brigade Commander, who allegedly was replaced by "Commander RUSI" at a later stage. This source confirms that the Brigade was operating in the area of Tetovo."[88]

76. A further Macedonian military source is consistent with NATO sources, confirming that the 112th Brigade was made up of three battalions, a rapid intervention force, a military police unit, an air-defense unit, support unit and logistical support unit. The Brigade HQ was located in Šipkovica.[89]

77. Analysis of the personnel rolls of the 112th Brigade, which may be incomplete, suggest that the Brigade's strength was approximately 900 men, all of whom, with very few exceptions, were citizens of Macedonia.[90]

2.4.5. 113TH BRIGADE

78. Analysis of Macedonian government documents relating to the 113th "Ismet Jashari" Brigade indicates that the Brigade was operating under the command of Sami UKSHINI, žSOKOLI' [91] in the Kumanovo-Lipkovo area.[92] The immediate superior of "SOKOLI" was the Commander of the Kumanovo-Lipkovo zone Mališ NDRECAJ, alias "MALJA," which was reportedly a pseudonym for Daut HARADINAJ.[93] "Further Macedonian information stated

[85] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack" p. 40; 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents P. 49, ERN R041-8589-041-8638.
[86] 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", p.7. ERN N000-4832-N000-4865; P00290, Document provided by the Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Commanders and Members of the NLA 112th Brigade." ERN N000-4892-N000-4912.
[87] 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", p.14- 25. ERN N000-4832-N000-4865.
[88] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "112th Brigade 'Mujid Aliu' " P. 5-6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[89] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "112th Brigade of NLA", p.2, Macedonian ERN N002-4330-N002-4330.
[90] 65ter # 663, Document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence, ERN N000-4892-N000-4912.
[91] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA," p.2 Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347; 65ter # 602, The National Liberation Army in FYROM. EUMM document. R041-8560-R041-8588.
[92] 65ter # 927 , "Photo Album of the Members, Commanding Staff, Weapons and Uniforms of the 113th Brigade of NLA, which was Active in Kumanovo-Lipkovo Area", ERN N000-4998-N000-5033.
[93] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA," p. 2, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

that the units of the Brigade were deployed in the area of Lojane, Lipkovo and Matejce.[94] According to NATO and EUMM, the 113th Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo[95] under the command of Sami UKSHINI žSOKOLI'[96] The Brigade HQ was located in Slupcane.[97] NATO assessments of the Brigade state that the NLA 113th žIsmet Jashari-Kumanovo' Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo, and was, possibly, the most militarily organized NLA brigade.[98]

79. In general, all the sources analysed agreed upon the composition of the 113 Brigade. Macedonian sources stated that the 113th Brigade comprised the following elements: three battalions, military police battalion, diversion-reconnaissance battalion, National Guard and Logistics Company and a field hospital.[99] Of these, the Brigade's 1st Battalion, under the command of Ismet N. from Kosovo, was comprised of four companies that operated in the area of Slupčane and Orizare villages. The Brigade's 2nd Battalion comprised three companies, and operated between the village of Vaksince and the village of Lojane. The Brigade's 3rd Battalion operated in the area of Matejce, the village of Otlja and the Lipkovo dam.[100] Analysis of NLA personnel rolls provides more detailed information and indicates that the Brigade was comprised of the following units: a "national guard" unit (33 men); a military police unit (52 men); a special tasks unit "Skenderbeg" (13 men); a medical group (15 men); the "Imri Elezi" unit (117 men); a logistics unit (65 men); a sabotage battalion (102 men); and approximately 750 men in front-line units. The origin of most of the men was Macedonia. However, the Brigade personnel rolls also indicate that a few dozen members were born in Kosovo. [101] NATO assessments indicated that there could have been as many as four battalions in this brigade and that the Brigade was known for its professional defensive posture.[102]

80. Additional information, received from Macedonian sources, estimates that the total strength of the Brigade was between 1600 - 1700 men,[103] while another estimate assesses the total strength to have been approximately 1,400 men.[104]

---

[94] 65ter # 692, Macedonian Government document "Information of the NLA 113th Brigade", p.3., ERN N001-6506-N001-6513.

[95] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", p. 11, R042-0360-R042-0399; 65ter # 702 ,"The National Liberation Army in FYROM", p, 10, EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.

[96] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", 10, R041-8560-R041-8588.

[97] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA", p.2. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[98] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0360-R042-0399; 1D00041, NATO document, p.18, ERN R041-8607-R041-8607.

[99] 65ter # 692, Documents provided by Macedonian Government: "Information on the NLA 113th Brigade", p.3, N001-6506-N001-6513; 65ter # 664, "The NLA 113th Brigade (Jusuf Jashari) ERN N000-4913-N000-4942; 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 2 -5. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[100] 65ter # 661,"Intelligence Data on the "Ismet Jashari" 113th Brigade, its Links with Kosovo Defence Corps, and the Involvement in it of Mujahedin from the Republic of Macedonia, Kosovo, Bosnia and Islamic States", ERN N000-4884-N000-4887. English Translation N000-4884-N000-4887-ET/Translation.

[101] 65ter # 664, "The NLA 113th Brigade (Jusuf Jashari)". ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.

[102] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA"", p.11, R042-0360-R042-0399.

[103] 65ter # 692, Document provided by Macedonian Government, "Information of the NLA 113th Brigade", p.7, ERN N001-6506-N001-6513.

[104] 65ter # 661, "Intelligence Data on the "Ismet Jashari" 113th Brigade, its Links with Kosovo Defence Corps, and the Involvement in it of Mujahedin from the Republic of Macedonia, Kosovo,

Macedonian sources also suggest that a žmujahedin unit', which was not a part of the 113th Brigade, was operating in the same area – essentially covering the area of Matejce, and the village of Otlja. Primarily, ethnic Albanians from Macedonia manned this unit. However, foreign fighters from Kosovo, Albania, Saudi Arabia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Afghanistan, Pakistan, and Turkey also participated in this unit. The Commander of the unit was Selimi FERIT from Skopje; the deputy was Halimi BEQIR. Members of the unit reportedly received orders from Daut HARADINAJ and Xhezair SHAQIRI, and were reportedly involved in terrorist activities. The total strength of the unit was approximately 250 men.[105]

81. Another Macedonian Ministry of Defence document suggested instead that the 113th Brigade was made of the "forces for protection of inhabited locations Slupčane, Matejce, Nikuštak, Otlja, Orizare, Lipkovo, Vištica and Čerkezi," as well as a rapid intervention unit, air-defense unit, support unit and logistical support unit.[106] This information does not negate the formal organizational structure of the Brigade but reinforces the view that the Brigade was organized on a regional basis with strong local loyalties.

82. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence estimated that the total strength of NLA elements in the Kumanovo-Lipkovo region was up to 2300 well-armed men, capable of implementing operations to "liberate Kumanovo and Skopje."[107]

2.4.6. 114TH BRIGADE

83. The date attributed to the establishment of the 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" varies according to different sources. According to a document of the Ministry of Interior, 114th Brigade was established in June 2001, [108] while a document of the Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counter-Intelligence estimates that formation of the brigade began in June. [109] A further Macedonian source provides yet another date, stating that the Brigade was formed in early June 2001.[110] Nazim BUSHI žARUSHA' was appointed as the

---

Bosnia and Islamic States", ERN N000-4884-N000-4887. English Translation N000-4884-N000-4887-ET/Translation.

[105] 65ter # 661, "Intelligence Data on the "Ismet Jashari" 113th Brigade, its Links with Kosovo Defence Corps, and the Involvement in it of Mujahedin from the Republic of Macedonia, Kosovo, Bosnia and Islamic States, " p.3, ERN N000-4884-N000-4887. English Translation N000-4884-N000-4887-ET/Translation; P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p..19, N000-9661-N000-9685-ET/Translation.

[106] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia on 21 February 2001, "Organigram of the NLA 113th Brigade, p.1, Macedonian ERN N002-4329-N002-4329.

[107] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 2, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[108] 65ter # 741, "Information about Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani Tigar in 2001," p.2. N001-6472-N001-6473.

[109] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7446.

[110] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Information about the Activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001". p.2, ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.

Commander of the 114th Brigade. .[111] NATO sources also confirm that Nazim BUSHI žADASHI' was the Commander of the 114th Brigade,[112] and that it was known as the 114th žFadil Limani' Brigade. [113] In addition, Macedonian sources stated that the 114 Brigade, under the command of Nazim BUSHI žADASHI', received the name of NLA member Fadil Limani, who was killed by shelling in Vaksince.[114] BUSHI and his Brigade, however, were allegedly responsible for the 'mine incident', close to Ljuboten on 10 August 2001, in which 8 Macedonian soldiers were killed.[115]

84. The 114th Brigade's AOR was centered on Nikuštak, east of Skopje., with the HQ located in Nikuštak.[116] An international source indicated that the NLA 114th Brigade held the area north-west of Skopje, and such locations as Nikuštak, Vištica, and Matejce.[117] This AOR is confirmed in a report issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, which stated that the AOR of the 114th Brigade included the villages of Araćinovo, Nikuštak, Matejce, Orlanci, Straćinci and Grušino. In addition, the report stated that the Brigade operated in the area of Skopje, thus linking the Tetovo and Lipkovo fronts.[118] This AOR, as well as the position of Nazim BUSHI as the 114th Brigade Commander, is confirmed by a report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence.[119]

85. NATO sources assessed that the mission of the 114th "Fadil Limani" Brigade was to attack the strategic political and military targets in Skopje, both in conjunction with the 113th Brigade to the east and the 115th Brigade to the west.[120]

86. The 114th Brigade had a Brigade HQ, which was organized into departments from S-1 to S-7. Positions of command and senior staff included: [121]

Deputy Brigade Commander - Halil PALLOSHI 'TRASHOLI'.
Chief of Operations - Ramadan LIMAJ 'KITRA'.

87. The NLA 114th Brigade was comprised of two battalions and special units. The total strength of the 114th Brigade was estimated at approximately 700 men.[122] [123]

[111] 65ter # 702, EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", P.13, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[112] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, P.40.
[113] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA"" p.25, R042-0360-R042-0399.
[114] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001". p. 1, ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.
[115] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Information about the Activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", p. 1. ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.
[116] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001-6473; 65ter 969.2, Document form the Archive of the Ministry of Defence, N002-4329-N002-4347.
[117] P00290, Map.
[118] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.
[119] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p.5, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[120] 65ter # 635, "NATO "UCK/NLA," p.11, R042-0360-R042-0399.
[121] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, p.42.

88. The Brigade was armed with light weapons, including Kalashnikov assault automatic rifles and 12, 7-mm machine-guns, along with RPG anti-tank hand-held rocket-launchers, and 82-mm mortars as support weapons.[124]

89. A NATO source emphasized that the 114th Brigade appeared to have developed a basic level of organization and discipline, which allowed this brigade to function effectively at a tactical level.[125]

2.4.7. 115TH BRIGADE

90. There is limited information relating to the composition of the 115th Brigade. However, it appears that it was composed of a Brigade HQ Staff and up to three battalions.[126] According to a NATO document, the Commander of the Brigade was Rafiz HALITI žMESUESI' (žTeacher').[127] .This is confirmed by another NATO document. [128] The Brigade's strength was assessed to be a few hundred men.[129] The Brigade command post was located on Žeden mountain.[130]

91. The main task of the 115th Brigade was to bottle up Macedonian forces in narrow Pollog valley. The NLA General Staff assessed Raduša to be an area of key military importance because it controlled the railway and highway between Tetovo and Skopje.[131] NATO sources assessed that elements of the 115th Brigade were operating in the area of Radusa, and were thought to have originally formed in the area of Gostivar. In view of the Brigade's location, it was assessed that the Brigade's main task was to threaten the strategic Skopje-Tetovo road, as well as the under-ground water supplies to Skopje at Rasce, only 13 kms west of the capital.[132]

92. The Brigade personnel were armed with automatic rifles, "Zolja" grenade-launchers and mortars.[133]

2.4.8. 116TH BRIGADE

---

[122] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack p.42; 65ter 969.2, Document form the Archive of the Ministry of Defence, p.10, N002-4329-N002-4347; 65ter 741, "Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar," p.1, N001-6472-N001-6473.

[123]

[124]

[125] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA," p.12, R042-0360-R042-0399.

[126] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[127] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents ERN R041-8589-R041-8638, p.16.

[128] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, 53.

[129] 65ter # 1013, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7457, p.5.

[130] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation." N003-0063-N003-0063.

[131] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation". N003-0063-N003-0063. .

[132] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," pp. 6-7, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347; 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA,",p.21, R042-0361-R042-0399.

[133] 65ter # 1013, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7457, p.5.

93. There is limited information available relating to the 116th Brigade, the Commander of which has been identified as Xhaferi TALLAT žFORINO'.[134] According to Macedonian sources, the Brigade operated in the area of Gostivar. Its command post was located in Tanuše, and the Brigade's strength was about 600 men.[135]

94. All the NLA Brigades were formed and raised according to the instructions provided by the NLA General Staff.[136] Albanian sources emphasize that the NLA brigades were continuously developing their organizational ability and increasing in strength. Battalions were raised from companies, and brigades were raised from battalions. According to post-war assessment by Macedonian military experts, the NLA total fighting strength reached its peak of approximately 8,000 men. [137]

2. 5. NLA COMMAND AND CONTROL

2.5.1. SUMMARY

95. The NLA command and control system lacked the sophistication of modern armies, but was sufficiently developed for effective command and control. It had a military hierarchy and chain of command, as well as nascent elements of the General Staff structure, which made it possible to raise significant combat forces in a short time, as well as exercise the basic elements of waging war: responsible command and control; intelligence, planning, and execution of tactical operations. The NLA command and control function was vested in the NLA Main Headquarters in Prizren, which planned and coordinated all NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia.[138] NATO documents, made available to the ICTY, suggest that the NLA was a well-armed, well-disciplined and highly motivated organization. NATO also noted that at a tactical level, the NLA troops were clearly disciplined and organised, and enjoyed a level of organization that made it possible to function effectively.[139]

2.5.2. BASIC FACTS

96. Analysis of NLA documents suggests that the NLA had a vertical military hierarchy and maintained the principle of unity of military and political control.

2.5.2.1 ROLE OF THE COMMANDER

[134] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA," p.29, R042-0361-R042-0399.
[135] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[136] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation," 13 June 2001, English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.
[137] 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S. and Damjanovski R., p.1, N006-2976-N006-2982.
[138] 65ter # 701, Macedonian Government document "Information on NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia", ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[139] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0361-R042-0399, p.3, 11-12.

97. The NLA leader, Ali AHMETI, was also the military Commander, assuming responsibility for all NLA decisions, and responsibility for NLA policy, organization and combat operations.[140] Macedonian Government documents of the Department of Security and Counterintelligence of the Ministry of Interior confirm Ali AHMETI's leading role in the NLA.[141] NATO sources also point out AHMETI's leading position, and call him "a self-proclaimed leader". [142] The NLA chain of command apparently worked in the same manner as in any military organization, from top to bottom. AHMETI's policies regarding conduct of combat operations were translated into Operational Directives. For example, on 13 June 2001 Ali Ahmeti signed NLA "Directive for Combat Operations", which is in fact a map with a concept of NLA operations in Macedonia.[143] [144]

98. The NLA General Staff was organized on a professional military basis, with sections from G-1 to G-8.[145] Throughout the conflict, the General Staff was located in Prizren and Šipkovica.[146]

99. [147] The General Staff had various books of rules and regulations that defined the command and staff relationship, procedures, uniforms, insignia, ranks, etc.[148].[149]

2.5.2.2. Uniforms, Flag and Insignia

100. Analysis of the 113th Brigade personnel roster shows that each member was assigned a rank, which was determined by his position in the formation.[150] The ranks, and their equivalents, were (lowest first):[151]

Guardist		
Rreshter	-	Corporal.
Toger	-	Lieutenant
Kapiten	-	Captain

[140] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.38.
[141] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, English ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[142] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.38, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[143] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation," 13 June 2001, signed by Ali Ahmeti. Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063, English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation. Map ERN N-003-0062-N003-0062.
[144] .
[145] 65ter # 635 NATO "UCK/NLA"", R042-0360-R042-0399; 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Basic Mobilization Plan." R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation.
[146] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, p.37; 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, p.6, English Translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[147]
[148] 65ter # 212, NLA documents "Basic Mobilization Plan," R062-6987-R062-6988; 65ter # 778, "Regulations on Competencies and Work of the Brigade Command of the UCK, R062-6736-R062-6771; 65ter # 212, "Order by NLA Commander ALI Ahmeti," R062-6937-R062-6949; 65ter # 212, "Personnel and Material Formation of the Brigade," R062-6966-R062-6966; P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA. "White Book", N005-7606-N005-7934.
[149]
[150] 65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.
[151] 65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.

Major - Major

101. NLA Brigades maintained personnel rolls, where the names of all personnel were registered with indication of name, date of birth, place of birth, personal weapons, grade and the date of joining the NLA.[152] Each NLA member was issued with an identification card that listed personal details of the member.[153]

102. The NLA fought under the Albanian national flag.[154] The Albanian national flag is identical to the state flag of the Republic of Albania.

103. NLA members were allegedly obliged to wear uniforms of various types and origins. NLA soldiers wore camouflage uniforms like those in use in the German Army today. Others wore American made uniforms. On the left sleeve, a red and black NLA patch, featuring a black eagle, was worn.[155] Many reports of the Macedonian security forces confirm that NLA personnel wore black uniforms. [156] Some Macedonian Army documents suggest, however, that there were instances when the "enemy" soldiers wore civilian clothes. [157]

104. The NLA emblem was very similar to that of the KLA.[158] The insignia were worn on caps and sleeves.[159] [160] [161] I did not find evidence either of special patches of individual NLA Brigades, nor that worn by NLA General Staff. One NATO source indicates that NLA special unit "Skanderbeu" had its own insignia.[162]

2.5.2.3. Reporting To / From Brigades

105. [163]

2.5.2.4. Public Communication

106. In order to make its goals and actions known to a wider public, the NLA issued a number of public communiqués. A summary of these communiqués and additional statements are listed in the table below.

---

[152] 65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.
[153] 65ter # 665, NLA personal documents, Albanian ERN N000-5091- N000-5096.
[154] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, N005-7606-N005-7934, pp.59, 282.
[155] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book.Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, P.343 N005-7606-N005-7934.
[156] 65ter # 957, For example, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Headquarters of Operation "Ramno", "Information about Events and knowledge Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 0730 hours on 30 June 2001 and 2300 Hours on 30 June 2001", Macedonian ERN N004-9894-N004-9896.
[157] 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Regular Combat Report", 20 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4841-N002-4842.
[158] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, White Book. P. 283, 343, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[159] 65ter # 182, N004-9457-N004-9457.
[160] .
[161] .
[162] 65ter # 635, "NATO Macedonia Handbook", ERN N042-0360-R042-0399, p.40.
[163]

Nr	Date Issued	Contents of the Communiqué	Signed By
?	30 January 2000	This communiqué assumes responsibility for attack and killing of Macedonian policemen in Oslomej, near Kičevo.	General Staff[164]
4?	23 January 2001	This communiqué assumes responsibility for attack on police station at Tearce.	General Staff [165]
1	± 05 May 2001	This communiqué described the combat operations of the 113 Brigade in the areas of Kumanovo and Lipkovo. The communiqué alleged that the Macedonian government used Mi-24 helicopter gun-ships, 155-mm howitzers, 122-mm guns, various mortars, tanks and armoured vehicles. The communiqué claimed that the members of the 113th Brigade "killed 20 Macedonian soldiers, police and paramilitaries, destroyed 3 tanks and 4 armoured vehicles and shot down two helicopters."	General Staff [166]
2	May 2001	The communiqué stated that on 03 May 2001 "all ground and air forces of security forces" were engaged in the area of Lipkovo and Kumanovo. The communiqué also claimed that two civilians, Ramiz Demiri and Remzi Osmani from Slupčane were killed by shelling, and demanded that the government "stop violence towards civilian population and stop further destruction of our shared country, while commencing talks to resolve the problems."	Ali AHMETI: NLA Political Representative [167]
3	± 05 May 2001	This communiqué called on the President and Prime Minister to prevent the escalation of the conflict. It also appealed to the international community "to prepare the ground for negotiations to end the conflict."	Ali AHMETI: NLA Political Representative [168]
?	08 May 2001	The NLA issued an unnumbered communiqué, which emphasized that it met	[169]

[164] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, P.343, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[165] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, P.344, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[166] 65ter # 675, NLA Communique No.1, N001-2943-N001-2943. R062-6620-ET/Translation.
[167] 65ter # 676, NLA Communique No.2, N001-2944-N001-2944. R062-6619-R062-6619-ET/Translation.
[168] 65ter # 677, Communique 3, N001-2945-N001-2946. Also, R062-6621-ET/Translation.
[169] 65ter # 727, NLA Communique, R062-6622-ET/Translation.

		"conditions for legalisation." The communiqué emphasized that the NLA functioned as a disciplined military organization, as evidenced by the NLA Internal Rules; its uniforms, ranks and insignia; its working and living conditions which were in line with current regulations; its respect for the Geneva Conventions and its commitment to undertake all necessary measures for cooperation with the ICTY.	
4	10 May 2001	This communiqué describes the Macedonian government forces engaged in fighting against the NLA. The NLA alleged that "all Macedonian military and police structures" were engaged in battle, including the 1st and 2nd Corps, air force and police forces. The communiqué also explained why the brunt of the fighting was taking place in areas in the western part of Macedonia, which is a "demographic and economic, but not political entity," bordering on Kosovo.	NLA Chief of General Staff Gzim OSTRENI. [170]
5	?	Communiqué Nr 5 welcomed the initiatives of the international community to resolve the crisis, and emphasized that opening a dialogue between the Albanian and Macedonian communities; a cease-fire and a "historic agreement between Albanians and Macedonians with international mediation" were indispensable for peace in the country.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [171]
6	?	This communiqué denied the Macedonian government's allegation that the NLA were holding civilians as hostages, and emphasized that many civilians from the area of Kumanovo joined the NLA as volunteers.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [172]
7	31 May 2001	Communiqué Nr 7 condemned the platform of the Macedonian Academy of Science and Arts as "proof of the chauvinist policies of certain circles active within the Macedonian state apparatus."	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [173]
8	07 June 01	This communiqué condemned the Macedonian Academy of Science and Arts' "call for changing the borders of Macedonia" and emphasized the necessity "to preserve the sovereignty and territorial	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [174]

[170] 65ter # 678, NLA Communique 4, N001-2948-N001-2949. R062-6623-ET/Translation.
[171] 65ter # 679, NLA Communique 5, N001-2950-N001-2950. R062-6617-ET/Translation.
[172] 65ter # 680, NLA Communique No.6, N001-2951-N001-2951. R062-6618-ET/Translation.
[173] 65ter # 681, NLA Communique No. 7, N001-2952-N001-2952. R062-6624-ET/Translation.

		integrity of Macedonia." The communiqué also stated that NLA was going to "refrain from operations from 2400 on 7 June."	
9	11 June 01	A 24 hour cease-fire was announced.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [175]
10	12 June 01	This communiqué expressed regret over an incident that constituted a violation of the cease-fire.	NLA Chief of General Staff Gzim OSTRENI. [176]
11	14 June 01	This communiqué welcomed the mediation efforts by the international community and announced a cease-fire until 27 June 2001.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [177]
?	14 / 15 June 01	The NLA issued a document entitled "NLA project to finish the war in Macedonia." The document suggested the terms on which the war could be ended: immediate cease-fire, agreement on transformation and demilitarization of the NLA, reform of Macedonian police and army, amendments to the Macedonian constitution with the view of further democratization and multi-ethnic transformation. Specifically, the document demanded general amnesty for all, amendments to the constitution related to the use of Albanian language, ethnic proportionality in all state institutions, decentralization of power, release of all political prisoners, etc.	[178]
12	?	This public statement announced the appointment of Mevlud Aliu as the NLA political representative in Turkey and the Middle East.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [179]
13	24 June 01	Announcement of an agreement between NATO, EU and the NLA regarding the NLA's withdrawal from Araćinovo.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI

[174] 65ter # 682, NLA Communique No.8, N001-2953-N001-2954. R062-6625-ET/Translation.
[175] 65ter # 683, NLA Communique No.9, N001-2955-N001-2955. R062-6626-ET/Translation.
[176] 65ter # 684, NLA Communique No. 10. N001-2956-N001-2956. R062-6627-ET/Translation.
[177] 65ter # 685, NLA Communique No.11. N001-2957-N001-2957. Also, R062-6613-ET/Translation.
[178] 65ter # 688, NLA Project to Finish the War in Macedonia. N001-2969-N001-2971; 65ter # 809, "Text of UCK's Proposal for Ending War in FYROM", FBIS Report, EUP20010614000410. 14 June 2001. N001-7799-N001-7802.
[179] 65ter # 686, NLA Communique No. 12. N001-2958-N001-2958.

			and NLA General Staff.[180]
?	20 July 2001	This statement expressed regret for an incident in which a group of EUMM monitors were killed in the area of Tetovo.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI.[181]
?	02 Aug 01	This statement expressed regret and condolences to the families of five killed members of the 116th NLA brigade, including the brigade Commander Tahir SINANI.	[182]
?	11 Aug 01	This communiqué stated that despite the signing of the Ohrid agreement, Macedonian security forces continued their attacks. The communiqué emphasized that six-year-old child Erol Aliu and seventy year-old man Mehmet Selimi were killed as a result of shelling by Macedonian security forces in the village of Ljuboten.	[183]
?	14 Aug 01	The NLA released a communiqué, stating that a meeting took place between NATO Special Envoy Peter FEITH and the NLA Political representative Ali AHMETI. An agreement was signed, envisaging the arrival of NATO force and demilitarization of the NLA.	[184]
?	21 Aug 01	In this statement, the NLA expressed its regret about the destruction of Lesok church.	Ali AHMETI[185]
?	26 Aug 01	The NLA condemned the destruction of hotel Brijon in the village of Çellopek, where two Macedonian civilians were killed.	[186]
?	27 Aug 01	In a statement for the media, the NLA expressed its condolences to NATO Council, EU and a family of a British soldier, who was killed in a car stoning accident.	[187]
?	06 Sep 01	The NLA issued a statement, saying that the NLA General Staff, following the situation about the imprisoned or missing	[188]

[180] 65ter # 687, NLA Communique No.13. N001-2959-N001-2959. R062-6628-ET/Translation.
[181] 65ter # 728, NLA Comminique, R062-6629-ET/Translation.
[182] 65ter # 729, NLA Comminique, R062-6630-ET/Translation.
[183] 65ter # 730, NLA Comminique, R062-6631-Et/Translation.
[184] 65ter # 731, NLA Communique, R062-6632-ET/Translation.
[185] 65ter # 732, NLA Statement, R062-6633-ET/Translation.
[186] 65ter # 733, NLA Statement, R062-6634-FT/Translation.
[187] 65ter # 734, NLA Statement, R062-6635-ET/Translation.

		citizens, shared the concern for those citizens. The statement also said, "The National Liberation army released all the prisoners detained in its own prisons."	
?	19 Sep 01	Days before the NLA announced its demobilization, Ali AHMETI made a statement, saying that the NLA "abided by all international norms, appearing in uniform emblem and having a military command chain. It recognised the Geneva Convention and the Hague Tribunal." (As in the text).	[189]

2.6. NLA REGULATIONS

2.6.1. SUMMARY

107. Analysis of the NLA regulations suggests that, during 2001, the NLA leadership was striving to create an efficient fighting force on a professional military basis. The NLA regulations are fragmentary, and do not cover the entire range of professional military regulations. However, some of them are created to a good military standard. For example, the "Regulations on the competences and work of the brigade command" clearly purport to create a professional military framework for brigade command structure and establish a viable military hierarchy.

2.6.2. INTERNAL REGULATIONS.

108. The analysis of documents relating to NLA regulations suggests that the NLA was in the process of developing a system of internal regulations, covering the essential fields and aspects of activities, pertaining to all modern armies. An undated order, signed by NLA Commander Ali AHMETI, covered internal regulations in the following areas: lodging and barracks, barrack facilities, unit daily regulations and daily routine, guard duty, utilization and supervision of motor vehicles, prevention of fire, organization of official meetings and military mail, etc.[190] It should be noted, however, that the NLA had no permanent military barracks, and therefore, most of these regulations had little application during the early stage of the conflict.

Lodging and Barracks

109. The regulations pertaining to lodging and barracks described in detail the barracks layout, which was to be prepared "in accordance with the conditions of the terrain and the buildings present." The barracks were to be divided into sections for high-ranking officers, non-commissioned officers, soldiers and civilian visitors, and included various facilities, such as mess room, classrooms, dormitories, washrooms, kitchen, etc.

---

[188] 65ter # 735, NLA Statement, R062-6637-ET/Translation.
[189] 65ter # 736, NLA Statement, R062-6638-ET/Translation.
[190] 65ter # 926, NLA document "Order by NLA Commander Ali Ahmeti", R062-6938-R062-6949-ET/Translation.

Barrack Facilities

110. The grounds of the barracks were to be fenced off, and have only one entrance, which was to be equipped with a sentry post. The order specified that dormitories were to be kept clean and tidy, and that requisite documentation, including the duty officer's log book, records of weapons movement, personnel rolls and lists of soldiers absent for medical reasons should be maintained at the dormitories at all times.

Daily Regulations and Routine

111. The purpose of the daily regulations in the unit was "to establish order and discipline in all the structures of the UÇK." Commanders were authorised to set up a schedule for all activities for 24 hours, in accordance with plans, approved by the General Staff. The schedule included hours for work, drills, and roll calls.

112. Military personnel were forbidden to enter, or to be found in, drinking establishments, cafes, churches, mosques, wedding celebrations, shop and ticket queues, theatres or cinemas etc. while dressed in uniform.[191]

113. Although there is no evidence to suggest that the NLA actually had any barracks, the internal regulations related to barracks layout and facilities, as well as to daily routine, suggest that the NLA Command was striving for professional military standards.

114. Staff meetings are an important aspect of daily military life and provide the forum for the dissemination of information and the Commander's decision-making process in any army of the world. NLA internal regulations determined that staff meetings should take place at every headquarters on a daily basis at 0805 hours. These meetings were used to discuss work carried out on the previous day and to propose the work plan for the next day, pursuant to a monthly work plan. These meetings were chaired by the Chief of Staff. Such meetings held on Mondays would be chaired by the Commander, and written reports would be presented on the activities of the previous week. Official meetings of the Commander with Deputy Commander and Chief of Staff would be held on the daily basis at 0900 hours. Official meetings at Brigade level would involve the Brigade Commander and Commanders of subordinate units, and were to be held every Tuesday.[192]

115. Internal regulations, covering every aspect of military service and daily military routine, highlight that the NLA command was eager to demonstrate that its units were a professional and disciplined military force. Similar regulations exist in all armies of the world. The NLA system of meetings would have ensured the dialogue and flow of information between the Commander and the Staff, as well as between the Brigade Commanders and organic units.

[191] 65ter # 926, NLA document "Order by NLA Commander Ali Ahmeti", R062-6938-R062-6949-ET/Translation.
[192] 65ter # 926, NLA document "Order by NLA Commander Ali Ahmeti", R062-6938-R062-6949-ET/Translation.

2.6.3. REGULATIONS RELATED TO SECRECY AND CLASSIFIED INFORMATION.

116. An NLA document entitled "Regulations for the criteria involved in the classification of information of importance to the National Liberation Army, which must be kept as military or state secrets and the methods entailed in the preservation thereof", provides instructions and regulations on handling military sensitive information.[193] While the document emphasizes, "Classifying secret information of importance to the UÇK and the means of protecting and using it in the organs of government and other associations are regulated by law," it fails to describe the specific law.

117. The regulations make NLA officers, as well as "persons in charge…in state and political bodies," responsible for the proper protection of secret information. According to this document, secret information falls into two categories: state secrets and military secrets. Military secret information is classified according to three levels of secrecy: top secret, secret and internal.

- State secrets include information relating to "strategic studies and evaluations upon which are based concepts, plans and concrete solutions of the UÇK for the defence of Kosovo;" military plans; mobilization plans; organization, plans and equipment for encrypting; important facilities; plans of production of military equipment, etc.

- Top secret information is estimated to be of particular significance to the UÇK, including organization and formation of military command structures; mobilization documents; reports and analysis on military preparedness; deployment and numerical level of units and their firepower; military facilities; deliveries, import and export of equipment and weaponry; plans and reports on training; intelligence and counter-intelligence activities, etc.

- Information classified as secret is that which relates to the numerical strength of command structures, staff offices and units; types and quantity of weapons in the units; tactical and technical characteristics of weapons; reports and analyses on moral; information on important facilities and specific command structures; etc.

118. The NLA also apparently used a simple, but sufficiently efficient encryption system based on conversation codes.[194]

119. An assessment of NLA documents relating to secrecy and classified information, indicates that firstly, the NLA possessed a basic, institutionalized system for the protection of classified information, and that secondly, if strictly enforced, such a system could have limited the Macedonian Government's intelligence agencies' access to the information that NLA considered to be classified.

[193] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Regulations for the Criteria Involved in the Classification of Information of Importance to the National Liberation Army, Which Must be Kept as Military or State Secrets and the Methods Entailed in the Preservation Thereof", R062-6954-R062-6961-ET.
[194] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Code of conversation. Teaching Manual for Daily Usage", R062-6934-R062-6935-ET/Translation.

2.6.4. REGULATIONS ON COMPETENCES AND WORK OF THE BRIGADE COMMAND.

120. An NLA document entitled, "Regulations on the competences and work of the brigade command" describes the uniform structure of the NLA Brigade Command and the duties and responsibilities of the Brigade Command staff. According to the document, the Brigade Command was made up of the office of the Brigade Commander, the Chief of Staff, Accommodation Command, Legal Service, Information Office, and Liaison Office. Under the Chief of Staff, there was a Brigade administration, which was made up of seven sectors, from S1 - S7. The structure of the brigade administration, and its duties and responsibilities, seem to have been based on a standard NATO brigade HQ: [195]

S1	-	Personnel matters
S2	-	Intelligence
S3	-	Operations and training
S4	-	Logistics
S5	-	Civilian / military affairs
S6	-	Communications
S7	-	Resources management.

121. The document stipulates that the:

> "Commander of the Brigade is to run and command all Brigade staff in peacetime, in states of emergency and in war. He is to hold personal responsibility for military readiness, morale, discipline and the smooth running of the brigade training. He is to organize work throughout the Brigade Command, while carefully respecting rules, regulations and orders from the UÇK Command. He is permanently to coordinate the work and activities of the deputy Commander and chief of staff in the carrying out of major tasks and activities at the Brigade Command and in subordinate units."[196]

122. In addition, the "Regulations" stated that a direct command link was to be established between the NLA Commander and Brigade Commanders. Paragraph 3 of the "Regulations" stated that a Brigade Commander:

> "is to carry out his duties in accordance with…the Internal Regulations of UÇK and with instructions from the UÇK Commander." Paragraph 3.3 of the "Regulations" states that "with regard to his activities and general state of his brigade, the brigade Commander is to be directly responsible to the UÇK Commander."[197]

123. The "Regulations" also give the Brigade Commander authority:

> "to sign all directives and plans prepared at the Brigade Command, all letters and correspondence of the general staff of the UÇK and of the

[195] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.1, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[196] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.4, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[197] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.5, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.

> Brigade Command with neighbouring formations, subordinate formations, and institutions of local and regional administration, with the exception of those authorised in writing by the responsible officer of the Brigade Command."

124. In addition, it was stated that the Brigade Chief of Staff:

> "is to organize, conduct and coordinate the activities of all staff departments. He is to be directly accountable to the brigade Commander with regard to the situation of the staff headquarters and staff work in general."[198]

125. The document also stated that the Brigade S2 officer was responsible for:

> "collecting, processing, evaluating and utilizing intelligence about the state, capacities and objectives of the military forces of other countries." He is to plan, organize and direct all intelligence and surveillance activities. He is continuously to collect and process intelligence reports on the enemy and on the venues of military operations, and is to provide analyses of the enemy, to note changes and, if needs be, to take further measures with respect to intelligence support."[199]

126. Paragraph 11 of the "Regulations" describes the duties and responsibilities of the Brigade's Head of the Sector for Operations and Training. The Brigade S3 officer was required:

> "to formulate, update and maintain plans for training, military readiness and implementation…to head planning for the utilization of brigade formations in case of war and for action in states of alert, on the basis of orders or instructions from the Commander."[200]

2.7. NLA WEAPONRY.

2.7.1. SUMMARY

127. Analysis of documents relating to the conflict, suggests that the NLA had enough weapons to arm approximately 6,000 men. However, given the fact that Macedonia and neighboring Kosovo were virtually saturated with weapons, and the presence of the ethnic Albanian gun culture, the NLA was probably in possession of many more weapons than it actually surrendered in the course of NATO's Operation 'Harvest'. The amount, variety and type of weapons were sufficiently suitable for tactical operations.

[198] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.11, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[199] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK." p.15, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[200] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.18, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.

2.7.2. BASIC FACTS.

128. According to Macedonian Government sources, the NLA was armed with light infantry weapons of German, US, Chinese, Albanian and Yugoslav origin. The weapons were mainly automatic and semi-automatic rifles, hand-held rocket launchers, anti-aircraft machine-guns, portable SAMs, anti-tank and anti-personnel mines and hand-grenades.[201]

129. The origin of the weapons varied. Some of the weapons were of WWII vintage, which were traditionally preserved by the Albanian population after the end of the WWII. Many weapons were brought illegally from Albania across the Albanian - Macedonian border, following the 1997 riots and pillaging of military stores in Albania. In addition, it is claimed that many weapons were illegally brought across the border from Kosovo and Albania into Macedonia.[202]

130. A report issued by the Macedonian Government in late August 2001 suggested that the NLA in Macedonia had over 100,000 pieces of weaponry, including 16,000 automatic rifles, about 3,000 semi-automatic rifles, 3,000 various machine-guns, 2,000 mortars, 300 "Strela" portable AA missiles, 1500 heavy AA machine-guns, 50 howitzers, etc.[203]

131. Given the proximity to the Kosovo border and the NLA's potential for re-supply with weapons and ammunition, this assessment does not seem to be unfounded. The illegal weapons supply routes between Kosovo and Macedonia were Kaćanik (Kosovo) - Jažince; Ljubinje-Kobilica- Šar Planina; Restelica (Kosovo) - Jažince; Zaplućje (Kosovo)-Crn Kamen-Bozovce; etc.[204]

132. A further assessment by the Macedonian Government of the weapons available to the NLA in August 2001 suggests that the NLA had:[205]

- Approximately 15,000 automatic and semi-automatic rifles of Chinese and Yugoslav origin.
- Approximately 1,000 pistols.
- 30 to 36 "Malyutka" 9K11 anti-tank missile systems.
- Up to 400 various mortars.
- Up to 80 recoilless cannons.
- Approximately 300 various hand-held rocket-launchers.

---

[201] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Department for security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia. Republic of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958. p.7; English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[202] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the Weapons Held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia", N000-4888-N000-4891-ET/Translation.

[203] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, Information on the Weapons Held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia", N000-4888-N000-4891-ET/Translation.

[204] 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", p.26-27, Macedonian ERN N000-4832-N000-4865.

[205] 65ter # 669, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Part of the Weapons Used by the NLA," Macedonian ERN N000-5608-N000-5613.

- Approximately 160 heavy and AA machine-guns.
- Up to 200 machine-guns
- Approximately 50 "Strela" and "Stinger" portable SAMs, etc.

133. An additional Macedonian military document, apparently released after completion of the NATO operation "Harvest," offers a somewhat different estimate of NLA weaponry, which nevertheless remains high:

- 12,000 7,62-mm and 5,56-mm automatic rifles;
- 2,000 7,62-mm semiautomatic rifles;
- 800 sniper rifles;
- 12,000 7,62-mm and 7,65-mm pistols;
- 300 machine pistols;
- 550 machine guns and anti-aircraft machineguns;
- 400 mortars;
- 300 hand-held rocket-launchers;
- 3300 "Zolja" hand-held rocket-launchers;
- 150 "Osa" hand-held rocket-launchers;
- 150 "Strela-2M" portable anti-aircraft missiles;
- 20 "Stinger M92A" portable anti-aircraft missiles;
- 90 anti-tank missiles;
- 1500 "VINKO" multiple rocket launchers;
- 80 recoilless rifles;
- 50 23/2 type anti-aircraft guns;
- 20,000 artillery shells with calibre between 14,5 and 120 mm;
- 20,000 anti-personnel and anti-tank mines;
- 100,000 hand grenades;
- 16,680,000 pieces of various ammunition;
- about 25 tons of explosives.[206]

134. International sources suggest that the NLA armory included AK-47 automatic assault rifles, Dragunov sniper rifles, mines, grenades, and Browning Light .50 long-range rifles. In April 2001 a Polish-Ukrainian KFOR patrol found a vacated NLA training camp and arms dump near the village of Krivenik, just inside the Kosovo border. As well as uniforms and hundreds of small arms and rocket-propelled grenades, they discovered 9K11 Sagger wire-guided anti-tank missiles. KFOR sources also believed that FYROM 'rebels' held SAM-7 missiles.[207]

135. The final report of NATO's Operation 'Harvest' stated that the NLA handed in 3,875 weapons, including 4 tanks and armored personnel carriers, 17 air defense systems, 161 mortars and anti-tank weapons, 483 machine guns and 3,210 assault rifles, 1045 mines and grenades, 354 explosives, 606 support weapons ammunition, 2944 miscellaneous weapons, parts and ancillaries, and 395620 small arms ammunition.[208]

[206] 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Defence Document p.3, received 21 February 2006, Macedonian ERN N002-4332-N002-4332.
[207] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.5, May 2001. p.21, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[208] 65ter # 212, "Task Force Harvest. Weapon Collection Final Report", ERN R062-6996-R062-6996.

136. This data is consistent with a report issued by Tim Ripley in Jane's Defense Weekly. According to his report, on 26 September 2002, NATO declared that the NLA handed in 3,875 weapons, including four tanks and armored personnel carriers, 17 air defense systems, 161 mortars and anti-tank weapons, 483 machine guns and 3,210 assault rifles.[209] A Macedonian Army document confirms these figures, suggesting that NLA surrendered 3,875 pieces of various weapons, including small arms, support weapons, and anti-aircraft and anti-tank weapons. The NLA armoury included automatic and semi-automatic rifles, 12,7-mm heavy machines guns, RPGs, 60-mm, 82-mm and 120-mm mortars, and anti-tank missiles.[210] There is no evidence to suggest that NLA used these tanks in fighting. However, the principle weapon of the NLA was the Kalashnikov automatic rifle of Chinese and Yugoslav manufacture.[211]

137. Ethnic Albanian sources claim that the NLA "bought every single weapon," and that the KPC was not involved in the procurement of weapons for the NLA. For the most part, weapons for the NLA came from countries such as Serbia, Albania, as well as from Kosovo.[212]

2.8. NLA LOGISTICS AND TRAINING.

2.8.1. SUMMARY

138. Analysis of documents relating to the NLA's logistics suggests that the NLA had a crude, but efficient logistics and supply system, which was in line with the requirements of a low-intensity, guerilla type warfare carried out in difficult terrain. The NLA's system of logistics was Brigade-centered, rather than centralized, a system which is not unusual for guerilla warfare. This system relied on the local population and its support for items of necessities, such as food. Sources specifically describing NLA training procedures are scarce, but some Macedonian sources suggest locations where such training occurred.

2.8.2. BASIC FACTS

139. [213]

140. Macedonian Government sources allege that the NLA received logistical support (finance, weapons, military equipment, food and medicine) from Kosovo, Albania, the ethnic Albanian Diaspora in Europe and North Ameriica,

---

[209] 65ter # 799, "Unfinished Business?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defence Weekly, October 17, 2001. N002-3144-N002-3152.

[210] 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Defence Document," received 21 February 2006, p.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4332-N002-4332; 65ter 635, NATO document "UÇK/NLA." .

[211] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891.

[212] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891.

[213]

as well as from the population in Macedonia. However, the bulk of this support came from Kosovo. [214]

141. According to Jane's Intelligence Review, there is little doubt that NLA was supplied from Kosovo, hence the KFOR operation to reinforce the border and prevent supplies from reaching the NLA. NLA supply routes generally followed heavily forested dead ground, keeping away from trucks and roads. A large shipment of arms believed to originate from Bosnia and destined for the NLA in Macedonia consisting of 616 Yugoslav-made AK-47 assault rifles, 1,008 mortar bombs and 512 hand-grenades, was uncovered by KFOR on 14 June 2001.[215] On 10 August 2001, KFOR reported that KFOR seized five mules carrying 50 boxes containing 70,000 pieces of ammunition in the municipality of Dragash inside Kosovo, close to the Macedonian border.[216] Other sources suggest that the NLA's main supply routes were across Albania.[217] It is also claimed that the NLA received strong support from the KPC who allegedly allowed the NLA to use the KPC training camps in Prizren, General Janković, Uroševac, Gnjilane and Vitina. The training was conducted by skilled instructors, and included handling weapons, such as rifles and hand-held grenade-launchers.[218]

142. A Macedonian Ministry of Interior document suggests that local ethnic Albanian population in the areas of NLA operations, ensuring that NLA were able to sustain themselves, apparently supplied food and necessities to the NLA.[219]

143. A document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence described the NLA logistics system as: "well-organized, with a developed transportation network, suited for delivery of MTS (material-technical material) to locations with difficult access."[220] This document also provides names of numerous locations in Kosovo and in Macedonia which the NLA used as storage facilities.

144. Documentation concerning the training of NLA soldiers is scarce. A Macedonian military document provides names of locations in Kosovo, Albania and Macedonia where the NLA was allegedly training its members. The

[214] 65ter # 935, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "The Connections Between So-Called LNA in Macedonia and the LAPMB in Southern Serbia," K020-2499-K020-2503; 65ter # 934. Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information About the NMK Fund "The Fatherland is Calling" in financing KLA, LNA and NLPMB." K020-2494-K020-2498; 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department for security and Counterintelligence," Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia." N000-9164-N000-9179.

[215] 65ter # 947, "Macedonia Hovers on the Brink of War," Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.7. July 2001. p.2.

[216] 65ter # 970, "Kosova live Reports on FYROM Developments", FBIS, EUP20010810000416. 10 August 2001. N001-7899-N001-7902.

[217] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly. N002-3365-N002-3369A.

[218] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.7, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[219] 65ter 1020, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information about NLA activities in the area of Ljuboten and in the vicinity," 8 April 2002, ERN N005-7541-N005-7543.

[220] 65ter # 969.2, Document obtained from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence on 21 February 2006, sub-section entitled "NLA Logistics," p. 10, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

document emphasizes that the training was initially conducted in the Kosovo Protection Corps in Kosovo. The training locations in Kosovo were in the vicinity of Prizren, Priština, Vitina, Dragaš, Podgluvače. The document also alleges that NLA members also underwent training in Albania, in such locations as Zagrad (Peškopeja), in the vicinity of village of Fajza (Kuks), at various facilities in the vicinity of Skadar, Bulchiza, Has, Kruma and Keknaja (Spelled as in the original). In Macedonia, training occurred close to the villages of Glumovo, Merovo, Roglje, Debreše, Korito, Gajre, Šipkovica, Vešala, Otlja, Vaksince, in the forest above the village of Želino, in the area of Šar lakes, and in the monastery of Matejce. The document does not specify when the training occurred or what kind of training was conducted at the above locations.[221]

2.9. NLA FUNDING

2.9.1. SUMMARY

145. The NLA received strong financial support from the ethnic Albanian Diaspora. Thousands of Albanians living in Europe and the United States provided money, channeled through various funds, to procure uniforms, weapons and military supplies for the NLA.

2.9.2. BASIC FACTS

146. According to FYROM government sources, the NLA received financial support from a variety of sources:[222]

- By extorting money from the local population and businesspersons in Kosovo and Macedonia.
- Contributions from local businesspersons.
- From former KLA funds.
- Contributions from the ethnic Albanian Diaspora in Europe.

International Funding

147. The former fund of the LPK, called "Fatherland is calling," was located in Germany and was later renamed the "Fund for National Liberation." Money provided by the Albanian Diaspora and the "Fund for National Liberation" from the USA, was paid into Account No. 5420052592030001020264 in the First Union Bank in New York.[223] A fund called "Liria Kombetare" (National Freedom) was legally established in Switzerland with the knowledge of the Swiss authorities. The fund had a bank account in Zurich, into which many

[221] 65ter # 969.2, Document obtained from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence on 21 February 2006, sub-section entitled "Training of the Members of the So-Called NLA," p. 7. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[222] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[223] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

employed ethnic Albanians in Switzerland voluntarily contributed up to 100 Swiss Franks to the fund on the monthly basis. It is estimated that between early 2001 and 2002 the fund raised between 500,000 and 600,000 Swiss Francs in Switzerland alone. This money was handed over to NLA General Staff in person by authorized persons. [224] President of the "Fund for National Liberation" was Musa DZAFERI .[225]

148. According to Macedonian sources, the ethnic Albanian Diaspora provided most of the financial backing for the NLA, organizing collection of funds from Europe and the United States. Part of the money collected by the Diaspora was wired to the new Kosovo bank in Pristina, owned by Bexhet Pacili. Money also arrived from branches of the German "Micro Independens" bank and money from foreign accounts and cash, carried by couriers, was deposited in "Dardania" bank in Tirana, from where the final distribution for NLA needs in Macedonia was made.[226]

149. Jane's Defense Weekly reported that the "Liria Kombetare" ("National Freedom) fund replaced the "Homeland Calling" ("Vendilindija Therret") fund as the main source of money for the NLA. Adverts for fundraising events were regularly placed in the Swiss-based Albanian ethnic newspaper, Bota Sot and personal couriers were used to transport aid money to Kosovo and Macedonia. According to this report, western intelligence agencies believed that the NLA had amassed a war chest of 60 million dollars from the ethnic Albanian Diaspora over a six-month period in 2001.[227]

2.10. NLA STRATEGY AND TACTICS.

2.10.1. SUMMARY

150. Analysis of the NLA's strategy indicates that the aim was to hold and expand the territory under its control, stretching the government's forces to the limit, thus denying the government the opportunity to exercise any authority in the NLA-controlled areas. The attempts of the Macedonian security forces to dislodge the NLA from areas under its control invariably met resistance, which resulted in casualties for security forces and increased public pressure on the government to resolve the conflict. All sources examined agree that throughout the conflict, the NLA succeeded in establishing its control over specific areas and places with a predominantly ethnic Albanian population, located mainly in northern and western Macedonia.

[224] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-1958.
[225] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-1958.
[226] 65ter # 817, "FYROM Weekly Views NLA Funding, Goals, Command Personnel, Mode of Operation", FBIS, EUP20010903000001, 24 August 2001, N001-8060-N001-8065.
[227] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369A.

2.10.2. BASIC FACTS.

151. The NLA strategy can be described as a series of consecutive military objectives directed towards one central goal—to force the government to accept NLA terms of settlement of the conflict. These objectives were:

1. To establish a basis for operations in the Skopska Crna Gora and Šar mountains on the border of Kosovo. The military geography of the area held several advantages for the NLA: it was difficult for the Government security forces to access, and the rugged terrain decreased the effectiveness of their firepower.

2. To expand and solidify the NLA control on the ground along the Kosovo border, which provided a convenient logistics base for shipping supplies across the border.

3. To thrust towards Tetovo and Kumanovo-Lipkovo areas, confronting the Macedonian security forces on two fronts simultaneously, thus stretching them over a wide territory.

4. To gradually expand the NLA operations in western Macedonia, pushing south from Tetovo to Gostivar, Debar and Struga, and southeast from Kumanovo to Skopje. The NLA placed special emphasis on cutting communications between major cities and military garrisons in order to deny the Macedonian security forces opportunity for maneuvering.

5. To continuously expand the territory under its control, effectively reducing the territory under the Government's authority.

152. [228]

153. The most intensive military activities throughout the crisis were carried out in the north and northwest areas of Macedonia. In the first phase of the conflict, military activities carried out by the Macedonian Army (ARM) were in response to the NLA activities in these areas, and initially at least, the military conflict was of a more localised nature. [229] OSCE documents emphasized that ARM was confronted by a lack of information and cooperation between the units of the Macedonian security forces. Due to these limitations, the ARM lost several army positions, and a number of soldiers were killed. In addition, the cooperation with KFOR was inadequate regarding security on the Macedonian/FRY border. Information received by the ARM from KFOR referring to groups infiltrating from Kosovo into Macedonia was passed on quite late. This enabled the NLA to create well-equipped and well-organised units in the conflict area. [230]

---

[228]

[229] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.

[230] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.

154. After the start of the conflict, the ARM called up military reservists, increasing the number of military personnel and military units and bringing them up to full combat strength from the 75% peacetime level.[231] The ARM made major efforts to maintain control over the situation through the use of military checkpoints and fixed positions in the crisis areas, including all along the Skopje-Tetovo highway. [232]

155. The ARM units were largely formed from reserve soldiers, and faced great difficulties, particularly as the terrain in the conflict area made military operations difficult. The NLA, however, knew the terrain extremely well and their units were very mobile.[233]

156. Between February and June 2001, the NLA established control over considerable territory in the areas adjacent to the FRY border, starting from the villages of Brest and Malino, and expanded its presence in the mountains around Tetovo.

157. In mid-March, NLA units stationed in the area of Malino and Brest received orders from the General Staff to begin coordinated attacks in the area of Skopje and Kumanovo, attacking all patrols of the Macedonian security forces.[234] Such attacks occurred in the area of Skopska Crna Gora, between Kumanovo and Skopje, the villages of Matejce and Vaksince, and in the area of Raduša.[235]

158. The NLA document "Directive of Combat Operations", signed by Ali AHMETI on 13 June 2001 outlines the NLA concept of operations, and assigns tasks to NLA brigades.[236]

159. The "Directive" states that NLA operations would be conducted in two stages. During the first stage, which was meant to be complete by 10 July 2001, the NLA was supposed to take control of Mavrovo and Gostivar, and during the second phase to block Kumanovo, and establish control over communication routes Kumanovo-Kriva Palanka, Kumanovo-Sveti Nikole, and Kumanovo-Štip.

---

[231] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.
[232] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.
[233] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.
[234] 65ter # 968, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border of the Republic of Macedonia," 13 March 2001, p. 1, Macedonian ERN N005-1715-N005-1718.
[235] 65ter # 15.14, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with SRY", Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N005-0194-N005-0196; 65ter # 896, "Big Guns Out on Macedonian Border", Agence France-Press, 18 March 2001; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-3331-N005-3331; P00045, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p.111, ERN N005-7606-N005-7934; P00393, Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Interior,"Report About Activities in 2001," P. 74. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[236] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063, NLA English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation. Map ERN N-003-0062-N003-0062.

160. The "Directive" is a professionally prepared operational map with a brief explanatory note. This map clearly shows the areas under NLA control and NLA projected axis of advance.[237]

161. The "Directive" stated that:

> "[W]hile continuing to increase of the number of the units in the brigades in line with the establishment, active combat operations will be undertaken with a view to breaking-up and eliminating the enemy's troops, so as to block and take over the towns and main roads of Western Macedonia as rapidly as possible. Thus, the Skopje – Dibra / Debar and Skopje – Kërçova / Kićevo / - Struga roads will be blocked and enemy communications via these roads rendered impossible. In phase one the blockades will be erected in the area of the villages of Grupçin / Grupćin /, Mavrova / Mavrovo / and of the Gryka e Derventës / Derventska Klisura /, and later on in the area of Bukovik, Kërçova municipality, and in the Botun area, as well as in the area of Llakoçeri / Lakoćeri/ village, Ohër / Ohrid/ municipality.
>
> In the Kumanova / Kumanovo area the Kumanov - Kriva Pallanka / Kriva Palanka /, Kumanova - Sveti Nikole and Kumanova – Skopje roads will be placed under control.
>
> When these positions have been successfully occupied, a strong defense will be organized for them and the introduction of enemy combat reserves would be prevented, moving on to the elimination of their remaining units in Pollog / Polog and the entire blockaded area, in order to free up the brigade's forces for a continuation of the offensive. For this purpose, petrol stations would be emptied and conditions established under which the armored vehicles in Pollog could be paralyzed, which would expedite their collapse and also the acquisition of vehicles for use as needed by the UÇK" .[238]

162. This directive was clearly aimed to capitalize on the NLA's initial success, expand the territory under its control, and inflict military defeat on the Macedonian security forces.

163. The "Directive for Combat Operations" defined the specific tasks for the NLA 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th and 116th Brigades, and outlined the balance of forces. The 113th Brigade was tasked to seize or block the city of Kumanovo. The 113th Brigade was also assigned the task of forming the 1st Battalion of the 114th Brigade, gradually recruiting personnel from the villages around Skopje and south of Kumanovo to full brigade strength. The 114th Brigade was supposed to expand its area of operations around Aračinovo and block the Skopje-Kumanovo road in the area of Mrševci. The 115th Brigade received the

[237] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063, NLA English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation. Map dated 13 June 2001, ERN N-003-0062-N003-0062.
[238] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063. English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.

task of preparing to capture Gramata and Golem Žeden hill, dominating the narrow pass out of Polog valley, thus bottling up the Macedonian security forces in the valley. The next mission of the Brigade was to advance in the direction of Batinci and Studenčani, south of Skopje, with the aim of cutting the Skopje-Veles highway. The 112th Brigade, in cooperation with the 115th Brigade, was supposed to organize the defense of the Žeden hill, and cut the Skopje-Tetovo highway in the area of Grupčin. The 116th Brigade was to launch an attack in the direction of Mavrovo, with the aim of cutting communications along the Gostivar-Debar and Gostivar-Kičevo axis. The 111th Brigade with Debar, Kičevo and Struga Battalions was supposed to establish control of the town of Debar, and deploy to the Bukovik area with the view of cutting communications along the Gostivar-Kičevo axis, establishing control over the town of Struga and creating conditions for further advance in the direction of Ohrid.[239]

164. The "Directive" emphasized that though the Macedonian security forces enjoyed overall numerical superiority and preponderance in weaponry, the NLA "morale plays a significant role in ameliorating the balance of forces between the government forces and the UÇK, and will alter the ratio to a proportion of 1:10 in favor of UÇK infantry." The "Directive" also stressed that NLA troops must strictly respect all International Conventions, and that "treatment of civilians and facilities must be at the required level."[240]

165. Analysis of the chronology of the conflict suggests that NLA operations in July and August 2001 were conducted along the lines of the "Directive." Despite the fact that not every objective set out in the "Directive" was actually carried out, between the time the "Directive" was apparently released and the end of the conflict, the NLA made significant gains, pushing south from Tetovo, and southeast from Kumanovo.

166. A document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence described the NLA tactics. The NLA made "demonstrative attacks to conceal its real intentions and divert attention."[241] According to the same document, the NLA attacks were mainly made at night and in difficult weather, while regular movements were made between 03.00 and 05.00 in the morning. The NLA also developed "a synchronized reconnaissance-observation component," supported by sophisticated communication equipment. The NLA tactics included ambushes, attacks against soft targets, attacks against significant infrastructural targets by special units, and laying mines. [242]

2.11. NLA OPERATIONS.

[239] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063. English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.
[240] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN NLA Document N003-0063-N003-0063. English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.
[241] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Description of the Manner of Operation of the So-Called NLA." P.11-12. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[242] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Order to take Measures for Security and Combat Security", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4494-N002-4495.

167. Below is an outline of NLA operations and territorial control during 2001.

Jan 2001

168. The first incident attributed to the NLA was a mortar attack on a remote police station at Tearce on 22 January 2001. Unknown assailants attacked the police station, killing one policeman and wounding three. [243]

Feb 2001

169. On 21 February 2001, Macedonian border security reported movement of about 40 persons in black and camouflage uniforms crossing the border from FRY into Macedonia. [244] The border agreement signed by Macedonia and the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (FRY) on 23 February prompted the ARM to move its units up to the newly proclaimed border line. That move led to clashes in the area of Tanuševci on the border between Macedonia and Kosovo in February 2001, as NLA attempted to hold and expand the bridgehead, which would enable them to control the difficult-to-access Skopska Crna Gora area as a base for further operations.[245]

Mar 2001

170. Fighting in the area of Tanuševci continued. On 4 March, two ARM soldiers were killed by a land mine in the area. On the same day the Ministry of Interior started mobilization of Ministry of Interior reserve personnel.[246] On the following day, 5 March, the ARM launched an offensive to drive the NLA out of Tanuševci, and some of the Albanian fighters extricated themselves through Kosovo territory. On 12 March, ARM and Ministry of Interior (MVR) forces entered Tanuševci. However, the following day the NLA elements simply withdrew from Tanuševci to the east, to the villages of Brest and Malina.[247] The Macedonian security forces failed to clear the Skopska Crna Gora area of NLA. As a result, NLA moved at will throughout the area and was able to expand further east to Lipkovo and Kumanovo.

171. On 14 March 2001, the NLA opened the second front above the western city of Tetovo. For several days NLA units attacked the town from the hills with small arms, light mortars and RPGs.[248] One person was killed and 17 injured in

[243] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, number 6. June 2001. p.18-19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[244] 65ter # 698, Government of Republic of Macedonia, Coordination Body, "Information about a Meeting of Coordination Body", 21 February 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-1707-N005-1707.
[245] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, Number 6. June 2001. P.18-19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[246] 65ter # 964, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information about Undertaken Measures in Connection with Actual Developments on the Northern Border with FR Yugoslavia", 4 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0266-N005-0267.
[247] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, number 6. June 2001. P.18-19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[248] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", by Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review, June 2001. p.18. N002-3020-N002-3023.

fighting around the city.[249] This attack signified a dramatic development in the course of the conflict, suggesting that NLA were attempting to establish control of the second biggest city in Macedonia.

172. The fighting that took place in the area of Tetovo focused on the rebels' stronghold on the hill of Kale. On 20 March 2001, the ARM, using the M-30 122mm howitzers and M-63 128 multiple rocket launchers began shelling the NLA outposts. On 23 March ARM infantry units, supported by T-55 tanks, moved into the hills above Tetovo. The NLA responded by attacking ARM positions at "Kodra Fura" watchtower. [250] Moving slowly with tank, artillery and helicopter support and meeting no resistance, they retook NLA positions. Two days later, the ARM announced it was starting the "final offensive" and on 27 March recaptured the hill of Kale, villages of Lavce, Selce, Gajre, Germo, Drenovec and Strmno in Tetovo area.[251] However, the Macedonian security forces again failed to defeat and destroy the NLA, which simply withdrew to its heartland, the high mountainous area to the west of Tetovo, along the Kosovo and Albanian borders.

April 2001

173. On 28 April 2001, the NLA ambushed a joint ARM-MVR convoy between villages of Selce and Vejce near the Kosovo border, west of Tetovo. Eight soldiers and police officers were killed and six wounded.[252] By mid-April, the NLA established control of the Skopska Crna Gora north of Skopje, centred on the villages of Lipkovo, Stupcane and Nikuštak.[253]

May 2001

174. In early May 2001, the NLA opened up a third front in the area of Kumanovo, north of Skopje, by taking the village of Vaksince. As the village is approximately 2 km from the main highway and railway that join Macedonia with Serbia, it was feared that these major communication links, connecting Serbia and Greece, would be cut.[254] Fighting ranged through the entire month of May, as NLA took control of one village after another, gradually pushing south towards Skopje. On 24 May, six Macedonian policemen were wounded in

[249] 65ter # 868, "Timetable of Troubles in Macedonia", AFP, 8 August 2001. Faktiva. N004-0592-N004-0594.
[250] 65ter # 962, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information received in the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation on the Border with FRY", 21 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0188-N005-0189.
[251] 65ter # 961, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Developments on Northern Border with FRY and Situation in Tetovo Area Between 0700 and 1500 Hours on 27 March 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0160-N005-0161; 65ter # 948, "Macedonian Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, Number 6. June 2001. P.19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[252] 65ter # 966.5, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information About Armed Attack Against Security Forces on the Way Between the Villages Selce and Vejce –Tetovo," Macedonian ERN N005-0947-N005-0949; 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department for Criminal Police, "Official Note", 16 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0924-N005-0946.
[253] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, N002-3365-N002-3369A.
[254] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review, June 2001. p.18. N002-3020-N002-3023.

Vaksince, as the Macedonian security forces tried to re-establish its control over the village.[255] Two days later the NLA occupied the village of Matejce.[256]

June 2001

175. On 9 June 2001, the NLA, in a surprise manoeuvre, extended the northern front to less than 10 kilometres from the centre of the capital, Skopje. NLA took control of the Skopje suburb of Araćinovo, as the ARM and MOI troops were trying to prevent them from advancing further towards the capital. [257]The rebel Commanders announced that they would attack strategic targets in Skopje-the international airport at Petrovac and the OKTA oil refinery. Commander "HOXHA" stated that his force had 120-mm mortars, and the potential targets were within the range of these weapons. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI said there were around 800 NLA guerrillas with rocket-propelled launchers and machine-guns in Aracinovo, assessing the situation as "dramatic."[258] Fierce fighting in the area resulted in casualties for Macedonian Security forces.[259]
176. In late June 2001, the NLA 115th Brigade expanded the area around the border town of Raduša, sitting on the strategic Skopje-Tetovo railway.[260] The railway, which was used for shifting Macedonian security forces became unsafe, and left the government forces in the area of Tetovo isolated in a number of small garrisons around the town and at Vratnica, which could only be re-supplied by helicopter.[261]

July 2001

177. Cease-fire was announced, which came in effect on July 6. Fighting dropped in most areas except for Raduša, where heavy weapons were used by both sides.[262] NLA used the ceasefire to reinforce and reposition themselves throughout

[255] 65ter # 960, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, " Information received in the HQ "Ramno" between 0700 hours on 24 May 2001 and 0700 hours on 25 May 2001", 25 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0021-N005-0023; P00045, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001. P. 114. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 836.1, "Macedonian Army Attacks Rebel Positions, Civilians Said Killed", AFP, 24 May 2001. Factiva, N003-5824-N003-5826.
[256] 65ter # 816, "Situation in Vaksince, Matejce, Comments of UCK's Ostreni", FBIS, EUP20010526000135. 26 May 2001, N001-7975-N001-7976.
[257] 65ter # 716, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 1500 hours and 2300 hours on 9 June 2001", 9 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9983-N004-9984.
[258] 65ter # 843.6, "Albanian Rebels on Doorstep of Macedonian Capital", AFP, 9 June 2001. Factiva. N003-6919-N003-6920; 65ter # 843.8, "Macedonian Interior Minister – Situation in Aracinovo "Dramatic," BBC, 9 June 2001. Factiva, N003-6942-N003-6943, 65ter # 810, "UCK Rebels Threaten Mortar Attack on Skopje", FBIS, EUP20010611000008. 11 June 2001, N001-7806-N001-7808.
[259] 65ter # 959, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Headquarters of Operation "Ramno", "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 2300 Hours on 23 June and 0700 Hours on 24 June 2001", Macedonian ERN N004-9926-N004-9927.
[260] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region," N005-7446-N005-7458, p. 5.
[261] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, N002-3365-N002-3369A.
[262] 65ter # 854.2, Fighting continues after Macedonian cease-fire deadline. AFP, 6 July 2001, N003-8691-N003-8692.

Tetovo region. The ceasefire collapsed on July 23 with an offensive by the NLA against ARM and MOI positions throughout the Tetovo region.[263]

August 2001

178. In early August the NLA moved onto the Žeden hill between Tetovo and Skopje.[264] On 8 August 2001, the NLA ambushed an ARM convoy on the Skopje-Tetovo highway in the area of Markova stena. The attack resulted in 10 ARM soldiers dead and 2 wounded. This action virtually cut the strategic Tetovo-Skopje road, and the NLA soldiers freely moved along the highway between Grupčin and Novo Selo and established their check-points in the area. According to assessment of the Macedonian General Staff Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, dated 9 August 2001, they expected that in the next 3-5 days the Skopje-Tetovo highway would be blocked completely and all bridges would be mined.[265]

179. Tetovo was on the verge of falling into the NLA's hands. As NLA groups began occupying prominent facilities and buildings, street fighting was going on in parts of the city, and NLA established check-points in urban area. [266] The urgency and seriousness of the situation prompted the Government to launch a special operation "to prevent seizing of Tetovo by terrorists". The operation also had the objective to regain the control of Tetovo-Ježince road and prevent the NLA from penetration into Polog area.[267]

180. On 10 August 2001, ARM lost 8 soldiers killed in a mine accident close to village of Ljuboten, approximately 10 kilometres from Skopje. Six more soldiers were injured.[268]

181. On or about 12 August 2001, the NLA reoccupied Aračinovo, again creating a threat to the capital. Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence made an assessment that "movement of terrorists in the direction Aračinovo-Stračinci and Gorno-Mojance-Stračinci was probably made to launch an attack against the security forces in the area of Ljuboten."[269] It should

[263] 65ter # 858, Albanian rebels mortar bomb Macedonian barracks. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.2-3. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858, Ethnic Albanian girl, 12, killed in Macedonia fighting. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.8. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858, Rebels, troops clash around Tetovo in major breach of cease-fire. APW, 23 July 2001, p.19-20. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 742.9, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 30 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4658-N002-4659.

[264] 65ter # 806, Commentary Sees Tetovo Weekend Events as "Final stage" of FYROM Crisis. FBIS, EUP20010801000029. 01 August 2001. N001-7748-N001-7750.

[265] 2D00040, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for period 08/09 August 2001", p.1 and 3 Macedonian ERN N002-4374-N002-4378; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Operational Order No.5", 11 August 2001, ERN N002-4496-N002-4498; P00237, OSCE Cease-Fire Monitoring Report, P.3, .

[266] 2D00040, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Daily Report for Period 08/09 August 2001, p.1. Macedonian ERN N002-4374-N002-4378.

[267] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Order to Implement Operation", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4499-N002-4502.

[268] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion" Macedonian ERN N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-N001-4738, p.3..

[269] 65ter # 969.7, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Summary of Intelligence Information" 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4371-N002-4373; 65ter # 811,

be noted that NLA penetrated Aračinovo despite massive MOI security in the area. [270]A day later, on 11 August 2001, NLA Commander "LEKA" (apparently the Commander of the 1st Battalion of the 112th Brigade) stated that if the NLA's terms for peace were not accepted, the NLA would enter Skopje.[271]

182. In addition, it was feared that the NLA might open another front in the area of Mavrovo and Gostivar, close to the Macedonian-Albanian border, where the NLA 116th Brigade was operating. Another threat was emerging in the area of Kičevo, Debar and Struga, the AOR of the NLA 111th Brigade, which was in the process of formation, and was projected to have three battalions.[272]

183. The Daily Report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence, dated 9 August 2001, suggests that Macedonian security forces were well aware of the NLA threat to expand their activities further south along the border of Albania, in the areas of Kičevo, Gostivar, Debar and Struga.[273]

184. On the next day, 10 August 2001, the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence made an assessment that an all-out NLA offensive was underway in the Skopje area. All positions of the Macedonian security forces came under NLA attack.[274]

185. Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence Report, dated 10 August 2001, noted NLA activity in the village of Požarane in the area of Gostivar.[275] This was an ominous development, threatening to open yet another NLA front in the strategically vulnerable area close to the Albanian border.

186. A further Daily Report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence, dated 12 August 2001, suggested that the NLA was expected to enter Skopje, Kumanovo and other towns "to carry out assassinations and other terrorist activities."[276]

187. Finally, the Daily Report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence, dated 14 August 2001, provided a very disturbing assessment of situation. The report stated:

"FYROM Police Say Security Forces Control Tetovo, NLA Suffered "Huge" Losses," FBIS, EUP20010810000373, 10 August 2001, N001-7810-N001-7811.

[270] 65ter # 655, Republic of Macedonia, Bureau for Public Security, "Operational Plan to Organize and Implement Measures to Limit Movement", 7 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9873-N004-9876.

[271] 65ter # 812, "FYROM Albanian Commander Threatens to Enter Skopje if Clashes Resume", FBIS, EUP20010811000160, 11 August 2001, N001-7819-N001-7821.

[272] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", N003-0063-N003-0063; English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.

[273] 2D00040, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 08/09 August 2001", 09 August 2001, P. 4. , Macedonian ERN N002-4374-N002-4378.

[274] 65ter # 969.19, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 09/10 August 2001", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4456-N002-4463.

[275] 65ter # 969.18, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, "Summary of Intelligence Information", 10 August 2001, P.2, Macedonian ERN N002-4453-N002-4455.

[276] 65ter # 969.9, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 14/15 August 2001", 15 August 2001, P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4392-N002-4396.

> "According to the sources among extreme Kosovo Albanians, if the Agreement is not signed by 13 August 2001, all Kosovo Albanians elder than 18 years old, will get mobilized and join the struggle of the so-called NLA in the Republic of Macedonia. They believe that after 13 August 2001 (the day of signing of the Ohrid Framework Agreement – V.B.), the NLA will launch a strong offensive, and it can not be excluded that clashes would spread out into wider territory, and will not cease until the state would be partitioned into two halves, because Albanians were not looking for bigger rights, but for territory. According to them, until now only 10 per cent of the mobilization-capable Albanian population have been engaged. Sources among the extreme Kosovo Albanians believe that this is a holy war for all Albanians. They believe that they have enough money from drugs and prostitution to reach Ulčin, and if all militarily capable Albanians are engaged, then the "Albanian army" will reach Sofia, Bulgaria, Greece and Niš, SRY, and no one will stop it."

188. Though this assessment appears somewhat to over dramatize the situation, fears that the NLA might expand its campaign were well-founded, as the Macedonian security forces proved incapable of facing up to an insurgency on all fronts simultaneously. As of 13 August 2001, one of these fronts was dangerously close to the capital. Thus the NLA created a situation which outstretched the government's forces and pushed them to the limit.

2.12. CONTROL OF TERRITORY.

189. In the course of the conflict the NLA managed to establish control over considerable part of the territory of Republic of Macedonia. A situation report, issued by the Crisis Management Centre, dated 27 July 2001, stated that:

> Inhabited places in which the terrorists "exercised control" on the day of the cease fire were Sipkovica (DM 92 54), Brodec (DM 91 66), Gajre (DM 96 51), Germo (DM 97 55), Kljucka Mala (EM 291 713), Lipkovo (EM 486 673), Lisec (DM 93 52), Matejce (EM 49 63), Muratica (EM 45 59), Nikustak (EM 48 59), Orizare (EM 57 68), Otlja (EM 48 66), Radusa (EM 17 59), Rankovce (EM 45 69), Selce (DM 95 53), Slupcane (EM 52 68), Strima (EM 43 67). [277]

190. The report defined "exercising control" as establishing alternative authority structures by the "terrorists" through restraining freedom of movement and maltreatment of citizens by establishing check-points; establishing "authority bodies" in the so-called "liberated" territories. In addition, the report stated that the situation, as of 27 July 2001, was characterised by 5 major conditions:

    1. The first condition was "non-compliance with the cease-fire by the terrorists," which manifested itself in sporadic shooting; attacks against the security forces; the free redeployment of NLA groups from one location to another; the reinforcement of NLA defence positions and strengthening of fortifications; the establishment of illegal road barricades; physical attacks and kidnapping of civilians; exercising pressure and maltreatment of Macedonians and Albanians.

[277] 65ter # 944, The Government of the Republic of Macedonia Crisis Management Centre, "Situation in the Crisis Areas after the Cease -Fire on 5 July 2001", N001-5592-N001-5598.

2. The second condition was the NLA's virtual control of specific areas through "establishing alternative authority structures by the terrorists." This control was manifested in restraining the freedom of movement and maltreatment of citizens by establishing check-points and establishing "authority bodies" in the so-called "liberated areas."

3. "Preparations of terrorists for continuation of the attacks" were also noted. These preparations included increased armed provocations against the Macedonian security forces; forced recruitment and mobilization of Albanian males by the NLA; the continuation of "support and reinforcement of the terrorists through Kosovo and Albania;" increased NLA activities in the area of Debar / Gostivar; the repeated appearance of illegal check-points and road barricades in the Tetovo area despite an earlier agreement with the international community; attacks in order "to obstruct the communication route Skopje - Gostivar as the first stage, and complete obstruction of the communication route Skopje - Ohrid in the next stage."

4. The fourth condition was described as "starting the process of ethnic cleansing in a major number of inhabited places in the municipality of Tetovo, inhabited by Macedonians."

5. Finally, the report emphasized that "only a small number of cases of non-compliance with the cease-fire were reported," a situation which was confirmed by OSCE and EUMM.[278]

191. Other sources corroborate this description of the situation.

192. During the conflict, international journalists crossed into NLA-held territories, interviewed NLA members, and witnessed the NLA control of certain villages and areas.[279].[280] [281].[282]

193. Macedonian security forces lost control of up to 20% of the territory.[283] Stevo PENDAROVSKI, President TRAJKOVSKI's national security advisor told free-lance journalist John PHILIPS in April 2002 that during the conflict 17% of Macedonian territory, some 120 villages in total, was in NLA hands. [284]

194. The NLA Brigades controlled the following villages:

[278] 65ter # 944, The Government of the Republic of Macedonia Crisis Management Centre, "Situation in the Crisis Areas after the Cease -Fire on 5 July 2001", N001-5592-N001-5598.
[279] P00352, Human Rights Watch report entitled "Crimes against Civilians." Abuses by Macedonian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001," P.16.
[280]
[281]
[282]
[283] P00393, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001." p.31.
[284]

- The NLA 112th Brigade held in whole, or partially, the villages of Šipkovica, Vejce, Lisec, Vešala, Brodec, and partly controlled the villages of Tearce, Đepćište, Odri, Mala Rećica, Golema Rećica, etc. [285]

- In the 113th Brigade AOR, the villages of Lipkovo, Slupćane, Orizare, Vaksince were kept under NLA control. [286]

- In the AOR of the 114th Brigade, the villages that were under NLA control were Orlanci, Mojanci, Grušino, Matejce, Nikuštak, Vistica, and for a period of time Araćinovo.[287]

- The 115th Brigade operated in the area of Raduša and Dvorce.[288]

- The NLA 116th Brigade held the village of Tanuše, in the area of Gostivar.[289]

195. Macedonian Government sources confirm that during the course of the conflict, NLA elements physically occupied numerous villages on the ground, denying the Macedonian Government forces access to these villages, and thus taking de-facto control of these villages. For example:

- The 112th Brigade that operated in the Tetovo area had its HQ in Šipkovica, and controlled partly or in full the villages of Setole, Otunje, Jedoarce, Tearce, Džepćište, Germo, Šemševo, Odri, Nerašte, Bozovce, Poroj, Bogovinje, Slatino, Selce, Lavce, Mala Rećica, Golema Rećica, Vejce, Lisec, Vešala, Slatino, Orašje, Vratnica, Jažince, Neprošteno, Jelošnik, Ćelopek, Novo Selo, Selce-Keć, Dobrošte, Dolno Nerašte, Lešok, Brodec, Padslište, Dvorce, Žerovjane, Pirok, Grupćin, Želino, Merovo, Ćiflik, Dolno Palćište, Kamenjane.[290]

- The 113 Brigade that operated in the Kumanovo area controlled wholly, or in part, the villages of Lipkovo, Lojane, Slupćane, Otlja, Matejce, Orizare, Vaksince, as well as Vištice and Nikuštak before the 114th Brigade took over those villages.[291] Jane's Defense Weekly reported that on their visit to Lipkovo in May 2001, hundreds of NLA fighters were manning bunkers and

[285] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347; 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", N000-4832-N000-4865.
[286] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.
[287] 65ter 742, "Information about the Activities of the 114th NLA Brigade Fadil Limani- Tigar" in 2001, N002-6472-N002-6472.
[288] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.
[289] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.
[290] 65ter # 936, Macedonian Government document "Analysis of the Activities of the Albanian terrorists in Tetovo Area", ERN N000-4832-N000-4865.
[291] 65ter # 692, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia. Sector for Security and Counter Intelligence. "Information about the NLA 113th Brigade", ERN N001-6507-N001-6513.

trenches in anticipation of a government offensive. Lipkovo served as the headquarters for the 113th Brigade.[292]

- The 114 Brigade that operated in the Skopje area controlled, at various stages of the conflict, wholly or in part the villages of Araćinovo, Matejce, Orlanci, Stračinci, Grušino and Nikuštak.[293]

196. Following the Ohrid agreement and the NLA's declaration on demobilization, elements of the NLA continued to control certain areas until at least November 2001. In November 2001, the OSCE Spillover Mission in Skopje Team Bravo reported that the NLA 113th and 115th Brigades were still in control of their areas. The Commander of the 115th Brigade stated to OSCE that "until all of the government issues are passed by Parliament and the amnesty issue is passed and signed into law he and his command will continue to hold their area and will be against any return of security forces." [294]

197. It should be emphasized that power vacuum over villages in the former crisis areas lasted for several months after the signing of the Ohrid Agreement. The task of reasserting control over villages in crisis areas was entrusted to the Ministry of Interior and in each individual case, a plan for the Macedonian security forces to enter a village was prepared according to intelligence information and experts' assessments.[295] In December 2001, the government developed a six-phase plan to reassert the government's control over these villages by bringing back security forces. The plan called for return of Macedonian Security Forces (MOI) into the villages in crisis areas. [296]

198. A similar plan released as late as January 2002, specified that **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Skopje** established 24 hours police presence in the village of Grušino, while "the entry of security forces was underway" into the villages of Orlanci, Ljuboten, Radusa, Mojanci. Presence of security forces in Dvorce, Tanusevci, Malino and Brest was yet to be established.

199. By January 2002, **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Kumanovo** established 24 hours police presence in two villages only - Lopate and Opae. "Entry of security forces was underway" into the villages of Nikustak, Vistica, Ropaljce, Matejce, Otlja, Lipkovo and Orizare. SVR Kumanovo security forces faced the task of reestablishing control of the villages of Slupcane, Vaksince, Lojane, Strima, Rankovce, Presnica, Dumanovce, Gosince, Lukare, Belanovce, Alasevce, Runica, Izvor, Gorne Zlokucane and Straza.

---

[292] 65ter # 945, "Commander Hoxha" – Commander of the National Liberation Army's Central Brigade" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, 23 May 2001, N001-8716-N001-8716.
[293] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Information about Activities of the 114th Brigade "Limani Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001- 6473.
[294] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background Report of Team Bravo Skopje, Period covered: March 2001-November 2001, N001-5453-N001-N5462.
[295] P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.138-139. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.
[296] 1D00140, Macedonian Government document "Main Plan for the Return of the Security Forces to the Populated Places and the Return of the Displaced Population" N001-8587-N001-8591; P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.128. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.

200. Similarly, by January 2002 **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Tetovo** established for 24 hours police presence only in the village of Lesok. Police were in the process of reestablishing control of the villages of Tearce, Glogi, Otusiste, Prsovce, Dobroste, Odri, Neraste, Gerovo, Merovo, Neprosteno, Slatino, Miletino, Celopek, while arrival of police was pending in the villages of Mala Recica and Golema Recica, Poroj, Dzepciste, Germo, Setole Otunje, Varvara, Brezno, Jelasnik, Lesnica, Gorno and Dolno Orasje, Gajre, Rasadiste, Lisec, Sipkovica, Brodec, Vesala, Bozovce, Vejce, Selce, Semsevo, Ozormište, Palatica, Trebos, Zelino, Gorna I Dolna Lesnica, Strimica, Radiovce, Temovo, Zerovjane, Dobarce, Ciflik, Larce, Krivi Dol, Rogle, Novo Selo 1, Lukovica, Sedlarevo, Gurgurnica, Kalnik, Gorno and Dolno Palčište, Gorno Sedlarce, Simnicane, Urvic, Jelovjane, Kamewane, Bogoviwe, Pirok, Rakovec, Selce Kec, Novo Selo 2.

201. By January 2002 **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Gostivar** did not reestablish 24-hour police presence in any of the villages in crisis areas. "The Main Plan for the return of the Security Forces to the populated places and the return of the displaced population" dated January 2002 specified that "procedure of police re-entry was underway in the following villages Balin Dol, Raven, Calje, Vrutok, Recane, Zduve." Designated for re-entry of Security Forces were the villages of Orkuse, Forino, Cegrane, Korito, Malo Tunceviste, Belovište, Lukavica, Srbinovo, Strajanes, Trnovo, Padalište, Toplica, Dobri Dol, Negotino, Kaliste, Senokos, Gradec, Gorjane, Gurgeviste, Lomnica, Simica, Ribnica, Tanuse, Grekaj, Bibaj, Vrbjane, Duf. [297]

202. In his book of memoirs "My Battle for Macedonia" Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI confirmed the existence of the "The Main Plan for the return of the Security Forces to the populated places and the return of the displaced population." According to BOŠKOSKI police presence was supposed to be reestablished into the following villages:

Skopje area: Araćinovo, Gorno and Dolno Mojance, Orlanci, Ljuboten, Brest, Dvorce, Raduša, Tanuševci.

Tetovo area: Lesok, Tearce, Slatino, Varvara, Brezno, Dobrušta, Odri, Jelošnik, Pršovce, Otušište, Glogi, Mala Recica, Žerovjane, Gorna Lešnica, Donja Lešnica, Gorno Orašje, Nerašte, Palatica, Treboš, Ozornište, Selce, Šipkovica, Lisec, Gajre, Gorno Palćište, Dolno Palćište, Kamenjane, Urvić, Delovljane, Novo Selo, Bogovinje, Poroj, Dzepćište, Dolno Orašje.

Gostivar area: Rećane, Duh, Gorna Banjica, Dolna Banjica and Požarane. The last three villages were not affected by the war. However, Macedonian intelligence indicated an NLA presence there. Due to the war, the population also left the villages of Ćegrane, Gradec, Forino, Senokos, Negotino, Dobri Dol, Toplica,

[297] 1D00140, Macedonian Government document "Main Plan for the Return of the Security Forces to the Populated Places and the Return of the Displaced Population" N001-8592-N001-8600.

Kalište, Lomnica, Gorjane, Gurčevište, Lakavica, Simnica, Ribnica, Biva, Grek, Tanuše and Vrbjane.

Kumanovo area: Ripalce, Nikuštak, Vištica, Lipkovo, Glažnja, Dumanovce, Ranica, Strima, Otlja, Lukare, Belanovce, Alaševce, Izvor, Rnkovce, Matejce, Orizare, Slupćane, Gošince.

203.

204. It should be noted that practically the villages designated for re-establishing police control in the "The Main Plan for the return of the Security Forces to the populated places and the return of the displaced population" are consistent with those in BOŠKOSKI's book of memoirs.

205. [299]

206. A Macedonian Government source assessed that on the Government side, 69 military and police personnel were killed and 385 wounded.[300] The same source indicated that 16 civilians were killed in the conflict, while a further government source suggested that only 10 civilians were killed.[301]

207. According to ethnic Albanian sources, the NLA suffered 52 combat fatalities.[302] In addition, between 40 and 50 ethnic Albanian civilians were killed and injured during the conflict.[303]

208. The International Crisis Group assessed information provided by the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) and the International Committee for the Red Cross (ICRC), and estimated that approximately 160,000 civilians were DPs and refugees. [304] The UNHCR assessed that of the 170,000+ people who fled their homes during the conflict, more than 160,000 had returned by August 2001, while approximately 3,000 refugees still resided in Kosovo.[305]

209. During the conflict, approximately 6,500 houses were damaged to varying degrees in the conflict areas. The majority of the damaged houses belonged to Albanian residents, whilst a smaller group of houses belonged to other ethnic

[299]

[300] P00393, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0715; 65ter # 966, Macedonian Ministry of Interior Document entitled "The List of Police Workers Wounded During Armed Actions", Macedonian ERN N005-0878-N005-0881.
[301] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p. 149. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[302] 65ter # 212, NLA document "National Liberation Army", R062-69-84-R062-6985-ET/Translation.
[303] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. White Book. p. 149-153, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[304] 65ter # 951, International Crisis Group Report entitled "Macedonia: No Time for Complacency" No. 149, dated 23 October 2003, P.22, N002-5119-N002-5166.
[305] 65ter # 804, European Union Newsletter by the European Commission, Skopje, August 2002.

groups, such as Macedonians and Serbs. The extent of the damage and destruction can be seen from the following four categories:[306]

- 3,547 category 1 houses were damaged between 0 and 20%
- 1,531 category 2 houses were damaged between 21 and 40%
- 717 category 3 houses were damaged between 41 and 60%
- 848 category 4 houses were damaged between 61 and 100%.

2.13. Allegations of "Albanian National Army" (ANA/AKSH).

210. As the conflict drew to a negotiated settlement, the international media carried allegations of the existence of another rebel Albanian group – the "Albanian National Army" (ANA/AKSH), a breakaway group of the NLA, which denounced the Ohrid agreement.[307] An OSCE report, covering March-November 2001, corroborated the split. The report stated:

> "There is reliable information that a split has occurred within the ranks of the ex-NLA and that, as a result, a number of its personnel do not answer to the chain of command. Rather, they are establishing an independent structure, which may or may not be linked to the Albanian National Army (ANA/AKSH)."[308]

211. On 9 August 2001, AKSH claimed responsibility for the killing of ten Macedonian army reservists in an ambush. AKSH emailed a statement to several Albanian-language media in the region, saying a combined group of its fighters and of the so-called National Liberation Army (NLA) carried out the attack in revenge for the killing of five NLA members by Macedonian security forces.[309]

212. Leadership of the AKSH was attributed to Xhavit HASANI. HASANI was reportedly involved in Kosovo Liberation Army in 2000 and was extradited to Macedonia on murder charges. [310]

213. AKSH stated that AKSH did not recognize the Ohrid peace agreement, and vowed it was prepared to carry on the armed struggle. The AKSH statement made public on internet said:

> "The AKSH reiterates that it has no intention of recognizing any kind of agreements that trample on the Albanian national interests, regardless of who is behind them. The AKSH Supreme Staff is

[306] P00390, Rule 92 bis Statement of Witness Jorgen Engel, para. 9.
[307] 65ter # 885, Dealing with Bad Guys. Once Again, NATO is Policing a Shaky Balkan Truth. The Real Enemy May Not Be Ethnic Hatreds, but a Coterie of Thugs with a Grudge. By Rod Nordland and Zoran Cirjakovic. Newsweek International, 3 September 2001, Factiva. N004-9309-N004-9311.
[308] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje. Background Report of Team Bravo Skopje, Period covered: March 2001-November 2001. N001-5453-N001-5462.
[309] 65ter # 807, New "Albanian National Army" Claims Responsibility for Killing 10 FYROM Soldiers." FBIS 09 August 2001; N001-7785-N001-7785.
[310] 65ter # 815, "FYROM Weekly Profiles, Views Activities of AKSh Leaders Xhavit Hasani", FBIS material, Article by Sase Dimovski "Released to kill Macedonians", 17 August 2001, ERN N001-7941-N001-7943.

> unanimous in the stand that the National Liberation Army has not carried out the mission that it proclaimed in the beginning of its activity….The AKSH has ordered the limited use of forces in response to the provocations by the Slav military and paramilitary" structures, and has authorized rapid intervention groups to plan actions in areas inhabited entirely by Slav Macedonians, if provocations and bombings against Albanians continue."[311]

214. AKSH was also alleged to have made threats against KFOR. AKSH Communiqué No. 10, released on 15 August 2001, stated:

> "AKSH discussed the incident that occurred two days ago between the Albanian fighters and a KFOR unit made up of Polish and Ukrainian members. The AKSH considers that the KFOR members coming form Slav countries are intentionally provoking our units…That is why the AKSH warns the high-ranking structures of NATO in Kosova to remove the Slav KFOR members from the zones where the AKSH units are operating."[312]

215. In its "Comminique No. 11," the AKSH denied that it was involved in the mine incident in Ljuboten on 10 August 2001. The statement emphasized that:

> "The AKSH did not have anything to do with the incident near Ljuboten in which a vehicle of the Slav Macedonian army ran into a mine and nine Slav soldiers and paramilitaries died, and it denies the statements in some newspapers that "the AKSH has taken responsibility for the incident in Ljuboten."[313]

216. [314]

3. Government Security Forces

217. This chapter deals with the Macedonian Security Forces as of August 2001. The data and facts, as well as assessments, are primarily based on original Macedonian and international sources. The chapter is divided into two sections:

218. Section 1 deals with the Macedonian Army (ARM) and is divided into sub-sections which cover the basic defence legislation of the Republic of Macedonia, ARM structure, organization and chain of command, as well as its strength and weaponry.

---

[311] 65ter # 813, "Albanian National Army Statement on 31 August on FYROM Situation", 01 September 2001, FBIS, N001-7838-N001-7839.
[312] 65ter # 814, AKSH Communiqué Orders Units to Prepare to Face "New Battles" with FYROM Army, 16 August 2001, FBIS, N001-7932-N001-7934.
[313] 65ter # 808, "FYROM: AKSH Communique No.11 on "Army's Founders, Actions, Goals, Fund," 20 August 2001, FBIS, N001-7791-N001-7793.
[314]

219. Section 2 deals with the forces of the Ministry of Interior (MOI), and is divided into sub-sections which cover the FYROM Law on Internal Affairs and MOI internal regulations, the structure of the Ministry of Interior and the Ministry's chain of command, as well as the powers and authority of the Minister of Interior. This section also covers special police units.

3.1. SUMMARY

220. The Macedonian security forces were not well prepared to adequately meet the challenge of the ethnic Albanian insurgency. International military observers noted the ill-preparedness of the ARM and Macedonian police for combat.[315] One military analyst said that "no part of the Macedonian armed forces displayed any kind of military professionalism in this conflict."[316] Jane's Defence Weekly emphasized that "ARM was poorly equipped, badly trained and led."[317] This view is also supported by contemporaneous NATO sources.[318]

221. The ARM represented the bulk of the fighting power of the Macedonian security forces. The ARM had the requisite military-related legislation and manuals. Its doctrine was oriented to the defence of the country's sovereignty and territorial integrity and perceived the main threats as coming from the resistance from post-cold war realities, expansion of militant nationalism, international terrorism, and opposition to creation of democratic societies, the unresolved issue of Kosovo and territorial aspirations of some of its neighbours.[319] Macedonia's military doctrine did not specifically envisage a scenario of internal insurgency. ARM was supposed to undergo a 10-year transformation with the aim to adopt NATO standards and create a professional rapid reaction force. This process was, however, hampered by the ethnic Albanian insurgency of 2001.[320]

222. Rather than employing counter-insurgency tactics, such as committing dedicated counter-insurgency forces in special operations, the ARM preferred to pound the NLA with artillery from a long range. Infantry and the police special unit žTiger' were reluctant to mount infantry-style attacks, sweep terrain, and take-over the NLA occupied villages by force.

---

[315] 65ter # 1011, War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., p.4. N006-3325-N006-3334; 65ter # 949, "Restraint needed in Macedonia", By Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, Number 4, April 2001, P.2. N002-3025-N002-3025; 65ter # 763, "Macedonia is Just Short of Civil War", by Tim Ripley, 27 June 2001, N0002-5259-N002-5259; 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster, by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 6. June 2001, P.16, N002-3020-N002-3023; 65ter # 827, Macedonia Close to Civil War: Military Analyst. 3 May 2001, AFP, N003-4573-N03-4573.
[316] 65ter # 880, "Macedonians Ill-Equipped for Post-NATO Problems", Reuters, 29 August 2001, Factiva, N004-2369-N004-2370.
[317] 65ter # 819, "Macedonian Army Lacking Strength", by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defense Weekly, 3 April 2001, N002-3072-N002-3074.
[318] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0361-R042-0399.
[319] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel – The Balkans. May –October 2002, p. 462, N002-2904-N002-2904.
[320] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel – The Balkans. Macedonia. May –October 2002, p. 462, N002-2904-N002-2904.
[322] 65ter # 975 (P00272, P00273, P00274), Clip 3, /00:09:07-00:12:55/, 65ter # 202 (P00226, P00229, P00230), N004-5235-N004-5361.

223. The Government security forces deployed all categories of conventional weapons during the conflict, including light weapons, APCs, tanks, combat helicopters and fixed wing aircraft.[322]

224. Neither the Ministry of Defence, nor the Ministry of Interior had sufficient specially trained and equipped forces for special counter-insurgency operations on difficult terrain. On 15 June 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI signed a decision directing the Army and Ministry of Interior to create a provisional unit dedicated to fighting terrorism. According to the President's decision, the unit would be composed of army and police units. The same decision also authorised the Ministry of Interior to form a police battalion that would be integrated into this provisional anti-terrorism unit.[323] The Ministry of Interior special police unit žLions' was formed in summer 2001 and was fully established only by the end of 2001.[324]

225. As early as in September 2000, the Macedonian Government decided to create a special Coordination Body, made up of representatives of the Ministry of Defence and Ministry of Interior, which was tasked to "continuously monitor the situation on the border with the northern neighbour and undertake appropriate measures in its domain."[325] The Coordination Body was meant to function continuously, around the clock, and share information with the Intelligence Agency, Directorate for Security and Counter-Intelligence and Security Service of the Ministry of Defence.[326]

226. However, coordination between the Ministry of Defence and the General Staff of the ARM on the one hand, and the Ministry of Interior on the other hand, was poor.[327] The general impression of poor coordination between the different units and branches of the Macedonian security forces is further corroborated and explained by an international source. British police officer Henry Bolton provided the following description of the planning and coordination process in the Macedonian security forces:

> "In my dealings with the Ministry of Interior, I have been constantly frustrated by their poor planning process; this includes apparent lack of efficient planning and coordination during the conflict of 2001, as well as more recently. In 2001 the coordination between different units and branches of security forces, including police was at times non-existent. I was aware of police requiring army artillery support, whilst under fire, but being unable to obtain the necessary support due to the need to escalate their request to the

[323] 65ter # 367.44, Decision to Form a Provisional Anti-Terrorist Unit, signed by President Boris Trajkovski, 15 June 2006, ERN N002-6081-N002-6083.
[324] P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.150, N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.
[325] 65ter # 697, Macedonian Government document. Excerpt from Draft Notes of the 7th Session of the Government of the Republic of Macedonia, 19 Sep 2000, ERN N005-1706-N005-1706.
[326] 65ter # 698, Document concerning the meeting of The Coordination Body of the Government of the Republic of Macedonian, 21 Feb 2001. ERN N005-0707-N005-1707.
[327] 65ter # 1011, War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R.p.8 ., N006-3017-N006-3033.

ministry level, before a request could be then be made from the Ministry of Interior to the Ministry of Defence."[328]

227. Full commitment of security forces would have required a formal declaration of an emergency situation or a state of war. Such a decision would constitute a dangerous escalation of conflict, and probably ruin the governing coalition.[329] Given Macedonia's common border with Kosovo and Albania, and NLA's access to supplies of arms and manpower, as well as Macedonia's limited military potential, such a war would most probably end in a disaster for the government and split the country's territory. Neither was the international community prepared to accept an escalation of the conflict. In this situation, the government's chances for military victory over the NLA were slim, and negotiations under international mediation appeared to be the only viable option to resolve the crisis.

228. Nevertheless, in a parallel effort to confront the worsening security situation, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a series of orders to the Macedonian Security Forces to defeat and destroy the NLA militarily.[330]

229. After 13 August 2001, the Government released their "Plan for Employment of Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia."[331] The document is not dated, which limits its relevance, but it is assessed that the document followed the signing of Ohrid agreement. The document probably relates to planning to implement security measures decided along with the Ohrid Framework Agreement for the normalization of the security situation in the country. An interesting point is that the Macedonian Government maintains the option for armed forces to isolate and destroy "terrorist groups."[332]

230. The document speaks of "four phases of operations: preparation, isolation of terrorists, cease-fire, and disarmament and implementation of peace and security."[333]

231. The Plan envisages the task of the "isolation of terrorists, which will be reinforced by the following tasks:

---

[328] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, Para. 34.

[329]

[330] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043; 65ter # 639, Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042; 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001. ERN N002-6048-N002-6048; 65ter # 642, Addition to Decision DT No. 07-15 19.03.01 to Employ ARM to carry Out an Operation, 20 March 2001, ERN N002-6049-N002-6049; 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001, ERN N002-6055-N002-6055; 65ter # 644, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060; 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001, ERN N002-6071-N002-6071; 65ter # 649, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

[331] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia., ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

[332] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

[333] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

- Support the media campaign and its full implementation in order to inform the Macedonian public of the Plan for resolving the crisis;
- Conduct security operations to isolate the terrorists in order to break their desire to continue operations, destroy their cohesiveness and cut off of their lines of supply;
- Enhance international cooperation with KFOR in the control of the border between the Republic of Macedonia and FRY, especially in the part of Kosovo and prevention of illegal crossings;
- Conduct patrols of mixed police forces in those areas which have not been engulfed by terrorist activities;
- Prepare to conduct operations against terrorist groups that will not observe cease-fire and will not voluntarily lay down their arms.[334]

232. The emphasis shifted from a solely military solution towards the focus on Confidence Building Measures and deployment of ethnically-mixed police forces into the crisis areas. The document recognizes a large role in monitoring and support by the international community, which was not recognized by the Macedonian Government until August.

233. The Macedonian Government officials openly admitted the deficiencies and shortcomings of the Macedonian security forces. For example, Minister of Defence Vlado BUČKOSKI stated:

> "Representatives of authorised institutions, which were called to manage the crisis, took part of the responsibility for the resultant crisis. Inertia of authorities in the initial period of the crisis resulted in slow activation of mechanisms for successful management of the crisis. As a result, the defensive-protective system was not efficient in fighting with Albanian terrorists, which caused a deepening of the crisis. The Republic of Macedonia from the beginning of the crisis adopted an inadequate approach to employing combat means and weapons to resolve the crisis situation. One is getting the impression that the Republic of Macedonia was not ready for this kind of threat. This kind of threat demanded a different treatment, like for instance, formation of a special anti-terrorist unit, which is common practice for a large number of countries in the world. This shortcoming was rectified later by forming a unit for special tasks, made up of joint police and army forces."[335]

234. In his book "Wading through the crisis" retired Colonel-General Todor ATANASOVSKI summarised the situation of the Macedonian security forces during the conflict in the following way:

> "The Macedonian political factor and the state leadership found themselves in a whirlwind of war with a crippled army, and a shaky and divided state and police, incapable of any kind of serious assessment of the situation…."[336]

[334] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.
[335] 65ter # 800, "Macedonia a Step Away From the Exit from the Crisis", By Vlado Bučkovski. "Modern Macedonian Defence" magazine, Macedonian ERN N002-3547-N002-3559.
[336] 65ter # 633, Атанасовски Тодор. Чекорење по кризата. – Скопје, 2002. p. 232, "Walking in the Crisis", Skopje,, 2002, N002-5452-N002-5753.

3.2. THE MACEDONIAN ARMY (ARM)

3.2.1. LEGAL FRAMEWORK .

235. The legal framework of the defense system of Macedonia is based on the provisions of Macedonian Constitution, "Law on Defence," "Army Service Regulation Law" and "National Security and Defence Concept."

3.2.1.1. Constitution.

236. The Macedonian Constitution provides the fundamentals of the country's defense regulations. Article 79 of the Constitution grants powers of the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces of Macedonia to the President of the country. Article 79 stipulates:

> "The President of the Republic of Macedonia represents the Republic. The President of the Republic is Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces of Macedonia. The President of the Republic exercises his/her rights and duties on the basis and within the framework of the Constitution and laws."

237. The Constitution provides that the Macedonian Security Council co-ordinates all issues related to defence and security of the state. Article 86 of the Constitution specifically says that:

> "The Council considers issues relating to the security and defence of the Republic, and makes policy proposals to the Assembly and the Government. The Security Council is composed of the President of the Republic, the President of the Assembly, the Prime Minister, the ministers heading the bodies of state administration in the fields of security, defence and foreign affairs, and three members appointed by the President of the Republic."[337]

238. President TRAJKOVSKI appointed the following persons as members of the Security Council on 07 March 2000:[338]

Savo KLIMOVSKI	-	Speaker of the Parliament
Ljupco GEORGIJEVSKI	-	Prime Minister
Dosta DIMOVSKA	-	Minister of the Interior
Nikola KLJUEV	-	Minister of Defence
Aleksandar DIMITROV	-	Minister of Foreign Affairs
Ilijaz HALIMI		
Vlado POPOVSKI		
Trajan GOCEVSKI		

[337] P00091, Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia. Skopje, 1991, ERN N001-8970-N001-8998-ET, p. 14 (Constitutions of the Countries of the World. Issued August 2005. Oceana Publications, Inc. Dobbs Ferry, New York. P. 31).
[338] 65ter # 717, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 17, 7 March 2000, R042-4528-R042-4528.

239. After the formation of a new cabinet in May 2001, the outgoing Ministers of Defence, Interior and Foreign Affairs resigned from the Security Council, and were replaced by new Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOVSKI, Minister of Defence Vlado BUČKOVSKI and Minister of Foreign Affairs Ilinka MITREVA.[339]

240. Article 97 of the Constitution highlights civilian control over defense and civilian police. The article specifies:

> "The bodies of state administration in the fields of defense and the police are to be headed by civilians who have been civilians for at least three years before their election to these offices."

241. Article 122 of the Constitution defined the role of the Armed Forces of the Republic of Macedonia. The article says:

> "The Armed Forces of the Republic of Macedonia protect the territorial integrity and independence of the Republic. The defense of the Republic is regulated by a law adopted by a two-thirds majority vote to the total number of Representatives."

242. Articles 124 and 125 stipulated the situations, which warrant declaration of a state of war or a state of emergency. Article 124 deals with a state of war and articulates the following:

> "A state of war exists when direct danger of military attack on the Republic is impending, or when the Republic is attacked, or war is declared on it. A state of war is declared by the Assembly by a two-thirds majority vote of the total number of Representatives of the Assembly, on the proposal of the President of the Republic, the Government or at least 30 Representatives. If the Assembly cannot meet, the decision on the declaration of a state of war is made by the President of the Republic who submits it to the Assembly for confirmation as soon as it can meet."

243. Article 125 deals with a state of emergency and says:

> "A state of emergency exists when major natural disasters or epidemics take place. A state of emergency on the territory of the Republic of Macedonia or on part thereof is determined by the Assembly on a proposal by the President of the Republic, the Government or by at least 30 Representatives.
> The decision to establish the existence of a state of emergency is made by a two-thirds majority vote of the total number of Representatives and can remain in force for a maximum of 30 days. If the Assembly cannot meet, the decision to establish the existence of a state of emergency is made by the President of the Republic, who submits it to the Assembly for confirmation as soon as it can meet."

244. Article 127 provides for President's extraordinary powers during a state of war. The article rules that

[339] 65ter # 717, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia. No.38, 15 May 2001, R042-4538-R042-4538.

> "During a state of war, if the Assembly cannot meet, the President of the Republic may appoint and discharge the Government, as well as appoint or dismiss officials whose election is within the sphere of competence of the Assembly."

245. It should be noted that during the conflict, Macedonian authorities reportedly considered making a formal declaration of a state of war. However, for reasons explained above, the state of war was never declared, possibly not least because the Constitution did not mention internal conflict as a reason for declaration of the state of war.

3.2.1.2. Law on Defence.

246. The Macedonian Law on Defence was adopted on 30 May 2001. The Law:

- Provided basic regulations in the field of defence (article 1);
- Defined the duties and responsibilities of Macedonian citizens related to defence (articles 1-15);
- Outlined the authority of state bodies and division of responsibilities between the government, Parliament, the Ministry of Defence and the General Staff in relation to defence (articles 16-21);
- Established the army's role, structure and chain of command (articles 22-49);
- Established the system of military conscription service (articles 50-89);
- Described obligations of trade companies, public enterprises and services and local self-management units (articles 90—100);
- Established the system of communications for leadership and crypto-protection (article 101—102);
- Stipulated the system of surveillance, information and alert (article 103-106);
- Established the civil defence system (articles 107-126);
- Described the defence training system (article 127-132);
- Specified the functions of counter-intelligence and protection of state secrets (articles 133-141);
- Described defence planning process (articles 142-144);
- Stipulated defence funding procedures (article 145-147);
- Regulated compensations for carrying out rights and duties of citizens in defence (article 148-161);

- Described inspections and monitoring procedures related to defence (articles 162-166);
- Established special regulations related to work posts in the Ministry of defence (article 167);
- Specified penal regulations related to defence matters (articles 168-171);
- Established transitional and final regulations (articles 172-174). [340]

3.2.1.3. Army Service Regulation Law.

247.

- [341]

3.2.3. The System of Management of Defence.

248. The "Law on Defense" describes in detail the system of management of defense, division of functions, duties and responsibilities related to defense among the President, the Parliament and the government.

249. Article 16 of the "Law on Defence" stipulates the fundamentals of the defense management. The Article says:

> "Management in defense is accomplished in accordance with the Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia and the laws. Management in defense is accomplished by the Parliament (Assembly) of the Republic of Macedonia, the President of the Republic and the Government and the minister who manages the Ministry of Defense."[342]

3.2.3.1. The Role of the President.

250. Article 18 of the Law on Defence functions and responsibilities of the President related to defence. The Article stipulates that "in accomplishing the defense, the President of the Republic and Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces:

1. approves the Defense Strategy of the Republic; approves the Defense Plan of the Republic;
2. issues measures for readiness and orders their execution; issues the organization and formation of the Armed Forces;

[340] 1D00098, "Law on Defence of Republic of Macedonia," Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851..

[341]

[342] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

3. approves documents for use of the Armed Forces and orders their deployment;
4. approves documents for development of the Armed Forces; determines measures for increase of the combat readiness and orders their execution;
5. orders mobilization of the Armed Forces;
6. issues rules for commanding in the Armed Forces;
7. approves regulations regarding combat readiness, armed combat and mobilization;
8. appoints officers to formation positions of generals, promotes and discharges generals;
9. appoints and dismisses military representatives in foreign countries.

For the purpose of performing functions in the area of the defense, the President of the Republic and Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces approves supplemental legal documents."[343]

251. Analysis of decisions issued by President TRAJKOVSKI during the conflict shows that he widely used his constitutional powers as the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces. His decisions covered such areas as ARM combat readiness, ARM mobilization and combat operations.

252. For example, on 5 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start the mobilization of the 1st Border Brigade. [344]

253. On 19 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision, instructing the ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy terrorists in the area of Tetovo."[345]

254. On 28 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision, instructing ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy the terrorists in the area of Kumanovo. [346]

255. On 3 May 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to carry out an operation "to destroy the terrorist forces in the wider area of the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane and other areas in the zones of responsibility when terrorist diversionary groups appear there."[347]

256. On 4 June 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to prepare and carry out:

[343] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.
[344] 65ter # 640, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043.
[345] 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001 ERN N002-6048-N002-6048.
[346] 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001 ERN N002-6055-N002-6055.
[347] 65ter # 644, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060.

an offensive operation in the wider area of Skopska Crna Gora (the villages of Rugince, Slupcane, Opae, Nikuštak, Matejce and Strima) with the goal of simultaneously attacking in a number of directions with a vertical manoeuvre to encircle, block, destroy and rout the forces of the diversionary terrorist groups and create conditions to sweep the terrain and finally, to re-establish complete control over the mentioned territory and functioning of local authorities.[348]

257. On 5 August 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to enter the city of Tetovo with the aim to prevent taking of the city by the terrorist groups of the so-called NLA and ensure the life, security and property of the citizens of Tetovo." The decision also instructed the ARM to establish a presence on the road Tetovo-Jažince and "to prevent penetration of the terrorist groups from Šar towards the villages in Polog." [349]

3.2.3.2. The Role of the Parliament.

258. Article 17 of the Law on Defence determines the functions of the Parliament in the field of defense. The Article stipulates that "the Parliament accomplishes the following:

1. performs supervision on the realization of the authorities of the Government in the defense area and follows the preparations of the Republic for defense;
2. states an immediate military threat to the Republic;
3. declares beginning and finish of the state of war;
4. decides on the extent of the funds necessary for the defense; approves the wartime budget of the Republic;
5. decides on joining and resigning from the collective security and defense systems;
6. ratifies international agreements which pertain to entering, transiting through or presence of armed forces of foreign countries on the territory of the Republic of Macedonia for exercise and training activities, participation in peacekeeping and humanitarian operations as well as participation of the units of the Armed Forces of the Republic in similar activities abroad;
7. approves a national security and defense concept of the republic;
8. declares the Armed Forces Day and the Civil Protection day;
9. passes resolutions regarding the defense system, plans for defense development, equipping and combat readiness of the Armed Forces.

The Government submits a report on the documents from Paragraph 1 of this Article, on request by the Parliament or on two-year basis. In order to introduce herself/himself to the activities within the Armed Forces, a

[348] 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001ERN N002-6071-N002-6071.
[349] 65ter # 649, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

Parliament member may ask for a visit to its units, command posts and headquarters organized by the Ministry of Defense."[350]

3.2.3.3. The Role of the Government.

259. Article 19 of the "Law on Defence" describes the Government's functions and responsibilities pertaining to defense: "The Government has the following authorities in the defense:

1. recommends the extent of the funds necessary for defense;
2. recommends the war budget of the Republic;
3. provides recommendation for the Defense Strategy of the Republic;
4. determines the proposal for the Defense Plan of the Republic;
5. decides on entering, presence of armed forces of foreign countries on the territory of the Republic and their transiting through it for exercises and training activities and participation in peacekeeping and humanitarian operations in accordance with previously ratified international agreements;
6. decides on accepting and donating military-technological assistance;
7. decides on deploying Civil Protection Forces created by the Republic in foreign countries for participation in humanitarian and exercise activities;
8. decides on deployment of the Civil Protection Forces created by the Republic;
9. decides on introducing working obligation;
10. decides on evacuation of the population;
11. orders use of the Police Forces in missions in state of war as support to the Armed Forces;
12. decides on exercise activities carried out by the agencies of the Government, local self-management units, trade companies, public enterprises, institutions and services;
13. approves regulations about the following:

    - carrying out of measures for readiness;
    - providing reserves for the needs of the defense in state of war; defense planning;
    - defense training;
    - criteria for assignment and priorities in assignment of citizens for defense;
    - criteria for equipping the agencies of the Government for work in state of war;
    - arranging the territory for the needs of the defense;
    - organization and functions of the system for surveillance, informing and alerting in the Republic;
    - organization and functions of communications for command; organization and functions of the system for crypto-protection; anti-electronic security;

[350] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

- procedures for use of data and information, which are processed within the communication-information system in the defense area; criteria for evacuation of the population.

14. decides on the following:

- methods for accomplishment of the defense preparations;
- establishing Civil Protection units and commands;
- establishing training center for the defense;
- determining facilities and areas of importance for the defense as well as restricted areas."[351]

3.2.3.4. The Role of the Ministry of Defence.

260. Article 20 of the Law on Defence recognizes the special role of the Ministry of Defence and describes its functions and responsibilities: "In the area of defense the Ministry of Defense accomplishes the following:

1. creates a Defense Strategy of the Republic;
2. makes assessment of possible military and other threats which threaten the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of the Republic as well as of threats to the territory of natural disasters and other accidents;
3. organizes and prepares the Defense system and proposes measures for its development and improvement;
4. creates the Defense Plan of the Republic;
5. organizes and supervises transferring and carrying out of the order for taking measures for readiness;
6. organizes and carries out planning in defense;
7. plans the needs of the defense and creates financial plans and programs for the needs of the defense;
8. allocates funds for the defense in accordance with the Budget of the Republic;
9. performs control over execution of the funds allocated for the needs of the defense;
10. plans materiel reserves for the needs of the defense in a state of war;
11. plans and organizes materiel support for the needs of the defense;
12. organizes and performs health care for the needs of the defense;
13. proposes the organization and the formation of the Armed Forces;
14. performs manning of the Armed Forces;
15. organizes and performs mobilization of the Armed Forces;
16. performs control and evaluation of the combat readiness of the Armed Forces;
17. approves the annual plan for exercising activities of the Armed Forces;
18. approves the annual plan for education and advanced training of the employees in the Armed Forces and the Ministry of Defense as a portion of the general training plan;
19. appoints military officers to initial rank;

[351] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

20. appoints, promotes and discharges officers to positions for which a rank from major up to a colonel is planned;
21. carries out expert and managing activities regarding construction of military and other facilities of importance for the defense as well as investment facilities for the needs of the Armed Forces;
22. organizes and accomplishes exercising activities of the agencies of the Government, local self-management units, trade companies and public enterprises, institutions and services;
23. performs equipping of the agencies of the Government for work in a state of war;
24. plans and organizes arranging of the territory for the needs of the defense;
25. organizes and prepares monitoring, informing and alerting;
26. organizes and prepares command communications for the needs of the defense in state of war and a state of emergency;
27. organizes, prepares and accomplishes crypto-protection of secret data in the area of the defense;
28. performs frequency management in radio-communications for the needs of the defense;
29. organizes and provides functions of integrated communication and information system;
30. organizes and prepares the Civil Protection;
31. performs manning of the Civil Protection Forces created by the Republic;
32. organizes and performs mobilization of the units and staffs of the Civil Protection created by the Republic;
33. organizes detection and destruction of unexploded ordnance;
34. organizes intelligence and counter-intelligence activities for the needs of the defense;
35. organizes and carries out prevention and detection of criminal activities from Article 135 of this Law;
36. controls accomplishing the protection of the secrecy of data of importance for the defense;
37. organizes and carries out defense training;
38. creates curriculums and programs for defense training;
39. organizes functions of the Defense Training Center;
40. carries out administrative procedures which regulate carrying out rights and duties of citizens in the area of defense;
41. makes personnel policies;
42. takes care of the ethnic structure of the key leaders and other personnel in the Armed Forces with maintaining the necessary expert level;
43. organizes and carries out public relations activities;
44. organizes and carries out publishing activities;
45. establishes standards and other documents for standardization for the needs of the defense , in accordance with a law;
46. controls the application of this Law and other regulations in the area of defense;
47. organizes scientific research for the needs of the defense;
48. organizes scientific and technological cooperation in the area of defense with institutions outside the Republic;
49. plans accomplishing international cooperation in the area of defense;
50. organizes visits of Parliament Members to the Ministry of Defense and the Armed Forces;

51. approves regulations for recruiting and manning of the active component of the Armed Forces, education and advanced training of the employees of the Armed Forces and other regulations which pertain to the service in the Armed Forces;
52. approves regulations regarding the education and advanced training for the MOD employees;
53. approves instructions in the area of defense.

261. In a state of war the Ministry of Defense carries out command and other activities for the needs of the President of the Republic."[352]

3.2.3.5. The Role of the General Staff.

262. Articles 25-26 of the "Law on Defence" provide for a role of the ARM General Staff within the Ministry of Defense, as well as for its functions and responsibilities. According to Article 25 of the "Law on Defense,"

> "Operational and expert activities for organizing, preparing and commanding the Armed Forces, in the Ministry of Defense, are accomplished by the General Staff being the highest expert body within the Ministry of Defense, on issues related to the Armed Forces."

263. Article 25 specifically emphasizes the military expert and advisory role of the General Staff and provides for plans and programs for which the General Staff is responsible. According to this Article,

> "The General Staff proposes to the Ministry of Defense:
>
> 1. organization and formation of the Armed Forces;
> 2. plan for deployment of the Armed Forces;
> 3. measures for increase of the combat readiness of the Armed Forces;
> 4. annual financial plan for the needs of the defense;
> 5. annual program for equipping the Armed Forces;
> 6. annual plan for exercise activities of the Armed Forces;
> 7. appointing, promoting and discharging officers on positions for which a rank of a major or higher is planned;
> 8. annual plan for education and advanced training of the employees in the Armed Forces;
> 9. list of names for education and advanced training of the employees in the Armed Forces;
> 10. decisions on decorating and awarding for special results of members of the Armed Forces in the area of defense."

264. Based on the provisions of the Article 25, Article 26 provide for specific duties and responsibilities of the General Staff. According to Article 26,

[352] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

"For the purpose of accomplishing the activities from Article 25, Paragraph 1 of this Law, the General Staff of the Armed Forces accomplishes the following:

1. accomplishes the annual financial plan for the requirements of the Armed Forces approved by the Ministry of Defense and supervises the efficiency and the execution of the funds in accordance with the regulations approved by the Minister of Defense;
2. supervises the combat readiness of the Armed Forces and takes measures for improvement;
3. organizes and supervises taking measures for readiness of the Armed Forces and takes measures for their execution;
4. performs mobilization of the Armed Forces;
5. performs exercise and other activities for making the Armed Forces capable, in accordance with the annual plan;
6. carries out logistic support for the Armed Forces;
7. accomplishes personnel management in the Armed Forces in accordance with the personnel policy of the Ministry of Defense;
8. plans, organizes and accomplishes training activities for the Armed Forces;
9. organizes and accomplishes communications for the command and control in the Armed Forces;
10. plans and accomplishes activities for crypto-protection of the secret data of importance for the Armed Forces;
11. organizes and accomplishes activities for anti-electronic security;
12. organizes and accomplishes reconnaissance, control and security of the sovereignty of the air space of the Republic;
13. organizes and accomplishes intelligence and counter-intelligence activities in the Armed Forces;
14. organizes and accomplishes activities for protection of forces in the Armed Forces;
15. organizes and accomplishes detection and prevention of criminal activities in the Armed Forces;
16. arranges the territory for the needs of the Armed Forces;
17. accomplishes cooperation with the armed forces of foreign countries in accordance with the plan of the Ministry of Defense;
18. appoints, promotes and discharges military officers and NCOs up to a rank of a senior captain;
19. appoints NCOs to initial rank;
20. approves instructions and rules for use of the military units, order and relations in the service and other instructions and rules of importance for the service in the Armed Forces;
21. accomplishes other activities in accordance with this Law and Lists of Regulations for service in the Armed Forces."[353]

3.2.3.6. The Role of Other State Bodies.

[353] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

265. Article 21 of "The Law on Defense" stipulates the functions and responsibilities of the state bodies in the field of defense. The Article says:

> "The Ministries and the other agencies and administrative organizations prepare to accomplish their functions in the area of defense in a state of war and participate in the creation of the Defense Plan of the Republic.
>
> 1. In order to accomplish the activities mentioned in Paragraph 1 of this Article, the ministries and other Government organs and administrative organizations accomplish the following activities in accordance with their competence:
> 2. monitor, direct, supervise and take measures for accomplishment of the defense preparations;
> 3. create documents for functioning in a state of war;
> 4. recommend measures for coordinating the documents of the Defense Plan of the Republic;
> 5. take measures for readiness;
> 6. carry out measures for protection and rescuing of workers and assets;
> 7. create expert instructions for accomplishment of defense preparations;
> 8. accomplish other activities in the area of defense in accordance with the law.
>
> Ministries and other agencies and administrative organizations in a state of war monitor the realization of the documents for functioning within their competence and take measures and perform activities for their accomplishment.
>
> The provisions from Paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 of this Article apply accordingly to courts, the Public Prosecutor, Constitutional Court of the Republic of Macedonia, the Ombudsman and other agencies and organs of the Republic as well as to the National bank of the Republic of Macedonia."

3.2.4. ARM Command, Role and Doctrine.

3.2.4.1. ARM COMMAND AND CONTROL CONCEPT.

266. The responsibilities and duties of key positions related to the ARM chain of command were defined by the Macedonian Constitution and the "Law on Defence." Below is an outline of key positions and their associated responsibilities.

- As indicated above, while the Constitution grants the powers of Commander-in-Chief to the President of the country, functions and responsibilities vis-à-vis chain of command are provided by the Macedonian "Law on Defense."

267. Article 28 of the Law on Defence determines the chain of command and command principles as follows:

> "The President of the Republic is Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces. The President of the Republic carries out command through the Minister of Defense in accordance with the Constitution and this Law. Immediate command with the Armed Forces is carried out by the Chief of the General Staff and Commanders of the military units and institutions in accordance with the regulations approved by the President of the Republic. Command in the Armed Forces is based on the principles of unity of command, subordination and a single chain of command in the use of forces and assets. Orders issued by a superior Commander are not to be carried out if their execution represents a criminal activity."[354]

268. The Macedonian government document entitled "Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia" provides the following description of the command and control:

> 15. Engagement of the Special anti-terrorism unit is under the authority of the President of the Republic after the recommendations of the Coordinative body of the Government;
>
> 16. Command of the units of the Army of the Republic of Macedonia is under the authority of the President of the Republic of Macedonia, through the General Staff of the ARM.[355]

269. It is reasonable to assume that the ARM chain of command and command principles would demonstrate heavy influence by SFRY "All Peoples Defense Law" and JNA regulations. Article 112 of the 1982 SFRY "All Peoples Defense Law" listed the following three principles of Command and Control:

- Unity of Command;
- Obligation to implement decisions, i.e. subordination;
- Single chain of Command.[356]

270. Article 112 of the 182 ONO Law stipulated that:

> "Command in the Armed Forces shall be founded on the principles of unity of command with respect to the use of forces and resources, single authority and the obligation to implement decisions, commands and orders of a superior officer."[357]

271. These three principles were further detailed in the 1983 JNA *"Command and Control"* publication, where seven principles were listed.[358]

---

[354] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559.,English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence,. N002-2781-N002-2851.
[355] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741, ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.
[356] 65ter # 789, SFRY All Peoples Defense Law (Zakon o Opštenarodnoj Odbrani - ONO), ERN BCS 0216-6067-0216-6102, English ERN L004-8941-L004-9076.
[357] 65ter # 789, SFRY All Peoples Defense Law (Zakon o Opštenarodnoj Odbrani - ONO), ERN BCS 0216-6067-0216-6102, English ERN L004-8941-L004-9076, Art. 112.
[358] 65ter # 632, ERN BCS 0214-8123-0214-8517, Eng L006-3323-L006-3474, JNA Textbook on *Command and Control*, 1983, Chapter 1, Subtitle 5, pp 27-35.

(1) Single Authority

This principle ensures that in the process of command and control there is only one superior who issues commands and to whom the others report about the execution of tasks. The principle of single authority in command and control implies an inalienable right of a Commander to command and control a subordinated command and unit in keeping with the powers deriving from the competence ascribed to a specific level of command and control. Single authority means that there is just one superior who commands and to whom all others are accountable for the execution of tasks.

(2) Subordination

Subordination is a social relation characterised by duty to perform tasks in an exact and timely manner. The main characteristic of subordination is that individuals and commands must unconditionally, accurately and in time carry out any order issued by a superior officer or a superior command. Subordination within a military organisation introduces a chain of command from top to bottom – from the SFRY Presidency to a squad.

(3) Unity

The principle of single authority in command and control is based on a doctrinal thesis that defence of a country is integral and indivisible. The following constitutes the basis for application of the principle of single authority in command and control of armed forces:

- ideological unity;
- unity of military organisation and the communications and liaison system;
- integrated functioning and interface between the armed forces and defence structures of a society;
- a single concept, doctrine and strategy of armed struggle.

(4) Perpetuity

Perpetuity means stability and vitality of the command and control system, as well as the ability to quickly reorganise itself should any disruption occur.

(5) Flexibility

Even if a decision has been taken on the basis of known elements and in time, it does not necessarily mean that the situation will develop as envisaged. A deviation from the plan and sudden (even unexpected) changes of the combat situation is nothing unusual.

(6) Operativeness

The operativeness of commands is a guarantee that decisions will be taken in due time, that a hostile strike will be pre-empted, and that the combat capacity of units will be effectively utilised. In order to be operative, a command must consist of expert bodies, it must be well trained and organised, its staff must be familiar with the situation and follow it consistently, it must take decisions in a timely manner and convey them to subordinated levels, and it has to influence the implementation of a

decision and effect properly timed changes in response to changed circumstances.

(7) Confidentiality
All decisions, measures and objectives that arise in the process of command and control are doomed to fail if the enemy uncovers them in any way before their implementation, and that may entail serious consequences."[359]

272. These command principles identified in these JNA publications and reflected in Macedonian "Law on Defence" can be considered universal. They are valid for any armed force, be it NATO, JNA or (former) Warsaw Pact, at any period of time and during any scenario for operations.

273. Particularly during combat operations, however, it is imperative that the principles of command and control are respected and implemented at all times, in order to allow the smooth and successful conduct of the operations.[360]

274. There is little doubt that Macedonian military officers and general officers understood the conceptual principles of command and control as they were outlined in the JNA regulations.

3.2.4.2. The Role, Tasks and Structure of the Army.

275. Articles 22-24 of the "Law on Defense" deal with ARM's general tasks and structure. ARM is defined by the Law as an army "of all citizens." Article 22 of the "Law on Defense" stipulates that

> "The Armed Forces are armed force of all citizens of the Republic. There are Active Forces and Reserve Forces."

276. Article 23 describes the general tasks of the Army in the constitutional context. The article says:

> "The Armed Forces are organized, prepared and capable of conducting armed combat and combat and other activities for the purpose of performing its constitutional function of defense of the Republic."

277. Article 24 provides an outline of the general structure of the Armed Forces and its division into services and branches. According to the Article,

> "The Armed Forces structure elements are: units, commands, staffs and institutions. The organization of the units, commands, staffs and institutions as well as their size, structure, number, composition and purpose are determined by the organization and formation of the Armed Forces. The Armed Forces consist of: services, branches and technical

[359] 65ter # 632, ERN BCS 0214-8123-0214-8517, Eng L006-3323-L006-3474, JNA Textbook on *Command and Control*, 1983.
[360] 65ter # 632, ERN BCS 0214-8123-0214-8517, Eng L006-3323-L006-3474, JNA Textbook on *Command and Control*, 1983.

services. Services are: Land Forces, Air Defense and Military Aviation. Services consist of branches and technical services. The President of the Republic determines branches and technical services and the Ministry of Defense determines their purpose and specialties."[361]

3.2.4.3. ARM Key Personalities and Military Hierarchy.

NAME	POSITION	DATE HELD POSITION
		[362]
Vlado BUČKOVSKI	Minister of Defence	From May to November 2001.[363]
Lieutenant-Colonel General Jovan ANDREVSKI	Chief of General Staff	Between 11 February 2000 and 12 June 2001.[364]
Lieutenant-Colonel General Pande PETROVSKI	Deputy Chief of General Staff	About 23 March 2001- 12 June 2001.[365]
Lieutenant-Colonel General Pande PETROVSKI	Chief of General Staff	12 June 2001- 09 August 2001.[366] According to another document, between 12 June and 19 Sept 2001. [367]
Lieutenant-General Metodi STAMBOLISKI	Deputy Chief of General Staff	18 June 2001-19 September 2001. [368]

[361] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001; R042-4542-R042-4559. English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence. N002-2781-N002-2851.

[362]

[363] P00321, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defense. http://www.morm.gov.mk/english/minister_en.htm. NATO Macedonia briefing pack, R037-6821-R037-6876, p. 9.

[364] 65ter # 723, Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Defence, http://www.morm.gov.mkenglish/former.htm. Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 46, 14 June 2001, R042-4561-R042-4561.

[365] 65ter # 718, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.23, 23 March 2001, R042-4535-R042-4535; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[366] 65ter # 723, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 46, 14 June 2001, R042-4561-R042-4561; 65ter # 726, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.61, 10 August 2001.R042-4568-R042-4568.

[367] 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[368] 65ter # 724, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 47, 19 June 2001, R042-4562-R042-4562; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

Lieutenant-General Metodi STAMBOLISKI	Chief of General Staff	19 September 2001-15 March 2004. [369]
Major-General Zhedin TUŠI	Director of General Staff	March 2001[370]
Colonel Klime STOJANOVSKI	Chief of G1 (Personnel Matters), General Staff	From 08 March 2001 through Aug 2001[371]
Colonel Stojan PETROVSKI	Chief of G2 (Intelligence), General Staff	From 21 Feb 2001 through Aug 2001[372]
Colonel Milislav TAŠTANOVSKI	Assistant to Minister of Defence for Security and Intelligence	August 2001 [373]
Brigadier-General Dragan ANDREVSKI	Chief of G-3 (Operations and training), General Staff	From 18 June 2001 through Aug 2001 [374]
Brigadier-General Save JANEV	Chief of G-4 (Logistics), General Staff	From 01 March 2001 through Aug 2001[375]
Lieutenant-Colonel Naser SEJDINI	Chief of G5 (Civilian/Military Affairs), General Staff	Between 08 March 2001 and 09 December 2002 [376]
Colonel Stojan ANGELOVSKI	Chief of G6 (Communications), General Staff	From 14 June 2001 through Aug 2001[377]
Colonel Mile VELIČKOVSKI	Chief of G7 (Resources Management)	From 13 July 2001 through Aug 2001 [378]
Brigadier-General Zvonko STOJANOVSKI	Commander of Air Force and Air Defence	Appointed on 16 June 2001[379]

[369] Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Defense. http://www.morm.gov.mk/english/former.htm. P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[370] 65ter # 802, "Time for Action", Interview of Major-General Zehedin Tuši, "Odbrana" magazine, P.12, March 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-3757-N002-3758.

[371] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, " p. 21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[372] 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[373] 65ter # 972, Statement by Metodi Stambolski, Macedonian ERN N000-5072-N000-5073.

[374] P00321 "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, "p. 21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[375] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, " p.21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[376] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, " p.21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[377] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[378] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.378, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

Brigadier-General Josip BOŠEVSKI	Commanding officer of Operational-Tactical Group 1 (1st Front - Tetovo)	June-Aug 2001[380]
Colonel Mitre STOJANOV	Commander of the 15th Infantry Brigade	June-Aug 2001[381]
General Georgi KARAKUTOVSKI	Commanding officer of 1st Corps (Kumanovo)	June-Aug 2001 [382]
Major-General Sokol MITROVSKI	Skopje Defence Command Commander	June-Aug 2001[383]
Colonel FNU ATANASOVSKI	Commander of the 8th Infantry Brigade	June-August 2001[384]
Colonel Anche ARSOV	Commander of the 12th Infantry Brigade	June-August 2001[385]
Colonel Demitar CEKOVSKI	Commander of the 16th Infantry Brigade	June-August 2001[386]
Colonel Blažo KOPAČEV	1st Guards Brigade Commander	2001-2002 [387]
Captain Ljubčo KOSTADINOV	Assistant to the Commander for Security Issues	March 2001-March 2004[388]
Major Mitre DESPODOV	3d Battalion Commander, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[389]
Captain Sašo ISOVSKI	3d Battalion Deputy Commander, 1st Guards Brigade	June 2001-Aug 2001[390]
Captain Zoran SALTAMARSKI	1st Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[391]
Lieutenant Mario JURIŠIČ	2ND Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards	July-Aug 2001[392]

[379] 65ter # 724, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 47, 19 June 2001, R042-4562-R042-4562; P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", R037-6821-R037-6876.
[380] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.25, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[381] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[382] P000321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.21.
[383] 65ter # 925, "Order for Defending the City of Skopje", N001-4743-N001-4748.
[384] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 31, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[385] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.31, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[386] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.31, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[387] 65ter # 742, "Guards Brigade", hand-written document received from the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Report about Extraordinary Event", Macedonian ERN N002-4490-N002-4491.
[388] 65ter # 214, Report regarding the Activities and the Situation in the 3d Guardist Battalion, Village Ljuboten, submitted." N001-4685-N001-4687.
[389] 65ter # 742, "Guards Brigade", hand-written document received from the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486; P00301, Macedonian Ministry of Defence document "Report About Terrorist Attack" .
[390] 65ter # 231, Report about the military actions in Ljuboten village. By Captain Isovski. N001-4662-N001-4662.
[391] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.

	Brigade	
Lieutenant Darko BRAŠNJARSKI	2nd Company, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade.	July-Aug 2001[393]
Captain Ferdo PAVLOV	3d Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[394]
Captain Nikolče GROZDANOVSKI	120-mm mortar battery Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[395]

3.2.4.4. MILITARY DOCTRINE.

278. The armed forces of the Republic of Macedonia, which eventually gained independence after the break-up of Yugoslavia, were established in 1992, and inherited the military doctrine, command and control system, operational manuals and procedures from the JNA. The departing JNA removed all heavy and other equipment, leaving the Macedonians with only small arms, a limited number of mortars, some anti-tank weapons and vehicles.[396]

279. Until the mid-1990s Macedonia had absolutely no effective army as a deterrent against a potential invader. The initial defence concept was a scaled down former Yugoslav model, based on the "all people's defence" concept.[397] If the country is invaded, its strategy was to hold on just long enough for outside help to arrive and then resort to guerrilla warfare.[398]

280. In September 1998, Macedonia presented its first Defence White Book, defining doctrine and strategy. The document outlined the perceived threats as coming from resistance to post-cold war realities, the expansion of militant nationalism with the aim of creating ethnically or religiously pure states, international terrorism and opposition to the creation of democratic societies, particularly in Bosnia, the unresolved status of Kosovo, and the territorial aspirations of some of its neighbours.[399]

281. The Republic of Macedonia "National Security and Defence Concept" emphasizes that the:

> "globalization trend, besides advantages, has also brought about threats, caused by a deepening of the gap between the rich and the

[392] P00306, Report in Relation to the Military Activities on 12 August 2001. N001-4664-N001-4664. .
[393] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.
[394] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.
[395] 2D00031, Hand-written Report by Captain Grozdanovski.
[396] 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans. November 2000-April 2001, P. 467, N002-2968-N002-2968.
[397] 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans, November 2000-April 2001, P. 467, N002-2968-N002-2968.
[398] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel- Balkans, May-October 2002, P.462, N002-2904-N002-2904.
[399] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel – Balkans, May-October 2002, P.462, N002-2904-N002-2904.

> poor and internationalization of certain dangers, most extreme of which are international terrorism and organized crime."[400]

282. The document also outlined the risks and dangers for the security of Macedonia: manifestations of extreme nationalism, racial and religious intolerance; international terrorism; organized crime; illegal migration; illegal trafficking of drugs, weapons and people; murders and attacks on the property of citizens.[401]

283. To counter these threats, the primary task of Macedonia had been the creation of a stable and secure democratic society with full political freedom, human rights and economic security. This was to be achieved through increased economic and political integration into the EU and building its own defence forces with an aim of military integration into the collective security umbrella of NATO, WEU, and the UN.[402]

284. The military doctrine of Macedonia is defensive in its nature. The National Security and Defence Concept stressed that:

> "the defence of the Republic of Macedonia is not directed against any other country; and is defensive in its essence and directed towards deterring aggression, but also toward defending the Republic of Macedonia in case of aggression of any kind and of whatever purpose."[403]

285. The ARM depends on the system of conscription. Articles 54 through 58 of the Law on Defence determine that all males between the ages of 18 and 27 are required to complete nine months of national service.[404]

286. It should be noted that during the conflict, the Republic of Macedonia defence strategy became a subject for scrutiny and criticism. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence magazine "Defence," referring to red-tape and sluggish security decision-making, wrote in March 2001:

> "Actually, the defence strategy does not provide an answer to the key question—how the country will defend in case of an armed aggression. It does not provide an answer as to in which way to implement provisions from the Article 122, Para 1 of the Constitution—how the armed forces of the Republic of Macedonia will defend the territorial integrity and independence of the Republic."[405]

---

[400] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 10, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence, http:/www.morm.gov.mk. N002-2852-N002-2863.
[401] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 24, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence, http:/www.morm.gov.mk, N002-2852-N002-2863.
[402] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 22, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence. http:/www.morm.gov.mk, N002-2852-N002-2863.
[403] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 59, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence. http:/www/morm.gov.mk. N002-2852-N002-2863.
[404] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559; English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.
[405] 65ter # 824, "In Step with the New" by Dimitar Sekulovski, Magazine "Defence", P. 8, March 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-3752-N002-3754.

287. It was intended that the Armed forces undergo a 10-year transformation with the aim of creating a professional rapid-reaction force, while maintaining its conscript element for reserve units. NATO standards were to be adopted in relation to transparency, civilian control, command and training. However, the 2001 insurgency caught the ARM in the process of reorganization and prompted the General Staff to reconsider its strategy and doctrine with the emphasis increasingly being placed on anti-insurgency operations.[406]

3.2.5. ARM ORGANIZATION.

288. According to an authoritative international source, the Armed Forces of the Republic of Macedonia in 2001 were organized into three services:

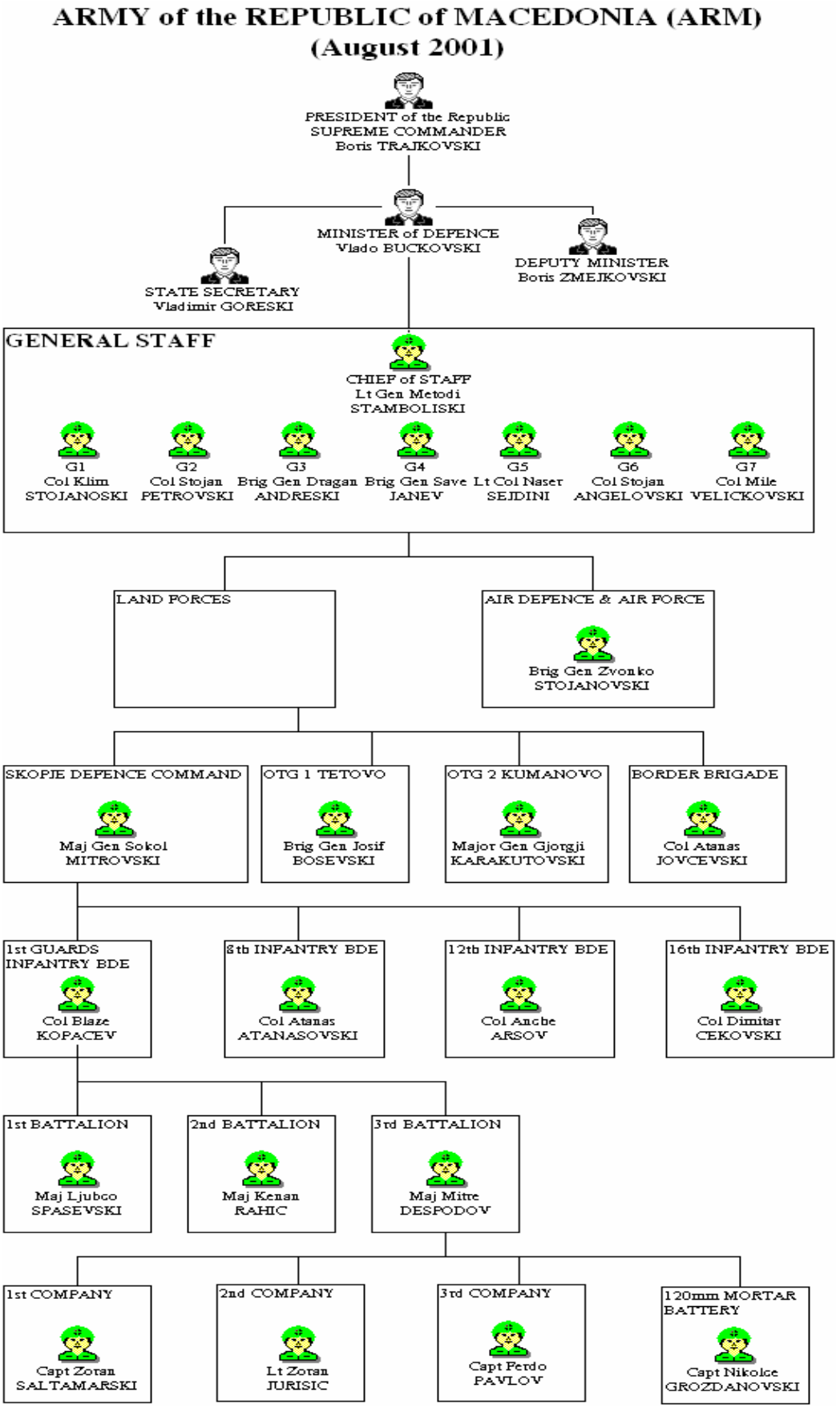
1. The Land Forces (Kopnena Vojska – KoV).

2. Air Force and Air Defense (Voeno Vozduhoplovstvo i Protivvozdusna odbrana – VViPVP).

3. Lake Service (Ezerska Služba- ES).[407] However, it should be noted that for practical reasons the Lake Service was apparently integrated with Land Forces.

289. According to Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents, in summer of 2001, the ARM of the Republic of Macedonia included the following services and units: 1st Corps, 2nd Corps, Air Force and Air Defence, 1st Border Brigade, 1st Guards Brigade, 1st Engineer Regiment, 1st Communications Regiment, a Military Police Battalion, an Atomic, Bacteriological and Chemical Protection Battalion, Logistics Command, Training Command and 6th Independent Detachment.[408]

[406] 65ter # 919, Jane's Sentinel Security Assessment, Macedonia, 3 April 2001, N002-3046-N002-3058.
[407] 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans, November 2000-April 2001, p. 467. N002-2968-N002-2968.
[408] 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff Operational Centre, Daily Operational Report, 17 August 2001, Macedonian ERN Macedonian ERN N002-4611-N002-4613; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff Operational Centre, Daily Operational Report, 30 July 2001, N002-4675-N002-4677; 65ter # 742, Macedonian Ministry of Defence hand-written document, received from Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia. Macedonian ERN N002-4485-N002-4485; 65ter # 801, "Builders of Efficient Army", Interview of ARM Chief of General Staff Andrevski, "Odbrana" magazine, January 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-3654-N002-3655.


ARMY of the REPUBLIC of MACEDONIA (ARM)
(August 2001)
PRESIDENT of the Republic
SUPREME COMMANDER
Boris TRAJKOVSKI
MINISTER of DEFENCE
Vlado BUCKOVSKI
STATE SECRETARY
Vladimir GORESKI
DEPUTY MINISTER
Boris ZMEJKOVSKI
GENERAL STAFF
CHIEF of STAFF
Lt Gen Metodi
STAMBOLISKI
G1
Col Klim
STOJANOSKI
G2
Col Stojan
PETROVSKI
G3
Brig Gen Dragan
ANDRESKI
G4
Brig Gen Save
JANEV
G5
Lt Col Naser
SEJDINI
G6
Col Stojan
ANGELOVSKI
G7
Col Mile
VELICKOVSKI
LAND FORCES
AIR DEFENCE & AIR FORCE
Brig Gen Zvonko
STOJANOVSKI
SKOPJE DEFENCE COMMAND
Maj Gen Sokol
MITROVSKI
OTG 1 TETOVO
Brig Gen Josif
BOSEVSKI
OTG 2 KUMANOVO
Major Gen Gjorgji
KARAKUTOVSKI
BORDER BRIGADE
Col Atanas
JOVCEVSKI
1st GUARDS
INFANTRY BDE
Col Blaze
KOPACEV
8th INFANTRY BDE
Col Atanas
ATANASOVSKI
12th INFANTRY BDE
Col Anche
ARSOV
16th INFANTRY BDE
Col Dimitar
CEKOVSKI
1st BATTALION
Maj Ljubco
SPASEVSKI
2nd BATTALION
Maj Kenan
RAHIC
3rd BATTALION
Maj Mitre
DESPODOV
1st COMPANY
Capt Zoran
SALTAMARSKI
2nd COMPANY
Lt Zoran
JURISIC
3rd COMPANY
Capt Perdo
PAVLOV
120mm MORTAR
BATTERY
Capt Nikolce
GROZDANOVSKI

3.2.5.1. LAND FORCES.

290. According to Jane's Sentinel Security assessment, in 2001, the Macedonian Land Forces consisted of the following branches: infantry, artillery, armoured-mechanised units, engineering units, signals and NBC units. Organisationally, the Land Forces included three Corps in Skopje, Stip and Bitola respectively, and a number of units in the a) fully manned and ready, b) 30% manned and c) 10 % manned categories.

291. A-category units included:

- ARM HQ in Skopje.
- 1st Corps in Skopje.
- 2nd Corps in Stip.
- 1st Guards Brigade in Skopje.
- Communications regiment in Skopje-Petrovec
- Special unit in Stip.
- Military police battalion in Skopje.
- Military Academy cadet battalion in Skopje.

292. B-category units included:

- 3rd Corps in Bitola.
- Air Force and Air Defence HQ in Skopje.
- 2 mechanised brigades.
- 4 infantry brigades.
- 2 light brigades.
- 1 air defence brigade.
- 1 engineering regiment.
- 1 air defence regiment.

293. C-category units included:

- 8 light brigades.
- 2 infantry brigades.
- 1 armoured brigade.
- 1 mixed artillery brigade.
- 2 mixed artillery regiments.
- 3 mixed infantry-artillery regiments.
- 1 air defence missile regiment.
- 1 logistics base.

294. Despite their designations, these units were only of skeleton strength that the designation would indicate, and would require call up of reservists to make up to the authorised strength level. Thus, the total strength of an ARM Corps would be typically 6,000 soldiers.[409] The apparent paucity of the ARM in assets and personnel was expressed by one Macedonian military analyst in the

[409] 65ter # 919, Jane's Sentinel Security Assessment: Macedonia, 3 April 2001, N002-3046-N002-3058.

following terms: "Macedonia has powerful and big formations on paper, but units are empty, without personnel and weapons."[410]

295. For all intents and purposes, the Macedonian Land Forces possessed very few combat-ready troops. [411] This situation prompted President of Macedonia Boris Trajkovski to order all ARM units to assume full combat readiness. [412]

3.2.5.1.2. Operational-Tactical Groups (Fronts).

296. In the course of the conflict, the ARM structure was adjusted to meet the challenge of ongoing combat activities. To face the NLA, Operational-Tactical Groups (Fronts) and Defence Commands for major cities were created.

- Operational-Tactical Group 1 (Front 1) with a zone of responsibility around Tetovo was created under the command of Brigadier General Josip BOŠEVSKI. [413] The role of Operational-Tactical Group 1 was border defence and internal security. The nucleus of the Group consisted of the 15th Infantry Brigade under the command of Colonel Mitre STOJANOV. Operational-Tactical Group 1 was supported by the artillery and tanks under the command of Captain Aleksander JORDASKI and Lieutenant Spase SIMANOSKI.[414] Operational-Tactical Group 1 was broken into two Tactical groups, assigned to specific areas:

- Tactical Group 1, under the command of Captain Najdou MARJAN, defended the area of Popova Šapka.[415]

- Tactical Group 2, under the command of Major Paulo ARSOVSKI, engaged the NLA in the area of Kale.[416]

297. On 10 August 2001, Deputy Chief of ARM General Staff, General STAMBOLISKI signed an "Order to Implement an Operation," which was aimed to secure Tetovo, establish control of the Tetovo-Jažince road, and prevent NLA penetration from ŠAr Mountains to the area of Polog. Operational-Tactical Group 1 was meant to play the leading role in this operation.[417]

- Operational-Tactical Group 2 (Front 2) was created to protect the area of Kumanovo against NLA attacks. The Group was probably placed under the

[410] 65ter # 315, "Conflict and Military Organization", "Odbrana" magazine, July 2001, P.6, Macedonian ERN N002-3991-N002-3993.
[411] 65ter # 1001, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.4. N006-3325-N006-3334, p.10, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[412] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043; 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster, by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 6. June 2001, P.18, N002-3020-N002-3023.
[413] P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.25.
[414] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[415] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[416] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[417] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, 10 August 2001. "Order to Implement Operation", Macedonian ERN N002-4499-N002-4502.

command of Brigadier General Georgi KARAKUTOVSKI, commander of the 1st Corps.[418]

- The area of Raduša was covered by Tactical Group Časka, under the command of Captain 1st Class MITREV.[419]
- Tactical Group West under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Vladimir KAESKI was created to protect the strategically important road Skopje-Tetovo. The Group was formed from the 1st Guards Brigade and the 8th Infantry Brigade.[420]

298. The creation of Tactical Group West was apparently prompted by military developments in early August 2001, when on 8 August NLA destroyed an ARM convoy in the area of Markov Zid and virtually cut off the Skopje-Tetovo highway.[421]

299. It should be noted that operational documents of the Macedonian Ministry of Defense and General Staff, especially operational orders, refer to the NLA as "terrorists" and the "enemy."[422] From this, one can infer that despite the fact that no formal state of war was declared, the ARM was in effect, at a heightened state of readiness and that orders and instructions were generated according the threat posed by active enemy forces.

300. For instance, the regular report of Army General Staff dated 10 August 2001 mentioned violations of cease-fire and the presence of a group of "terrorists" in the zone of responsibility of Operational-Tactical Group 2, specifically in the area of the village of Vištica. It also reported attacks against police check-points in the villages of Rataje and Zilce, in the zone of responsibility of Operational-Tactical Group 1. Referring to the situation in the zone of responsibility of the Skopje City Defence Command, the report also stated:

> "During the day, while carrying out regular activities (replacement of soldiers at the positions), at 0800 hours in the region of "Ljubotenski bacila" (around 10km from the village of Ljubanci), in the 3/1.gardbr /3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade/area of responsibility, an extraordinary event happened in which an Iveco military vehicle came across PT/anti-tank/mines placed by Albanian terrorists. The vehicle overturned following the explosion, which killed seven soldiers (six on impact and one on the way to the hospital). In addition to the dead soldiers, nine other soldiers were injured, one of which is still in critical condition. The injured soldiers were taken to CVZU/Military Health Centre/Skopje by helicopter and Sn/ambulance/vehicle."[423]

---

[418] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack,".p.21.
[419] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack,"p.34, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[420] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 34, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, "Skopje City Defence Command Order No. 5," 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4496-N002-4498.
[421] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack" p.34, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, "Skopje City Defence Command, Order No. 5", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4496-N002-4498.
[422] 1D00082, "Order for March, Operational Order No. 2," ERN N000-6991-N000-6992; 65ter # 671, "Order to Defend the City of Skopje. Operational Order No. 1", ERN N000-6913-N000-6918.
[423] 65ter # 937, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence, Regular Report on the Situation from 0800 hours to 1700 hours on 10 August 2001, 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7319-N000-7320, N000-7319-N000-7320-ET/Translation.

3.2.5.1.3. SKOPJE CITY DEFENCE COMMAND AND 1ST GUARDS BRIGADE.

301. On 11 June 2001 President Boris TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM Training Command and ARM General Staff to form a "Command for the Defence of the City of Skopje."[424] This Command was intended to contain four Brigades (the 8th 12th and 16th Infantry Brigades and the First Guards Brigade). In addition, this Command was intended "to take timely measures to defend the city of Skopje."

302. Further to this decision, on 11 June 2001, President Boris TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising mobilization of the 8th, 12th, 16th Infantry Brigades and First Guards Brigade. [425]

303. An order signed by Skopje Defence Command, Commander Major General Sokol MITROVSKI, dated 11 June 2001, instructed the units to "complete mobilization and organize defence of Skopje." The task of the units was:

> "in cooperation with neighbours, bodies of the Ministry of Interior and Civil Defence, to control access to Skopje, to destroy detected DTG (diversionary-terrorist groups), to prevent infiltration of DTG into the city and into vital facilities, and to prevent actions against them."[426]

304. The order also emphasized that special attention should be paid to the water supply in Rašče, the dam in Matka, telecommunication buildings, Petrovec airport and sensitive economic buildings.

305. It is obvious that the decision to establish the Skopje Defence Command with fully mobilized brigades was prompted by the fast-developing military situation in the area of Aračinovo, only 10 km from Skopje. On 10 June, the NLA entered Aračinovo, which provided the NLA with a convenient location from which to launch attacks on Skopje. NLA Commanders announced that that they would target Skopje's international airport at Petrovec and the OKTA oil refinery. One of the NLA field Commanders, Commander HOXHA, stated that his forces had 120-mm mortars, and that the potential targets were within the range of these weapons.[427] This development represented a dangerous escalation of the conflict.

306. The 1st Guards Brigade was deployed in the area of Skopje and tasked to defend the national capital of Skopje. The village of Ljuboten was located within the AOR of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade / Army of Macedonia. The brigade was deployed in the area of Skopje and its main mission was to protect key installations in the capital against NLA attacks. The Brigade HQ was

[424] 1D00099, Cabinet of President Boris Trajkovski, Decision to Form the Command for the Defence of the City of Skopje, 11 June 2001, ERN N002-6077-N002-6077.
[425] 1D00100, Cabinet of President Boris Trajkovski. Decision to Form the Command for the Defence of the City of Skopje. 11 June 2001. ERN N02-6078-N002-6078.
[426] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Command of Defence of the City of Skopje, "Order to Defend the City of Skopje", Operational Order No. 1, Macedonian ERN N000-6913-N000-6918 (Macedonian ERN N001-4743-N001-4754).
[427] 65ter # 810, "FYROM: UCK Rebels Threaten Mortar Attack on Skopje", FBIS, 11 June 2001, N001-7806-N001-7808.

located in Skopje. Colonel Blažo KOPAČEV was identified as the Brigade commanding officer.[428]

307. On 11 June 2001, Major-General Sokol MITROVSKI issued an Order for the Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No. 1). The Order described the task of the Skopje Defence Command in the following terms:

> "in cooperation with neighbours and units of Ministry of Interior and Civil Defence, to control routes leading to the city of Skopje, to destroy terrorist groups, and prevent infiltration of terrorist groups in the city, as well as their infiltration in the area of vital objects, and their actions against these objects."[429]

308. Major-General MITROVSKI specifically ordered that the water-supply source at Rašće, the Natka dam, telecommunication facilities, Petrovac airport and important economic objects be protected. The order emphasized that artillery support should be realized by organic means against "strictly selected military targets."

309. The 1st Guards Brigade received the following task:

> "taking advantage of terrain features and in cooperation with 16th Infantry brigade and 1st Guards brigade, as well as the forces of the Ministry of Interior in the assigned operational zone or its vicinity to prevent break-through and infiltration (of terrorist groups – V.B.) towards the central city area and their actions against vital objects and government bodies of Republic of Macedonia."

310. The 1st Guards Brigade was organised with a Brigade Command, 3 Guards Battalions, Tank Battalion, 122-mm Howitzer Battalion, Air Defence Battalion, Engineer Company, Communications Company and Atomic, Biological and Chemical Protection Platoon.[430]

311. The 1st Guards Brigade, minus one battalion, was assigned to the following operational zone: Muratica (1317), monastery Saint George (excl), Zajcev Rid, Gazi-Baba (excl).[431] The forward edge of the Brigade's battle area ran along the line Ecmeniste (1470), Kula-Vukova Glava (964), monastery St.Nikita-Kutravec (697), Bel Kamen, tunnel, Caršija (651).[432]

---

[428] 65ter # 971, Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, N001-4655-N001-4655; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia in February 2006, "Guards Brigade," Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486.
[429] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No1)," 11 June 2001, Macedonian N001-4743-N001-4754.
[430] 65ter # 742, "1st Guards Brigade". Document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4523-N002-4523.
[431] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No1)," 11 June 2001, N001-4743-N001-4754.
[432] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No1)," 11 June 2001, N001-4743-N001-4754.

312. The 1st Guards Brigade was ordered to move from Ilinden barracks in Skopje and occupy the assigned operational zone on 14 June 2001.[433] The 1st Battalion AOR covered the area of Orman. The 2nd Battalion was located in the barracks in Skopje. The 3rd Battalion was deployed in the area of Skopska Gora and its AOR included the villages of Raštak, Ljubanci and Ljuboten. [434]

313. Major Ljube SPASEVSKI was the Commanding Officer of the 1st Guards Battalion; Major Kene RAHIĆ was identified as Commanding Officer of the 2nd Battalion. Major Mitre DESPODOV was identified as the Commanding officer of the 3d battalion.[435]

314. A document entitled "Review of location of units and strength of personnel and equipment" of the 1st Guards Brigade indicates that as of 10 August 2001, the companies of the 3d Battalion were located in the villages of Brodec, Rastak and Ljubanci.[436] As of 10 August 2001, the 3rd Battalion's HQ was located in the predominantly ethnic Macedonian village of Ljubanci.[437]

315. On 13 June 2001, Major Mitre DESPODOV gave a combat order to the units and elements of his Battalion. The order defined the mission of the 3d Battalion as follows:

> "...in cooperation with the 16th Infantry Brigade and 1st Guards Brigade as well as with MVR forces operating in or in the immediate vicinity of the assigned zone, to prevent break-through and infiltration towards the immediate urban area and to prevent actions against vital facilities of the bodies of power of the Republic of Macedonia."[438]

316. In the same order, Major DESPODOV warned the units that a large group of terrorists were located on the high ground over Raštak. The terrorists had consolidated positions and were observing the friendly forces.[439]

317. According to the structure of the formation, the Guards Battalion was organised with a Battalion Command, 3 Guards Companies, Anti-Tank Company and 120-mm Mortar Battery.[440]

---

[433] 1D00082, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia,"Marching Order (Operational Order No 2)," 14 June 2001; N000-6991-N000-6993.
[434] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4537-N002-4544.; P00297, Map, ERN N001-4698-N001-4698; 65ter # 793, Map, ERN N001-4697-N001-4697; 65ter # 928, 65ter # 929, 65ter # 930, Maps N005-6207-N005-6207, N005-6208-N002-6508, N002-6209-N002-6209; 65ter # 11, Decision of the Commander of the 1st Guards Brigade for Defense", N005-6223-N005-6223.
[435] 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2006. Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486.
[436] 65ter # 742, Attachment No.1. to "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade, 10 August 2001, "Review of Location of Units and Strength of Personnel and Equipment," N002-4539-N002-4539.
[437] 65ter # 742, "Guards Brigade", Hand-written document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2006. Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486; 65ter # 742, "Combat Order." Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[438] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion", 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[439] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion", 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

318. As of 12 August 2001, the 3rd Battalion was made up of the Battalion Command, three Guards Companies and a 120-mm Mortar Battery. The strength of the battalion was about 450 men with four B-1 76-mm guns, four 82-mm mortars, six 120-mm mortars and four 20-mm anti-aircraft guns.[441]

- Captain Zoran SALTAMARSKI was the commanding officer of the 1st Guards Company.[442] The Company's mission was to occupy and organize defence of the territory in the area of the villages of Brodec and Bobožje.[443] Its Command Post was located in Brodec.[444]

- The 2nd Guards Company was under the command of Lieutenant Marijo JURIŠIČ. [445] The 2nd company manned six positions on the mountain ridge north of Ljuboten along the Ljubotenska River. The names of the positions were "Smok," "Bomba," "Macka," "Volk," "Tigar," "Orel" and "Jastreb." The 2nd Company's main support weapon, 2 76-mm guns were located at position "Smok," about 300 meters from the eastern edge of Ljuboten.[446] The 2nd Guards Company was assigned the task to occupy and organize the defence the area Ljubanci.[447] The Command Post of the 2nd Guards Company was located at the Children's Rest House in Ljubanci.[448]

- Captain Ferdo PAVLOV was the commanding officer of the 3rd Guards Company.[449] The mission of the Company was to occupy and organize the defence of the territory in the area of the village of Raštak.[450] Its Command Post was located in Raštak.[451]

- The battalion's main fire support unit, the 120-mm mortar battery of 6 pieces under the command of Captain Nikolce GROZDANOVSKI, was at position

---

[440] 65ter # 742, "Guards Battalion," document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4524-N002-4524.
[441] 65ter # 742, Attachment No.1. to "Regular Combat Report of the 1st Guards Brigade," 12 August 2001, "Review of Location of Units and Strength of Personnel and Equipment," Macedonian ERN N002-4551-N002-4556.
[442] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.
[443] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[444] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[445] P00306, Hand-written report by Lieutenant Jurišič.
[446] P00298, Map of Ljuboten and surroundings detailing the locations of Macedonian security forces.
[447] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[448] 65ter # 742, " Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[449] 65ter # 769.1, Hand-Written Report by Captain Ferdo Pavlov. Macedonian ERN N000-7101-N000-7101.
[450] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order. Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[451] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

"Zvero."[452] The location of this battery was 600 meters south-east of Ljubanci.[453] The battery's task was to provide fire support against selected strictly military targets in the battalion's zone of responsibility.[454] Its Command Post was in the village of Ljubanci.[455]

3.2.5.2. AIR FORCE AND AIR DEFENCE.

319. Initially, the Macedonian Air Force consisted of four MI-17 helicopters and some Zlin fixed-wing trainers.[456] When fighting broke out between ethnic Albanian insurgents and the ARM, the government was forced to react accordingly and dramatically increased its air force capabilities. The Macedonian Army absorbed its air component, which was formerly structured as a separate service, and renamed the Republic of Macedonia Air Force (VV ARM). [457]

320. On 23 March the VV ARM received a first batch of eight MI-8MTV (NATO reporting name "Hip") medium-lift helicopters ordered from Ukraine. In all, four MI-8s were delivered in March, and four more in June. Between March and April, six MI-24 ("Hind") attack helicopters were delivered of a reported 10 ordered. Greece donated two Bell UH-1H utility helicopters for casualty evacuation duties.[458] The service also in mid-June acquired four Su-25 "Frogfoot") ground-attack aircraft. [459] These deliveries provided the ARM with the necessary air power, and Macedonian combat aircraft were used in the conflict against the NLA in a ground attack role.

321. Brigadier-General Zvonko STOJANOVSKI was appointed Commander of Air Force and Air Defence on 16 June 2001.[460]

3.2.5.3. LAKE SERVICE.

322. Macedonia maintains no Navy, and the Lake Service was integrated with the Land Forces. [461]

---

[452] P00298, Map of Ljuboten and surroundings detailing the locations of Macedonian security forces; P00297, Map of location of units of the 1st Guards Brigade

[453] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

[454] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

[455] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

[456] 65ter # 821, "Balkan MANPAD Threat Grows," by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defence Weekly – May 23, 2001, N002-3102-N002-3104.

[457] 65ter # 822, "Macedonian Air Power Rising," by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defense Weekly, July 01, 2001, N002-3105-N002-3106.

[458] 65ter # 822, "Macedonian Air Power Rising," by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defense Weekly, July 01 2001, N002-3105-N002-3106.

[459] 65ter # 821, "Balkan MANPAD Threat Grows," by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defence Weekly – May 23, 2001. N002-3102-N002-3104.

[460] 65ter # 724, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 47, 19 June 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4562-R042-4562.

[461] 65ter # 918, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans, Macedonia. November 2000- April 2001, P. 475, N002-2976-N002-2976.

3.2.5.4. ARM STRENGTH AND WEAPONRY.

323. According to an assessment issued by Jane's Defense Weekly, the Macedonian military forces' armoury in 2001 included:[462]

- T-55A and T-55AM2 main battle tanks.
- BTR-80, BTR-70 and M-113 armoured personnel carriers.
- 105-mm howitzers and 76-mm cannons.
- anti-tank guided missiles.
- Strela-2M (SAM-7) portable surface to air missiles.
- 20-mm light anti-aircraft guns.

324. According to Macedonian and international sources, the total armoury of Macedonian security forces in 2001, was estimated to have been approximately:

- up to 120 tanks;
- up to 60 APCs;,
- many anti-aircraft guns,
- several hundred artillery pieces, including multi-barrel rocket systems;
- 4 SU-25 combat jets;
- about 20 transport and combat helicopters.[463]

325. A further Jane's source assessed that the ARM total strength in 2001 was approximately 15,000 men, including 14,300 Army personnel and 500 Air Force and Air Defence personnel. [464] According to an assessment by Macedonian military analysts, the total strength of the Macedonian security forces during the conflict, varied on a monthly basis between 8.000 and 13.000 men.[465]

326. Examination and analysis of the Macedonian General Staff daily operation reports for July and August 2001 suggests that all ARM combat-related activity during these months was limited to a few structural units and elements. These were:

- 1st Corps
- 2nd Corps
- Air Force and Air Defence
- Training Command
- 1st Guards Brigade
- 1st Engineer Regiment

[462] 65ter # 920, Jane's Sentinel – Balkans. Macedonia, November 2000-April 2001, p.471-472, N002-2972-N002-2973.
[463] 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001'" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p 4., N006-2976-N006-2982; 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans. Macedonia, November 2000-April 2001, P. 467, N002-2968-N002-2968. Also, 65ter # 820, "ARM-Strength and Organization" by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defence Weekly – April 11, 2001. N002-3075-N002-3078.
[464] 65ter # 916, Jane's Sentinel – Balkans: Macedonia, November 2000-April 2001, P.441, N002-2942-N002-2942.
[465] 65ter # 1011,"War in Macedonia in 2001'" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.2, N006-2976-N006-2982.

- Logistics Command
- Military Police Battalion
- Anti-Terrorist Unit.

327. Analysis of Macedonian General Staff daily operational reports suggests that most ARM units were not combat-ready by early March 2001, and were mobilized in the course of the conflict.

328. On 5 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start mobilization of the 1st Border Brigade. This was followed by mobilization of other units, which continued till December 2001. Between March and December 2001 units of up to 18 Infantry and Mechanized Brigades, several Artillery Regiments and various independent units were mobilized. [466]

329. The 1st Corps was mobilizing units and elements of the 1st and 2nd Mixed Artillery Regiments, 4th Motorised Brigade, and 25th Light Infantry Brigade.[467] The 2nd Corps was mobilizing units from the 13th and 15th Infantry Brigades, the 122-mm Howitzer Battalion of the 7th Motorised Brigade, elements of the 2nd Light Infantry Brigade, etc.[468] Mobilization apparently was facing problems, as ARM General Staff Daily Operational Report, dated 30 July 2001, noted that not a single reservist reported for duty to the 3st Battalion of the 15th Infantry Brigade, while only 8 reported to its 1st Battalion.[469] An interesting insight as to the real strength of the ARM and its failure to mobilize itself against the NLA threat can be gleaned from a further document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence. The document suggests that in July 2001, there were only 10 ARM structural units, which were receiving recruits in the course of regular call-up. These were:

- 2nd Army Corps
- Air Force and Air Defence

[466] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043; 65ter # 367.7, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 17 March 2001, N002-6044; 65ter # 367.9, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 18 March 2001, N002-6046-N002-6046; 65ter # 367.22, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 24 April 2001, N002-6059-N002-6059; 65ter # 367.32, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 28 May 2001, N002-6069-N002-6069; 65ter # 367.39, Order on Mobilization of Units of ARM, 9 June 2001, N002-6076-N002-6076; 65ter # 367.72, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 9 November 2001, N002-6111-N002-6111; 65ter # 367.78, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 12 December 2001, N002-6117-N002-6118. .

[467] 65ter # 742.3, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 4 August 2001, Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N002-4575-N002-4576; 65ter # 742, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 2 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4569-N002-4571; 65ter # 742, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, Daily Operational Report, 18 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4614-N0024616; 65ter # 742.11, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 29 July 2001, Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N002-4665-N002-4666

[468] 65ter # 742.3, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 4 August 2001, Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N002-4575-N002-4576; 65ter # 742.10, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 30 July 2001,.Macedonian ERN N002-4662-N002-4664. 65ter # 742, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 26 July 2001; Macedonian ERN N002-4675-N002-4677.

[469] 65ter # 742.10, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, Daily Operational Report, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4662-N002-4664.

- 1st Guards Brigade
- 8th Border Brigade
- 1st Engineer Regiment
- Military Police Battalion
- 1st Commando Battalion
- Battalion of Atomic, Biological and Chemical Protection
- Logistics and Training Centre
- 1st Communications Regiment.

330. According to the document, between 16 and 20 July 2001, these units were expected to receive 5,574 recruits. In reality only 579, or 16,2% reported for duty, which clearly demonstrated inadequate strength level.[470]

331. Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents routinely exhibit this inadequacy. For example, as of 17 July 2001, the strength of the 16th Infantry Brigade was only 483 men and that of the 1st Guards Brigade was 870 men.[471] As of 11 August 2001, the Skopje City Defence Command had not completed mobilization of the 1st Guards Brigade, 12th Brigade and 16th Brigade. The strength of 12th Infantry Brigade was only 811 men, and the strength of 16th Brigade was only 701 men.[472] The Daily Combat Report of Skopje City Defence Command dated 1 July 2001 speaks of open discontent among reservists, especially in the 8th Infantry Brigade, who demanded relief. As the ARM had no legal grounds to keep reservists longer than 30 days, it was forced to shift personnel from unit to unit to protect the most important facilities.[473] This practice obviously had a profound negative impact on combat readiness and efficiency of troops.

332. Finally, at a late stage of the conflict, British military analyst Tim Ripley made an assessment of ARM's strength and weaponry, which seems to be realistic. According to this assessment, the Macedonian army could put in the field 2,000-3,000 troops, 8 helicopter gunships, 13 transport helicopters, 4 Sukhoi-25 fighter jets, 20-30 working tanks and approximately 100 artillery pieces, including several BM-21 rocket launchers.[474]

3.2.6. ARM Operations.

333. Below follows an overview of ARM operations.

334. On 5 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start mobilization of

[470] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Review of Reception of Recruits in the Army of Macedonia between 16-20 July 2001, N002-4695-N002-4695.
[471] 65ter # 743, Skopje City Defence Command, Daily Combat Report, 17 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4829-N002-4832.
[472] 65ter # 743, Skopje City Defence Command, "Daily Combat Report ", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4930-N002-N02-4933.
[473] 65ter # 743, Skopje City Defence Command, Daily Combat Report, 1 July 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-4781-N002-4782.
[474] 65ter # 880, "Macedonians Ill-Equipped for Post-NATO Problems", Reuters, 29 August 2001. Factiva. N004-2369-N004-2370.

the 1st Border Brigade.[475] In addition, on the same day, President TRAJKOVSKI issued another decision instructing the ARM units "to respond with all organic weapons to attacks and provocations by the diversionary-terrorist groups against ARM units."[476]

335. On 19 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy terrorists in the area of Tetovo." The operation was meant to be carried out at the latest by 20 March 2001.[477]

336. As the objective set by this decision apparently was not achieved, on 20 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued an additional decision to continue the ARM operation in the area of Tetovo "until final implementation and re-establishment of control over the territory."[478]

337. On 28 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision "to carry out an operation to destroy the terrorists in the zone: Kumanovo, Sopot, Kućingledski vrv (point 2521), Žeden (point 1149)."[479]

338. On 3 May 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to carry out an operation "to destroy the terrorist forces in the wider area of the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane and other areas in the zones of responsibility when terrorist diversionary groups appear there."[480]

339. On 4 June 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to prepare and carry out:

> an offensive operation in the wider area of Skopska Crna Gora (the villages of Rugince, Slupcane, Opae, Nikuštak, Matejce and Strima) with the goal of simultaneously attacking in a number of directions with a vertical manoeuvre to encircle, block, destroy and rout the forces of the diversionary terrorist groups and create conditions to sweep the terrain and finally, to re-establish complete control over the mentioned territory and functioning of local authorities.[481]

340. On 5 August 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to enter the city of Tetovo with the aim to prevent taking of the city by the terrorist groups of the so-called NLA and ensure the life, security and property of the citizens of Tetovo." The decision also instructed the ARM to

[475] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043.
[476] 65ter # 367.5, Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042.
[477] 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001. ERN N002-6048-N002-6048.
[478] 65ter # 367.12, Addition to Decision DT No. 07-15 19.03.01 to Employ ARM to carry Out an Operation, 20 March 2001, ERN N002-6049-N002-6049.
[479] 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001, ERN N002-6055-N002-6055.
[480] 65ter # 367.23, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060.
[481] 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001, ERN N002-6071-N002-6071.

establish presence a on the Tetovo-Jažince road and "to prevent penetration of the terrorist groups from Šar towards the villages in Polog."[482]

3.3. MINISTRY OF INTERIOR (MOI)

3.3.1. THE LAW ON INTERNAL AFFAIRS.

341. The "Law on Internal Affairs of the Republic of Macedonia" was adopted in 1995. Article 1 of the Law on Internal Affairs provides the definition of internal affairs as "internal affairs in the sense of this law are the activities, which concern the following:

- Protecting the life, personal safety and property of the citizens.
- Preventing the commission of crimes, finding and apprehending the perpetrators of crimes, and their delivery to the proper authority.
- Protecting the freedoms and rights of man and the citizen as guaranteed by the constitution.
- Preventing the destruction by violent means of democratic institutions approved by the Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia.
- Maintaining public order and peace.
- Preventing the dissemination of national, racial, or religious hatred or intolerance.
- Protecting the safety of specific individuals and projects.
- Regulating and controlling traffic on roads and other activities related to road traffic safety.
- Controlling the crossing of the state borders, movement, and staying in the border zone.
- The presence and movements of foreigners.
- Settling and resolving border incidents and other violations of the state borders.
- Erecting, controlling, and maintaining the signs indicating the border strip on land and water.
- Providing protection from fires and explosions.
- Organizing conditions related to the production, trade, procurement, ownership and bearing of arms, and actions related to weapons and ammunition.

[482] 65ter # 367.54, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

- Production, trade, storage, transportation, and protection from explosive and other dangerous materials and the storage and protection from flammable liquids and gases.

- Controlling the occupation and vacating of residences and domiciles of the citizens.

- Assisting in the elimination of the consequences caused by natural catastrophes and epidemics, which could threaten the life and health of citizens and property.

- Investigating and developing areas under its supervision.

- Other activities ratified by the law."[483]

3.3.2. THE STRUCTURE AND STRENGTH OF THE MINISTRY OF INTERIOR.

342. Throughout the 2001 conflict, the Macedonian Ministry of Interior was comprised of the Bureau for Public Security and Directorate for Security and Counter-Intelligence. The Bureau for Public Security consisted of two departments; the Department for Police and Department for Criminal Police.[484]

343. The responsibilities of the Police are set out in the Article 8 of the "Law on Internal Affairs." Specifically:

> "The direct safeguard of public order and tranquillity, the regulation and control of road traffic, controlling crossing the state borders, the safety of lakes, and other activities as per Article 1 of this law, whose nature or conditions require the activities of uniformed Ministry personnel, shall be carried out by police. The policemen are uniformed parts of the Ministry. Their uniform shall display their rank, and shall be armed and properly equipped."[485]

344. Article 12 of the Law on Internal Affairs determined the functions and responsibilities of the Criminal Police. Specifically, the article stated that:

> "the prevention of crime and the identification and apprehension of criminals, criminality-technical work, control over the stay and movement of foreigners, inspectoral supervision for the prevention of fires and explosions as well as other activities as per Article 1 of this law, shall be the duty of the Ministry's Criminal Police."[486]

345. The functions and responsibility of the Directorate for Security and Counter-intelligence are set out in Article 13 of the Law. Specifically, these were:

---

[483] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95 , 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[484] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia document "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior,".R062-9417-R062-9427.
[485] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," "Službeni Vesnik na Socialistička Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[486] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.

> "security and counterintelligence, in the sense of paragraph 1 of this Article, shall involve activities related to defence against espionage, terrorism, or any other activities aimed at threatening or destroying by violent means the democratic institutions approved by the Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia, as well as providing protection from graver forms of organized crime."[487]

346. Article 6 of the Law on Internal Affairs determined the chain of command in the Ministry of Interior. Specifically, article 6 of the Law says that:

> "The personnel of the Ministry shall carry out their work and assignments in accordance with the rights, obligations, and authorizations approved by the law and other legal stipulations. A Ministry employee must carry out the orders issued by the Minister or by an individual authorized by him, relative to the implementation of the Ministry's functions, unless the execution of such regulations is a crime."[488]

347. The Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior was headed by the Minister of the Interior, under whose authority were the Deputy Minister, State Secretary, Director of Department for Security and Counterintelligence, and Director of Bureau for Public Security, all of who reported directly to the Minister. [489]In August 2001, the departments were structured in the following way:

348. The Department for Security and Counterintelligence dealt with the activities relating to:
1. espionage;
2. terrorism;
3. protection of constitutional order;
4. other forms of serious crime, such as organized crime.[490]

349. The Bureau for Public Security comprised two departments, the Department for Criminal Police and Department for Police. They reported to their respective department chiefs.

350. The Department for Criminal Police included 6 sectors:

1. Sector for General Crime
2. Sector for Co-operation with Interpol
3. Sector for Drug Trafficking
4. Sector for Arms Trafficking
5. Sector for Organised Crime
6. Sector for Crime Materiel (kriminalna technika).

351. The Department for Police had the following organisational elements:

[487] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[488] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[489] 65ter # 703, Organigram of the Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN R042-4621-R042-4622.
[490] P00086, "Legislation on Regulation on the Law of Internal Affairs," Article 13, N000-8965-N000.

1. Operational and Communications Centre
2. Sector for Public Peace and Order
3. Sector for Traffic Safety
4. Sector for Border-crossings
5. Sector for Special Units.

352. The Sector for Special Units had special police units, including "Tigers" and "Lions."

353. Apart from the Department for Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence and the Bureau for Public Security, the Ministry of Interior also had specialized "expert" elements, whose task was to "satisfy the requirements of the Department of Police and the Department of Criminal Police." These specialized units were:[491]

1. Sector for Analysis and Research
2. Helicopter Unit
3. Sector for Security
4. Sector for Foreigners and Immigration Matters
5. Sector for Fire, Explosives and Dangerous Materials Protection
6. Department for Defense Preparations
7. Sector for Anti-Terrorism
8. Unit for Professional Standards
9. Sector for International Cooperation and European Integration
10. Sector for Operational Materiel
11. Sector for Finance
12. Sector for Legal and Personnel Matters
13. Sector for Telecommunications and Crypto Protection
14. Sector for Management and Supervision Matters
15. Sector for Operational Inquires.

354. Of these Sectors, the Sector for Security was of particular importance. The Sector for Security was tasked with the organization and implementation of the protection of VIPs, including the President of the country, the Speaker of the Parliament, the Prime-Minister, and members of the government, as well as important buildings and objects.

355. According to Macedonian Ministry of Interior document "Regulations for Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior", the Sector for Security had 6 sections and Police Station for the protection of governmental objects, embassies and consulates (PSOOV&DKP). These sections were the Section for President's Security, the Section for Prime-Minister's Security, and the Section for Security of Parliamentary Speaker, the Section for Security of Ministers, the Section for Preventive Protection and Police Platoon for Traffic and Escort Security.[492]

[491] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior," R062-9417-R062-9427.
[492] 1D00107, "Regulations for Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior", 26 January 2001 Macedonian ERN R062-9417-R062-9427.

356. According to a further Macedonian source, The Sector of Security was made up of 4 sections. These were: the Section for President's Security, the Section for Prime Minister's Security, the Section for Parliament Speaker's security, and the Section for Security of Delegations. It should be noted that Macedonian sources are broadly consistent on the structure of the Ministry of Interior Sector for Security.

357. The Section for President's security had two branches: the branch under command of Section's deputy Commanders, and the branch under an ARM officer. [493]

358. The first branch was made up of five units:

1. Unit of bodyguards. This consisted of five shifts of President's bodyguards.
2. Advance unit. This unit usually was deployed in the field in anticipation of any event involving the President. This unit had two subunits, one for searching bombs, another one for biological and chemical protection.
3. Unit of drivers. This unit consisted of VIP drivers and escort service.
4. The Unit for security of President's family. This unit had two sub-units. One was for security of the President's spouse, and another for security of President's children.
5. Duty unit. This unit was manned with officers who were on duty 24 hours.[494]

359. The second branch of the Section for President's security was under command of an ARM officer. This branch was made up of three units:

1. Special weapons and anti-terrorist unit (SWAT).
2. Anti-sniper unit.
3. Guard unit.[495]

360. Under the Sector of Security there was also a special Police Station for the protection of governmental objects, embassies and consulates (PSOOV&DKP). The task of PSOO&DKP was to provide physical security for facilities and buildings belonging to government and parliament, the National Bank, the State Archive, as well as embassies and consulates.[496]

361. The territory of the Republic of Macedonia was covered by 11 Sectors of the Ministry of Interior (SVR), each of which had several Departments of the Ministry of Interior (OVR). Departments were made up of Police Stations. These Sectors were Skopje city, Bitola, Veles, Gevgelija, Kočani, Kumanovo, Ohrid, Prilep, Strumica, Tetovo and Štip. The Sector of the Ministry of Interior for Skopje city was made up of the following Departments: Centar, Karpoš, Kisela Voda, Gazi Baba, Čair.[497]

---

[493] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior.
[494] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior. N001-4900-N001-4901.
[495] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior. N001-4900-N001-4901.
[496] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior".
[497] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior", R062-9417-R062-9427.

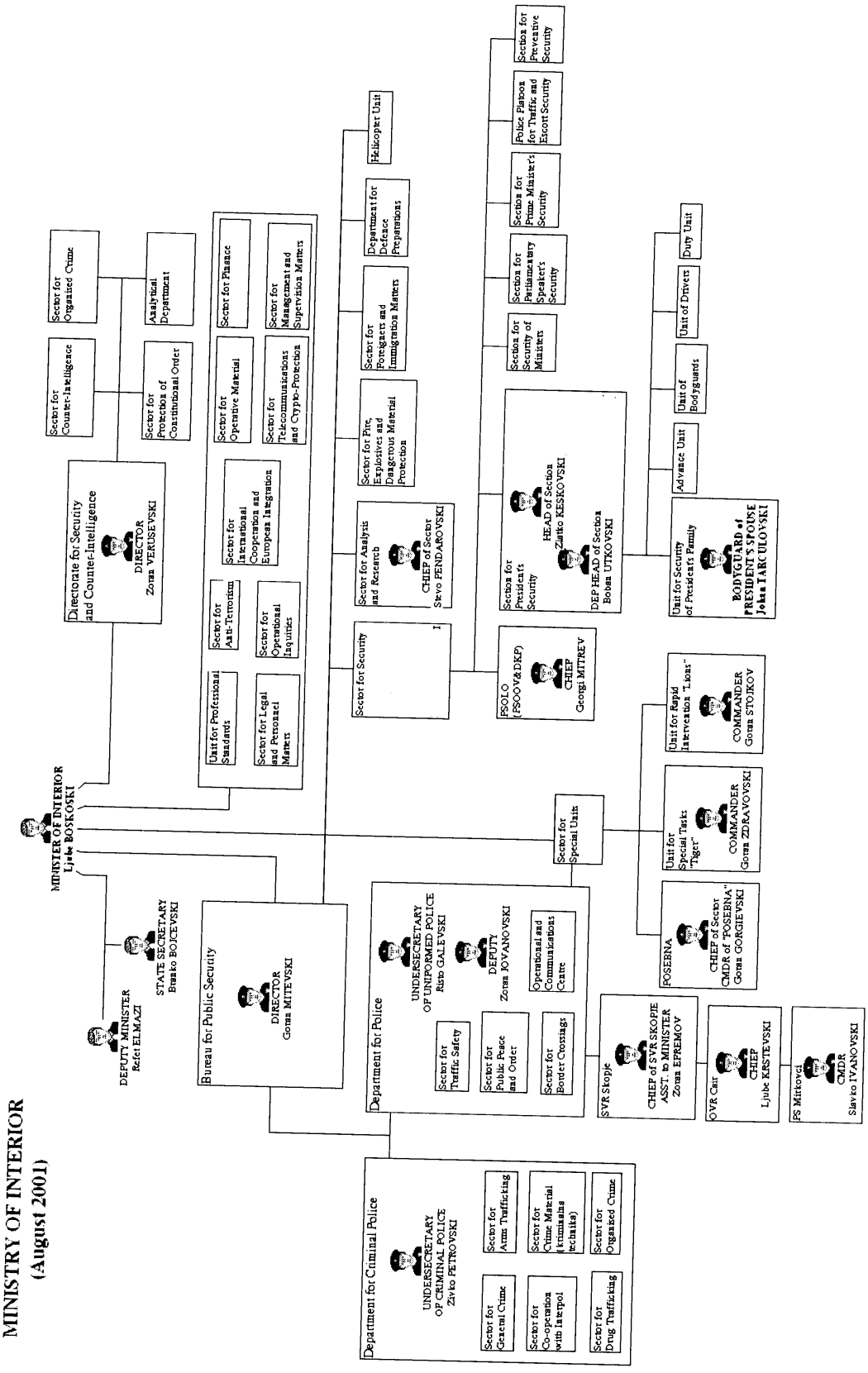
362. The village of Ljuboten was in the zone of responsibility of the Department of the Ministry of Interior (OVR) Čair, which was made up of two Police Stations: Čair and Mirkovci.

363. As of 31 December 2001, overall strength of the Ministry of Interior personnel was 9778 men and women, 84% of its authorised strength, out of which 92% were ethnic Macedonians.[498]

364. The rapidly deteriorating security situation prompted the Ministry of Interior to call up police reservists on 4 March 2001. On the orders of the Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI, the reserve personnel of the Ministry of Interior were mobilized. In total, 11,431 Ministry of Interior reservists were called up, but only 7395 actually reported for duty, or 64%.[499] As fighting escalated and spread out to Tetovo, Skopje and Kumanovo, subsequent call-ups of police reservists increased the number of engaged reserve police personnel close to 10,200 men.[500] The relatively low response of police reservists to the mobilization call-up was probably another factor that played into the government's decision to pursue the resolution of the crisis through political, rather than purely military means.

[498] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report About Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720, p.3.
[499] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report About Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720, p.6.
[500] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720, p.6.

MINISTRY OF INTERIOR
(August 2001)



3.3.2.1. THE MOI KEY PERSONALITIES AND COMMAND HIERARCHY. [501]

Name	Position	Date Held Position
BOŠKOSKI, Ljube	Minister of Interior	13 May 2001 - 01 Nov 2001[502]
ELMAZI, Refet	Deputy Minister of Interior	13 May 2001 - Nov 2002[503]
BOJČEVSKI, Branko	State Secretary, Ministry of the Interior	15 May 2001 - resigned prior to Aug 2001[504]
EFREMOV, Zoran	Asst. to Minister BOŠKOSKI and head of SVR Skopje.	Aug 2001[505]
VERUŠEVSKI, Zoran	Director of the Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence (DBK)	August 2001[506]
MITEVSKI, Goran	Director of the Bureau for Public Security	Appointed 15 May 2001 [507]
GALEVSKI, Risto (Police General)	Chief of Police Department	During the conflict (& by early Aug 2001).[508]
PETROVSKI, Živko	Head of Department for Criminal Police.	August 2001[509]
		[510]
GACOVSKI, Živko	Assistant to the Minister of Interior for Security Issues. Also, Chief of Sector for Security.	Aug 2001[511]
GORGIEVSKI Goran	Chief of Sector for Special Units, also Commander of special police unit.	Appointed to this position on 29 May 2001[512]. Held this position in Aug 2001. [513]
ZDRAVKOVSKI Goran	Commander of the "Tiger" special police unit	Appointed to this position on 25 May 2001. [514]
MANDAROVSKI Toni	Commander of the "Tiger" special police unit	Between 1999 and 25 May 2001.[515]
TRENČOVSKI	Assistant Commander of the "Tiger"	Appointed to this position on 15

[501] Based on Macedonian Government documents..

Zvonko	special police unit	June 2001[516]
STOJKOV Goran	Commander of the "Lions" special police unit	Formally appointed to this position on 04 November 2001, but as of 1 April 2001[517]
MITREV, Georgi	Chief of the Police Station for protection of objects of the government, embassies and consulates (PSOOV&DKP).	In September 2001 [518]
KESKOVSKI Zlatko	Head of Section for President's Security in the Sector for Security	Aug 2001 [519]
TARČULOVSKI Johan	Member of Section for President's Security, Unit for Security of President's Family, subunit for security of President's spouse.	Aug 2001[520]
		[521]
UTKOVSKI Boban	Inspector in the Sector of Security	Prior to February 2002 [522]
UTKOVSKI Boban	Assistant Commander of the "Lions" special police unit	Appointed to this position on 01 February 2002 [523]
		[524]
KRSTEVSKI Ljube	Chief of OVR Čair.	Aug 2001. Appointed to this position on 01 August 2001. [525]
IVANOVSKI Slavko	Commander of Mirkovci police station.	Aug 2001. Reappointed to this position on 01 October 2001. [526]

[502] 65ter # 667, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia document, Macedonian ERN N000-5162-N000-5162.
[503] 65ter # 719, Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.37, 14 May 2001, R042-4536-R042-4537.
[504] 1D00105, Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.40, 22 May 2001.
[505] M-053, T.1977; TOŠKOVSKI, T.4389.
[506] P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 3.
[507] 1D00105, Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.40, 22 May 2001, R042-4540-R042-4540.
[508] P00073, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Commission", 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7342-N000-7343.
[509] P00073, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Commission", 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7342-N000-7343.
[510]
[511] 65ter 237, Ministry of Interior Report Describing the Police Operation in Ljuboten, N000-4073-N000-4075.
[512] P00271, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", Macedonian ERN R042-4720-R042-4721.
[513] .GALEVSKI, T.3697.
[514] 65ter # 705, Decision of the Ministry of Interior, R042-4727-R042-4728.
[515] M-056, T.2093, 2113-2114.
[516] P00077, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 15 June 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4723-R042-4724.
[517] 65ter # 707, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 11 December 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4772-R042-4772.
[518] 65ter # 440, Official Note from the Ministry of Interior PSOOV&DKP. N005-1176-N005-1178
[519] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Ministry of Interior, N001-4900-N001-4901.
[520] 65ter # 660, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information On the Undertaken Activities to Investigate the Events and Activities in the Village of Ljuboten," English ERN N000-4073-N000-4075; 65ter # 81, Suspect Interview of Johan Tarčulovski, Transcript T000-2879-1-A .

365. [527]

366. [528]

3.3.3. MOI COMMAND AND CONTROL SYSTEM.

367. The Macedonian Government document entitled "Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia" provides the following description of the command and control as applied to the Ministry of Interior:

> "Command of the units of the Ministry of Internal Affairs is under authority of the President of the Government of the Republic of Macedonia, through the Minister of Interior."[529]

368. Unfortunately, the document is not dated, which is a factor limiting its relevance. However, the contents of the document suggest that it was probably released after 13 August 2001.

369. The command and control relationship between the Minister of Interior and the Ministry's employees emanates from Article 6 of the Law, which makes it mandatory for all employees of the Ministry to carry out orders of the Minister, with a caveat for 'criminal offence'. Specifically, Article 6 states that:

> "The personnel of the Ministry shall carry out their work and assignments in accordance with the rights, obligations, and authorizations approved by the law and other legal stipulations. A Ministry employee must carry out the orders issued by the Minister or by an individual authorized by him, relative to the implementation of the Ministry's functions, unless the execution of such regulations is a crime."[530]

370. In the 'Book of Rules for Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior', signed by BOŠKOSKI's predecessor, Dosta DIMOVSKA on 26 January 2001, Article 2 explicitly stipulates that:

---

[521]

[522] 65ter # 921, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 01 February 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4773-R042-4773.

[523] 65ter # 921, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 01 February 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4773-R042-4773.

[524]

[525] P00072, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 26 July 2001, R042-4804-R042-4805.

[526] P00061, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 17 September 2001, R042-4790-R042-4791; P00111, Telegram From Police Station Mirkovci to the Ministry of Interior.

[527]

[528]

[529] 65ter # 700, Macedonian Government document "Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian ERN N005-1738-N005-1741, Englsih ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

[530] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95 6 April 1995. English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.

> "The Ministry of Interior (hereinafter: the Minister) is managing the work of the Ministry. In case of absence or when the Minister is not able to conduct his / her function because of sickness or some other reason, then (he) is replaced by the Deputy Minister, with all his / her authorisation and responsibilities for managing. The Deputy in cooperation with the Minister conducts duties of Minister's competency, duties that are trusted to the Deputy by the Minister."[531]

3.3.3.1. Operational Control.

371. Several Macedonian Ministry of Interior documents suggest that Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI exercised operational control of police forces, which was manifested in orders to deploy police at various crisis areas.

372. For example, on 11 June 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, authorising redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Kočani to barracks "Hristian Totorovski Karpoš" in Kumanovo by 0700 hours on 12 June 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [532]

373. On 13 June 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, ordering redeployment of 20 policemen from SVR Bitola to Tetovo by 0730 hours on 14 June 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces."[533]

374. On 23 June 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, authorising redeployment of 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Štip to the barracks on Tetovo by 0730 hours on 24 June 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces."[534]

375. On 17 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed another telegram, ordering the deployment of 40 policemen from SVR Veles to Tetovo by 0700 hours on 18 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force at Popova Šapka." [535]

376. On 20 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed another telegram, ordering the deployment of 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Štip and 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Prilep at Idrizovo by 1900 hours on 22 July 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force at Popova Šapka."[536]

---

[531] 1D00107, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior," R062-9417-R062-9417.
[532] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 11 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0813-N005-0813.
[533] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0812-N005-0812.
[534] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 23 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0811-N005-0811.
[535] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 17 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0801-N005-0801.
[536] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 20 July 2001, Macedonian ERN, N005-0799-N005-0799.

377. On 20 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed another telegram, ordering the deployment of 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Kočani to the barracks in Tetovo by 0730 on 22 July 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [537]

378. On 30 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Strumica to Idrizovo police training centre by 0700 on 1 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [538]

379. On the same day, 30 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Veles to Idrizovo police training centre by 0700 on 2 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [539]

380. On 8 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered an immediate redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Bitola to Prilep, which was supposed to take place on the same day, "to take security measures in the territory of the city of Prilep." [540] The urgency of the redeployment was obviously prompted by riots in Prilep and tense security situation.

381. On 13 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 30 policemen from SVR Štip to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 14 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [541]

382. On 14 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen from SVR Kočani, 5 policemen from police station Delčevo and 5 policemen from police element in Petrovac to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on15 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." . [542]

383. On 15 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered redeployment of all policemen, belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Kočani to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 16 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [543]

---

[537] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 20 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0800-N005-0800.
[538] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0797-N005 0797.
[539] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0796-N005-0796.
[540] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 08 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0804-N005-0804.
[541] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0806-N005-0806.
[542] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 14 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0803-N005-0803.
[543] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 15 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0805-N005-0805.

384. On 16 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered redeployment of policemen of Special Police Unit from SVR Gevgelija to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) Idrizovo by 1800 hours on 18 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [544]

385. On the same day, 16 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered another redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Štip to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) Idrizovo by 0930 on 19 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [545]

386. Again, on 16 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Strumica and SVR Veles to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Idrizovo by 1900 hours on 19 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia - Popova Šapka, and to replace a police force." [546]

387. On 19 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Koćani to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 20 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[547]

388. On 23 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen of SVR Štip, belonging to Special Police Unit, to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 on 25 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force." [548]

389. On 31 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Kočani to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 3 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[549]

390. On 31 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Veles to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 2 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force." [550]

391. On 7 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of policemen belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Strumica to COKOB (abbreviation

[544] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0809-005-0809.
[545] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0810-N005-0810.
[546] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0808-N005-0808.
[547] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 19 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0807-N005-0807.
[548] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 23 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0793-N005-0793.
[549] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 31 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0794-N005-0794.
[550] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 31 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0795-N005-0795.

unknown) in Idrizovo by 1800 hours on 8 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[551]

392. On 16 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Štip and 50 policemen from SVR Prilep to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 17 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[552]

393. On 21 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Prilep to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 on 22 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[553]

394. On 24 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Gevgelija to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 26 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force." [554]

395. On 26 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen from SVR Veles to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 hours on 30 September 2001. At the same time, SVR Prilep was ordered to redeploy 40 policemen to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 on 1 October 2001. The redeployments were undertaken "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[555]

396. On 26 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Štip to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 28 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[556]

397. On 26 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen from MVR Kočani and 40 policemen form MVR Strumica to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 1 October 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[557]

398. On 17 October 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen, belonging to the Special Police Unit from police stations for protection of objects of the government, embassies and consulates in Skopje to the village of

[551] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 7 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0785-N005-0785.
[552] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0790-N005-0790.
[553] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 21 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0791-N005-0791.
[554] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 24 September 2001, N005-0792-N005-0792.
[555] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 26 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0787-N005-0787.
[556] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 26 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0788-N005-0788.
[557] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 26 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0789-N005-0789.

Vratnica in Tetovo area by 1800 on 20 October 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force".[558]

399. On 31 October 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen from SVR Kriva Polanka, members of the Special Police Unit, reinforced by up to 30 reserve policemen to the village of Vratnica in Tetovo by 1800 hours n 2 November 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force"[559]

400. All in all, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI ordered 2 such redeployments in June 2001, 5 in July 2001, 11 in August 2001, 7 in September 2001 and 2 in October 2001.

401. A few Macedonian government documents suggest that at a late stage of the conflict, the Government made an attempt to create a Provisional Joint Anti-Terrorist Unit. The decision to create this unit was apparently meant to fill the drastic demand for units trained in special and anti-terrorist operations. The Joint Anti-Terrorist Unit was tailored from ARM elements and Ministry of Interior special police units. Thus, on 6 August 2001 Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed an order authorising the transfer of "Tigers" and "Lions" special police units (together, the Joint Police Unit), into the newly created Joint Anti-Terrorist Unit.[560] This decision suggests that Minister exercised his powers to control the operations of the special police units. [561]

402. An international source, Henry Bolton, had an opportunity to observe the inner workings of the Ministry of Interior in summer 2001, and summarized Minister BOŠKOSKI's role and attitude in the following way:

> "At that time, during the summer of 2001 and subsequently, the Minister of Interior, Ljube BOŠKOSKI, was able to involve himself in any operational matter within the MOI, at any level, if he so wished. Very senior members of the MOI would often defer to BOŠKOSKI for decisions concerning issues that involved low level tactical policing."[562]

403. Referring to operational control of special police units in the summer of 2001, the same source stated the following:

> "It is my belief that normal practice when employing police special units in a pre-planned operation is for the plan to be developed at a senior level. Normally, the Minister would be involved into this planning process, but if it were not to be, due to the centralized nature of the ministry both in 2001 and at the present time, and due to potential political an security implications of such an operation, he would

[558] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 17 October, 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0784-N005-0784.
[559] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 31 October 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0786-N005-0786.
[560] P00275, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Designation of the Units of the Ministry of Interior, Included into the Composition of the Temporary Joint Unit for Fight Against Terrorism," Macedonian ERN R042-4690-R042-4691. .
[561]
[562] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 26.

> demand to be fully briefed and informed by his staff....I would find it hard to conceive of a situation in which the Minister, during the period of the conflict in 2001, was not informed beforehand of any pre-planned tactical operation by special or irregular police units"[563]

404. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI exercised the "hands-on" approach in operational control of the MOI forces, and was often seen in the crisis areas, with his troops in the field. [564]

3.3.3.2. MINISTER'S POWERS TO DETERMINE INTERNAL RULES AND PROCEDURES.

405. Specific powers, vested in the authority of the Minister of Interior, to define and determine working procedures, rules and operating instructions, emanate from Article 74 of the Law. This article empowers the Minister to adopt internal regulations of the Ministry. The Article states that:

> "The Minister is authorised to issue legal regulations on the following:
>
> 1. Doing the work of the Ministry;
> 2. Doing the work of the Directorate;
> 3. Signs indicating the border strip on land;
> 4. Duration of the clothing and uniforms of the police;
> 5. Prices of the samples issued by the Ministry;
> 6. Ways of handling temporarily displaced or found objects;
> 7. Work and tasks which must be performed for the duration of the strike, and
> 8. Other regulations approved by the law."[565]

406. Evidence that Minister BOŠKOSKI actively exercised these powers can be found in the various orders and regulations that he passed throughout his tenure of authority as the Minister of Internal Affairs. For example:

407. On 01 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed žRegulations on sample and procedure of issuance of individual identification card to representatives of reserve personnel of the Ministry of the Interior.'[566]

408. On 6 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed the žDecision to form police Battalion for rapid intervention in the Ministry of Interior.'[567]

3.3.3.3. MINISTER'S POWERS TO PLAN AND EXECUTE POLICE OPERATIONS.

---

[563] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 35.
[564] 65ter # 986, Clip 1, /00:00:04-0:03:47/, Clip 7 /00:29:34-00:32:05/, V000-6743; P00401, /09:05-12:55/, /17:50-20:55/, /53:20-54:55/, V000-6743; 65ter # 976, Clip 3, /12:22-20:52/, V000-6743-2-1-A.
[565] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R. M." 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.
[566] P00085, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Sample and Procedure of Issuance of Individual Identification Card to Representatives of Reserve Personnel of the Ministry of Interior", Macedonian ERN R042-4706-R042-4709.
[567] P00074, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention in the Ministry of Interior."

409. The 'Book of Rules on the work of the Ministry of Interior' granted the Minister explicit powers regarding the operational activities of the Ministry. Article 63 of the Book of Rules stipulated that:

> "Authorised officials can close access to a certain area or building and to prevent persons from leaving the area or building without permission, in order to prevent crimes, find and apprehend perpetrators of crimes, find and secure objects and traces of crimes.
>
> Measures of paragraph 1 of this article are being undertaken based on an order by the Minister or a person authorised by him."[568]

410. Article 64 of the "Book of Rules" makes it mandatory to prepare and present in advance a detailed plan of such "measures" to the Ministry of Interior. Such plan should cover:

> "[D]escription of the area or the building, time of conducting the tasks, the number and the tasks of authorised officials who are participating on undertaking the measures, the procedure with the found objects and perpetrators, necessary material and technical means, protection and other equipment, communication means, vehicles and similar things, the way of acting and supervising, responsible person for the complete action, as well as other necessary elements of organizational-functional or material-technical nature. An example of the plan is being sent to the Ministry on time."[569]

411. Article 66 of the Book of Rules stipulated that:

> "[M]easures of Article 63 of this Book of Rules, depending on the goals and possibilities of their realization, could be undertaken separately or combined, in a way of operative-technical activities – blockade, raid and ambush."[570]

412. Article 66 of the Book of Rules described a blockade as:

> "[O]perational-tactical measure." The article specifies: "The closing of all accesses of a certain area or building is being made by the operative-tactical measure – blockade, and its aim is to prevent the persons who happened to be there from leaving the area or building or to prevent other persons from entering into the blocked area or building."[571]

413. Article 70 of the Book of Rules described a raid as:

---

[568] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior."
[569] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations About Work in the Ministry of Interior."
[570] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior."
[571] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4624-R042-4676

> "[O]perational-tactical measure – raid, is being undertaken in order to discover, prevent and document criminal behaviour that is frequent or is made in a certain area by more perpetrators (and as such it can not be prevented or documented through a regular security coverage of the area) and in order to chase people in a wider area, people who commit unlawful acts, in order to apprehend and hand them over to the authorities."[572]

414. Article 73 of the Book of Rules described an ambush as:

> "[P]lanned operative tactical measure, which is being organised and implemented by putting authorised officials on places where crimes are expected to be committed or where people who have committed crimes are expected to pass by, in order to apprehend and hand them over to the court authorities, or in order to prevent crimes. There is an exception when an ambush can be made during a patrol or alert activity, but the responsible employee should be informed about this right away."[573]

3.3.3.4. MINISTER'S POWERS IN A WAR OR EMERGENCY SITUATION.

415. The specific powers available to the Minister in special situations (such as war, an emergency situation or when peace and order are violated on a massive scale), are stipulated by article 11 of the Law. This article granted the Minister special powers, namely:

> "In order to protect the security of the Republic of Macedonia under the conditions of war or emergency, or should the public order or tranquillity be violated on a larger scale, the Minister may organize police units in charge of performing specific tasks by policemen and candidate-policemen, police cadets older than 18, students, and individuals attending courses for policemen, the personnel of the institution for the training of cadres for the needs of the Ministry, and police reservists.
>
> Individuals as per Paragraph 1 of this article shall be considered authorised officials in the sense of Article 24, Paragraph 2 of this law, for the duration of the assignments for which the unit is formed."[574]

416. Analysis of the MOI documents suggests that the Minister of Interior also had the power to cancel annual leave of personnel due to the security situation. Thus, on 28 July 2001, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed telegram No. 4012, cancelling the leaves of all MVR personnel and commanding those on leave to report immediately to their units.[575]

---

[572] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior," ERN R042-4624-R042-4676.
[573] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior," ERN R042-4624-R042-4676..
[574] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.
[575] 65ter # 653, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram No. 4012, 27 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9866-N004-9866.

3.3.3.5. MINISTER'S POWERS TO USE FORCE.

417. Article 23 of the Law on Internal Affairs determines the general powers of the Minister regarding the use of force. The Article stipulated that:

> "[B]ased on the well-founded request by the proper entity for the implementation of an executive decision submitted by a state agency, the Ministry shall provide aid. If in the course of implementing the request, it encounters physical obstruction or if such obstruction could be justifiably expected, as well as in all other cases as approved by the law. A request for assistance must be submitted to the Ministry no less than five days prior to its execution, except in urgent and immediate cases.
>
> The request as per Paragraph 1 of this article must be answered by the minister or by an official authorised by him at the proper time."

418. Article 24 of the Law defines the category of "authorised officials" and explicitly treats the Minister as an "authorised official'. This category included the following persons:

1. "Members of the police and operative personnel;
2. Personnel engaged in work directly related to police and operational activities, and
3. The Minister, his deputy, leading personnel and other heads of specific organizational units."[576]

419. Articles 25 - 42 of the Law determine the rights, duties and responsibilities of an "authorised official," including the "use of means of coercion" and "to use if no other means of coercion are applicable, in the following cases:

1. To protect the life of the citizens.
2. To repel a direct threat to his life.
3. To repel an attack against an object or an individual whose security is threatened.
4. To prevent the escape of an individual detained in the course of the commission of a crime, which calls for a prison term of no less than five years, as well as the escape of an individual deprived of his freedom or an individual

[576] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.

for whom a warrant for deprivation of freedom for committing a crime has been issued."[577]

420. Article 34 of the Law stipulates the rights of "authorised officials to "use means of coercion." The article says:

> "[T]he authorised employee may use means of coercion stipulated in a legal document of the government of the Republic of Macedonia in order to correct more severe violations of public order and tranquillity, or surmount any opposition on the part of the individual who has violated said public order and tranquillity, or else for an individual who must be captured, detained, or jailed, for an individual who opposes his detention or the detention of another individual or object, in order to ensure the forceful removal of individuals from a certain area, as well as individuals who disobey the instructions of the authorised employee."[578]

421. Article 35 of the Law stipulates the rights of authorised officials to use firearms. The Article says:

"The authorised employee may use a firearm if no other means of coercion are applicable, in the following cases:

1. To protect the life of the citizens;

2. To repeal a direct threat to his life;

3. To repeal an attack against an object or an individual whose security is threatened, and

4. to prevent the escape of an individual detained in the course of commission of a crime, which calls fro a prison term of no less than five years, as well as the escape of an individual deprived of his freedom or an individual for whom a warrant for deprivation of freedom for committing a crime has been issued." [579]

3.3.3.6. MINISTER'S POWERS RELATED TO RECRUITMENT AND APPOINTMENT.

422. In relation to the Minister's powers to "hiring and firing" individuals, Article 48 of the Law stipulates that:

[577] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[578] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[579] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.

> "[A]ny individual who, in addition to general conditions, meets the following special requirements, may establish a labour relationship with the Ministry:
>
> 1. Not to have been sentenced for a crime against the constitutional order and security of the Republic of Macedonia, or against the economy or the rights and freedoms of man and the citizen, the armed forces of the Republic of Macedonia, his official duties, severe violations of life and bodily harm, and property, or the commission of any crime committed for reasons of greed or dishonest motivations.
>
> 2. Not to be subject to criminal prosecution for a crime as per Paragraph 1, Item 1, of this article.
>
> 3. If a court sentence has not been issued for the sake of security measures and prohibition of performing a profession, activity, or duty for the duration of said measure.
>
> 4. If he is physically and mentally able.
>
> A worker who has been sentenced for the commission of a crime as per Paragraph 1, Item 1 of this article and who is being charged for job delinquency or is the subject of a safety measure prohibiting the pursuit of his profession, activity, and duty, shall have his labour relationship with the Ministry terminated as of the day of the enactment of the court sentence.
>
> The article specifically emphasizes that "the minister shall issue a resolution on the termination of the labour relation as per Paragraph 2 of this article."[580]

423. An assessment of MVR documents relating to reserve and active police personnel matters highlights the range of powers and responsibilities available to Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI with regard to the issue of recruitment and appointments. The documents suggest that BOŠKOSKI actively exercised these powers. Most appointment orders signed by BOŠKOSKI date back to July and August 2001, the peak of the internal conflict, and reveal the extent of his efforts to build up a strong police force.

- Ljube KRSTEVSKI was appointed to the position of Commander of Ćair police station as of 01 August 2001. The appointment order was signed by the Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI on 26 July 2001.[581]

- On 25 May 2001 BOŠKOSKI signed order No.16.2-16462, appointing Goran ZDRAVKOVSKI to the position of Commander of the Unit for special tasks 'Tiger'.[582]

[580] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[581] 65ter # 709, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 26 July 2001, "Decision," Macedonian ERN R042-4804-R042-4804.

- Zvonko TRENCOVSKI was appointed Assistant Commander of special unit 'Tiger' as of 15 June 2001. Prior to this appointment he held the post of Leader of sector at the police station Dracevo. Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI signed the appointment order on 13 June 2001.[583]

- Stojance ANGELOV was appointed Deputy Commander of special unit 'Tiger' as of 25 May 2001. Prior to this post he held the post of Senior Inspector for special units in the Ministry of the Interior. The "Decision" on the appointment No. 16.2-16463, was signed by Minister of the Interior BOSKOSKI on 25 May 2001.[584]

3.3.3.7. DISCIPLINARY POWERS.

424. In relation to disciplinary matters, Article 65 of the "Law on Internal affairs" provides description of "violations of labour discipline" and Minister's responsibility regarding dismissal of employees.

The article says: "The following shall also be considered violations of labour discipline:

1. Actions conflicting with the regulations and rules of the Ministry;

2. Failure to submit data or submitting inaccurately data acquired, according to regulations, from authorised agencies, organizations, or private citizens;

3. Indecent behaviour towards others;

4. Failure to provide legal or other assistance within the limits of the employee's authorization to other parties in the implementation of their legitimate rights and legal interests;

5. Avoidance of medical examination for the certification of labour capabilities;

6. Avoidance of mandatory specialization training and advancement;

7. Gaining illegal personal advantages from operations and tasks;

8. Benefiting from or making possible benefits to someone else involving money or other valuable items entrusted to the employee in connection with his work and assignments;

---

[582] 65ter # 705, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 25 May 2001, "Decision," Macedonian ERN R042-4727-R042-4728.
[583] P00077, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 13 June 2001, "Decision," Macedonian ERN R042-4723-R042- 4723.
[584] P00065, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 25 May 2001, "Decision," Macedonian R042-4725-R042-4725.

9. Engaging in activities unrelated to the duties of the employee;

10. Guiding, expressing, and promoting party views and convictions in the course of the work and assignment, and

11. Engaging in activities considered criminal, in accordance with the Law on Internal Affairs, is a hindrance to establishing a labour relation with the Ministry, or engaging in activities constituting a more severe violation of public order and tranquillity.

> The employee may be temporarily relieved from his work by the Ministry should a more severe violation of labour discipline occur. If the labour relationship is terminated as a result of dismissal, the termination deadline may be shorter than the deadline stipulated in the law. The right to a dismissal deadline does not apply if the dismissal is the result of a more severe violation of labour discipline."

425. The article emphasizes that:

> "[M]ore severe cases of violation of labour discipline, for which a worker may be relieved from the work, the length of the dismissal deadline, as well as cases which do not grant the right to such deadline shall be formulated with a legal act issued by the Minister."[585]

426. Analysis of the "Law on Internal Affairs" and the Ministry of Interior documents, especially those signed by Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI, suggests that he had broad powers.

427. He possessed powers to draft and adopt internal regulations, plan police operations, and to nominate and appoint personnel within the Ministry of Interior's structural elements, with the exception of the Director of Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence and the Head of the Bureau of Public Security. He was empowered by law to nominate candidates for the posts of Director of Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence and Head of the Bureau of Public Security, but the Law delegated approval of these nominations to the Macedonian government. [586]

428. BOŠKOSKI possessed powers to use force in his capacity of "authorised official."[587]

429. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI also possessed and exercised disciplinary powers, dismissing subordinates for "violations of labour discipline." [588] At

[585] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.
[586] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[587] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[588] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.

least on one occasion he transferred the Commander of the "Tiger" special police unit for his refusal to lead his unit into battle. [589]

430. Exercising his disciplinary powers, Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI also issued an order, dated 13 August 2001, to establish an investigation commission to investigate the activities of the security forces in Ljuboten. The commission was composed of Director of the Bureau for Public Security Goran MITEVSKI, Chief of Police Department Risto GALEVSKI and Chief of Department for Criminal Police Živko PETROVSKI.[590]

3.3.4. SPECIAL POLICE UNITS.

431. The Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior had three special police units – an independent police unit, the žTiger' unit and the "Lions" unit. These units reported to the Chief of the Sector for Special Units within the MOI Bureau for Public Security. Goran GORGIEVSKI was appointed the Chief of the Sector for Special Units as of 29 May 2001 by the order of Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI, dated 16 May 2001.[591]

3.3.4.1. SPECIAL POLICE UNIT

432. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI's powers to form special police units were based on Article 11 of the "Law on Internal Affairs." The Article stated that:

> "In order to protect the security of the Republic of Macedonia under the conditions of war or emergency, or should the public order or tranquillity be violated on a larger scale, the Minister may organize police units in charge of performing specific tasks by policemen and candidate-policemen, police cadets older than 18, students, and individuals attending courses for policemen, the personnel of the institution for the training of cadres for the needs of the Ministry, and police reservists.
>
> Individuals as per Paragraph 1 of this article shall be considered authorised officials in the sense of Article 24, Paragraph 2 of this law, for the duration of the assignments for which the unit is formed."[592]

433. On 26 June 2001, Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI signed a secret "Decision to form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of Interior."[593] This document endorsed the formation of a special police unit within the framework of the Ministry of Interior.

---

[589] M-056, T. 2110, 2111-2113, 2114.
[590] P00073, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Commission", 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7342-N000-7343.
[591] P00271, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", Macedonian ERN R042-4720-042-4721.
[592] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[593] P00075, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of the Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4692-R042-4695.

434. The decision primarily covered three points which determined the institutional position, components and command structure of the unit:

> "1. A Special Police Unit of the Ministry of Interior is being established to accomplishing specific tasks (further in the text: Special Unit), on the level of Police Brigade with responsible Commander – Director of the Sector for Special Units in the Police Department.
> 2. Special Police unit is being established in order to protect the security of Republic of Macedonia, in conditions of complicated security situation, or when public order and peace is deranged.
> 3. The Special Unit is composed by the members of the police. Within the special Unit there are: command, battalions, companies with platoons and sections within platoons."

435. The decision stipulated that the unit should be brigade size, comprising three battalions, each of which was to be 361 men strong. The battalions were to be stationed in Skopje, Bitola and Stip. According to the document, policemen for the Special Police unit were supposed to provided by Police Department (obviously of the Ministry of Interior), as well as Sectors and Sections of Interior across Republic of Macedonia. Specifically, Skopje battalion was supposed to receive the following personnel: 2 from Police Department (obviously of the Ministry of Interior); 10 from the Centre for training and Education; 49 from PSOLO (Sector for Security), 20 from Skolje SVR and 100 from Kumanovo SVR.

436. The decision also defined the chain of command regarding deployment of the Special Police unit:

> "Order for putting the Special unit in state of alert and its immediate engagement is given by the Minister of Interior or by the Director of the Bureau for Public Security, after the Minister gives authorization to him.
> Order for engaging the special Unit for instructions and training activities is given by the Director of the Bureau for Public security and the Chief of Police Department. [594]

437. Analysis of this decision suggests that the Special Police unit was a composite unit tailored to meet emergency situations. In an emergency or war situation, demanding an immediate police reaction and deployment of a large unit, the special police unit personnel were drawn from existing elements of the police apparatus, making it possible to assemble and deploy personnel quickly.

438. The "Decision" determined that the Chief of the Sector for Special Units in the Police Department of the MOI Bureau of Public Security would also assume the responsibilities of the unit's Commander.

439. Further to "Decision to form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of Interior," on 01 August 2001, Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI signed "Regulations on

[594] P00075, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of the Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4692-R042-4695.

sample and procedure of issuance of special identification cards for reserve personnel of the Ministry of Interior."[595]

440. There is at least a few Macedonian Ministry of Interior documents that suggest that Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI personally exercised operational control of the unit. His control of the unit was manifested in orders to deploy the unit personnel at various locations. For example, on 30 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, ordering the deployment of 50 policemen of the Special Police Unit to Idrizovo at 0700 hours on 2 August, "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[596]

3.3.4.2. SPECIAL POLICE UNIT "LIONS."

441. According to Macedonian journalist Sašo ORDANOVSKI, following the battle of Araćinovo, which was largely regarded by Macedonian public as a humiliation, Macedonian political leaders conceived a plan to create a new combat formation. The new unit was supposed to be highly-trained and equipped with the best weapons. Reportedly, the idea to create this unit was discussed in President TRAJKOVSKI's cabinet meetings in early summer of 2001.[597]

442. On 06 August 2001, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed a secret "Decision to form Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior."[598]

443. As is evident from this document, this decision was preceded by relevant decision by Macedonian government, dated 12 June 2001, and the decision by Macedonian President TRAJKOVSKI, dated 15 June 2001.

444. The decision primarily covered three points which determined the institutional position, components and command structure of the unit:

> "1. Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior is being established with 570 members for accomplishing specific tasks, with a responsible Commander – Director of the Sector for Special Units within the Police Department.
> 2. The Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention is being established in order to protect the security of Republic of Macedonia, in complicated security conditions, or when public peace and order is deranged.
> 3. The Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention is composed by members of the Police Special Unit of the Ministry of Interior, members of the regular police composition of the Ministry of

[595] P00085, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on the Sample and Procedure of Issuance of Special Identification Cards for Reserve Personnel of the Ministry of Interior," 01 August 2001 Macedonian ERN R042-4707-R042-4708.
[596] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0796-N005-0796
[597] 65ter # 786, "Lions and Tigers, the Militarization of the Macedonian Right," by Saso Ordanovski," Ohrid and Beyond", IWPR report, 2002. P.41-42. N002-1330-N002-1343.
[598] P00074, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4682-R042-4684.

Interior and members of reserve composition of the Ministry of Interior. The Police Battalion for Rapid Interventions is composed of: Command, companies with platoons and sections within platoons, logistics platoon and section for gathering operative knowledge and protection of won forces."

445. The Rapid Reaction Police Battalion was structured to have Battalion Command of 9 officers and men, 3 Police Companies of 150 men each and 1 Support Company of 100 men. The Logistics Platoon had 49 men and a Section for Collection of Operational Data and Protection comprising of 10 men.[599]

446. This unit later received the name "Lions." In the appointment orders signed by MOI officials the "Unit for Rapid Intervention" is referred to as the "Unit for Rapid Intervention - Lions."[600]

447. Further to the "Decision to form Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior" dated 06 August 2001," on 09 October 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed the "Book of rules on the conditions and procedure of enlistment, rights and duties of the members of the Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior." The "Regulation" defined the requirements that the members of the Battalion should meet, the payment, the conditions of service, and further career opportunities of the Battalion personnel.[601]

448. Goran STOJKOV was appointed Commander of the "Lions" as of 1 April 2001. The appointment order was signed by Director of Bureau of Public Security, MITEVSKI on 04 November 2001.[602] [603]

449. [604]

450. Formal inauguration ceremony of the "Lions"' unit was held on 02 November 2001 at the Krivolak training range.[605] On this occasion, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI addressed 2000 policemen, as also President TRAJKOVSKI and Prime-Minister GEORGIEVSKI, who attended the ceremony. BOŠKOSKI especially praised "Lions" and "Tigers." Both special units, he said, had shown

[599] P00074, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4682-R042-4684.
[600] 65ter # 708, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 10 January 2002, Macedonian ERN R042-4776-R042-4777; 65ter # 706, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 15 October 2001, Macedonian ERN N042-4758-R042-4759; 65ter # 707, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 4 November 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4772-R042-4772.
[601] P00082, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulation on the Conditions and Procedure for Assignment, Rights and Obligations of the Members of the Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior," 08 October 2001 R042-4685-R042-4689.
[602] 65ter # 707, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision," 4 November 2001, R042-4772-R042-4772.
[603]
[604]
[605] P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.150. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.

> "superhuman values in defending Macedonia and proved that there are no political options when Macedonia is at stake."[606]

451. Prime Minister GEORGIEVSKI endorsed the description of the žLions' uniform in his order, dated 25 December 2001. The description of the uniforms included a design of a patch with a picture of a double-tailed lion with the inscription "Republika Makedonia. Edenica za brza intervencija. Lavovi." ("Republic Macedonia. Unit for Rapid Intervention. Lions").[607]

452. [608]

453. [609]

454. [610]

455. According to a further source, members of the žLions' were observed in the area of Tetovo in September 2001.[611]

3.3.4.3. SPECIAL POLICE UNIT "TIGER."

456. The 'Tigers' unit was probably established sometime in 2000, or earlier, as Prime Minister GEORGIEVSKI officially endorsed the "Tiger" patch on 15 February 2000. The patch's design included the picture of a tiger's head and the inscription "Republika Makedonia. Edinica za specialni zadači." ("Republic Macedonia. Unit for special tasks").[612]

457. The "Tiger" unit was trained for police operations in urban areas, for example, hostage situations. .[613]

458. Between 1999 and May 2001, Toni MANDAROVSKI was the Commander of the "Tiger" unit.[614] He was replaced by Zoran ZDRAVKOVSKI who was the Commander of the žTiger' unit from 25 May 2001 until 30 June 2003. The "Tiger" unit was under the direct command of the Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI and the Chief of the Bureau for Public Security.[615]

---

[606] 65ter # 786, "Lions and Tigers. The Militarization of the Macedonian Right" by Saso Ordanovski, "Ohrid and Beyond", IWPR report, 2002, P.44, N002-1330-N002-1343.
[607] 1D00110, Government of Republic of Macedonia. "Regulation on Changes and Additions to Regulation for Uniforms and Insignia on Uniforms for Police in the Ministry of Interior", Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 16, 27 February 2002, Macedonian ERN, R042-4573-R042-4574.
[608]
[609]
[610]
[611] 65ter # 823, "Croatia Bolsters Macedonian Forces," by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, September 12, 2001, N002-3136-N002-3137.
[612] 65ter # 650, Government of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulation about Uniforms and Insignia on Police Uniforms in the Ministry of Interior", Macedonian ERN R042-4514-R042-4527.
[613] M-056, T.2094.
[614] M-056, T.2232, 2233.
[615] 65ter # 703, Organigram of the Ministry of Interior, R042-4621-R042-4622.

459. [616]

460. [617]

461. Police Major-General Goran GEORGIEVSKI asserted that between 01 August and 15 August 2001 special police did not use mortars. [618]

3.3.4.4. Paramilitaries.

462. It should be noted that evidence supporting the existence of paramilitary groups in Macedonia is scarce, and is mostly limited to media allegations and statements by various individuals. As the crisis dragged on, apparent inadequacies of the Macedonian security forces gave rise to media speculations of paramilitary groups being formed in various towns of the country. Suspicions about the existence of paramilitary formations arose in May when after the killing of 8 members of Macedonian security forces near Vejce on 28 April 2001, mobs ransacked and demolished houses and shops belonging to ethnic Albanians in Bitola. Allegations were made of the existence of the paramilitary groups "Todor Aleksandrov," Macedonian Dawn," "Macedonian Paramilitary 2000," "Gjorce Petrov Protection Corps," and "Poskok." The media linked these groups to VMRO-DPMNE and Minister of Interior, Ljube BOŠKOSKI.[619]

463. The Macedonian magazine "Aktuel" reported:

> "The first Macedonian paramilitary organizations were formed towards the middle of this year, when a high-level official from the Ministry of Internal Affairs sent a telegram to all units in the cities that a competition had been opened through which special Ministry of Internal Affairs units were to be formed to protect the populace."[620]

464. "Aktuel" alleged that the strength of paramilitary groups in the country stood at about 1,200 men, and that they received weapons from the Ministry of Interior. The groups were allegedly made up of VMRO-DPMNE members and deployed in the areas of Gostivar, Tetovo and Skopje.[621]

465. Macedonian journalist, Sašo ORDANOSKI, alleged that Macedonian Prime-Minister, Ljubčo GEORGIEVSKI, was the "Supreme Commander" of the "Lavovi" ("Lions") paramilitary group. ARM Colonel, Gojko JANGELOV, was apparently the coordinator of all organizational and logistical activities for

---

616

617

618 65ter # 715, Macedonia Ministry of Interior Document, N000-5165-N000-5165-ET/Translation.

619 65ter # 818, " Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO," Article by Aktuel team of reporters: "Patriots or Party Soldiers," FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122.

620 65ter # 818, "Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO," Article by Aktuel team of reporters: "Patriots or Party Soldiers," FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122.

621 65ter # 818, "Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO," Article by Aktuel team of reporters: "Patriots or Party Soldiers." FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122

the group. JANGELOV's name was also linked to an alleged paramilitary training camp near Kočani.[622]

466. [623] A Macedonian source stated that at least one paramilitary group was known as "Lions," and was linked by its name and its insignia to the subsequently formed special police unit "Lions."[624]

467. "Aktuel" also alleged that a group of about 40 paramilitaries dressed in police uniforms, possibly with "Lions" patches, attacked Ljuboten on 12 August 2001. Allegedly, these individuals told an ARM Major with the initials M.D. that they "were in the area on the orders of the Commander-in-Chief," and that their purpose was to "clean out the Ljuboten area."[625]

468. [626]

469. [627]

470. The Ministry of Interior "Report about Activities in 2001" notes activity of at least one such group, "Poskok," which was involved in racketeering in Prilep, claiming it was "fighting Albanian terrorists."[628]

471. Macedonian Ministry of Defence authorities condemned paramilitary groups in the country and publicly distanced themselves from paramilitary groups. Spokesman for the Macedonian Ministry of Defence stated:

> "The appearance of various public calls by some—as they call themselves—"paramilitary formations" is worrying. According to information of the security services of the Ministry of Defence, these paramilitary formations have made themselves known with announcements in towns throughout Macedonia… This is an illegal call to volunteers to defend the country, which is explicitly punishable pursuant to the Criminal Code of Macedonia… The Ministry of Defence urges the citizens not to answer the calls of self-proclaimed volunteer "patriot" military organizations, behind which in reality lurk criminal structures."[629]

[622] 65ter # 805, "Drunken Patriotism or Drunken Stories?" by Sašo Ordanoski." Forum" magazine, 6 September 2001, N001-7451-N001- 7456; English Translation ET N001-7451-N001-7457.
[623]
[624] 65ter # 314, "Lions and Tigers: The Militarization of the Macedonian Right." N002-1330-N002-1343.
[625] 65ter # 818, "Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO,"" FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122.
[626]
[627]
[628] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0718-N005-0720.
[629] 65ter # 805, "Drunken Patriotism or Drunken Stories ?" by Sašo Ordanoski, "Forum" magazine, 6 September 2001, N001-7451-N001- 7456, English Translation ET N001-7451-N001-7457.

472. Far from being a united group, Macedonian nationalists are fractured along party political lines, making it difficult to pin down their exact structure and leadership.

3.3.5. Operation "Ramno"

473. Operation "Ramno" was launched on 4 March 2001 and authorised by the then Minister of Interior, Dosta DIMOVSKA.[630] The operation was conducted to contain and defeat the advancing NLA. In a telegram sent to all units and elements of the Ministry of Interior, DIMOVSKA instructed all Ministry of Interior units and elements that, "in order to undertake organised measures, monitor and coordinate activities in connection with the events on the northern border with SRY, the MVR opens up operational action under pseudonym "Ramno" and Operational Headquarters is formed."

474. In this connection, DIMOVSKA ordered all units and elements "to provide information on all significant security incidents to Headquarters of Operation "Ramno" and to the duty officer of the operational centre."[631]

475. On 7 March 2001, the decision to form Headquarters for Operation "Ramno" was made. The Decision was signed by the Minister of Interior at that time, Dosta DIMOVSKA.[632]

476. The Headquarters was headed by the Director of the Bureau for Public Security, Zvonko KAŠIRSKI, and composed of the following persons:

> Goran MITEVSKI, Superior Director of Department for Security and Counterintelligence;
> Aleksandar DONČEV, Undersecretary, General of Police;
> Risto GALEVSKI, Deputy Undersecretary of Police;
> Risti DIMITROV, Undersecretary for Criminal Police;
> Branko DUŽEVIĆ, Assistant Minister for Telecommunication, Informatics and Crypto-protection;
> Zoran DRNDAREVSKI, Head of the 2nd Administration of the Department for Security and Counterintelligence;
> Stevo PENDAROVSKI, Head of the Department for Analytics and Research;
> Nikoletka MITANOVA, Assistant Minister for Finances and General Matters.[633]

477. On 6 May 2001, Ljube BOŠKOSKI reminded all MVR units and elements about timely reporting on all events and developments regarding Operation "Ramno."[634]

---

[630] Ljube Boškoski became the Minister of Interior in May 2001.
[631] 65ter # 658, Ministry of Interior, Cabinet of the Minister, "Telegram", 4 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9885-N004-9885.
[632] 1D00112, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Headquarters for Operational Action "Ramno", 7 March 2001 Macedonian ERN N004-9878-N004-9879.
[633] 1D00112, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Headquarters for Operational Action "Ramno", 7 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9878-N004-9879.
[634] 65ter # 654, Minister of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, "Telegram", 6 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9872-N004-9872.

478. Following the change of leadership in the Ministry of Interior, on 29 May 2001 Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI made changes in the composition of the Headquarters for Operation "Ramno." Goran MITEVSKI was made Head of the Headquarters. The new members were:

Zoran VERUŠEVSKI, Director of Bureau for Public Security;
Risto GALEVSKI, Chief of Police Department;
Zoran JOVANOVSKI, Assistant Chief of Police Department,
Ljupčo TODOROVSKI, Chief of Department of Criminal Police;
Branko DUŽEVIĆ, Assistant Minister in the Sector for Telecommunications, Crypto protection and Information;
Zoran DRNDAREVSKI, the Head of the 2nd Administration of the Department for Security and Counterintelligence;
Stevo PENDAROVSKI, the Head of the Department for Analytics and Research;
Nikoletka MITANOVA, Assistant Minister for Finances and General Matters.[635]

479. There are no MVR documents in possession of the OTP authorising official cessation of Operation "Ramno." However, at least one document suggests that the Operation was finally discontinued on 18 December 2001, when Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, ordering the subordinate units and elements to discontinue reporting to Headquarters "Ramno" and to resume the normal reporting line to the duty officer of the operational centre.[636]

480. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI closely supervised the work of the Headquarters for Operation "Ramno."

4. Attack on Ljuboten: 10 - 12 August 2001

481. This chapter deals with the sequence of military events, relating to the attacks on Ljuboten from 10-12 August 2001. Analysis of these events is based on three sources: the Macedonian Army and police sources, NLA sources, and international sources. This chapter is divided into sub-sections which describe Ljuboten village, military forces in the area of Ljuboten during August 2001, and a narrative of the attack by Macedonian security forces on Ljuboten between 10-12 August 2001.

4.1. SUMMARY

482. Most of the fighting which occurred on 10 August 2001 took place outside the village of Ljuboten, and was apparently triggered by the NLA ambush and explosion near Ljubotenski bacila at about 0800 in the morning, which killed 8 Macedonian soldiers. On 12 August 2001, Macedonian police forces, supported

[635] P00381, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Headquarters for Operational Action "Ramno", 29 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9880-N004-9881.
[636] 65ter # 695, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Telegram, 28 December 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9863-N004-9863.

by Macedonian army artillery and mortars, launched a ground attack against the village of Ljuboten.

483. Human Rights Watch investigators who visited Ljuboten shortly after the attack, did not find any trenches, bunkers, gun emplacements, sand-bagged positions or pro-NLA graffiti, which normally would constitute evidence of organised, unit-level NLA presence and defence preparations. [637]

484. The degree of active resistance from the village of Ljuboten on 12 August is difficult to measure. Army sources suggest the presence of a number of NLA targets in Ljuboten on 12 August 2001. Ethnic Albanian sources categorically deny any NLA presence in the village. However, contemporaneous army and police documents do not mention any army or police casualties other than the victims of the mine incident in Ljubotenski bacila on 10 August 2001. Assuming that combat casualties normally serve as the main indicator of the degree of an adversary's armed resistance, the level of resistance from Ljuboten to TARČULOVSKI's group on 12 August was probably light to non-existent.

4.2. ATTACK ON LJUBOTEN.

4.2.1. 10 AUGUST 2001

485. At approximately 0800 hours on 10 August 2001, a Macedonian military žIveco' vehicle ran over an explosive device on the mountain road at a place called Ljubotenska bacila, approximately 6 kilometres from Ljuboten. It is believed that this incident was the trigger for subsequent military actions. OSCE observer Henry Bolton who was in Radišani, stated that he heard an explosion at approximately 0830 hours on 10 August 2001. His immediate reaction was to inform his colleague that the explosion was caused by an anti-tank mine.[638]

486. The explosion instantly killed six ARM soldiers: Rade JANKOVSKI, Tome BADAROVSKI, Goce ČANKULOVSKI, Ivica ZLATEVSKI, Branko JANEV, and Tomislav NASTEVSKI. Two soldiers, Tome DIMOVSKI and Marjančo BOŠKOVSKI later died of their wounds. A further six soldiers were wounded: Sašo GOLUBOVIĆ, Zoran KITANOVSKI, Šterjeo FILIPOVSKI, Sašo TRAJKOVSKI, Jovo BLAŽEVSKI and Viktor ORČEVSKI.[639] Flight plans of the Macedonian Air Force confirm that between 0925 and 1045 hours on 10 August 2001 five wounded ARM soldiers were evacuated by an MI-8MT helicopter, piloted by MANOSKI and KUZMANOSKI.[640]

---

[637] P00352, Human Rights Watch report entitled "Crimes against Civilians. Abuses by Macedonian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001."

[638] P00236-1, Rule 92 bis Consolidated Statement by Henry Bolton, para. 3.

[639] P00305, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," Macedonian ERN N001-4739-N001-4742, N002-4515-N002-4521, English ERN N001-4732-N001-4738.

[640] 65ter # 704, Document entitled "Information about Activities of Air Force and Air Defence,' English ERN N001-4695-N001-4695; 65ter # 689, Document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia "Flight Plan for 10 August 2001," Macedonian ERN N001-4691-N001-4691.

487. The explosion was reflected in the ARM General Staff regular report dated 10 August 2001:[641]

> "During the day, while carrying out regular activities (replacement of soldiers at the positions), at 0800 hours in the region of "Ljubotenski bacila" (around 10km from the village of Ljubanci), in the 3/1.gardbr /3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade/ area of responsibility, an extraordinary event happened in which an Iveco military vehicle came across PT /anti-tank/ mines placed by Albanian terrorists.
>
> The vehicle overturned following the explosion, which killed seven soldiers (six on impact and one on the way to the hospital). In addition to the dead soldiers, nine other soldiers were injured, one of which is still in critical condition. The injured soldiers were taken to CVZU /Military Health Centre/ Skopje by helicopter and Sn /ambulance/ vehicle."

488. The report also noted "movements and re-groupings of the terrorists in the region of Ljubotenski bacila."[642]

489. Following the explosion, NLA elements opened fire on the survivors of the explosion and the positions of the 2nd company from the location of Kuljm, approximately 1 kilometre from Ljuboten. The 2nd Company returned fire.[643] The NLA fire originated from cottages (bacila) belonging to Ljuboten residents Vedri, Kadri and Murati MUAREM.[644] Ar least one Macedonian Ministry of Defence document suggests that the ARM soldiers were also targeted by sniper and automatic fire from the village of Ljuboten.[645]

490. Between 0900 and 0915 hours two Mi-24 helicopter gun ships, one piloted by NEDELKOSKI and MOJSOSKI, the other by PEJOVSKI and CVETKOVSKI, made at least one combat sortie each. The flight-plans indicate that both helicopters engaged ground targets with rockets and machine-guns. .[646]

491. The following entry in the "War Diary" of the 3rd Guards Battalion describes details of fighting in the area of Ljuboten:

> "We fired with all our weapons at the ambush as well as with artillery weapons. After three hours of fighting we smashed the terrorist group and they withdrew towards Ecmeniste and Rastanski bacila, some of

[641] 65ter # 937, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7319-N000-7320.
[642] 65ter # 937, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7319-N000-7320.
[643] P00305, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, 10 August 2001, P00301. "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion,"
[644] 65ter # 941, Document received form the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about terrorist attack," ERN N001-4652-N001-4652.
[645] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, the 1st Guards Brigade. "Report about Extraordinary Event," Macedonian ERN N002-4490-N002-4492.
[646] 65ter # 689, Document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Flight Plan for 10 August 2001," Macedonian ERN N001-4692-N001-4692.

them were seen retreating towards the village of Ljuboten. We opened fire on them and four terrorists were killed."[647]

492. A report on the attack, issued by Major DESPODOV, provided the following details:

"the unit that was located at position "Zdravec" returned fire at the terrorists to ensure access and assistance for the injured. At the same time in coordination with the battalion HQ 120-mm mortars and 2 76-mm cannons opened fire. After that the terrorists stopped actions (fire), and withdrew in the direction of Sv. Kamen (hill 1628), while a small group (3-4 men) withdrew in the direction of Ljuboten. The same group was spotted by our posts while entering into one of the two abandoned cottages (bacila), and B-1 cannons fired 15 rounds at them."[648]

493. The report claimed that 4 terrorists were killed in the attack.

"During fighting our units killed 4 terrorists. Two were killed at the entrance to the village; one was killed above the water source above the village of Ljuboten. He had a horse with saddle packs. The fourth terrorist with a pack mule was killed in the area of the forest above the road that leads to Ljuboten."[649]

494. A telegram from the Mirkovci police station to the Ministry of Interior on 10 August appears to be consistent with DESPODOV's report. The telegram stated:

"On 10.08.2001 at 15.30 hours by the patrol of PS "Mirkovci," which was set up above the village Ljuboten, OSL (authorised officer) Dušan TODOROV informed us that in the village of Ljuboten, along the stretch from the school towards the cemetery, on the left side of the road, in the houses of the family ZENDELOVSKI, they noticed 3 (three) persons in black uniforms and armed with automatic weapons." The telegram was signed by Mirkovci police station Commander Slavko IVANOVSKI.[650]

495. In his statement to the Office of the Prosecutor, Major DESPODOV recalled that on the evening of 10 August, residents of the village of Ljubanci asked him to take measures against the village of Ljuboten in response to the explosion earlier that day. During the early evening of 10 August 2001, the 3rd Battalion

[647] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," Macedonian ERN N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-N001-4738.
[648] P00301, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, 10 August 2001 Macedonian ERN N001-4653-N001-4654, English ERN N001-4652-N001-4652.
[649] P00301, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, Macedonian ERN N001-4653-N001-4654, English N001-4652-N001-4652, 10 August 2001.
[650] 1D00084, "Telegram of Mirkovci Police Station to the Ministry of Interior No.158 Macedonian ERN N005-0498-N005-0498; English ERN N000-5157ET/Translation.

opened fire on targets in Ljuboten. The war diary of the 1st Guards Brigade recorded the following information originating from Major DESPODOV: [651]

> "At about 17.50 our forces responded with all available means to the provocations of Albanian terrorists from the direction of the graveyard in Ljuboten."

496. Between 6-9 120-mm mortar rounds impacted in Ljuboten between 1700 and 1800 hours on 10 August 2001. The mortars were positioned above the village of Ljuboten, to the north of the village, close to the monastery "Sv. Nikola." There were two impact areas: one close to the cemetery, and the other one close to the entrance of the village on the western side. One person observed that he saw no fire coming from the village of Ljuboten.[652]

497. According to Macedonian Ministry of Interior documents, on 10 August 2001 the army fired at least 2 mortar or artillery rounds in the village of Ljuboten in retaliation for the death of the soldiers. These documents alleged that these rounds killed a six-year-old child and one or two civilians.[653]

498. It should be noted that all Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents are broadly consistent with respect to the events that occurred in the zone of responsibility of the 3rd Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade on 10 August 2001. A Macedonian Ministry of Defence report, dated 11 August 2001, elaborates details of the mine incident. Attached to the report are the names of the killed and wounded soldiers on two pages. The report is signed by Captain 1st Class Ljupčo KOSTADINOV, Assistant for Security to 1st Guards Brigade. The report says that at about 08.10 in the morning on 10 August 2001, a military vehicle, carrying an outgoing shift of soldiers, hit an anti-tank mine in the area of Ljubotenski bacila. The explosion nearly destroyed the vehicle, while "the terrorists opened fire at the reservists". A reinforcement group of 5 reservists under command of Lieutenant Darko BRAŠNARSKI opened fire at the terrorists and picked up the wounded and killed. After a few minutes the wounded and injured were evacuated by a helicopter. Six soldiers were killed on the spot, while 9 were wounded and injured.[654] The report provides the names of the killed soldiers:

- Tome BRDAREVSKI;
- Branko JANEV;
- Marjančo BOŠKOVSKI;
- Rade JANKOVSKI;
- Goce ČANKULOVSKI
- Tomislav NASTEVSKI;

---

[651] 1D00085, "War Diary of the 1st Guards Brigade," English ERN N001-4732-N001-4742; Macedonian ERN N000-5674-N000-5678.
[652] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001.
[653] P00379, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information About the Undertaken Activities of the Committee for Investigating the Events Occurrences in the Ljuboten Village," Reference No. 871, dated 25 November 2003, Macedonian ERN N000-8909-N000-8917.
[654] 65ter # 969.1, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Official Note, Subject: Terrorist Attack Against Some Units in the Area of Ljubotenski bacila on Skopska Crna Gora."", Macedonian ERN N002-4325-N002-4326.

- Ivica ZLATEVSKI. [655]

499. Wounded and injured were:
    - Zoran KRSTEVSKI;
    - Saše TRAJKOVSKI;
    - Šterje FILIPOVSKI;
    - Zoran KITANOSKI;
    - Tome DIMOVSKI;
    - Saško GOLUBOVSKI;
    - Jovan BLAŽEVSKI;
    - Viktor ORČEVSKI;
    - Dejan SIMIČ.[656]

500. The "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade, signed by Colonel Kopačev, and dated 10 August 2001, stated:

> "At about 08.30 a violation of cease-fire occurred, that is, in the area of Ljubotenska bacila on Skopska Crna Gora a diversion-terrorist act was committed by Albanian terrorists against our defence forces by laying a pressure mine, which caused human and material losses on our side. According to unofficial information, we have 8 killed, 5 heavily wounded, 4 lightly wounded reservists and 1 destroyed motor vehicle."[657]

501. Colonel Kopačev, the 1st Guards Brigade Commander, signed the "Report about Extraordinary Event," devoted to the mine incident, on the same day. The report stated:

> "Immediately after the explosion, sniper and automatic fire was opened upon the injured soldiers and soldiers who arrived to help them from the direction of Svinski and Bel Kamen, and from the direction of the new mosque in Ljuboten. Our forces opened fire with all available weapons at the detected targets, and after that the attackers withdrew."[658]

502. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence "Report about the extraordinary event" is apparently based on Kopačev's report, and is also dated 10 August 2001. The report confirms the fact of the mine incident, the names of the killed and injured soldiers and the fact of outgoing fire from the area of Svinski and Bel Kamen and from the area of Ljuboten.[659]

---

[655] 65ter # 969, "Information about Killed Military Personnel of Military Unit 2454/22 Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4327-N002-4327.
[656] 65ter # 969, "Information about Injured Military Personnel of Military Unit 2454/22 Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4328-N002-4328.
[657] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4536-N002-4536; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4537-N002-4543.
[658] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, the 1st Guards Brigade, "Report about Extraordinary Event," Macedonian ERN N002-4490-N002-4492.
[659] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report about Extraordinary Event," Macedonian ERN N002-4488-N002-4489.

503. An ARM Military Police document, apparently prepared immediately after the incident at Ljubotenski bacila, describes the scene of the mine incident and the casualties. The report concludes that the explosion was caused by a remotely-controlled explosive device, and that responsibility for the incident was that of "Albanian terrorists."[660] On the basis of these reports, Skopje Military Police raised criminal charges on the basis of Article 313, "Terrorism" of the Macedonian Criminal Code.[661]

504. Examination of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence document entitled "Operational Diary of the Skopje Defence Command" suggests that the Command's Operations Centre received and registered the verbal report about the mine incident in the area of Ljubotenski bacila at 1320 on 10 August 2001.[662]

505. Developments related to the mine incident on 10 August 2001 were also reflected in the Daily Report of the Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, dated 13 August 2001. The report also confirmed that at 15.30 hrs on 10 August 2001, a police patrol from police station "Mirkovci" spotted 3 persons in black uniforms armed with automatic weapons in Zendelovski's house in Ljuboten. They reportedly were moving from the school towards the cemetery.[663]

4.2.2. 11 AUGUST 2001

506. ARM sources claim that the 3rd Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade did not target any military or civilian targets in the area of Ljuboten, and did not fire at all on 11 August 2001.[664] There are no references to such an event on 11 August 2001 in the war diary of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade.[665] However, the report of Captain KOSTADINOV explained that between 1700 and 1730, Johan TARCULOVSKI requested from Major DESPODOV to fire upon targets in Ljuboten which TARCULOVSKI and DESPODOV had previously pinpointed. Major DESPODOV was unwilling to open fire on the village without orders from his superiors. Therefore, Major DESPODOV sought approval from his superiors and eventually spoke with the President of Macedonia. After 2200 on 11 August TARCULOVSKI and DESPODOV spoke again. TARCULOVSKI said that he was going to begin the action at 0430 on the following morning. Major DESPODOV said that he was looking for approval and orders to support

[660] 65ter # 743, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Military Police Skopje document, Macedonian ERN N002-4760-N002-4763.
[661] 65ter # 743, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Military Police Skopje, "Criminal Charges," Macedonian ERN N002-4764-N002-4780.
[662] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Operational Diary for Work of Command for Defence of the City of Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4503-N002-4514.
[663] 2D00044, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report," 13 August 2001, P.2. , Macedonian ERN N002-4438-N002-4455.
[664] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion,"
[665] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English ERN N001-4732-N001-4738.

TARCULOVSKI's operation. TARCULOVSKI told him that DESPODOV will receive orders from the President or persons close to him. [666]

507. In addition, police documents suggest that between 0800 hours and 1000 hours on 11 August 2001, the Macedonian security forces fired from the positions close to the Children's Rest House towards Albanian terrorist positions close to the village of Ljuboten.[667] Former German military officer Franz-Jozef HUTSCH arrived in Ljubanci between approximately 0900 and 0930 hours on 11 August 2001 and observed several positions of the ARM and the police. The ARM command post was located in Ljubanci School while the logistics centre was located in the area of a former Children's Rest House žStrahil Andarovski' above Ljubanci. There were four police assembly areas in the village with two armoured personnel carriers.[668] However, he stated that there was no significant activity in the village at this time.

508. HUTSCH did not monitor any incidents on 11 August 2001 in the area of Ljuboten.[669] Between 1730 and 1800 hours, on 11 August 2001, the police unit led by TARČULOVSKI reportedly fired several 64-mm rockets randomly into the village of Ljuboten,[670] and did not aim at any particular target. OSCE observer Henry BOLTON, who was located in the village of Radišani, could hear intensive but intermittent small arms fire and mortar explosions in the area of Ljubotenski bacila during a period of approximately 3 - 4 hours.[671]

509. During this time, the police reportedly continued to man checkpoints around Ljuboten and performed their regular duties, but were not present in the village of Ljuboten.[672]

510. The "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade for 11 August 2001 has no references to any combat-related activities in the area of Ljuboten.[673]

---

[666] P00303, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note: Report about Actions and Situation in the 3rd Guards Battalion, the Village of Ljuboten", 12 August 2001, by Captain Ljupčo Kostadinov, Macedonian ERN N000-7896-N000-7898.

[667] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia," Information about Developments in the Area of Skopje Villages of Ljubanci and Ljuboten On the Basis of Reports Received in HQ of Operation "Ramno," 17 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0745-N005-0748.

[668] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 200;1 P00296 Sketch of Ljuboten, Depicting Specific Positions and Events.,

[669] P00294, F.J. Hutsch's Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events On 10 and 12 August 2001.

[670] P00304, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report About Situation in the Area of the 3rd Guards Battalion," by Colonel Blažo Kopačev. Reference No. 01-1603/1. ERN N001-4677-N001-4679.

[671] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 5.

[672] 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No.2540", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5105-N000-5106; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No. 2541," 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5107-N000-5108; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5109-N000-5110.

[673] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4544-N002-4544; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report," 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4545-N002-4550.

4.2.3. 12 AUGUST 2001

511. From the police perspective, the village of Ljuboten was covered by Ćair municipality Police Department (OVR), under the command of Ljube KRSTEVSKI. Ćair Police Department comprised the police stations of Ćair and Mirkovci. As is evident from police documents, the police officers of the Ćair police administration manned at least three check-points in the area of Ljuboten before and after the attack on 12 August.[674] Albanian witnesses reported the presence of the "Lions" special police unit at the check-points around Ljuboten.[675]

512. The ground attack on Ljuboten was carried out by a group of men dressed in police uniforms under the command of Johan TARČULOVSKI, police officer in the Sector for Security element assigned to bodyguard duty of President's family. The group numbered approximately 100 men and was armed with automatic rifles, hand grenades and rocket-launchers. The group arrived in the village of Ljubanci at approximately 21.30 hrs. on 10 August 2001.[676]

513. On 12 August 2001, at 0430 TARCULOVSKI and his police unit began the action. Immediately after the start of the action, ARM Captain Nikolce GROZDANOVSKI called Major DESPODOV and informed him about the start of the action that was organised by the Ministry of Interior.[677] As the police unit led by Johan TARČULOVSKI was apparently poised for attack, Johan TARČULOVSKI requested that the target which blocked the advance of his group in the village of Ljuboten should be neutralized. Between 0530 and 0600 hours, the 120-mm mortar battery of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade fired the first mortar round into the village of Ljuboten.[678]

514. Former German military officer Franz-Josef HUTSCH watched the developments in and around Ljuboten from the checkpoint in Radišane from 0720 hours onwards. Police officers at the checkpoint informed him that 120-mm mortar rounds were fired into the village at 0603 hours. At 0711 hours a

---

[674] 65ter # 246, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia document "Persons Responsible for Check-Points in the Area of Villages of Ljubanci and Ljuboten in August 2001", Macedonian ERN N000-5097-N000-5097; P00037, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Official Note No. 1190", 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5098-N000-5098; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No.2540", Macedonian ERN N000-5105-N000-5105; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No. 2542", Macedonian ERN N000-5109-N000-5110.

[675] P00197, Consolidated Rule 92ter Statement of Witness Osman RAMADANI, para.30; P00219-01, Rule 92ter Statement of Witness Ismail RAMADANI, paras. 13,15.

[676] P00303, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note: Report about Actions and Situation in the 3rd Guards Battalion, the Village of Ljuboten", 12 August 2001, by Captain Ljupčo Kostadinov, Macedonian ERN N000-7896-N000-7898.

[677] P00303, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note: Report about Actions and Situation in the 3rd Guards Battalion, the Village of Ljuboten", 12 August 2001, by Captain Ljupčo Kostadinov, ERN N000-7896-N000-7898.

[678] P00304, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report About Situation in the Area of the 3rd Guards Battalion", by Colonel Blažo Kopačev. Reference No. 01-1603/1. ERN N001-4677-N001-4679.

second round of three mortar rounds were fired into the village from the ARM position.[679]

515. According to Macedonian army sources, at approximately 0800 hours on the morning of 12 August 2001, elements of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade came under fire from Ljuboten. In particular, the ARM position at Smok located approximately 300 meters from Ljuboten came under small arms fire from the NLA position located approximately 50 - 100 meters from Ljuboten, as well from the area of Ljuboten grave-yard. Major DESPODOV ordered that these positions be attacked with 120-mm mortars and 76-mm guns.[680] A Macedonian Army report claims that Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci came under attack on the same day.[681]

516. This claim appears to be consistent with the Daily Combat Report of the Skopje City Defence Command, dated 12 August 2001. According to the report, at about 08.30 hrs on 12 August 2001, the NLA opened fire from the area of Ljuboten at the police check-point at the cross-roads of Ljubanci-Ljuboten. [682]

517. At 0803 hours, ARM opened indirect fire and the police ground attack on Ljuboten began with artillery and mortar fire on the north-west part of Ljuboten. Two attack formations of police units, supported by one Helmelin and 2 BTR-80 armoured personnel carriers began their advance towards Ljuboten. At about 08.27 two spearheads of police entered the village.[683] The second attack started in the south, from the south-east end of Ljuboten and was weaker than the northern attack. Up to 30 police officers participated in the southern attack. This unit came over the open field and stopped at the south end of Ljuboten close to the forest areas. There was no resistance from the ethnic Albanian population towards the Macedonian forces during the whole day.[684] In addition, OSCE observer Henry BOLTON stated that at approximately 0805 hours on 12 August 2001, he heard loud detonations in Ljuboten from his base in Radišani. There were three detonations caused by 120-mm mortar bombs, later followed by 82-mm mortar fire. The mortar fire was coming from the army position close to Sv. Nikola and BOLTON estimated that approximately 40-60 mortar impacts occurred in Ljuboten that day. Later, around midday, BOLTON reported that it was also possible to hear extensive small arms fire in Ljuboten.[685]

518. Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents suggest that, as the police attack on Ljuboten was underway, the NLA was trying to position its forces for attack against Macedonian security forces in the same area, probably to relieve the

[679] P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič.
[680] P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič; 2D00030, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Brašnjarski, N000-7105-N000-7106; 2D00031, handwritten report by Captain Grozdanovski, N000-7107-N000-7107. .
[681] 2D00039, Ministry of Defense of Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Daily Report for 12/13 August 2001. p. 3.ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[682] 65ter # 664, Skopje City Defence Command, "Regular Combat Report," 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4934-N002-4937.
[683] . P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001; P00296 Sketch of Ljuboten, Depicting specific Positions and Events.
[684] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001
[685] P00236-1, Consolidated Rule 92ter Witness Statement of Henry Bolton, paras. 6-7, 9.

pressure on the village.[686] The NLA attack was to be launched in the area of Ljubanci and Raštak, and carried on to Skopje.

519. The "Daily Report" of the Sector for Security and Intelligence of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence for 12/13 August 2001 states that Gzim OSTRENI ordered the NLA's 114th Brigade to begin an attack on Skopje and "start actions against security forces of the Republic of Macedonia in the area of Ljubanci and Raštak". NLA leader Xhavit HASANI confirmed that he was ready to start the attack. Subsequently it was ordered (agreed) that an attack on Skopje would start.[687] Attached to the report is the "Diary of Received Information" which provided the exact time that the information about the pending NLA attack was received. According to this document, the information about the pending NLA attack was received at 14.55 hrs. on 12 August. The document also indicates that this information originated from the Directorate of Security and Counter-Intelligence of the Ministry of Interior.[688] The Skopje Defence Command received a warning about the pending NLA attack at the same time – 14.55 hours on 12 August 2001. The "Operational Diary" of the Skopje Defence Command suggests that the 1st Guards Brigade was duly informed. [689]

520. The fact that Macedonian military intelligence was aware of a likely NLA attack against security forces in the area of Ljuboten was also confirmed by a Macedonian Ministry of Defence document entitled "Summary of Intelligence Information", dated 12 August 2001. The "Summary" states:

> "movement is detected in the direction of the village of Aračinovo - village of Stračinci and in the direction of the village of Gorno Mojance - village of Stračinci, probably in preparation to carry out attacks on the security forces in the area of Ljuboten….We have received information that during the night 10-15 horses loaded with mortar shells will be taken from Matejce monastery across Raštanski bacila to Ljubotenski bacila. A group of 20-30 terrorists from the village of Aračinovo will cross from Aračinovo across the villages of Mojance, Bara, Muratica, Raštakska bacila to Bel Kamen."[690]

521. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence received this information at 2000 on 12 August 2001 and immediately informed Skopje City Defence Command.[691] An entry into the Macedonian Ministry of

[686] 2D00039, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report" 13 August 2001, P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[687] 2D00039, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report," 13 August 2001, P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[688] 65ter # 969.6, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Diary of Received Information," P.3, Macedonian, ERN N002-4364-N002-4370.
[689] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia. Command for Defence of the City of Skopje. "Operational Diary for Work of Command for Defence of the City of Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4503-N002-4514.
[690] 65ter # 969.7, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 12 August 2001, P. 3. Macedonian ERN N002-4371-N002-4373; 2D00039, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report", 13 August 2001, P.4, Macedonian ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[691] 65ter # 969.6, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Diary of Received Information," p.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4364-N002-4370.

Defence document entitled "Operational Diary of Skopje Defence Command" suggests that the information was passed on to the 1st Guards Brigade.[692]

522. The same Macedonian Ministry of Defence document, dated 12 August 2001, confirms that the NLA attack indeed began during the afternoon of that day. The document states that "terrorists attacked Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci at 15.40," i.e. more than 7 hours after Johan TARČULOVSKI's police unit entered Ljuboten. The "Diary of Received Information" specifies that Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci were attacked with small arms and mortars at 15.40. According to this document, "there is movement and activity of DTG (diversion-terrorist groups) in the area of the village of Ljuboten towards our forces and the forces of MVR in the area of villages of Ljubanci and Raštak. DTG have consolidated and have taken some residential and other buildings in the village of Ljuboten." [693]

523. [694]

524. [695]

525. [696] [697] [698]

526. It should be noted that the NLA document "National Liberation Army," listing the names of NLA fatalities during the conflict, contains a record suggesting that at least one NLA fighter Muzafer AGUSHI, borne on 20 June 1981 and originally from Aračinovo, was killed on 12 August 2001 in or around Ljuboten.[699] [700]

527. According to the "War Diary" of the 3rd Battalion of the ARM's 1st Guards Brigade, NLA mortar fire originated from the area of Ecmeniste:

> "At the period of time between 10.00 and 17.00 during the actions by the members of the Ministry of Interior in the village of Ljuboten, terrorists opened 82-mm mortar fire at our positions. Consequently about 12 mortar rounds impacted in the area of the company. We fired back with 120-mm mortars and 76-mm guns at the positions of the terrorists. In the area of (illegible) Bačila we have noticed about 10 terrorists carrying some wounded people and leaving them at the cottages. We fired with 120-mm mortars on them."[701]

---

[692] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Operational Diary for Work of Command for Defence of the City of Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4503-N002-4514.

[693] 65ter # 969.6, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence "Diary of Received Information", P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4364-N002-4370.

[694]

[695]

[696]

[697]

[698]

[699] 65ter # 778, NLA Document "National Liberation Army," R062-6984-R062-6985-ET/Translation.

[700]

[701] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," Macedonian ERN N001-4732-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-4738.

528. Reports by officers of the 3rd Battalion suggest that they identified a number of targets in and around Ljuboten. Thus, the report of the 120-mm battery Commander Captain Nikolce GROZDANOVSKI suggests that he had identified three military targets in the village of Ljuboten: a group of žterrorists' close to the Orthodox church, a sniper approximately 100 meters from the mosque, and a machine-gun in a house above the mosque. In order to neutralise these targets, between 0900 and 1000 hours GROZDANOVSKI fired 16 120-mm mortar rounds into the village. Specifically, 8 rounds were fired in the area of the Orthodox Church, 5 rounds were fired at the house with the sniper, and 3 rounds were fired at the machine-gun. GROZDANOVSKI stopped shelling the targets in the village as the force of the Ministry of Interior entered Ljuboten after 1000 hours in the morning.[702]

529. The report prepared by the 2nd Company Commander Lieutenant Mario JURIŠIČ is consistent with that of Captain GROZDANOVSKI. According to JURIŠIĆ's account, his company, particularly the position "Smok" came under sniper and machine-gun fire from Ljuboten at approximately 0800 hours in the morning. Observing the village, JURIŠIČ identified several targets, including a sniper close to the mosque, a machine-gun in a house, as well as groups of žterrorists'. To neutralize these targets, JURIŠIČ ordered 76-mm cannons and 82-mm mortars to be fired on the village. Several 76-mm rounds and at least 5 82-mm mortar rounds were fired into the village. He also fired 5 82-mm mortar rounds at the suspected NLA mortar positions.[703]

530. Targets in Ljuboten were also confirmed by Lieutenant BRAŠNJARSKI. In his report BRAŠNJARSKI indicated that position "Smok" came under fire from Ljuboten at approximately 0800 hours in the morning. Observing the village from the position "Bomba," he directed the 76-mm cannons and 82-mm mortars. BRAŠNJARSKI fired 6 76-mm rounds to neutralize the machine-gun, and 5 76-mm rounds to destroy the sniper's position.[704] Captain Ferdo PAVLOV, in his report, stated that his company came under small arms fire from Ljuboten at approximately 0815 hours in the morning. PAVLOV gave orders to return fire with infantry weapons against legitimate targets only.[705]

531. At approximately 1100 hours on 12 August 2001, the 1st Guards Brigade Commander Blažo KOPAČEV, personally reported to the Deputy Chief of General Staff, General Metodi STAMBOLISKI, that the unit deployed at Ljubanci village had come under mortar fire from the direction of Ečmenište, elevation 1470; that ARM positions had come under infantry fire from Ljuboten; that fire was returned and that no other activities were undertaken.[706] At 1100 hours the centre of the attack had moved to the centre of the village, and heavy RPG, machine-gun and automatic fire was heard from this area. At 1215 hours a witness observed 14 houses burning and by 1300 hours this had increased to 20 houses burning. At this time the rifle fire subsided, and the

[702] 2D00031, Hand-written Report by Captain Nikolce Grozdanovski, ERN N000-7107-N000-7107.
[703] P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič.
[704] 2D00030, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Darko Brašnjarski. Macedonian ERN N000-7105-N000-7106.
[705] 65ter # 769, Hand-Written Report by Captain Ferdo Pavlov. Macedonian ERN N000-7101-N000-7101.
[706] 65ter # 971, Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, Macedonian ERN N001-4656-N001-N001-4657; English ERN N001-4655-N001-4655.

police was observed marching out of Ljuboten towards Ljubanci. The MOI operation appeared to have come to an end.[707]

532. A report written by 1st Guards Brigade Commander Colonel Blažo KOPAČEV and submitted to General Metodi STAMBOLISKI summarised the activity on 12 August 2001:

> "The 120-mm mortars fired in total 16 rounds, 3 (against the targets) out of the village of Ljuboten, and 13 (against the targets) in the village of Ljuboten. The 76-mm B-1 guns fired 16 rounds (at the targets) out of the village of Ljuboten at the hills facing our units, and at the armed persons who were withdrawing from the village in the direction of Beli Kamen."[708]

533. The general outline of events, the targets in Ljuboten and the amount of spent ammunition are confirmed in a report by Chief of General Staff General Metodi STAMBOLISKI, which is consistent with reports issued by the Macedonian military. The report stated that:

> "On the 12-Aug-2001 a fire was opened towards the positions of ARM located in the area of Ljubanci village from 82mm mortars of terrorists positioned in Ečmenište area (hill 1470), and 12 projectiles exploded at our positions. At the same time a fire was opened from snipers, machineguns and other automatic weapons, from Ljuboten village towards the positions of ARM, and during this it was noticed that the terrorists were mainly concentrated in the area of the village mosque. In order to neutralise the firing positions of the terrorists, during 12-Aug-2001 we fired from 120mm mortar altogether 16 (sixteen) projectiles. Three of these projectiles landed outside Ljuboten. 16 (sixteen) projectiles were fired from 76mm cannon B-1 towards the firing positions of terrorists outside Ljuboten village."[709]

534. [710]

535. At 1324 hours a witness spoke with the NLA spokesman Nazim BEQIRI by telephone, who told him that "at least three Albanians had been murdered by the MUP (MOI) in Ljuboten" and that "NLA is doing some reconnaissance in the areas of Raštak and Ljuboten now."[711]

536. Referring to the fighting in the area of Ljuboten, the 1st Guards Brigade "Regular Combat Report" for 12 August 2001 stated the following:

---

[707] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001.
[708] P00304, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report About Situation in the Area of the 3rd Guards Battalion," by Colonel Blažo Kopačev. Reference No. 01-1603/1. Macedonian ERN N001-4677-N001-4679; English ERN N001-4674-N001-4676.
[709] 2D00045, Report by ARM Chief of Staff Metodi Stamboliski Macedonian ERN N001-4659-N001-4659.
[710]
[711] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten.

> "In the region of the village of Ljuboten, there were DTG/diversion-terrorist groups/movements and activities towards our forces and MVR forces in the region of the villages of Ljubanci and Raštak. It is recorded that the DTG have consolidated and have taken some residential and other buildings in the village of Ljuboten...Our forces responded to DTG provocations in the area of Ljuboten with all available weapons."[712]

537. The events of the day in the area of Ljuboten were also summarized in a few lines of the ARM General Staff report:

> "**KOG** /Skopje Defence Command/
> ***Movement and re-grouping***
> **/*/** At 1540 hours, a 120mm mortar was fired from Ljubanski bacila' towards the village of Ljubanci, and from the Đafa region towards the police checkpoint in the village of Brnjarci.
> Between 1600 and 1640 hours, /shots/ were fired from the region of Bara towards the vineyards in the village of Ajvatovce.
> In the region of the village of Ljuboten, there were DTG /diversion-terrorist groups/ movements and activities towards our forces and MVR forces in the region of the villages of Ljubanci and Raštak.
> ***Fortification of acquired positions***
> - **/**/** /handwritten: this /DTG have consolidated and have taken control of residential and other buildings in the village of Ljuboten."[713]

538. The report speaks of the NLA presence in Ljuboten, but does not describe ARM's firing on the village. At about 11.00 hours on 12 August 2001 Lieutenant-Colonel KOPAČEV, Commander of the 1st Guards Brigade, made a verbal report about the events in the area of responsibility to acting Chief of General Staff Lieutenant-Colonel General STAMBOLISKI in presence of Lieutenant-Colonel General Pande PETROVSKI and Colonel Milislav TAŠTANOVSKI, and reportedly received instructions from STAMBOLISKI to respect the Order about cease-fire, dated 05 July 2001. [714]

4.2.4. 14- AUGUST- 31 NOVEMBER 2001

539. The presence of the NLA in the hills north-east of Ljuboten, specifically on the hill 1470 (Kuljm-Ečmenište) is collaborated by findings of an ARM patrol on 14 August 2001, two days after the events on 12 August 2001. An entry in the war diary of the 3rd Battalion of the 1st Guardist Brigade stated the following:

> "A patrol was sent along the route Bašinets, Barjak, Svinski Kamen, Ečmenište and back to Bašinets. This patrol was tasked to search the terrain and gather data about diversion-terrorist groups. During this

[712] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report," 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4551-N002-4556.
[713] 2D00043, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Report on the Situation from 1700 hours on 11 August to 17 hours on 12 August 2001" N000-7326-N000-7329-ET/Translation
[714] 65ter # 972, Statement by General Metodi Stamboloski, Macedonian ERN N000-5072-N000-5073.

task no diversion-terrorist groups were seen, however several positions were discovered and antitank weapons found. The weapons were delivered according to the list of found items."[715]

540. A document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence confirms the fact that a patrol indeed had been sent out to search the area, and provides an account of a search of the terrain in the wider area of Ljubotenski Bacila. The patrolling mission was carried out by the 2nd Company of the 3rd Battalion on 14 August 2001.[716] The "Official Note," indicates that certain military material was found in the area above "ARDI"'s bacila. Attached to the note is the "List of explosive material and equipment found on 14 August 2001 in the area of Ljuboten village (Ljubotenski bacila)."

541. This "Note' describes the assorted military material found in the area of Ljubotenska bacila. The document is signed by Captain 1st Class Ljupčo KOSTADINOV, Assistant for Security to 1st Guards Brigade.

542. According to the Official Note, this material included:

- items of military uniforms;
- 7,62-mm Chinese-made gun;
- a "Zolja" hand-held rocket-launcher;
- M57 Chinese-made hand-held launcher;
- grenade for M57 hand-held launcher;
- mines for PG-7 hand-held launcher;
- M57 shaped-charge grenades, Yugoslav-made;
- explosive fillers for grenades;
- powder charges for M57 grenades;
- "DERVISH" 2M92 shaped charge mine for M57 hand-held launcher;
- 82-mm mortar bomb without a fuse;
- armour-piercing 7,62-mm cartridge;
- empty 7,62-mm cartridge cases.[717]

543. Another document, attached to the above Official Note, is a report to the General Staff, signed by the 1st Guards Brigade Commander Blažo Kopačev. The report says that the military material found in the area of Ljuboten is stored at the Brigade storage, and requests that these items should be taken over "by authorised body."[718] The presence of these items in this area would suggest that the NLA attacked the ARM from this position during the afternoon of 12 August 2001.

[715] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3rd Guards Battalion," ERN N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-4738.
[716] 65ter # 969.4, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, General Staff, "Official Note", Macedonian ERN N002-4356-N002-4357.
[717] 1D00086, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia document "List of Explosives and Equipment Found on 14 August 2001 in the area of the Village of Ljuboten (Ljubotenski Bačila)," Macedonian ERN 002-4358-N002-4358.
[718] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report About Take-Over of the Captured Ammunition and Other Equipment," Macedonian ERN N002-4359-N002-4359.

544. According to the report, as a result of the post-attack search activities in the environs of the village and in the bacila of KEKENOVSKI, personal papers, belonging to Kadri JAŠAROVSKI, Jašari ATULA, Abduraman OSMANI, Hamdi OSMANOVSKI and Ismet Azim SADIKU, were found.

545. The report identified Ismet Azem SADUKU as a person probably responsible for the mine incident in Ljubotenski bacila on 10 August 2001. SADIKU was born on 31 July 1976 in the village of Brest, Municipality of Skopje. SADUKU apparently worked as a shepherd and manual labourer in "ARDI"'s bacila in the area of Ljubotenski bacila.[719]

546. A further report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, dated 20 August 2001 provides an assessment of the situation in the area of Ljuboten after the attack on 12 August 2001. The report is signed by Captain 1st Class Ljupčo KOSTADINOV, Assistant for Security to 1st Guards Brigade. The report assesses the situation as "very tense", and says that the Macedonian ethnic population moved out of Ljuboten into week-end houses in Ljubanci. A reference is made to information provided by the police, saying that no "armed persons" were seen in Ljuboten. [720]This report contradicts the report of the Ministry of Interior, dated 10 September 2001.

547. A Macedonian Ministry of Interior document, released on 10 September 2001, almost a month after the attack, claimed that on 16 August 2001, "terrorist groups located in the village" again attacked with automatic and sniper fire positions of police forces located in that area. They also reportedly burned down the house of Dimo ACEVSKI, an ethnic Macedonian resident of Ljuboten. [721]

548. A Macedonian Ministry of Interior report, written on 30 November 2001 and signed by Chief of Section of Interior Ćair Ljube KRSTEVSKI, three and a half months after the attack on Ljuboten, stated that

> "persons who were in UÇK in Kosovo, FRY, and then in NLA originally from Ljuboten, returned home two months ago. First they went across mountains in Lipkovo region to Kosovo, and then legally through Blace crossing-point entered Republic of Macedonia, and now are in Ljuboten. Among the participants in fighting in Araćinovo, 5 to 6 persons returned on foot over the village of Raštak to Ljuboten. At the moment in Ljuboten there are 6 to 10 automatic rifles hidden in sheds, houses and dug-outs". [722]

549. A further Macedonian Ministry of Interior report, also dated 30 November 2001, states that many automatic weapons were stored and/or distributed among the villagers prior to "mining of the road by the NLA in the area of Bašinets". The report states:

---

[719] 65ter # 969.3, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, General Staff, 1st Guard Brigade, Official Note. Macedonian ERN N002-4352-N002-4353.
[720] 65ter # 969.3, Republic of Macedonia, General Staff, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note," Macedonian ERN N002-4352-N002-4353.
[721] 65ter # 966, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Interior, "Information about Developments and events in the area of Skopje Village of Ljuboten", N005-0751-N005-0753.
[722] 65ter # 781, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Section of Interior Ćair, "Operational Information", 30 November 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0467-N005-0467.

> "During combat actions on 12 August 2001, persons that possessed automatic weapons in Ljuboten succeeded to escape from the village at about 1100 hours to a place called "Pop Češma" area in the village of Raštak and his in the bushes about 15-20 automatic rifles, then they returned to the village., while two Albanians from Ljuboten, who were wounded escaped from the village across the mountains to Nikuštak and Matejce with the weapons." [723]

550. This document is signed by Ljube KRSTEVSKI, Chief of Section of Interior Ćair. In this document KRSTEVSKI also indicated that a plan of search of terrain to look for the automatic rifles would be prepared in cooperation with senior ARM officers. [724]

551. There are no documents available to OTP to confirm or deny whether such search of terrain was actually made, and whether any automatic rifles had been found in the area.

[723] 65ter # 782, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Section of Interior Ćair, "Operational Information", 30 November 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0468-N005-0468.
[724] 65ter # 782, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Section of Interior Ćair, "Operational Information", 30 November 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0468-N005-0468.

5. Chronology of the Armed Conflict in Macedonia

Between the National Liberation Army (NLA) and the Macedonian Security Forces (MSF)

January to October 2001

January

The armed conflict in Macedonia can be subdivided into two phases. The first phase began in January 2001 with an NLA attack on the police station in Tearce, and ended in March, with government forces' occupation of Kale hill, on the Tetovo front. There was a period of relative lull in April. The second phase began in early May, with the opening of the Kumanovo-Lipkovo front. The second phase ended with the Ohrid agreement and NLA disarmament and demobilisation.

1. On **January 16**, 2001 – Macedonian and Yugoslav representatives started talks in Skopje on the determination of the Yugoslav-Macedonian border.[1]

2. The Armed Conflict in 2001 commenced with the first attack by the NLA on **January 22** against the police station in the village of Tearce, near Tetovo. Assailants used rocket-propelled grenades and automatic weapons. One police officer was killed and three others wounded. The NLA claimed the responsibility for the attack in Communiqué No.4 on January 23, 2001.[2]

3. On **January 26**, a passenger train travelling from Skopje to Kicevo was fired on between the villages of Zajas and Stragonmiste, north of Kicevo. The projective, of an unidentified calibre, penetrated the windows on both sides of the train. No one was injured.[3]

4. On **January 30**, the spokesperson of the Ministry of Defense, Gjorgi TRENDAFILOV, stated that ARM forces, with special army units and police of the Ministry of Interior, have been increased at checkpoints and watchtowers along the border with Serbia and Kosovo.[4]

February

[1] 65ter # 954, Macedonian Border Dispute Nearing End. IWPR. BCR No. 211, 22 January 2001, N002-6120-N002-6123.
[2] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.109, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 886.1, Policeman killed in rocket attack in western Macedonia. 22 January 2001, p.32. N005-1760-N005-1884.
[3] 65ter # 886.2, Albanian "extremists" reportedly attack train in western Macedonia. BBC. 27 January 2001, p.55. N005-1760-N005-1884; 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001, " by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p. 8, N006-3001-N006-3015. .
[4] 65ter # 886.3, Army strengthens border presence following Serb-Albanian clashes. BBC, 2 February 2001, p.89. N005-1760-N005-1884.

The armed conflict shifted to the north of the country in the village of Tanuševci on the border with FRY (Kosovo), in the region of Skopska Crna Gora. A build up of troops was observed in the middle of February and heavy fighting between the NLA and MSF commenced in earnest at the end of the month. American KFOR was deployed on the Kosovo side of the border to monitor developments in the area.

5. On **February 16**, an armed group belonging to the NLA seized a team of journalists from A1 TV Skopje and held them hostage in the village of Tanuševci, 25 kilometres north of Skopje in the Skopska Crna Gora region on the border with Kosovo. The NLA searched the journalists and their vehicles, took away their equipment, and then released them. On the same day an Army patrol in Tanuševci came under attack. In the ensuing clash, ARM soldiers returned fire and reportedly injured several members of the NLA, reportedly killing one Albanian.[5]

6. On **February 18,** the spokesman of the Macedonian Defence Ministry, Gjorgji TRENDAFILOV, stated for media that Macedonia had stepped up the presence of its military forces on the northern part of its border with the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia towards southern Serbia because of the activities of the Albanian extremists.[6]

7. On **February 20**, the Macedonian Defence Ministry stated that ethnic Albanian armed groups of 20 to 30 people in black camouflage were moving in Kosovo towards Macedonia. The Macedonian President Boris TRAJKOVSKI met with KFOR Commander in Macedonia, Volker LOW, and asked him to increase the presence and engagement of KFOR on the Yugoslav-Macedonian border on the Kosovo side. The Defence Minister sent a letter to NATO Secretary General George Robertson about the movement.[7]

8. Armed clashes between the NLA and MSF occur on **February 26, 27, and 28** in and around Tanuševci. On the **26th** at around 16:00, a police unit came under fire and was relieved by an Army unit. A heavy fire fight, including the use of anti-aircraft machine-guns ensued. Additional clashes continued on the **27th and 28th** in the same area involving both police and army units against the NLA. UNHCR stated that 309 ethnic Albanians had left Tanuševci since the previous week. On **February 27** U.S. KFOR troops were deployed in the village of Debelde on the Kosovo side of the border across from Tanuševci.[8]

---

[5] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.109. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 887.1, Macedonia puts troops on alert on border with Kosovo. AFP, 17 February, 2001, p.1. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 887.2, Macedonia's border patrol clashes with ethnic Albanians. APN, 17 February 2001, p.1-2. N005-1885-N005-2032.

[6] 65ter # 887.3, Macedonia steps up military forces on border with Yugoslavia. BBC, 18 February 2001, p.8-9. N005-1885-N005-2032.

[7] 65ter # 887.5, Macedonia says armed Kosovo Albanians trying to cross border. BBC Monitoring Newsfile. 20 February 2001, p.21. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 887.4, Macedonia warns NATO on possible conflict on border with Kosovo. APN, 20 February, 2001, p.13-14. N005-1885-N005-2032.

[8] 65ter # 887.6, Ethnic Albanians flee from Macedonia into Kosovo. AFP, 23 February 2001, p.42-43. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 887.7, Albanian fighters, troops exchange fire on Kosovo Macedonian border. AFP, 26 February 2001, p.61. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 888.1, Fighting Flares in Albanian Areas. APW, 28 February 2001, p.5-6. N005-2033-N005-2160; 65ter # 887, U.S. Peacekeepers try to contain ethnic Albanian insurgency. APN, 27 February 2001, p.93-94. N005-1885-N005-2032.

March

In the beginning of March, the armed conflict continued and escalated considerably around the village of Tanusevci in the region of Skopska Crna Gora, with more clashes between the NLA and MSF. KFOR stepped up its efforts to patrol the border from the Kosovo side of the border and detained some suspected members of the NLA.

9. In the middle of March, Yugoslav forces started to move into the Ground Safety Zone that lies on the Kosovo-southern Serbia-Macedonia border, forcing the Albanian UCPMB groups out. Some of them apparently slipped across the border into Macedonia. Armed Conflict flared up again in the North-western part of the country around Tetovo, the largest ethnic Albanian-majority town. The fighting between the NLA and MSF escalated quickly and continued for the rest of the month. Both the Macedonian Police and Army, deploying tanks, artillery and aircraft, were involved in the fighting. There were numerous battles for control of Kale in Tetovo and in the villages between Tetovo and the border with Kosovo.

Further NLA attacks against the MSF continued in the Kumanovo area and a number of incidents were reported in the Skopje area. Several armed clashes occurred on the border between Macedonia and Kosovo, some which involved KFOR troops.

10. During March, the armed conflict intensified sharply and spread over most of the Northern part of the country, from the border with Kosovo to the major town of Tetovo, as well as to the villages near Skopje and Kumanovo. The most important event of the month was the NLA opening the second front in Tetovo, which considerably increased areas under NLA control. Thousands of refugees fled the contested areas. Toward the end of the month, the MSF regained some of the lost territory, and the government declared victory over the NLA.

11. On **March 1,** there was sporadic shooting in Tanuševci (Skopska Crna Gora) between the NLA and MSF. No casualties were reported. A rocket from a portable rocket launcher was fired at the Tanuševci watchtower, but missed.[9]

12. Fighting in the Tanuševci area steadily escalated on **March 4 and 5,** and extended to the village of Malina Maala and Kodra Fura Mountain. About 200 NLA members battled the MSF, who deployed infantry, artillery, and mortars. The NLA fire came from the villages of Tanuševci and Malina Maala in Macedonia, and Debalde in Kosovo. Two Macedonian Army soldiers were killed when their vehicle ran over a land mine in the Ramno area near Tanuševci and a third soldier was shot and killed by a sniper near the Tanuševci watchtower. The Macedonian authorities announced that it had closed the entire Macedonia-Kosovo border and were calling up reservists.[10]

[9] 65ter # 888.2, Macedonian Defence Minister warns of dividing Balkans on "religious grounds." BBC, 1 March 2001, p. 33-34. N005-2033-N005-2160.
[10] 65ter # 888.3, Heavy fighting on Kosovo-Macedonia border: aid worker AFP. 4 March 2001, p.65. N005-2033-N005-2160; 65ter # 888.5, Three dead, one injured as fighting spreads in Macedonia near Kosovo border. APN, 4 March 2001, p.74-76. N005-2033-N005-2160; 65ter # 888.6, Gunfire erupts in Macedonia amid spreading violence. APN, 5 March 2001, p.103-105. N005-2033-N005-2160.

13. **On March 5,** President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start mobilization of the 1st Border Brigade.[11]

14. In addition, on the same day, President TRAJKOVSKI issued another decision instructing the ARM units "to respond with all organic weapons to attacks and provocations by the diversionary-terrorist groups against ARM units."[12]

15. On **March 6,** an NLA fighter was killed in Tanuševci.[13] On **March 6** 150 U.S. KFOR troops moved into the same area on the Kosovo side of the border with Macedonia. The U.S. forces detained the first group of suspected members of the NLA. On **March 7** KFOR forces engaged in a fire fight with NLA members in the village of Mijak on the Kosovo side of the border and took control of the village forcing the NLA to leave the area on **March 8**. Later, an NLA commander claimed that they left the area because they did not want to fight KFOR. Two NLA members were wounded, one detained, and another escaped. Reportedly, an NLA member later died of his injuries. Also on **March 7** UNHCR stated that over 1000 ethnic Albanians had fled the Tanuševci area to Kosovo and other parts of Macedonia.[14]

16. On **March 8,** NATO agreed to a "controlled return" of Yugoslav armed forces into the section of the 5 km wide Ground Safety Zone that lies on the Kosovo-southern Serbia-Macedonia border, where members of the ethnic Albanian UCPMB were operating and supporting the NLA's activities in northern Macedonia. On **March 8** fighting broke out in the area of Lucane in southern Serbia near the border with Macedonia and Kosovo. One Yugoslav police officer was killed and three wounded.[15]

17. NATO signed the deal with the Serbian authorities on **March 11** and the UCPMB accepted a cease-fire on **March 12**.[16]

---

[11] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043.
[12] 65ter # 367.5, Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042.
[13] 65ter 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.
[14] 65ter # 889.1, US troops moved to Kosova-Macedonia border area: Pentagon official. AFP, 6 March 2001, p.36-37. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 889.2, NATO troops detain first group of Albanian rebels from Macedonia. AFP, 6 March 2001, p.44-45. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 889.3, NATO clashes for first time with Macedonia's Albanian gunmen. AFP, 7 March, 2001, p.126-127. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 890.1, Fresh bloodshed in Balkans as West seeks strategy. Reuters, 7 March, 2001, p.5-6. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 890.2, Ethnic Albanian gunmen quit Macedonian village, US troops deploy. AFP. 8 March 2001, p.28. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 890.6, TV reports "intensive" exchanges of fire around Tanuševci. BBC, 8 March 2001, p.114. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 889.4, Albanian rebel shot by Macedonian troops dies of wounds. AFP, 7 March 2001, p.157. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 891.2, Albanian rebels vow to keep pressure on Skopje. AFP, 9 March 2001, p.35. N005-2473-N005-2612; 65ter # 889.4, More than 1,000 refugees flee violence in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 7 March 2001, p.157. N005-2161-N005-2346.
[15] 65ter # 890.5, Macedonia reports more fighting overnight near Kosovo border. APN, 8 March 2001, p.73-74. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 891, Albanian rebels kill policeman in southern Serbia: Serbian Minister. AFP, 9 March 2001, p.25-26. N005-2473-N005-2612.
[16] 65ter # 890.3, NATO okays return of Yugoslav forces to Macedonian border. AFP, 8 March 2001, p.45-46. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 892.1, NATO, Yugoslavia sign deal on opening exclusion zone, ethnic Albanians agree to truth. APN, 12 March 2001, p.120-122. N005-2613-N005-2767; 65ter

18. On March 8, the Macedonian Government sent a convoy of humanitarian assistance to the border village of Gosince for the local population. The convoy was escorted by police and officials from the ARM and the Ministry of Interior, including Deputy Minister of Interior, Refat ELMAZI, and Minister of Interior, Ljube BOŠKOSKI, who were overlooking the deployment of police forces in the area. Around 19:00 near Brest the NLA attacked the convoy, killing one police officer. The officials were trapped in the area throughout the night until Special Forces could evacuate them. Heavy fighting broke out between the ARM and NLA in the area of watch-tower "Kodra Fura," where NLA occupied villages Brest and Malino.17 On March 8, an NLA fighter was killed in the area of the village of Malino.[18]

19. Small scale fighting continued in the Tanuševci area around **March 9 and 12.**[19]

20. On **March 14,** the NLA opened a second front by simultaneously attacking MSF forces in a number of villages in the Tetovo area. The attacks coincided with a DPA-led demonstration in support of the NLA by ethnic Albanians in the town of Tetovo. Large calibre weapons and mortars were used by the NLA and the ARM responded with howitzers and multiple rocket launchers. At least 11 members of the MSF and 4 civilians were injured during the demonstration and in the first days of fighting. On **March 15** heavy fighting continued as the NLA entered Tetovo in the suburbs of Kale and Kotluk. Damage from the fighting was reported throughout the city. The director of the Tetovo Medical Center stated that 1 person was killed and 25 wounded since the start of the NLA offensive.[20]

21. On **March 16,** gunfire was directed at the German KFOR barracks in Tetovo. The German forces relocated outside of town.[21]

966.4, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Official Note, 21 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0909-N005-0912.

[17] 65ter # 956.28, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 8 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0249-N005-0249; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.110, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 890.4, One dead in attack on police convoy in Macedonia. AFP, 8 March 2001, p.66-67. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 891.3, Macedonia convoy back after attack. Reuters, 9 March 2001, p.82-84. N005-2473-N005-2612; 65ter # 891.4, Macedonian police rescue Macedonian ministry officials from beleaguered village. BBC, 9 March 2001, p.98-99. N005-2473-N005-2612; 966.6, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Kumanovo, Telegram No. 461, Macedonian, N005-1036-N005-1036.

[18] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[19] 65ter # 891.1, Macedonian troops battling Albanians crossing from Kosovo, Serbia: Army. AFP, 9 March 2001, p.9-10. N005-2473-N005-2612; 65ter # 892.2, American Envoy Condemns Violence by ethic Albanian rebels in northern region. APN, 12 March 2001p.129-130. N005-2613-N005-2767.

[20] 65ter # 893.1, One civilian dead, 15 police in day of Macedonian violence. AFP, 15 March 2001, p.5-6. N005-2915-N005-3043; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.110-111, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 893.2, Albanian gunmen enter Macedonian town. AFP, 15 March 2001, p.24. N005-2915-N005-3043; 65ter # 893.3, Croatian radio reports on "thousands" of Albanians protesting in Skopje. BBC, 15 March 2001, p.83. N005-2915-N005-3043; 65ter # 956.27, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 14 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0229-N005-0229.

[21] 65ter # 894.1, German barracks in Macedonia attacked – German Defense Minister. AFP, 16 March 2001, p.1. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 894.5, Troops, rebels battle through night in Macedonia. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.143-144. N005-3044-N005-3187.

22. Intense clashes between the NLA and MSF continued around Tetovo during **March 16-18** with a counter-attack launched by the MSF. The Army deployed heavy artillery and the NLA used mortars and automatic weapons. Around 2000 people left the town because of the fighting. A Macedonian helicopter involved in the fighting crashed killing 1 and injuring 21 others.[22] On **March 16,** three NLA fighters were killed in the village of Malino – Quemal SHAQIRI, Gazmend Avdi ARIFI and Elham Ismail CURRI.[23]

23. On **March 16-17,** the conflict was reported to have spread to Lipkovo, with a NLA attack on a MSF patrol near Alasevce, north-west of Kumanovo on **March 17**. Also on **March 17** U.S. KFOR seized in Kosovo near the border with Macedonia a large cache of weapons that were allegedly bound for Macedonia for use by the NLA. The weapons included mortars, grenades, rockets, machine guns, sniper rifle, radio, and other military accessories.[24]

24. On **March 18,** Ali Ahmeti was named the political leader of the NLA.[25]

25. On **March 18,** around 10,000 people demonstrated in Skopje against the NLA, as the Ministry of Defence announced that it has begun mobilizing army reservists. On **March 19** the NLA stated that over 2000 new members joined their ranks and that they expanded the territory under their control.[26]

26. On **March 19**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy terrorists in the area of Tetovo." The operation was meant to be carried out at the latest by 20 March 2001.[27]

27. On **March 19,** clashes between the NLA and MSF continued and spread throughout the wider Tetovo area, including in parts of the town itself and along the road through the mountains to Vejce towards the Kosovo border. The ARM moved in heavy weapons, including tanks and armored vehicles, and bombarded

---

[22] 65ter # 956.26, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 17 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0210-N005-0213; 65ter # 894.2, Troops, rebels clash outside major Macedonia city. APN, 16 March 2001, p.49-50. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 895.2, Macedonia deals first blow to rebels attacking Tetovo. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.27-29. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 895.2, Macedonian helicopter crashes near Tetovo. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.29. N005-3188-N005-3330.

[23] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[24] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.111, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 894.3, Rebels retreat from one, seize other border villages. BBC, 16 March 2001, p.121. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 894.4, Albanian Rebels bring Balkan war closer. Daily Telegraph, 16 March 2001, p.138-140. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 895.1, Macedonian police station in Kumanovo attacked. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.7. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 895.3, KFOR finds weapons cache near Kosovo boundary. Reuters, 17 March 2001, p.64-65. N005-3188-N005-3330.

[25] 65ter # 895.4, Albanian rebels appoint "political leader." AFP, 17 March 2001, 126-127. N005-3188-N005-3330.

[26] 65ter # 895.5, About 10,000 rally in Skopje against Albanian rebels. AFP, 18 March 2001, p.133-134. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 895.5, Macedonia goes on war alert, mobilizes reserve. AFP, 18 March 2001, p.136-137. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 897.2, Albanian guerrillas in mountain eyrie still vague over goals. AFP, 19 March 2001, p.22-24. N005-3467-N005-3607; 65ter # 897.3, Macedonian rebels recruit and advance. The Guardian, 19 March 2001, p.87-89. N005-3467-N005-3607.

[27] 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001. N002-6048-N002-6048.

NLA positions in the hills around Tetovo, from which the MSF had been pushed out of and the NLA took control. A group of 100 armed people were spotted attempting to cross from Kosovo into Macedonia towards Tetovo.[28]

28. The MSF also bombarded NLA positions with heavy artillery in the Skopska Crna Gora area on **March 18**. One ethnic Albanian civilian was injured. On **March 20** MSF soldiers were attacked in the watchtower by the village of Gosince in the same area. Farther east, directly north of Kumanovo towards the Serbian border near the Tabanovce border-crossing, a MSF patrol was attacked on **March 20**. On the same date close to the "Bela Voda" watchtower near Radusa, the MSF spotted a group of NLA members changing into their NLA uniforms. The NLA opened fire on the MSF patrol.[29]

29. On **March 20,** NATO reinforced U.S. KFOR soldiers with 300 Norwegian and British troops to patrol the Kosovo-Macedonia border.[30] On **20 March 2001**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued an additional decision to continue the ARM operation in the area of Tetovo "until final implementation and re-establishment of control over the territory."[31]

30. Heavy fighting in the Tetovo area continued until **March 20,** when the Macedonian Government presented an ultimatum to the NLA to surrender or leave the country. The Government announced that they would refrain from offensive actions for 24 hours. A few hours before the Macedonian Government's deadline, the NLA rejected the ultimatum, but declared a unilateral ceasefire allegedly to delay the MSF offensive. The MSF resumed their shelling on **March 21**.[32]

---

[28] 65ter # 897.1, Macedonian Army brings up heavy armour to embattled Tetovo. AFP, 19 March 2001, p.8. N005-3467-N005-3607; 65ter # 897.4, We are close to the precipice. The Guardian. 19 March 2001, p.92-94. N005-3467-N005-3607; 65ter # 897.5, Fiercest clashes so far take place in Tetovo. BBC, 19 March 2001, p.127-128. N005-3467-N005-3607.

[29] 65ter # 963, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 20 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0194-N005-0196; 65ter # 896, Big guns out on Macedonian border. AFP, 18 March 2001, p.1. N005-3331-N005-3466; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.111, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 901, Rebels reportedly attack Macedonian police patrol on Yugoslav border. BBC, 22 March 2001, p.54. N005-4167-N005-4288..

[30] 65ter # 898.2, Norwegian, British troops reinforce border in US sector in Kosovo. AFP, 20 March 2001, p.73-74. N005-3608-N005-3726.

[31] 65ter # 367.12, Addition to Decision DT No. 07-15 19.03.01 to Employ ARM to carry Out an Operation, 20 March 2001, ERN N002-6049-N002-6049.

[32] 65ter # 898.1, Macedonia masses army in Tetovo, as clashes rumble on. AFP, 20 March 2001, p.59-60. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.3, Government mounts counteroffensive, lays down an ultimatum. APN. 20 March 2001, p.75-77. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.4, Rebels deliver ultimatum: peace talks or more violence. APN, 20 March 2001, p.80-81. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.5, Text of ethnic Albanian rebel statement. AP, 20 March 2001, p.83-84. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.2, Macedonian Army launches offensive with EU blessing. AFP, 20 March 2001, p.71-73. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 899.1, Macedonian army, Albanian rebels brace for new battle. AFP, 21 March 2001, p.1-2. N005-3887-N005-4012; 65ter # 899.2, Albanian rebels declare cease-fire as Macedonian assault looms. AFP, 21 March 2001, p.16-17. N005-3887-N005-4012; 65ter # 900.1, Macedonian tanks shell Tetovo guerrillas. The Independent, 21 March 2001, p.38. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 900.6, Macedonian police move into the hills to combat rebels. APN, 21 March 2001, p.136-138. N005-4013-N005-4166.

31. On **March 21,** the NLA attacked the MSF watchtower "Kodra Fura" with automatic weapons from across the border with Kosovo. Four MSF soldiers were injured, one of them seriously.[33]

32. On **March 21-23,** fighting erupted in the village of Gracane, north-west of Skopje on the border with Kosovo. The NLA fired a grenade from Kosovo against a MSF checkpoint in the village injuring one police officer. The MSF also fired some shells at the NLA positions in Kosovo. The NLA seized control of Gracane. On **March 23** a missile was fired at the Časka border watchtower 2 km from Gracane injuring one police officer. Fighting between the NLA and MSF then followed.[34]

33. UNHCR reported on **March 22** that there were about 20,000 people displaced so far because of the ongoing conflict. 11,400 remained in Macedonia, 3500 went to Turkey, 2800 to Albania, 2600 to Kosovo, 1000 into Yugoslavia (Serbia), and 300 in Bosnia and Croatia.[35]

34. On **March 22,** a Macedonian police officer was seriously wounded at a checkpoint north-west of Skopje near the village of Kuckovo. On the same day, two ethnic Albanians were shot and killed by MSF forces at a checkpoint near Tetovo's main barracks when they allegedly threw a grenade at an MSF checkpoint.[36]

35. From **March 23,** the MSF launched a major offensive against NLA positions in Tetovo and surrounding mountain villages. The MSF deployed T-55 tanks, 120mm mortars, and helicopter gunships to support heavily armed troops advancing up the mountain-side to Kale and villages along the road to Vejce and Brodec towards Kosovo, held by the NLA. The NLA was forced to pull out of the area to avoid a large number of causalities. In the following days, the MSF regained control of the main strategic locations around Tetovo, taking back locality of Kale and the villages of Lavce, Selce, Gajre and Drenovac on **27 March**. Four ethnic Albanian civilians, five ethnic Macedonian civilians, and one MSF police officer were injured during the fighting. Over 3000 ethnic Albanians were reported to have fled the area for Kosovo. German KFOR later

[33] 65ter # 962, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 21 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0188-N005-0189.
[34] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 900.7, Government renews shelling as rebels prepares for assault. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.149-151. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 900.5, Macedonia renews shelling as rebels prepares for assault. APW, 22 March 2001, p.123-124. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 901.1, Clashes erupt close to Kosovo border–police. Reuters, 22 March 2001, p.11. N005-4167-N005-4288; 65ter # 903.1, Macedonian forces try to destroy Albanian "terrorist" stronghold near Skopje. BBC, 23 March 2001, p.1. N005-4425-N005-4555; 65ter # 903.2, Macedonian spokesman confirms shells fired into Kosovo. BBC, 23 March 2001, p.8. N005-4425-N005-4555.
[35] 65ter # 900.4, Macedonian conflict displaces 20,000: UN. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.79. N005-4013-N005-4166.
[36] 65ter # 900.2, Policeman hurt in rebel attack on check-point near Skopje. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.64. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 900.3, Two civilians shot dead in Tetovo. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.73. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 956.25, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 22 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0182-N005-0184.

arrested 44 suspected members of the NLA for illegal border crossing and illegal possession of arms.[37]

36. On **March 26,** in Vizbegovo on the outskirts of Skopje near the main road to Kosovo, the NLA opened fire on a MSF patrol resulting in two police officers being seriously wounded.[38]

37. On **March 26,** KFOR seized around 9000 rounds of ammunition in a truck driven by an ethnic Albanian near Gnjilane, Kosovo close to the Macedonian border. One MSF soldier was killed by a land mine in the Ramno area of Skopska Crna Gora on **March 28**.[39]

38. On March 28, Hysni Shaqiri, a DPA Member of Parliament, joined the NLA.40 On March 28, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision "to carry out an operation to destroy the terrorists in the zone: Kumanovo, Sopot, Kućingledski vrv (point 2521), Žeden (point 1149)."41

39. From **March 26-31,** the MSF launched a major attack against NLA positions around the Caska border watchtower and the village of Gracane north-west of Skopje. The MSF used helicopter gunships, tanks, and artillery. The MSF also shelled NLA fortifications on the Kosovo side of the border. Allegedly one of the mortars killed a British journalist and two other civilians and wounded another 16 civilians in a Kosovo village. The MSF retook control over the area and the border. Over 400 KFOR troops observed the fighting in the Gracane area and later detained 30 suspected NLA members. The MSF also engaged the NLA near Lipkovo and around the villages of Skopska Crna Gora.[42]

---

[37] 65ter # 961 & 65ter # 956.24, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 27 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0160-N005-0161 and N005-0168-N005-0169, dated 25 March 2001; 65ter # 902.1, Uneasy Macedonia inches into conflict. The Guardian, 23 March 2001, p.67. N005-4289-N005-4424; 65ter # 903.3, Macedonian helicopters target rebel positions above Tetovo. AFP, 24 March 2001, p.61-62. N005-4425-N005-4555; 65ter # 903.4, Helicopters fire rockets as fighting escalates between Macedonia and rebels. APN, 24 March 2001, p.89-91. N005-4425-N005-4555; 65ter # 904.1, Macedonian forces make rapid advance in hills above Tetovo. AFP, 25 March 2001, p.98-100. N005-4556-N005-4712; 65ter # 904.2, Macedonian forces push back Albanian rebels. AFP, 25 March 2001, p.112-114. N005-4556-N005-4712; 65ter # 905.1, Rebels on the run in Macedonia, as NATO piles pressure. AFP, 26 March 2001, p.35-36. N005-4713-N005-4849; 65ter # 905.2, Rebels on the run in Macedonia as NATO throws weight behind government. AFP, 26 March 2001, p.57-59. N005-4713-N005-4849; 65ter # 905.3, Macedonian villagers make night long odyssey to safety in Kosovo. APN, 26 March 2001, p.76-78. N005-4713-N005-4849.

[38] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 956.23, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 25 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0165-N005-0166.

[39] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 905.4, NATO troops seize illegal ammunition in Kosovo. Reuters, 26 March 2001, p.98-99. N005-4713-N005-4849.

[40] 65ter # 907.2, Albanian deputy in Macedonian Parliament joins rebel ranks. BBC, 28 March 2001, p.45. N005-5005-N005-5142.

[41] 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001, ERN N002-6055-N002-6055.

[42] Macedonian Army destroying rebel "fortifications' on Kosovo side of border. BBC, 26 March 2001; 65ter # 907.1, Macedonian army launches new offensive against rebels. APN, 28 March 2001, p.1-2. N005-5005-N005-5142; 65ter # 907.4, Fighting in Macedonia as army roots out rebels. AFP, 29 March 2001, p.62-64. N005-5005-N005-5142; 65ter # 908.1, Before talks, Macedonia tries to keep Albanian rebels in check. New York Times, 29 March 2001, p.19-20. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 909.4,

40. On **March 29,** the UNHCR reported that more than 40,000 people fled their homes due to the fighting in Macedonia. Almost 22,000 moved to other parts of Macedonia, mainly to Skopje. Another 19,000 went to Turkey, Albania, Serbia and Montenegro, Kosovo, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, and Bulgaria.[43]

41. On **March 30,** the Macedonian Government declared that the offensive of 3400 MSF troops against the NLA was over, and proved successful in regaining control over border areas. Further MSF casualties occurred on **March 31** with one police officer wounded in a NLA attack near Kumanovo. An ARM soldier was killed and another wounded when their vehicle hit a land mine on a road at the foot of the Skopska Crna Gora Mountains leading to the Kosovo border.[44]

April

During April, in spite of the Macedonian Government's claim that the NLA had been defeated and the conflict was over, armed violence continued. A relative lull in fighting that lasted for most of the month was shattered by the ambush on April 28 in Vejce north to Tetovo, where 8 MSF troops were killed by the NLA. These deaths sparked violent reactions around the country.

42. On **April 2,** three NLA members attacked a MSF checkpoint at the entrance of the village of Selce, near Tetovo. The MSF forces reportedly shot and killed one alleged NLA member and injured another.[45]

43. On **April 3,** Polish KFOR troops seized a stockpile of ammunition and military supplies near the Kosovo village of Krivenik across the border from the Macedonian village of Gracane, where there was intense fighting between the NLA and MSF the previous week. The stockpile of ammunition included 32

Macedonia says repulses attacks at Kosovo border. Reuters, 31 March 2001, p.38-39. N005-5318-N005-5506; 65ter # 909.3, New clash on Kosovo border, Macedonia acknowledges continued threat. AFP, 31 March 2001, p.23-24. N005-5318-N005-5506; 65ter # 906.1, Macedonia says Tetovo crisis nearing end. Reuters, 27 March 2001, p.68-69. N005-4850-N005-5004; 65ter # 909.1, British troops on the watch over Kosovo border. Daily Telegraph, 30 March 2001, p.1-2. N005-5318-N005-5506; 65ter # 908.4, New British unit patrols Kosovo-Macedonia border. Reuters, 30 March 2001, p.121-123. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 907.5, British journalist killed on Kosovo-Macedonia border. AFP, 29 March 2001, p.68-69. N005-5005-N005-5142; 65ter # 908.2, NATO, UN call Macedonia to account after mortars kill three in Kosovo. AFP, 30 March 2001, p.65-66. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 908.5, Shelling Hits Kosovo Village; Macedonia, Rebels Deny Causing 1st Cross-Border Deaths. Washington Post, 30 March 2001, p.167-168. N005-5143-N005-5317.

[43] 65ter # 908, Fighting in Macedonia forces more than 40,000 from their homes: UNHCR. AFP, 29 March 2001, p.61. N005-5143-N005-5317.

[44] 65ter # 659, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 908.3, Macedonian side says offensive over. APW, 30 March 2001, p.83-85. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 909.2, Macedonia claims to have achieved aims against rebels. 31 March 2001, AFP, p.10-11. N005-5318-N005-5506.

[45] 65ter # 956.22, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments on the Border with FR Yugoslavia ," 2 April 2001, Macedonian, N005-0120-N005-0121; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934.

rocket-propelled grenades, 86 boxes of small arms ammunition, 114 sleeping bags, eight tents, 144 blankets and a bundle of uniforms.[46]

44. The Macedonian authorities announced on **April 4** that a large group of armed, uniformed NLA members were seen near the Macedonian town of Debar, near the Albanian border. Ljube BOŠKOSKI, then Minister of Interior, visited Debar and told state television that the NLA had been making "contacts for organizing and acting in the Debar area."[47]
45. On **April 6,** the Macedonian Police raided houses in the village of Poroj, near Tetovo, and detained 35 ethnic Albanians, seizing weapons found on the premises. 18 people were arrested on grounds of suspicion of belonging to NLA.[48]
46. On **April 10,** three MSF soldiers were injured when their vehicle passed over a landmine in Gošince in the Skopska Crna Gora area near the border with Kosovo. On the same date suspected NLA fighters fired on U.S. and Polish KFOR soldiers along the border with Macedonia near the village of Krivenik. On **April 11** the dead bodies of two alleged NLA members were found near Selce above Tetovo. On **April 14** one British KFOR soldier was killed and two injured when their armored vehicle ran over an anti-tank mine near the same village.[49]

47. Nasi ABAZI, a senior police officer of the Ministry of Interior in Kumanovo, was kidnapped and interrogated on **April 14** by NLA members. He was stripped of his weapons and later released unharmed. [50]

48. On **April 28,** the NLA ambushed a MSF convoy between the villages of Vejce and Selce, northwest of Tetovo towards the Kosovo border. 8 members of the MSF were killed and 6 wounded. The NLA attacked two ARM vehicles and two MoI vehicles with mortars, grenades, and automatic weapons fire. Patrols by KFOR and MSF along the border were increased.[51]

---

[46] 65ter # 910.1, U.S. soldiers seize weapons near site of village attack. AFP, 3 April 2001, p.41-42. N005-5507-N005-5638.

[47] 65ter # 910.2, Bloodied rebels plot to open up second front in Macedonia. AFP, 4 April 2001, p.85-86. N005-5507-N005-5638.

[48] 65ter # 911.1, Macedonia detains suspected Albanian rebels. Reuters, 6 April 2001, p.3. N005-5639-N005-5783.

[49] 65ter # 956.21, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, 11 April 2001, N005-0098-N005-0102; 65ter # 911.2, Three Macedonian soldiers injured by land-mine. AFP, 10 April 2001, p.97-98. N005-5639-N005-5783; 65ter # 911.3, Attackers fire at US forces in Kosovo. APN, 10 April 2001, p.105-106. N005-5639-N005-5783; 65ter # 912.1, British soldier killed, two injured in Kosovo mine blast. AFP, 14 April 2001, p.105. N005-5784-N005-5921.

[50] 65ter # 956.20 & 956.19, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 14 April 2001, Macedonian, N005-0093-N005-0093 and N005-0086-N005-87, dated 19 April 2001.

[51] 65ter # 956.18, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 28 April 2001, Macedonian, N005-0076-N005-0077; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.112-113, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 913, Macedonia, NATO step up border security amid renewed violence. APN, 29 April 2001, p.1 N005-6073-N005-6074; 65ter # 913.1, Albanian commander threatens bloodshed. BBC, 29 April 2001, p.19-20. N005-6073-N005-6205; 65ter # 913.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels claim killings of Macedonian troops. AFP, 30 April 2001, p.61-62. N005-6073-N005-6205; 65ter # 966.5, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information About an Armed Attack on the Way Between the Villages Selce and Vejce-Tetovsko," Macedonian, N005-0947-N005-0949.

May

In the beginning of May, three days of violent riots produced a shock in the mainly ethnic Macedonian southern town of Bitola in reaction to the four MSF troops originally from Bitola who were killed in the ambush at Vejce on 28 April. Over 50 houses and businesses belonging to ethnic Albanians and Macedonian Muslims were burned, including a mosque.

The NLA moved in again to the mountain villages above Tetovo, from which they retreated at the end of March. The NLA launched attacks against MSF positions in the area inflicting many casualties. By the end of May, the NLA reached the edge of Tetovo.

Simultaneously the NLA opened the third front in the north of the country in the Kumanovo region, southeast of the former front in March around Tanuševci. This front saw major military operations from both sides as the NLA occupied one of the Kumanovo area villages after another. In May the armed conflict spread from Lojane, near the border with Serbia, all the way down to Nikustak, close to the capital, Skopje. Both parties to the conflict heavily relied on shelling. Regular ceasefires were usually observed by MSF for a few hours each day to allow access for humanitarian organizations to the conflict area, although many civilians did not leave the villages when given the opportunity. By the end of May, the MSF launched a major attack and reportedly pushed the NLA out of some of the key villages, only to have the NLA move to other villages, especially Matejce, transferring the conflict closer to Skopje. By mid-May, the NLA was reported to control about 400 square kilometers of Macedonian territory.[52]

With this major, new escalation of the armed conflict, the Macedonian Government on 5 May made known its intentions to declare a state of war, but stopped short of doing so mainly due to pressure from the international actors (NATO, EU, U.S.). Instead, a national unity government was formed in the 2nd week of May that brought together all of the main parliamentary political parties, including the ethnic Albanian parties, both in government and in opposition. However, the NLA threatened more bloodshed, if it was not made part of the government. In the middle of the month, both sides to the conflict declared ceasefires, but neither held for very long.

In a related development, on May 24, the Yugoslav forces entered the last section of the 5 km wide Ground Security Zone in Preševo valley, which had been a safe heaven for the ethnic Albanian Liberation Army of Preševo, Medvedja and Bujanovac (UCPMB- LAPMB). This move sparked concerns that some LAPMB fighters might move over to Macedonia and join the NLA.

49. Following the ambush in the village of Vejce, northwest of Tetovo, violent reactions erupted throughout Macedonia, but especially in the southern town of Bitola home of 4 out of the 8 killed MSF troops. From **April 30 to May 2** in Bitola, large crowds of ethnic Macedonians demolished, looted, and burned over 50 homes and businesses mainly of ethnic Albanians, as well as a mosque. Violence spread to villages around Bitola and other ethnically-mixed towns. In Skopje, one ethnic Albanian man was killed and another injured in attacks against

[52] 65ter # 832.3, Macedonia talks tough on guerrilla threat, but guns stay silent. AFP, 14 May 2001. N003-5356-N003-5357.

business run by ethnic Albanians. The Albanian Embassy in Skopje was also hit by machine-gun fire.[53]

50. On the evening of **May 2,** two ethnic Macedonian civilians were kidnapped by the NLA from the area around the villages of Lipkovo and Matejce, near Kumanovo.[54] On **May 3,** the NLA attacked an MSF patrol near the village of Vaksince, north of Kumanovo, near the border with Serbia. Two ARM soldiers were killed and one was captured. Four other soldiers were withdrawn from the area with the assistance of police forces. The NLA also attacked a military checkpoint with mortar fire at the Makpetrol gas station near Kumanovo. "Commander HOXHA," one of the NLA leaders in the region, later told the press that his fighters were holding prisoner "one soldier and two paramilitaries" (ethnic Macedonians).[55] An NLA member was killed in the area of Vaksince on **May 3**.[56]

51. On **May 3,** President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to carry out an operation "to destroy the terrorist forces in the wider area of the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane and other areas in the zones of responsibility when terrorist diversionary groups appear there."[57]

52. Also on **May 3**, the Ministries of Interior and Defence ordered the evacuation of civilians from 11 predominantly ethnic Albanian villages west and northwest of Kumanovo, focussing on the village of Vaksince. Temporary shelter was provided in Kumanovo. In the afternoon, the MSF launched an offensive against the 113th Brigade of the NLA entrenched in Vaksince and Slupčane. The offensive was supported by artillery, tanks, and M-24 helicopter gunships.[58] The

[53] 65ter # 913.3, Four injured in shooting after funeral in Macedonian town. AFP, 1 May 2001, p.92. N005-6073-N005-6205; 65ter # 826.1, Macedonia's second city in shock after killings and riots, AFP, 2 May 2001. p.1-3. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.1, Macedonia voices regret at attack on Albanian embassy. AFP, 2 May 2001. p.3-4. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.5, Albanian homes destroyed as Slav civilians join backlash against rebels. The Independent, 3 May 2001, p.52-53. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 956.17, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 3 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0066-N005-0067.

[54] 65ter # 659, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 966.7, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Kumanovo, Headquarters of operation "Ramno," Macedonian, N005-1040-N005-1044.

[55] 65ter # 956.16, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 3 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0063-N005-0065; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.113, 146, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 826.2, Two Macedonian soldiers killed near Kumanovo: army. 3 May 2001, AFP, p.21-22. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 828.4, Albanian rebels hold Macedonian soldiers, "paramilitaries." AFP, 5 May 2001, p.33-34. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 966.7, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Kumanovo, Headquarters of operation "Ramno," Macedonian, N005-1040-N005-1044.

[56] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[57] 65ter # 367.23, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060.

[58] 65ter # 826.3, Macedonia evacuates rebel-held village after troops slain. AFP, 3 May 2001, p.23-24. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.6, Macedonia launches fresh assault against ethnic Albanian rebels. AP, 3 May 2001, p.62-63. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.4, Macedonia hits back at ethnic

fighting continued on **May 4.** The Macedonian Government claimed that the NLA was preventing ethnic Albanian civilians in these villages from leaving the combat zone. The MSF paused the bombardment to allow for civilians to evacuate.[59] NLA documents suggest that at least one NLA fighter was killed in Slupčane on 4 May.[60]

53. Fighting between the MSF and NLA continued in the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane, and Orizari near the town of Kumanovo on **May 5 and 6**. On both days, the MSF temporarily paused its shelling to allow civilians to leave the villages, though very few did. At least six civilians were reportedly killed by shelling in Vaksince and two civilians were killed in Slupcane.[61] According to the UNHCR, over 1000 ethnic Albanians had fled the fighting and crossed the border into Kosovo. Also on **May 5** three ARM soldiers were injured when their vehicle drove over a land mine near Tanuševci.[62]

54. Starting **May 5,** the NLA once again moved into villages northwest of Tetovo: Brodec, Šipkovica, and Selce, where one civilian was killed. The NLA attacked MSF checkpoints and fighting continued until **May 8**, when the NLA used rocket-propelled grenades, and MSF shelled targets with artillery. NLA was reportedly placing anti-tank mines along the main road from these villages to the Kosovo border.[63]

55. On **May 7 and 8,** heavy fighting between the NLA and MSF continued in the area of the villages of Vaksince and Slupčane, northwest of Kumanovo. Fighting also spread to the village of Lojane where, 50-60 NLA members held the village. Vaksince experienced heavy shelling, as MSF used artillery, mortars, and tanks against the NLA in the villages. Mi-24 helicopter gunships and Mi-8 helicopters were also employed. The MSF claimed to have killed 20 NLA members during these two days. NLA documents, however, suggest that only one NLA fighter was killed in Slupčane on **May 7**. The 113th Brigade of the NLA claimed to have killed 14 MSF soldiers. NLA Commander "SOKOLI" claimed he had 2000

Albanian guerrillas. AFP, 3 May 2001, p.35-36. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 112, NLA Communiqué R062-6619-R062-6619-ET.

[59] 65ter # 826.7, Macedonian forces resume push against guerrillas. AFP, 4 May 2001, p.74-75. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.8, Macedonia gives villagers second deadline to quit combat zone. AFP 4 May 2001, p.88-89. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 828.1, Albanian rebel commander says several Albanian killed. BBC, 4 May 2001, p.4. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.2, Macedonia air onslaught raises civil war fears. The Times, 4 May 2001, p.11-12. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.3, Government unleashes fresh assault on ethnic Albanian rebels. APN, 4 May 2001, 21-23. N003-4677-N003-4809.

[60] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[61] 65ter # 828.4, Macedonian army guns silent as new deadline approaches. AFP, 5 May 2001. p. 32-33. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.5, Macedonian army launches fresh attack on ethnic Albanian rebels. AFP, 5 May 2001, p.38-39. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.6, More than 1000 ethnic Albanians flee Macedonia for Kosovo. AFP, 5 May 2001, p.53-54. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 829.1, Macedonian villages under fire as army renews attack on rebels. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.2-3. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 112, NLA Communiqué R062-6620-R062-6620-ET.

[62] 65ter # 828, Macedonia to ask for war declaration. AP, 5 May 2001, p.87-88. N003-4677-N003-4809.

[63] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 829.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels attack Macedonian police near Tetovo. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.17-18. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 829.3, Fighting spreads as Macedonia prepares for war. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.20-21. N003-4810-N003-4957.

fighters in his operational area, while Macedonian and Western sources put the number around 500. [64]

56. Officials from the OSCE and ICRC gave credence to the claims of the MSF that ethnic Albanians from the villages involved in the fighting were intimidated and coerced by the NLA to remain in the villages. The ICRC said that there were up to 2000 women, children, and old people in the basements of houses in the contested villages. The MSF maintained a ceasefire every morning between 05:00 and 10:00 in order for villagers to evacuate the villages involved in the fighting. According to the UNHCR, there were 3000 new refugees from the fighting during the last week, bringing the total as of **May 9** to more than 7000 ethnic Albanian displaced persons, as well as 500 ethnic Macedonians and Roma that moved farther inside Macedonia.[65]

57. Ethnic Albanian refugees, who entered Kosovo on **May 9**, alleged that MSF looking for guerrillas were separating young men from families and beating them in a Kumanovo police station. The police accused them of belonging to NLA.[66]

58. On **May 5,** Prime Minister Ljubco GEORGIEVSKI stated that the Macedonian Government may declare a state of war. After warnings from the International Community and protests from the ethnic Albanian political parties in Parliament, the Government decided against such a declaration and instead, on **May 8**, it was announced that a government of national unity would be formed involving the main government and opposition parties, both ethnic Macedonian and ethnic Albanian. On **May 9** the NLA threatened that more blood would be spilled if the NLA was not included in the new Government.[67]

59. Despite a ceasefire announced in order to lower tensions while forming the government of national unity, fighting continued in the Lipkovo area. **Between May 9 and May 12** fighting between the NLA and MSF spread further to the

[64] 65ter # 829.6, NATO Chief George Robertson in Skopje. AFP, 7 May 2001, p.76. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 829.6, Macedonian Army kills 20 ethnic Albanian guerrillas. AFP, 7 May 2001, p.76-77. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 831.3, Ethnic Albanian rebels reportedly kill 14 Macedonian soldiers. BBC, 9 May 2001, p.27-28. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 829.6, West urges Macedonia against war, as army and rebels slug it out. AFP, 7 May 2001, p.77-79. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 830.4, Macedonian government forces restart offensive against rebels. APN, 7 May 2001, p.43-44. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.1, Macedonia drops state of war, seeks unity government. Reuters News, 7 May 2001, p.1-3. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.5, Macedonia backs off state of war. APW, 8 May 2001, p.115-116. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.3, Macedonian Army spokesman reports sporadic shooting near Kumanovo, Tetovo calm. BBC, 7 May 2001, p.24-25. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 831.5, Macedonia on a knife edge as army prepares renewed bombardment. AFP, 10 May 2001, p.50. N003-5103-N003-5239.

[65] 65ter # 829.7, Civilians "intimidated" in rebel-held villages. AFP, 7 May 2001. p.133-134. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 831.4, Army restrained by Residents' refusal to leave. The Washington Post, 9 May 2001, p.35-37. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 829.4, Albanians flee Macedonian north for Kosovo. Reuters, 7 May 2001, p.38-39. N003-4810-N003-4957. Also, 65ter # 830.2, Refugee flow swells from Macedonia to Kosovo. Reuters, 7 May 2001, p.12-13. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.4, NATO chief denounces rebels, urges government to work for peace. AP, 7 May 2001, p.45-46. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 829.5, Nearly 400 Macedonian citizens are evacuated from Kumanovo combat zone. BBC, 6 May 2001, p.54-55. N003-4810-N003-4957.

[66] 65ter # 831.2, Macedonians split young men from families – refugees. Reuters, 9 May 2001, p.23-24. N003-5103-N003-5239.

[67] 65ter # 828.7, Macedonia may declare state of war: premier. AFP, 5 May 2001, p.61-62. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 830.6, Macedonia forced to back down on declaration of war. The Independent, 8 May 2001, p.125-126. N003-4958-N003-5102.

villages of Orizare and Otlja. On **May 9** MSF forces destroyed a BBC car by direct artillery fire in Slupčane. A BBC journalist and photographer were almost killed by the blast. The MSF admitted responsibility for destroying the vehicle, though it said that it was responding to NLA fire. Exchanges of fire continued on **May 9 and 10**, with the NLA using machine guns and MSF continuing to deploy T-55 tanks, artillery, and helicopters. The clashes quieted down with the ceasefire on **May 11** as the government of national unity was formed, but resumed on **May 12** with increased intensity and quantity.[68]

60. On **May 14,** an ICRC team brought 110 civilians, mainly women and children, out of the NLA held villages of Lojane, Slupcane, Vaksince, Lipkovo, and Orizari in the Lipkovo area during a ceasefire.[69]

61. On **May 15,** police in the Albanian port of Durres seized a truckload of weapons destined for the NLA. A van belonging to a Macedonian Albanian arrived by ferry from Bari, Italy. The van contained automatic weapons, ammunition, and flak jackets.[70]

62. On **May 15,** the NLA attacked an MSF convoy with mortars and automatic weapons near the village of Lisec, on the road to the police station in Popova Šapka, north of Tetovo. One police officer was injured.[71]

63. On **May 15,** the Macedonian National Unity Government set a deadline until **May 17** for the NLA to withdraw or lay down their weapons. Ignoring the ceasefire offer, on **May 16** the NLA shelled MSF forces near Slupčane and fired at the MSF near Opae, on the outskirts of Kumanovo. Gunfire was also heard near Vejce, north of Tetovo.[72]

64. The front lines were calm on **May 17**, the deadline set by the Government for the NLA to withdraw or disarm. On **May 18 and 19** sporadic automatic weapons fire from the NLA was followed by MSF shelling of NLA-held villages around Lipkovo. Macedonian President Boris TRAJKOVSKI toured the front-lines on **May 19**. At the time of the visit, the NLA attack MSF positions in Opae with rocket-propelled grenades injuring one MSF soldier and damaging one tank and another vehicle. The NLA opened fire on MSF around Slupčane on **May 20** with

---

[68] 65ter # 831.1, Macedonian army blows up BBC car during cease-fire. AFP, 9 May 2001, p.7-8. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 831.1, Push to form Macedonian unity government stalls again. Reuters, 9 May 2001, p.7-8. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 831.6, Macedonia, Serbia pledge to work together against ethnic Albanian terrorists. APN, 10 May 2001, p.105-106. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 832.1, Macedonia forms new coalition government. APW, 11 May 2001, p.6-8. N003-5240-N003-5387; 65ter # 832.2, New fighting breaks out between guerrillas and Macedonian forces. AFP, 12 May 2001, p.20-21. N003-5240-N003-5387; 65ter # 112, NLA Communiqué, R062-6623-R062-6623-ET.

[69] 65ter # 832, Red Cross evacuates 110 civilians from Macedonia fighting. AFP, 14 May 2001, p.18-19. N003-5240-N003-5387.

[70] 65ter # 833.2, Albania seizes weapons bound for Macedonia. Reuters, 15 May 2001, p.38. N003-5388-N003-5530.

[71] 65ter # 956.15, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 15 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0038-N005-0039; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.113, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[72] 65ter # 833.1, Macedonia sets Thursday deadline for rebels to end fight. 15 May 2001, p.27-28. N003-5388-N003-5530; 65ter # 833.3, Rebels, troops clash in Macedonia ahead of cease-fire deadline. APW, 15 May 2001, p.50-52. N003-5388-N003-5530.

automatic weapons, snipers, and mortars. The MSF responded with artillery shelling.[73]

65. On **May 19,** the NLA's 113th Ismet Jashari-Kumanova Brigade released a communiqué, signed by Commander MALA, defying the government's ultimatum to withdraw or disarm. The communiqué also alleged that on **May 18** four Albanian civilians were wounded by the MSF shelling in the village of Slupčane. One NLA member from the 113th Ismet Jashari-Kumanova Brigade was wounded.[74]

66. On **May 20**, ICRC teams evacuated 77 civilians from and delivered medical supplies to the conflict-affected villages around Lipkovo. ICRC officials estimated that 10,000 civilians were still living in worsening conditions in NLA-controlled villages. In the mountains north of Tetovo the MSF shelled a vehicle, reportedly killing 5 NLA members.[75]

67. On **May 21,** the MSF arrested seven people who were moving between Vistica and Matejce. Two rifles and ten grenades were found on the arrestees.[76]

68. An ethnic Albanian family from the village of Runica alleged that masked Macedonian troops attacked their remote mountain hamlet in a pre-dawn raid on Monday, evicted them and set fire to their homes, mosque and school. The Macedonian authorities denied the charge.[77]

69. On **May 22**, the NLA attacked MSF positions around the Lisec police checkpoint near Popova Šapka northwest of Tetovo. The NLA used mortars and grenade launchers destroying one vehicle and damaging an APC. Eight MSF troops were injured in the attack.[78]

---

[73] 65ter # 956.14, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 21 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0031-N005-0032; 65ter # 834.1, Macedonian crisis deadlocked as ceasefire takes hold. AFP, 18 May 2001, p.24-25. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.2, Macedonian forces shell northern villages. APW, 18 May 2001, p.73-74. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.3, Macedonian head tours front-line. APW, 19 May 2001, p.82-83. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.3, Fresh skirmishes in northern Macedonia. AFP, 19 May 2001, p.85-86. N003-5531-N003-5690.

[74] 65ter # 834.3, Rebels issue communiqué vowing not to surrender arms. BBC, 19 May 2001, p.84-85. N003-5531-N003-5690.

[75] 65ter # 834.4, Lull in Balkan fighting allows aid. APW, 20 May 2001, p.98-100. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.5, Some 10,000 civilians trapped in Macedonia war zone. AFP, 20 May 2001, p.103-104. N003-5531-N003-5690.

[76] 65ter # 956.13, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 23 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0026-N005-0027.

[77] 65ter # 835.2, Macedonia shells rebels, Presevo hopes for peace. Reuters, 22 May 2001, p.44-46. N003-5691-N003-5823; 65ter # 342, Human Rights Watch. Macedonian Government abuses in Runica village, N002-5885-N002-5887..

[78] 65ter # 835.1, Macedonia's isolated rebels are in no mood for surrender. AFP, 22 May 2001, p.36-37. N003-5691-N003-5823; 65ter # 835.2, Seven Macedonian police wounded in rebel attack: officials. AFP, 22 May 2001, p.43. N003-5691-N003-5823; 65ter # 835.3, Macedonia claims tentative gains. APW, 22 May 2001, p.53-54. N003-5691-N003-5823; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

70. The MSF launched a major offensive on **May 23,** which continued on **24 and 25** against the villages of Vaksince, Lojane, and Slupčane. The offensive reportedly forced the NLA to withdraw from Lojane and Vaksince. The MSF used tanks, mortars, heavy machine guns, and helicopters in their attack on the NLA-held villages. One NLA commander, Fadil LIMANI aka "Tiger," was killed in the fighting. Six members of the MSF were injured, three of them seriously in Vaksince. The NLA attacked the border crossing with Serbia at Tabanovce with grenades and machine gun fire, forcing its closure briefly. One ethnic Albanian civilian from Slupčane was injured. On **May 25,** 1500 refugees were reported crossing into Kosovo. The armed conflict spread to the villages of Opae, Lopate, and Rudnicka Kolonija.[79] NLA list of fatalities suggests that Fadil LIMANI was indeed killed in Vaksince on **25 May**.[80]

71. On **May 24,** NLA fighter, Mexhid AMIDI, was killed in the village of Runica.[81]

72. On **May 25,** the MSF forced the NLA out of Rudnicka Kolonija and Tabanovce**,** in addition to Vaksince and Lojane, which were abandoned by the local population. 1400 villagers were evacuated from Vaksince, with a total of 3000 people having fled to Serbia. A NLA sniper wounded a member of the MSF Special Forces in Vaksince. Having been pushed out of their former positions, the NLA attacked Matejce from the village of Otlja using mortars and automatic weapons. The NLA repeatedly attacked the police station and a police checkpoint in Matejce. The NLA used 120mm mortars and "zolja" rocket launchers, while the MSF used artillery and tanks in the clashes. 40 people fled Matejce and another 200 fled the nearby villages of Nikuštak and Vištica.

73. On **May 26,** the MSF continued shelling Slupčane using artillery and helicopters, while the NLA fired 82mm mortars that injured two members of the MSF.[82] An

[79] 65ter # 956.12, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 25 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0021-N005-0023; 65ter # 836.1, Macedonian army attacks rebel positions, civilians said killed. AFP, 24 May 2001, p.1-3. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.2, Macedonian army in intensive offensive on rebel positions. AFP, 24 May 2001, p.10-12. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.4, Death toll, political crisis imperil Macedonia. AFR, 24 May 2001, p.29-31. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.5, Tanjug reports ongoing offensive by Macedonian forces in Kumanovo area. BBC, 24 May 2001, p.34. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.3, Macedonia says forces enter guerilla-held village. AFP, 24 May 2001, p.19. N003-5824-N003-5977; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 836.6, Macedonian rebels say 10 civilians killed, 200 wounded in 24 May fighting. BBC, 24 May 2001, p.36-37. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 837.4, Macedonian army claims rebel chief killed. AFP, 27 May 2001, p.51. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 836.7, Macedonian offensive provokes political crisis, refugee exodus. AFP, 25 May 2001, 70-71. N003-5824-N003-5977.

[80] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[81] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[82] 65ter # 956.12, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 26 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0017-N005-0020; 65ter # 836.8, Fighting heavy near rebel stronghold, dozens reported dead. APW, 25 May 2001, p.144-146. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 837.1, Fresh shelling in northern Macedonia. AFP, 26 May 2001, p.7-9. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 837.2, Macedonian fighting resumes. APW, 26 May 2001, p.27-29. N003-5978-N003-6135; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 837.3, Civilians flee homes after new clashes in northern Macedonia. AFP, 27 May 2001, p.46-48. N003-5978-N003-6135.

NLA list of fatalities suggests that NLA fighter, Harun Shenasi KASUMI, was killed in Slupčane on **May 26**.[83]

74. On **May 27,** NLA fighter, Arif IBRAHIMI, was killed in the village of Strima.[84]

75. The NLA attacked a police checkpoint at the village of Opae with mortars and automatic fire on **May 26 and 28** resulting in one member of the MSF being seriously injured. On **May 28** a surface-to-air missile was fired at a MSF helicopter, but missed. Heavy fighting continued in Matejce where the local mosque, allegedly being used by the NLA, was hit by a tank shell. NLA fighter Sali LATIFI was killed in Matejce on **28 May**. Seven civilians from Matejce were seized by the NLA and held for two days in the village mosque. Fighting also continued in Otlja, Orizari, and Slupčane, where one member of the NLA was killed. The local police in Nikuštak were targeted by the NLA for the first time. In the town of Kumanovo NLA mortars hit a MSF military base jointly used by Belgian KFOR and two factories on the outskirts of the town. The NLA expanded their area of activity towards Skopje with an attack against a police position between the villages of Mojanci and Orlanci, north of Aracinovo. The Macedonian authorities arrested 66 alleged members of the NLA, mainly from Macedonia, and some from Kosovo. 32 were charged with terrorist offences, 28 for illegally possessing weapons, one for organizing armed rebellion, and one for attacks on the constitutional order.[85]

76. On **May 29,** heavy fighting continued in and around Matejce. Three members of the MSF were seriously wounded by an NLA 82-mm mortar near Opae, just outside of Kumanovo. Five mortar rounds fired by the NLA hit the outskirts of Kumanovo. The NLA announced that it would attack Kumanovo and Skopje airport directly. The NLA also claimed to control the water supply of Kumanovo at Glazna Dam. UNHCR announced that 18,000 people had fled Macedonia to Serbia and Kosovo and 9000 to other parts of the country over the last few weeks as a result of the fighting.[86] An NLA list of fatalities confirms that NLA fighter, Ismet LATIFI, was killed in Matejce on **29 May**.[87]

---

[83] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.
[84] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.
[85] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114-115, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 837.5, Macedonian police charge 66 suspected rebels: officials. AFP, 28 May 2001, p.121-122. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 837.6, Macedonian forces say retake village from rebels. Reuters, 28 May 2001, p.143. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985, 65ter # 956.11, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 30 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0012-N005-0015.
[86] 65ter # 838.1, Renewed fighting erupts in flashpoint Macedonian village. AFP, 29 May 2001, p.28-29. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.3, Three Macedonian soldiers wounded by rebel mortar blast. BBC, 29 May 2001, p.87. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.2, Thousands cross Macedonian border to flee ethnic conflict: UNHCR. AFP, 29 May 2001, p.31. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.4, Macedonian Interior Ministry denies Tanjug report on police station attack. BBC, 29 May 2001, p.90. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.5, Commander says rebels ready to strike Kumanovo, Skopje airport. BBC, 29 May 2001, p.92. N003-6136-N003-6286.
[87] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

77. On **May 30 and 31,** heavy fighting continued in Matejce and Otlja with shelling from both sides of the conflict. One MSF soldier was killed and two others injured when their water truck ran over a land mine near Blace on the road from Banjani to the Biljak border watchtower. The NLA was also active in the Tetovo area near the village of Šipkovica.[88]

June

The month of June saw a further escalation of the conflict both in intensity and space. In June, the NLA reached the outskirts of the capital, Skopje. The NLA occupied the village of Arachinovo about 10 kilometres from Skopje, and threatened to shell the airport, government buildings and the centre of Skopje.

Heavy fighting continued throughout the month above Tetovo, with NLA mortars targeting the MSF barracks and the center of the town. Fighting continued in the region of Kumanovo, with the first instances of heavy street fighting occurring in Matejce. The NLA cut off the water supply of Kumanovo, a town of 100,000 people. KFOR reinforced its patrols of the border area in order to prevent supplies coming from Kosovo to reach the NLA.

Following the death of 5 Macedonian soldiers on 5 June, new riots broke out in Bitola on 6 June with more destruction of ethnic Albanian owned property. The Macedonian Government again came close to declaring a state of war, but instead renewed peace talks amongst the political parties. In spite of the ongoing talks, the Ministry of Interior started to distribute weapons to reservists, but soon after recalled some of these weapons because they fell into "unsuitable" hands.

In the third week of June, the peace talks collapsed, and MSF then launched a major operation to retake Arachinovo from the NLA. After a few days of heavy fighting, the NLA requested a ceasefire to withdraw. The NLA was evacuated in KFOR vehicles to nearby villages, while retaining their weapons, further from Skopje and from the main highway that acts as a supply route for KFOR troops in Kosovo. This provoked large demonstrations in front of Parliament against President TRAJKOVSKI and the International Community. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI promised the crowd that victory would come soon. 70,000 more people were displaced by the armed conflict during June.

78. On **June 1,** street fighting took place in Matejce, where members of the MSF special police unit, the "Tigers" were reportedly engaged in hand-to-hand combat with NLA. Also on **June 1** police charged two ethnic Albanians from Matejce with "terrorism" for buying four hand grenades and detonators. On **June 2**, the ARM shelled and used combat helicopters against the NLA in the villages of Slupčane and Otlja. The MSF reportedly destroyed two truckloads of NLA weapons in Matejce. However, neither side gained complete control of Matejce.[89]

---

[88] 65ter # 956.1, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 1 June 2001, Macedonian, N005-0006-N005-0007; 65ter # 839, Macedonia army, rebels trade fire; soldier killed by mine. AFP, 31 May 2001, p.51. N003-6287-N003-6430; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.115, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[89] 65ter # 840.1, Macedonian special police engaged in "hand-to hand" fighting near Matejce. BBC, 1 June 2001, p.3. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.2, Rebels, government forces clash again in

79. On **June 3,** fighting continued in the villages of Matejce, Slupčane, Otlja, and Orizari in the region of Lipkovo. Five MSF officers were injured in Matejce. Both sides of the armed conflict used the full array of their arsenal – the NLA used mortars, automatic weapons, and sniper rifles, and the MSF tanks, artillery, and helicopters. The MSF attacked and reportedly destroyed several NLA targets, including a convoy, a command post and bunker near Otlja, and NLA positions in the monastery complex above Matejce.[90]

80. On **June 4,** the NLA attacked MSF positions in the mountains above Tetovo. Explosions and fighting occurred in the area of Selce, Brodec, Šipkovica, and Popova Šapka. Protracted clashes between the NLA and MSF took place in the village of Gajre just above Tetovo. In the Lipkovo region, a bomb set on a timer was sent by the NLA towards MSF positions near Slupcane on a horse-drawn cart. The MSF shot the horse and the bomb went off without injuring anyone. During a ceasefire, the ICRC evacuated 66 women, sick children and old men from the village of Lipkovo. Between 13000 and 15000 people were reported still trapped with food, water and medical supplies running low. An ARM vehicle hit a mine in the area of Ramno.[91]

81. On **June 4**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to prepare and carry out:

> "an offensive operation in the wider area of Skopska Crna Gora (the villages of Rugince, Slupcane, Opae, Nikuštak, Matejce and Strima) with the goal of simultaneously attacking in a number of directions with a vertical maneuver to encircle, block, destroy and rout the forces of the diversionary terrorist groups and create conditions to sweep the terrain and finally, to re-establish complete control over the mentioned territory and functioning of local authorities."[92]

---

northern Macedonia. APW, 2 June 2001, p.24-25. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.3, Clashes between Macedonian Army, rebels continue in Kumanovo-Lipkovo area. APW, 2 June 2001, p.37-38. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.4, Government to consider peace-plan as army continues offensive. ARW, 2 June 2001, p.60-61. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.10, Two Albanian village inhabitants accused of "terrorism." BBC, 4 June 2001, p.98-99. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.111-113. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[90] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p107-110. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 840.5, Macedonia talks end with no concrete deals. Reuters, 3 May 2001, p.70-71. N003-6431-N003-6580; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.115, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 840.6, Two policemen said wounded in Matejce clashes. BBC, 3 June 2001, p.73-74. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 840.3, Macedonia in fresh bombardment of rebel-held village. AFP, 3 June 2001, p.38. N003-6431-N003-6580.

[91] 65ter # 840.9, Ethnic Albanian rebels reportedly attack Macedonian army, police near Tetovo. BBC, 4 June 2001, p.96. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.7, Macedonian army escapes bomb attack from horse-drawn cart. AFP, 4 June 2001, p.75-76. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.8, Aid team rescues trapped Macedonia civilians. Reuters, 4 June 2001, p.88-89. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.107-110. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[92] 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001, N002-6071-N002-6071.

82. Fighting continued in Matejce and Slupcane on **June 5**. The MSF destroyed a van transferring NLA weapons from Slupcane to Orizari. In the Tetovo area, from Šipkovica the NLA, using mortars, grenades, and automatic weapons attacked MSF forces at the checkpoint located at Šipkovicka Krivina and on the road between Lavce and Selce. A total of five MSF soldiers were killed, three wounded, and four MSF police were injured in these NLA attacks. 400 KFOR troops were sent to the Dragash area in southern Kosovo. British, Swedish, Finnish, and Norwegian KFOR troops were deployed to intercept NLA supply lines from Kosovo.[93]

83. On **June 6,** the NLA cut off the water supply to the city of Kumanovo, a city with population of about 100,000 people. New riots broke out in Bitola in reaction to the deaths of five MSF soldiers on **June 5** in the region of Tetovo, three of whom were from Bitola. About 100 shops belonging to ethnic Albanians and Macedonian Muslims were set on fire, as well as one mosque. The house of the ethnic Albanian Deputy Health Minister was also set on fire. A mosque in the nearby village of Resen was firebombed. Shots were fired at the Macedonian President's office in Skopje. Fighting also continued above Tetovo in the villages of Gajre, Šipkovica, Lisec, Brodec, and in the area of Popova Šapka. The electrical supply for Tetovo was damaged in the fighting, which cut off television broadcasts in the region. In the Lipkovo region, fighting continued in Slupcane, Orizari, and Matejce. The MSF shelled an NLA column near the village of Vistica. The MSF also reportedly intercepted a NLA ammunition convoy traveling from Kosovo into Macedonia.[94]

84. On **June 7,** over 1000 ethnic Macedonians in Bitola marched to ARM barracks and demanded weapons. The police fired tear gas to disperse the crowd. As the Macedonian Government moved closer towards a formal declaration of war, the NLA announced a conditional ceasefire. Fighting continued in Slupčane, while the NLA claimed to be in complete control of Matejce. The NLA also claimed to have retaken Vaksince. 400 civilians left Arachinovo, as fighting drew closer to this village on the outskirts of Skopje. American, Spanish, German, Swedish, and

[93] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.105-106. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 840.11, Macedonian army, rebels clash near Tetovo. Reuters, 5 June 2001, p.143-145. N003-6431-N003-6580; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.115-116, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 841.2, Five Macedonian soldiers killed in rebel ambush. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.14-15. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 840.11, Kosovo peacekeepers sent to Macedonia border. Reuters, 5 June 2001, p.141-142. N003-6431-N003-6580.

[94] 65ter # 841.6, Fighting continues in northern Macedonia as power, TV broadcasts cut off. BBC, 6 June 2001, p.106. N003-6581-N003-6729; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.116, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 841.3, Albanian rebels cut off water to Macedonian town: report. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.34-35. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.4, Gunmen fire on Macedonian President's office. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.37. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.1, Three soldiers killed in clash near Tetovo. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.3. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.5, Albanian shops burned in Macedonian city violence. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.44. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841, Riots shake southern town, Macedonia's leaders contemplate state of war. AFP, 7 June 2001, p.26-28. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.2, Macedonian government wants war measures enacted. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.16. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.101-103. N004-9893-N005-0271.

Finnish KFOR troops were sent to the border with Macedonia in the U.S. sector in order to stop supplies from reaching NLA members in Macedonia.[95]

85. On **June 8,** the NLA was reported to have cut off electricity in Tetovo and the villages of Gajre and Šipkovica by sabotaging the grid-line. As a result, water-supply to Tetovo dropped by 40%. The NLA also opened fire on the Tetovo *Gradski Stadioni* area and the police station nearby, as well as the Kuzman Josififski military barracks. MSF attempted to free the water supply for Kumanovo with an assault using heavy weapons, while water trucks were brought into Kumanovo to supply the city. Fierce fighting continued in the region of Lipkovo, in the village of Vištica. For the first time the NLA occupied Arachinovo, about 10 kilometers from Skopje. From this new position, the NLA threatened to shell the Skopje Airport and the oil refinery. 1700 ethnic Albanian refugees travel to Kosovo, the largest daily influx so far. The media reported that 40,000 mainly ethnic Albanians had been displaced since the beginning of the conflict. The NLA attacked the ethnic Macedonian village of Cresvo, west of Arachinovo, with mortars.[96]
86. From **June 9**, the government's attention focused on Aračinovo, as the NLA's entry into the village put the capital within mortar range of the rebels for the first time in the conflict. Interior Minister Ljube BOŠKOSKI said there were around 800 well-armed NLA guerrillas in Aracinovo, assessing the situation as "dramatic." Security forces for the first time set up a checkpoint on the very outskirts of the capital to block a possible rebel advance to Skopje.[97]

87. On **June 9,** the MSF announced it "tightened the noose" around villages held by the NLA in the hills north of the capital Skopje. The MSF pressed ahead with its offensive, opening up on rebel positions in the villages of Slupčane and Ozirare with artillery and tanks.[98] The MSF stated that Aračinovo was surrounded by the

[95] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p99-100. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 842.4, Rebels claim to have retaken Macedonian villages. Reuters, 7 June 2001, p.64-65. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 842.1, Macedonian rebels offer ceasefire. AFP, 7 June 2001, p.14. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 842.3, NATO reinforces border with Macedonia. APW, 7 June 2001, p.30-31. N003-6730-N003-6890.

[96] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.116, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 843.5, Macedonian Radio-TV transmitter hit by damaged power-line in war zone. BBC, 8 June 2001, p.18-19. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.4, "Terrorists" reportedly fire on Macedonian forces in Mt. Sar area. BBC, 8 June 2001, p.16. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels appear in village near Skopje. Reuters, 8 June 2001, p.3-4. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 810, "UCK Rebels Threaten Mortar Attack on Skopje." FBIS, 11 June 2001. EUP20010611000008, N001-7806-N001-7808; 65ter # 843.1, Macedonian army attacks despite rebel cease-fire. Reuters, 8 June 2001, p.1. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 842.5, Civilians said killed as Macedonia forces attack rebels. AFP, 8 June 2001, p.113-114. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 843.5, Commander asserts rebels in "full control" of Vaksince village. BBC, 8 June 2001, p.20-21. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 842.6, Macedonian army push to take back city's water supplies. AFP, 8 June 2001, p.120-121. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 843.2, Ethnic Albanians in biggest exodus from Macedonia. Reuters, 8 June 2001, p.5-6. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.6, Around 40,000 people displaced by Macedonian crisis: UN. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.27-28. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.6, Almost 7,000 Macedonian Albanians flee to Kosovo in two days. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.30-31. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.3, Macedonia PM vows to crush rebels. APW, 8 June 2001, p.9-10. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[97] 65ter # 843.6, Albanian rebels on doorstep of Macedonian capital. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.29-30. N003-6891-N003-7030. Also, 65ter # 843.8, Macedonian Interior Minister – Situation in Aracinovo "dramatic." BBC, 9 June 2001, p.52-53. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[98] 65ter # 843.6, Macedonian army advancing on rebel-held villages: spokesman. AFP, 9 June 201, p.26-27. N003-6891-N003-7030.

Macedonian forces.[99] Meanwhile the humanitarian situation took a distinct turn for worse. According to UNHCR, the conflict in Macedonia had displaced around 40,000 people since it began. Around 18,000 of the displaced ethnic Albanians and Macedonian Slavs were internally displaced in Macedonia, while an estimated 20,000 ethnic Albanians were sheltering in of Kosovo. UNHCR said 2,700 had registered with aid agencies on 8 June, alone as NLA appeared in the Skopje suburb of Aracinovo.[100] Almost 7,000 ethnic Albanians fled Macedonia for Kosovo in the last two days to escape fighting.[101]

88. On **June 10,** an MSF soldier was killed and three others were wounded near Slupčane, as the army tried to move toward the village which had been in NLA hands since early May.[102] Also, an MSF police officer was seriously wounded by NLA mortar fire close to Kumanovo.[103] NLA Commander SOKOLI said in a telephone interview that on **June 11,** ARM killed two civilians before declaring a brief ceasefire. He alleged that four other people from the same family were injured when a mortar round exploded in Lipkovo.[104] Meanwhile UNHCR reported that refugee exodus continued unabated. More than 10,000 ethnic Albanians fled from Macedonia into Kosovo since Friday, June 8. Most of the refugees came from the Skopje suburb of Aracinovo.[105]

89. On **June 11,** the MSF suspended the ongoing military action in the Lipkovo region in order for the OSCE and ICRC to conduct humanitarian activities. During the day the NLA torched ethnic Macedonian and Serbian houses and a church in Matejce. In actions in the Lipkovo region, one MSF member was killed and six wounded. In the Tetovo region, nine MSF were injured in a NLA ambush. Later on the same day, the Macedonian Government declared a ceasefire to alleviate two humanitarian disasters – the lack of water in Kumanovo and the food shortages in the Lipkovo villages. KFOR detained 19 suspected NLA members and seized 27 anti-personnel mines, 40 machineguns, six rocket-propelled grenades, 13 mortars, eight pistols and ammunition, uniforms, cash, food and water, and medical supplies.[106]

---

[99] 65ter # 843.7, Macedonian forces surround Aracinovo village. BBC, 9 June 2001, p.46-47. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[100] 65ter # 843.6, Around 40,000 people displaced by Macedonian crisis: UN. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.27-28. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[101] 65ter # 843.6, Almost 7,000 Macedonian Albanians flee to Kosovo in two days. AFP, 9 June 201, p.30-31. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[102] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p89-90. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 843.9, Macedonian soldiers killed, three injured fighting Albanian rebels. AFP, 10 June 2001, p.72. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[103] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

[104] 65ter # 844.1, Albanian rebels accuse Macedonian army of killing two civilians. AFP, 11 June 2001, p.1. N003-7031-N003-7170.

[105] 65ter # 843.10, More than 10,000 ethnic Albanians flee Macedonia for Kosovo. AFP, 10 June 2001, p.75-76. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[106] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p80-82. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 843.11, Ethnic Albanian rebels pile pressure on Skopje. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.82-83. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 844.3, Rebels warn they will take their fight into Macedonian cities. APN, 11 June 2001, p.22-24. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.5, Macedonian army hits rebels, ignoring threat. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.53-54. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 844.2, Macedonian government and rebels each declare cease-

90. Despite the ceasefire announced by both sides, skirmishes continued on **June 12 and 13**. MSF General Jovan ANDREVSKI, the ARM Chief of Staff, resigned because of "the bad morale of his troops" and because he took personal responsibility for the loss of 26 soldiers. Naser HANI, an ethnic Albanian who was mediating between the NLA and ethnic Albanian political parties, was shot dead in Struga while resisting a kidnap attempt. Six MSF police officers were injured in a NLA ambush near Odri on the road from Tetovo to the Jazince border crossing. NLA mortars rounds hit the MSF army barracks on the outskirts of Tetovo. MSF checkpoints in Stracinci and Brnjarci near Arachinovo also came under attack by the NLA. Police began to distribute weapons to reservists. In the village of Stajkovci near Aračinovo, ethnic Macedonians tried to form an armed group in order to defend the village from the NLA. Inside Aračinovo, an ethnic Albanian was shot and seriously injured. Another was reportedly beaten to death by the police, who suspected that his son was a supporter of the NLA. The ICRC evacuated 300 civilians from the Lipkovo region, but estimated that another 10,000 civilians remained. A convoy of humanitarian vehicles carrying 300 tons of food was turned back at a MSF checkpoint as it tried to reach Kumanovo and the Lipkovo villages.[107]

91. On **June 14 and 15,** fighting continued along all frontlines. In Brnjarci, near Aračinovo, police checkpoint came under attack from a passing car. Police returned fire and killed the attacker. The NLA attacked Slupcane again and one NLA member was killed in Aračniovo. In Tetovo region, NLA fired from Strmovo and Germo down at MSF barracks and a checkpoint at the Tetovo stadium. Fighting also took place in Vejce, Crven Kamen, Orlovec, and Poroj around Tetovo.[108]

---

fire. APW, 11 June 2001, p.12-13. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.4, Peacekeepers seize 19 suspected Macedonia rebels. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.44-45. N003-7031-N003-7170; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001. p.117, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[107] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.74-76. N004-9893-N005-0271; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.117, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 845.1, Macedonian Interior Ministry issues statement on police ambush. BBC, 12 June 2001, p.1-2. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.3, Shooting near Skopje as Macedonians arm: govt. AFP, 13 June 2001, p.27-28. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.6, Fresh shooting reported in villages around Skopje. BBC, 13 June 2001, p.97-98. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.4, Gunmen kill ethnic Albanian activist. APN, 13 June 2001, p.41-43. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 844.7, Shaky cease-fire as Macedonian government discusses peace-plan. AFP, 12 June 2001, p.93-95. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.6, Six Macedonian police injured in rebel ambush. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.62-63. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.8, Overnight shooting shatters truce in Macedonia. APN, 12 June 2001, p.117-118. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 845.5, Relief convoy fails to reach stranded Macedonians. The Guardian, 13 June 2001, p.63-65. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 844.8, Macedonian government backs peace-plan as tentative cease-fire holds. 12 June 2001, p.118-120. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 845.2, More than 300 evacuated form rebel-held villages in Macedonia. AFP, 13 June 2001, p.10-11. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.3, Shooting near Skopje as Macedonia calls in reservists. AFP, 13 June 2001, p.28-29. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.6, Macedonian army chief quits over failing morale. The Times, 13 June 2001, p.98. N003-7171-N003-7313.

[108] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p67-68. N004-9893-N005-0271; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.117, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 845.7, Shooting breaks out in Tetovo, Macedonia. AFP, 14 June 2001, p.101. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 846.1, Macedonian spokesman reports on situation in Tetovo, Kumanovo-Lipkovo areas. BBC, 14 June 2001, p.8-9. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 845.7, More than 1,000 Macedonians enter Turkey after fleeing fighting. AFP, 14 June 2001, p.102-103. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.8, 23,500 people displaced by conflict in Macedonia: Red Cross. AFP, 14 June 2001, p.108-109. N003-7171-N003-

92. On **June 16,** the Ministry of Interior announced that it would recall weapons that were issued the previous week, because some of the weapons had fallen into "unsuitable" hands. On **June 17,** two ethnic Albanians were arrested after being stopped at a police checkpoint in Tetovo. When stopped, the men threatened the police with a gun and a grenade. Fighting continued all around Aračinovo with an exchange of mortar and automatic weapons fire. On **June 18,** the NLA fired at MSF checkpoints and position in the villages around Arachinovo – Stracinci, Brnjarci, Mojance, and Orlance. In the west of the country, the NLA attacked the border post at Jazince. Also on **June 18**, in the village of Celopek in the region of Tetovo, one ethnic Albanian civilian was shot dead by two suspected NLA members.[109]

93. On **June 19,** the NLA fired mortars at police checkpoints in Kumanovo, Lopate, Slupcane, and Opae. Heavy fighting continued throughout the Lipkovo villages and Aračinovo. There were exchanges of fire between the NLA positions above Tetovo at Sipkovicko Teke, Gajre, and Sipkovica and the MSF checkpoints at Tetovo Kale and Lavce.[110]

94. As of **June 20,** the NLA maintained the blockade of the Kumanovo water supply. The fighting in Aračinovo and the Lipkovo villages continued. The NLA expanded their areas of operation in between the frontlines in Tetovo in the West and Lipkovo-Kumanovo region by Northeast by attacking police patrols in Rasce and Radusa northwest of Skopje. As the fighting between the NLA and MSF moved closer to the center of Tetovo, movement and water restrictions were imposed in parts of the town.

95. Meanwhile, on the political front, peace talks between the political parties stalled. NATO's Secretary General George Robertson warned the country and the National Unity Government of pending civil war. Ljube BOŠKOSKI walked out of the talks on military aspects of the proposed peace plan stating that the committee was too soft on the NLA and was too much in the thrall of the international community. Instead, BOŠKOSKI said what was needed were "energetic decisions and for the restoration of peace by our own forces, without

---

7313; 65ter # 846.2, 50,000 refugees, 20,000 displaced persons in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 15 June 2001, p.65-66. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 846.3, Macedonian politicians consider peace plan. APW, 15 June 2001, p.78-79. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 846.5, Sporadic shooting on edge of Skopje. AFP, 16 June 2001, p.120-121. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 846.4, Macedonian rebels say extending truce as talks start. Reuters, 15 June 2001, p.88. N003-7314-N003-7459.

[109] 65ter # 847.1, Macedonia, fearing crisis, recalls civilian guns. Reuters, 16 June 2001, p.11-12. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 847.2, Macedonian police thwart attack on Tetovo checkpoint. 17 June 2001, p.80. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 847.2, 3rd day of Macedonian talks end. APW, 17 June 2001, p.78-80. N003-7460-N003-7612; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p52-54, 57-60. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[110] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 847, Ethnic Albanian politician says deadlock in talks can be overcome. 19 June 2001, p.129-130. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 848.3, Rebels, security forces trade fire around Aracinovo, Tetovo, Kumanovo. 19 June. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.21-22. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p52-54. N004-9893-N005-0271.

the help of the international community." Across the border in Kosovo, KFOR detained 12 more suspected NLA members.[111]

96. On **June 21,** police arrested 30 citizens of Albania in Skopje on suspicion of connections to the NLA. More attacks occurred in the vicinity of Raduša. As had happened previously in the areas of Tetovo, Lipkovo and Arachinovo villages, the mainly ethnic Albanian inhabitants of Raduša began to leave the area and head for Kosovo. Fighting continued in all of the main areas of conflict. The NLA and MSF traded shelling from their respective positions in Šipkovica and Popova Šapka. The UNHCR reported that 1100 refugees left Macedonia for Kosovo on **June 21** alone, and that this brought the total number of those who had fled the country since the beginning of the armed conflict to 54,000 – 4000 to southern Serbia and 50,000 to Kosovo.[112]

97. With the apparent collapse of the peace talks, the ceasefire came to an end with a major operation by the MSF to retake Aračinovo on **June 22**. The Government stated that operation was intended to remove a direct threat to Skopje and that the talks should continue. The MSF struck the NLA positions in and around Aračinovo with a ground infantry attack supported by artillery and helicopter gun-ships, including the Mi-24. Some buildings were left burning and the top of a minaret was blown off. The NLA said that three civilians were killed and 18 injured. Fierce fighting also resumed around the Lipkovo villages of Nikustak, Slupcane, and Orizari. 1849 people fled to Kosovo from the Skopje area and another 750 from the direction of Tetovo.[113]

98. On **June 23,** the MSF offensive against NLA positions in Arachinovo intensified, despite requests from NATO to stop. A full array of heavy weapons was used by the MSF. After heavy shelling, the MSF started to enter the village engaging in close-quarter house-to-house fighting. The MSF stated that they occupied 1/3 of the town, but were meeting strong resistance. Three members of the MSF were killed, and 9 wounded. On the same day, a passenger train travelling from Skopje

[111] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 848.1, Albanians report first deaths since Macedonia truth. Reuters, 20 June 2001, p.2-3. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.3, "Provocation" in Slupcane, no change in Kumanovo water supply. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.22. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 847.3, NATO-led peacekeepers detain suspected ethnic Albanian rebels. 20 June 2001, p.142-143. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 848.2, Macedonian forces respond to rebel attacks in second city. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.20. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.4, Situation in Tetovo "relatively calm" after overnight shooting. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.22-23. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.5, Macedonia near civil war, NATO chief warns. AFP, 20 June 2001, p.35-36. N003-7613-N003-7750.

[112] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 848.6, After brief break, Macedonia's refugees flee to Kosovo: UNHCR. AFP, 21 June 2001, p.118. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.6, Macedonia Peace Talks Get Restarted. APW, 21 June 2001, p.66-67. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.7, Ethnic Albanians attack Macedonian forces – agency. BBC, 21 June 2001, p.71. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.8, Around 30 Albanians arrested in Macedonian capital: report. AFP, 21 June 2001, p.103-104. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.44-46. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[113] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118-119; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 849.1, Peace talks hang in balance as Macedonia launches major offensive. AFP, 22 June 2001, p.1-2. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.2, More than 2,600 fled to Kosovo after fresh fighting in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 22 June 2001, p.5-6. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.3, Albanian rebels attack Macedonian forces – agency. BBC, 22 June 2001, p.42. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.38-39. N004-9893-N005-0271.

to Kicevo came under attack with automatic weapons near the village of Dolno Opaje, near Gostivar. MSF helicopters flew over Tetovo and fired rockets southwest of the center. One MSF police officer was injured on Popova Šapka. An NLA ambush injured five MSF members near Raduša. Thousands more persons left the conflict areas for Kosovo on this day, bringing the total to 63,000.[114]

99. On **June 24,** the NLA attempted to lift the siege of Aračinovo by breaking the encirclement. The NLA attacked two MSF checkpoints on the way to Arachinovo from Kumanovo-Lipkovo region, Grušino and Umin Dol. A government official said the rebels in Aracinovo were ready to surrender but only on condition that NATO troops come "urgently to disarm them." NLA commander "HOXHA" denied government claims of a surrender by insurgents, saying instead that fighters in Aracinovo had received orders to pull back to the nearby village of Matajce, pending the arrival of NATO representatives. Both sides confirmed a limited cease-fire, negotiated by a NATO team, but heavy fighting in Aračinovo continued after a pause of a few hours. In the afternoon the NLA reportedly raised white flags and a ceasefire followed. Sporadic fighting continued between the NLA and MSF in Nikuštak and Vištica near Likpovo and above Tetovo, where a MSF helicopter fired missiles at NLA positions in the village of Šipokovica. 7000 more people fled the combat zones to Kosovo.[115]

100. On **June 25,** the NLA launched attacks against MSF forces at the Tetovo stadium, army barracks, and Tetovo Kale. The NLA fired 120mm mortars against MSF positions on Popova Šapka, killing one and injuring five and destroying four vehicles. The NLA also attacked a cargo train near Raduša on the Skopje-Kicevo line. Sporadic shooting continued in and around Aračinovo as convoys of buses full of NLA members left the village escorted by 50 U.S. and French KFOR vehicles. NATO and the EU oversaw the evacuation of the NLA from Arachinovo to the Lipkovo villages. The NLA was allowed to keep their weapons in spite of objections by the MSF. An official from the U.S. Embassy was slightly injured when the convoy he was riding in came under fire. It was reported that in the offensive against Arachinovo, four members of the MSF were killed and 27

[114] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.14-16, 34-35. N004-9893-N005-0271; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001. p.119; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 849.8, Macedonian radio reports on this morning's attack on train. BBC, 23 June 2001, p.95-96. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.5, Macedonia defies NATO warning, steps up attack on rebels. AFP, 23 June 2001, p.64-66. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 849.7, Fighting hampers new Macedonian peace talks. APW, 23 June 2001, p.74-75. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.7, Five injured in rebel ambush: report. AFP, 23 June 2001, p.73-74. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.6, More than 8,000 refugees flee Macedonia clashes in two days: UNHCR. AFP, 23 June 2001, p.71. N003-7751-N003-7883.

[115] 65ter # 850.1, Kosovo agency says one rebel killed in Macedonian army attack on Aracinovo. BBC, 24 June 2001, p.9-10. N003-7884-N003-8038; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.119, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 849.9, 15,000 refugees have fled latest fighting in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 24 June 2001, p.119. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.10, Macedonian government claims rebels surrender in suburb. APN, 24 June 2001, p.125-127. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.14-16. N004-9893-N005-0271.

injured. The NLA reportedly destroyed three tanks and two armored troop carriers.[116]

101. In the evening of **June 25**, a large crowd of approximately 5000 people protested in front of the President's Office in the Parliament, demanding that the President resign and to protest the ceasefire and evacuation of the NLA from Arachinovo. The crowd managed to storm the office and throw computer equipment from the balcony. The President, who was meeting with leaders from the political parties, was forced to leave. Weapons were fired into the air and official cars were destroyed. Reservists took part in the demonstration, while the police appeared to do nothing. The crowd chanted that President Trajkovski was a traitor. The Minister of Interior, Ljube Boskoski, promised the crowd, "Wait a day or two and we will bring you victory."[117]

102. After crowds stormed the President's Office on **June 26,** the President appealed to the Police and Army to back his peace efforts. At the same time heavy fighting erupted again between the MSF and the NLA. As the NLA evacuated from Aračinovo, its elements obviously moved from Nikuštak to Matejce. They attacked a checkpoint at Umin Dol from Nikustak and Vistica with automatic weapons and mortars, and heavy fighting ensued in the area. The NLA also attacked police positions in the opposite direction from Aračinovo near Cerkeze and Ljuboten. In the west of the country, the NLA attacked the MSF around Lavce and Selce, wounding two. The NLA also attacked areas nearer to the center of Tetovo in Gajre, Sibal, and Drenovec. The UNHCR stated that there were now 100,000 refugees created by the armed conflict in Macedonia, including 65,000 ethnic Albanians who fled to Kosovo, 6000 ethnic Macedonians and ethnic Serbs who went to Serbia, and another 32,000 people displaced to other parts of Macedonia.[118]

103. On **June 27,** the MSF continued to shell Nikuštak, near Arachinovo, where 350 NLA soldiers who were evacuated with their weapons from Arachinovo were held up. The NLA fired mortars on the outskirts of Kumanovo, hitting some

---

[116] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.23-24. N004-9893-N005-0271. P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.120, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 850.2, Albanian rebels agree to pull out of Skopje suburb. AFP, 25 June 2001, p.20-21. N003-7884-N003-8038; 65ter # 850.3, NATO evacuates ethnic Albanian rebels out of Skopje suburb. AFP, 25 June 2001, p.44-45. N003-7884-N003-8038.

[117] 65ter # 850.4, Anti-government protests erupt in Macedonia capital. Reuters, 26 June 2001, p.84-86. N003-7884-N003-8038.

[118] 65ter # 851.2, Macedonians report renewed fighting in Kumanovo, Tetovo. BBC, 26 June 2001, p.55-56. N003-8039-N003-8203; 65ter # 851.3, Army begins "fierce operations" against rebels in Nikustak. BBC, 26 June 2001, p.58-59. N003-8039-N003-8203; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.120; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 850.5, Macedonia – rebels launch mortar attack on police station near Tetovo. BBC, 26 June 2001, p.119-120. N003-7884-N003-8038; 65ter # 850.6, UNHCR appeals for aid to help refugees from Macedonia. AFP, 26 June 2001, p.140. N003-7884-N003-8038; 65ter # 851.1, Macedonian president urges security forces to back him after riot casts doubt on their loyalty. APW, 26 June 2001, p.4-5. N003-8039-N003-8203; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.17-18. N004-9893-N005-0271.

factories. The fighting eased for a few days, though shots could be heard on **June 30** again. Clashes continued unabated in the mountains above Tetovo, in the areas of Bordec, Crven Kamen, and Vejce. On **June 30** the NLA entered the villages of Jedoarce, Otunje, Varvara, and Setole, which are predominately ethnic Macedonian. The NLA reportedly maltreated and robbed the villagers, threatening them to leave the area. Fighting also occurred in the Radusa area when the NLA attacked a MSF patrol and fired at their "Hermelin" APC. In the U.S. sector of Kosovo near the border with Macedonia, KFOR detained 90 suspected NLA members, with a group of 48 ethnic Albanians found in one house in eastern Kosovo. The NLA also attacked the MSF on Popova Šapka.[119]

July

During the month of July, the NLA made major advances in the Tetovo area. The NLA came down from their positions in the mountains above Tetovo and occupied the valley between Tetovo and the Kosovo border at Jazince. The NLA also entered Tetovo itself and took control of large parts of the city. Expanding the territory under its control, the NLA expelled many ethnic Macedonians from their villages in the northwest part of the country. Many abductions of civilians also occurred. In this region, the NLA reportedly forcibly recruited ethnic Albanians as their members.

Heavy fighting continued throughout July in Raduša and Rašce, the source of Skopje's water supply. Fighting in Raduša prompted fears that the railway communication between Tetovo and Skopje, used for shifting military forces, might be cut. The conflict continued sporadically in the Kumanovo and Skopska Crna Gora areas as well.

On July 5, the Macedonian Government formed the Crisis Management Center, which included representatives of international security organizations as well. NATO brokered a ceasefire on the 6th. The ceasefire reduced the intensity of the conflict somewhat. However, clashes continued on all fronts. The NLA used the period of the ceasefire to reinforce the existing units and raise new ones, regroup its forces, and take control over new areas of the country, especially around Tetovo.

UNMIK in Kosovo suspended five top Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC/TMK) members for support for, and involvement with, the NLA. During July, KFOR arrested suspected NLA members and seized a large amount of military supplies coming from Kosovo to Macedonia. The Macedonian Government had long claimed that the NLA contained many KPC members and had urged NATO and UNMIK to stop the support coming from Kosovo.

---

[119] 65ter # 851.4, Macedonian army, rebels clash, but capital calm after riots. AFP, 27 June 2001, p.107-109. N003-8039-N003-8203; 65ter # 852.1, Gunfire, explosions heard near Tetovo. BBC, 28 June 2001, p.66. N003-8204-N003-8362; 65ter # 852.2, Fresh fighting ahead of US envoy's arrival. APW, 30 June 2001, p.110-112. N003-8204-N003-8362; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.121, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia." Macedonian, p.2-4. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 743.1, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, 2 July 2001, "Weekly Report from 0600, 25 June until 0600, 2 July 2001," Macedonian, N002-4752-N002-4753.

In the middle of July, two EUMM monitors and their interpreter were killed by a landmine. Also, two improvised explosive devices exploded in Skopje.

On July 23, the ceasefire collapsed with a major NLA offensive in the Tetovo area. The NLA took control over the valley between Tetovo and Kosovo as well as large parts of Tetovo. There was heavy fighting for two days in and around the city with many casualties. Ethnic Macedonians marched in Skopje against perceived Western support for the NLA. Western embassies were stoned and over a dozen OSCE vehicles were burned. NATO mediated another ceasefire, which led to a reduction of the fighting in Tetovo, although clashes continued throughout the country. The NLA staged a number of ambushes of MSF convoys on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near Karpalak and on July 29, Ljube Boskoski's convoy was attacked there as well.

104. In the beginning of July, the NLA continued their advance down from the mountains above Tetovo to the Tetovo-Jazince road. On **July 1** the NLA entered into the village of Brezno, killed one civilian, and told the villagers to leave. On the other side of Tetovo in the village of Bogovinje, a confrontation ensued when the NLA attempted to forcibly recruit villagers resulting in the death of one NLA member and one injured, as well as two civilians wounded. In fighting directly above Tetovo on the hill Kale, one MSF soldier was killed in a NLA attack. In the Kumanovo area, three civilians and one MSF soldier were injured in a NLA mortar attack in the village of Umin Dol. An NLA group opened fire at MSF positions between locations Trakalarska Mala and Mijak from across the Kosovo border. Two MSF soldiers were wounded in the area of MSF post Raduša on the Kosovo border.[120]

105. Another NLA attack on **July 2** on Umin Dol, near Kumanovo, resulted in two civilians and one member of the ARM soldier injured. Heavy fighting occurred in Raduša and Rašce, in which the MSF employed two helicopter gunships. Three ARM soldiers and two ethnic Macedonian civilians were reportedly injured, while one NLA member was killed and one ethnic Albanian civilian was injured.[121]

106. On **July 3,** there were more NLA attacks in Rasce and Radusa resulting in fighting with heavy weapons being used, including helicopters and tanks. One NLA commander was reported killed. Rašce is located near the water supply for the capital, Skopje. The NLA ambushed a MSF army patrol neat Tanusevci killing one MSF soldier and injuring another. The NLA attacked a MSF patrol near Opae and fighting occurred in Nikustak in the Kumanovo region, but elsewhere the number of clashes was low.[122]

---

[120] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 853.3, Macedonian president meets US, EU envoys for first time. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.14-15. N003-8507-N003-8650; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.121, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," Macedonian, N002-4749-N002-4751.

[121] 65ter # 853.1, Macedonia holds Albanian academic, US envoy talks. Reuters, 2 July 2001. p.1-2. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.2, Macedonian leaders meet. APW, 2 July 2001, p.10-11. N003-8507-N003-8650; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.122, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[122] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.122; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 853.4, Macedonian soldier killed in rebel attack. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.29-30. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 853.7, Macedonia

107. Heavy fighting continued in Radusa on **July 4** and one more member of MSF was injured. The NLA fired mortars into Tetovo wounding two civilians. The MSF shelled the edge of the Tetovo suburb of Mala Recica where NLA positions were supposed to be. Fighting occurred again in Sipkovica above Tetovo and in the Lipkovo villages in the Kumanovo region.[123]

108. As the fighting continued in Radusa, the NLA gained more ground in the Tetovo region and pressed further into the town of Tetovo itself. On **July 5** the NLA attacked a MSF police convoy in the Tetovo suburb of Poroj, which retreated back into Tetovo and was attacked again from the direction of the Stolevo Teke mosque. The NLA attacks became more widespread over the Tetovo region, where MSF positions on Popova Sapka, Tetovo Kale, Zicara, Lavce, Selce, Lesok, and the police station in Tearce came under attacks. Seven civilians and one MSF officer were injured in these villages. Harassment of ethnic Macedonian civilians by the NLA in order to force them out occurred throughout the region, including the villages of Poroj and Dzepciste where there were clashes with the MSF as well. In Tearce, Bogovinje, and Otusiste the NLA kidnapped three reservist MSF police officers. Two civilians were kidnapped by the NLA in Jelosnik. A total of 11 civilians were injured in and around Tetovo. The NLA also attacked MSF positions in the Raduša area with mortars and infantry weapons.[124]

109. NATO brokered another ceasefire which was signed by both sides. Just before the ceasefire took place, the NLA set up checkpoints and machine gun nests all around Tetovo, including four checkpoints on the Tetovo-Jazince road.[125]

---

pushes for peace as guerrillas open new front. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.78-79. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.3, Overnight clashes in Macedonia, army says. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.13-14. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.5, Sporadic fighting as envoys prod Macedonia's president to fresh peace talks. APW, 3 July 2001, p.42-43. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.6, Ethnic Albanian rebel commander said killed in Macedonia. BBC, 3 July 2001, p.62. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 742.16, Ministry of Defence, Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 2 July 2001, "Weekly Report from 0600, 2 July 2001 until 0600, 9 July 2001," Macedonian, N002-4724-N002-4725; 65ter # 742.19, Ministry of Defence, Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 4 July 2001, "Daily Operational Report," Macedonian, N002-4746-N002-4748; 65ter # 743.2, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily operational Report," 2 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4756-N002-4758.

[123] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.122. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 853.8, Sporadic fighting as envoys prod Macedonia's president to fresh peace talks. APW, 4 July 2001, p.95. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.8, Macedonian Army chief reports fighting in northern villages. BBC, 4 July 2001, p.96. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.8, Macedonian policeman wounded in clashes with ethnic Albanian forces. BBC, 4 July 2001, p.96-97. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.9, Macedonia fighting edges close to key town. Reuters, 4 July 2001, p.105-107. N003-8507-N003-8650.

[124] 65ter # 742.18, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 7 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4737-N002-4739; P00045, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-called NLA," p. 123-124, ERN N005-7606-N005-7934.

[125] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.123, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 853.10, Skopje and Albanian guerrillas sign NATO-brokered cease-fire. AFP, 5 July 2001, p.115-6. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.11, Macedonian leaders and ethnic Albanian rebels agree to a cease-fire. APW, 5 July 2001, p.122-4. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 854.1, Albanians reportedly wound two in Macedonia attack. BBC, 5 July 2001, p.11. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

110. Between 5 and 8 July in the Tetovo area, NLA members physically attacked and robbed civilians Miroslav Dimitrievski, Todor Todorovski, Lazo Jovćevski, Dragan Mitrevski.[126]

111. The ceasefire came into effect on **July 6, as** fighting dropped in most areas except for Radusa, where heavy weapons were used by both sides. The NLA removed some of its checkpoints on the Tetovo-Jazince road, but continued to attack MSF around the Tetovo villages of Varvara and Brezno. Serbian border guards shot three people crossing from Macedonia into the Preševo Valley, with one killed and two injured. In Kosovo, the UN suspended five top members of the Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC/TMK), including Daut Haradinaj brother of Ramush, for their involvement with NLA activity in Macedonia.[127]

112. The ceasefire more or less held as of **July 7** with a few violations by the NLA reported. The NLA captured two MSF reservists in Slupcane, attacked the Kudra Fura watchtower neat Tanusevci, and attacked a MSF police patrol at Jazince border crossing. U.S. KFOR patrolling the Macedonian-Kosovo border detained one NLA fighter and five pack animals carrying 23 anti-tank weapons, six rocket launchers, 25 assault rifles, 43 rocket propelled grenades and ammunition.[128]

113. On **July 8,** the NLA reinforced their control over the valley from Tetovo to the Kosovo border and continued harassment and abuse of the ethnic Macedonian population there. The NLA attacked MSF checkpoints at Neprošteno and Lesok, and set up at least five road blocks between the Drenovec neighbourhood of Tetovo and the village of Dzepciste, manned by approximately 100 armed NLA members. MSF tanks fired at NLA targets in Slupcane and Matejce.[129]

114. The situation remained somewhat calmer in the following days, with occasional fighting around the villages in the wider area of Tetovo, including the villages of Recica, Šipkovica, Gajre, Varvara, Presovce, Mala Recica, Slatina and Drenovec. The NLA apparently used the ceasefire to reinforce and reposition themselves throughout the Tetovo region. NLA forces were reported regrouping

[126] 65ter # 659.1Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.
[127] 65ter # 854.2, Fighting continues after Macedonian ceasefire deadline. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.41-42. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.3, Uneasy calm after storm as Macedonian ceasefire takes hold. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.50. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.6, "Terrorists" attack Macedonian forces near Tetovo on 6 July – Agency. BBC, 6 July 2001, p.79-80. N003-8651-N003-8783; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.123-124, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 854.4, UN suspends five top members of Kosovo civil corps. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.58-59. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.4, One dead, two injured in Yugoslav-Macedonia border shooting. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.62. N003-8651-N003-8783.
[128] 65ter # 854.8, Albanians report shooting by Macedonian "snipers" in Lipkovo area. BBC, 7 July 2001, p.125-6. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.8, Kosovo peacekeepers seize guerrilla suspect, arms. Reuters, 8 July 2001, p.130-1. N003-8651-N003-8783; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.124, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[129] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.124-125, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 855.1, Ethnic Albanian leaders voice major objections to Western-backed peace plan in Macedonia. APW, 8 July 2001, p.7-8. N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 855.2, Macedonian parties resume talks on new peace plan. APW, 8 July 2001, p.10-11. N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 691.3, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire monitoring log. N001-5634-N001-5635.

in the areas Gajre-Šipkovica, Sepsiste-Jedoarce, Tetovo, Jazince and Glogi.[130] On **July 9,** a MSF helicopter was shot at on Popova Sapka while bringing supplies. The UNHCR announced that 8000 ethnic Albanians had returned from Kosovo to Macedonia. On **July 10** an ethnic Albanian police officer was abducted in Bogovinje. A group of NLA fighters tried to cross the border at Mijak and Debalde near Tanusevci on **July 11 and 12,** but were prevented by the MSF. One MSF soldier was seriously injured in an NLA attack in the area of Kodra Fura on the Kosovo border, when an NLA group tried to cross. More NLA checkpoints were set up on the Tetovo-Jazince road on **July 12** at the villages of Presovce and Odri, and inside Tetovo in Drenovec. Sporadic fighting was reported throughout the Tetovo and Kumanovo regions.[131]

115. The situation remained calm as the new round of peace talks continued. On **July 13,** fighting erupted in Radusa and Tanusevci. On **July 14,** the NLA established a checkpoint inside of Tetovo in Drenovec displaying a large sign saying, "UÇK STOP," and shots were fired on **July 15** in Sipkovica, Selce, and Drenovec.[132]

116. On **July 16,** there were cases of NLA shootings in Tetovo at the MSF checkpoint at the stadium, in the neighbourhoods of Mala Recica, Poroj, Teke, and Drenovec, and around Tetovo in the villages of Prsovce, Odri, Dobriste, Sipkovica, Slatina, Gajre, Jedoarce, and Varvara. Shooting also took place in Radusa and Stracinci near Aracinovo. Small groups of ethnic Macedonians from Tetovo protested in Skopje demanding that the NLA be driven out of the areas surrounding Tetovo and against proposed reforms discussed at the peace talks. U.S. KFOR found near the border three arms caches with three anti-tank mines, two detonators, 58 mortar rounds, 31 blocks of dynamite, three anti-personnel mines, numerous cases of ammunition, clothes, boots and coats.[133]

117. There was sporadic shooting in Tetovo and its surroundings on **July 17 and 18**. A brief exchange of fire also occurred in Alasevce in the Skopska Crna Gora area on **July 17**. KFOR detained three suspected NLA members in Surlane and found an arms cache of more than 372 mortar rounds, 40 shotgun shells, and 42

[130] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.125. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 742.17, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Combat Report for situation between 0800, 7 June 2001 and 0700, 8 June 2001," Macedonian, N002-4732-N002-4732.
[131] 65ter # 855.3, Macedonian parties resume talks on new peace plan. APW, 9 July 2001, p.27-28. N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 855.4, International envoys work with feuding sides on peace plan. APW, 9 July 2001, p.34-35. N003-8784-N003-8958; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001. p.125, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 855, Peace talks limp along, border shootout leaves one badly injured. APW, 12 July 2001 p.77, N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950. 65ter # 742.41, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 16 July 2001, "Weekly Report from 0600, 9 July 2001 until 0600, 16 July 2001," Macedonian, N002-4706-N002-4709; 65ter # 742.15, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Report," 13 July 2001, Macedonian, N0002-4717-N002-4719.
[132] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.126, N005-7606-N005-7934; P00237, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire monitoring log. N001-5671-N001-5677.
[133] 65ter # 856.1, Shooting in Macedonia as peace talks move into second week. AFP, 16 July 2001, p.29-30. N003-8959-N003-9113; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.127, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 856.1, Kosovo peacekeepers find Macedonia border arms dumps. Reuters, 16 July 2001, p.27-28. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.2, Angry Macedonians protest at terms of peace plan. Reuters, 16 July 2001, p.38-39. N003-8959-N003-9113.

fuses. People were returning from Kosovo while others were still fleeing to Kosovo in these last few days. 12,000 have returned from Kosovo to Macedonia so far, but 62,000 still remain there. On **July 18** an 11-member NLA group led by "Commander Leka" kidnapped three civilians from the village of Otusiste.[134]

118. On **July 19,** an EUMM vehicle hit a land mine and fell down a ravine near Novo Selo, Gostivar. Two EUMM monitors and a local interpreter were killed. Two improvised explosive devices exploded in Skopje in two different areas of the city, one in a mainly ethnic Macedonian area that injured one woman and the other in a mainly ethnic Albanian area that caused substantial property damage. Fighting intensified in the Tetovo area resulting in two MSF soldiers injured. Clashes occurred also near Kumanovo, Tanusevci, and Radusa. The NLA continued to reposition its members on all three main fronts.[135]

119. On **21-23 July,** for the first time, the NLA made its presence visible in Gostivar area, south-east of Tetovo, close to Albanian border. This prompted concern of another front opening. On **21 July,** a combined police-army patrol came under fire on the Albanian-Macedonian border in the area of Grekaj, Gostivar. One ARM soldier was wounded.[136] On **July 23,** a MSF patrol came under fire from the NLA near the Ribnica watchtower on the Macedonian-Albanian border near Grekaj-Gostivar. southeast of Tetovo. One ARM soldier was killed. On **July 22,** the NLA again started attacks against the MSF in parts of Tetovo, including around the stadium and Drenovec neighbourhood, and the surrounding villages of Poroj, Dzepciste, Gajre, Sipkovica and Selce. Two MSF soldiers were injured. An ethnic Macedonian civilian was kidnapped by the NLA from the village of Lešok.[137]

---

[134] 65ter # 856.3, Citizens flow in both directions across Macedonia/Kosovo border. AFP, 17 July 2001, p.65-66. N003-8959-N003-9113; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.127, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 691.5, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire monitoring log. N001-5686-N001-5688; 65ter # 856.3, Macedonian talks hit stumbling block on Albanian language. AFP, 17 July 2001, p.67-68. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.4, Macedonian forces fired on in Alasevce in Kumanovo-Lipkovo area. BBC, 17 July 2001, p.83-84. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.5, Sporadic gunfire reported in northwest Macedonia, N003-8959-N003-9113. AFP, 18 July 2001, p.88. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 856.7, Macedonian army spokesman reports sporadic shooting in Tetovo region. BBC, 18 July 2001, p.132. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.6, Macedonian truce in danger of collapse: government. AFP, 18 July 2001, p.109-110. N003-8959-N003-9113.

[135] 65ter # 856.8, NATO, EU chiefs postpone Macedonia trip as bombs rock capital. AFP, 19 July 2001, p.140-141. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.9, Three Macedonian men seized as "spies" by rebels. Reuters, 19 July 2001, p.144-145. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 857.1, "Intensive" rebel movement reported in Kumanovo area. BBC, 19 July 2001, p.33-34. N003-9114-N003-9248; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.128, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 857.2, EU monitors killed in Macedonia; setback seen to peace moves. AFP, 20 July 2001, p.58-60. N003-9114-N003-9248.

[136] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.128, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[137] 65ter # 857.3, Fire fight breaks out above Macedonian town. Reuters, 22 July 2001, p.108-109. N003 N003-9114-N003-9248; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.128-130, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 857.4, Macedonia. APN, 22 July 2001, p.111-112. N003-9114-N003-9248; 65ter # 857.5, "Terrorists" fire "continuously" in Tetovo area - radio. BBC, 22 July 2001, p.129-130. N003-9114-N003-9248.

120. The ceasefire collapsed on **July 23** with a major offensive by the NLA against MSF positions throughout the Tetovo region, including the road that leads from Tetovo to the Jazince border crossing with Kosovo and expanding farther towards Skopje than previously, e.g., in Jegunovce. The NLA entered the ethnically-mixed villages in this area, set houses on fire, and told the ethnic Macedonians to leave the villages. Over 20 ethnic Macedonian civilians and MSF officers were reported abducted from this region. The NLA attacked MSF forces along the Tetovo-Jazince road near Lešok, where one MSF police officer was killed, near Slatina, where one MSF police officer was injured, and on Popova Šapka, where two MSF members were injured. On **July 23-24,** there was fierce fighting in and immediately around Tetovo town as well. The NLA attacked MSF positions in various parts of the town, took control of the strategically located stadium, and fired mortars at the Army barracks. The MSF responded by shelling NLA positions in the hills above Tetovo, the suburbs on both sides of Tetovo – Mala Recica and Drenovec, and the villages next to Drenovec along the Tetovo-Jazince road – Poroj and Dzepciste. In Poroj a 12-year old ethnic Albanian girl, Jeliha Saliu, was killed by shelling. Hospital sources said 24 persons were wounded, including at least 4 MSF soldiers and one police officer. A Ministry of Defence source indicated that 4 police officers were wounded in an NLA attack at the police station at Maskoto bacila in the Šar Mountain. In Dzepciste, one person was killed and four injured. Four ethnic Macedonians were injured near the Tetovo stadium. The NLA also fired at civilians' vehicles on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near Karpalak.[138]

121. Heavy fighting continued around and within Tetovo involving shelling and exchanges of gunfire from both sides on **July 24**. The NLA attacked a Tetovo police station, the fire department, the army barracks, and various checkpoints. Attacks continued in Poroj and Tearce and extended to Jegunovce and Neraste, northeast of Tetovo. NLA attacks in Neprosteno and Lešok resulted in five civilian injuries. Harassment and expulsions of ethnic Macedonian civilians continued throughout the region, with further abductions reported. The Macedonian Government closed Blace, the main border crossing with Kosovo (and the main entry point for KFOR troops) to everyone except Macedonian citizens. 2000 protesters marched around Skopje against the involvement of the International Community, which is perceived to be supporting the NLA. The

[138] 65ter # 857.6, Shooting erupts for a second day in flashpoint Macedonia town. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.134-135. N003-9114-N003-9248; 65ter # 858.1, Four Macedonian civilians injured, one seriously, in gun battle. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.1. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.1, Albanian rebels mortar bomb Macedonian barracks. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.2-3. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.2, Ethnic Albanian girl, 12, killed in Macedonia fighting. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.8. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.3, Rebels, troops clash around Tetovo in major breach of cease-fire. APW, 23 July 2001, p.19-20. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.4, Macedonian soldier killed, seven civilians hurt in separate Albanian attacks. BBC, 23 July 2001, p.50-51. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.5, Rebels, Troops clash in Macedonia. APW, 23 July 2001, p.59-60. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.6, Macedonia vows to hit back at rebels after violence flares. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.65-67. N003-9249-N003-9398; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.129-130; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 691.6, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire Monitoring Report. N001-5707-N001-5709; 65ter # 742.9, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 30 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4658-N002-4659; 65ter # 742.12, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 25 July 2001, N002-4678-N002-4680.

protesters stoned the U.S., U.K., and German embassies, a McDonald's restaurant, and burned more than a dozen vehicles belonging to the OSCE.[139]

122. On **July 25,** over 300 ethnic Macedonians were driven out of their villages of Tearce, Odri, and Dobruste by the NLA and moved towards Jegunovce. Hundreds more fled Tetovo. In Neprosteno one woman and six children were kidnapped, and another 10 women were reported kidnapped in Glogi, also near Tetovo. On the Tetovo-Gostivar highway, the NLA stopped and harassed a bus of fleeing ethnic Macedonians. The NLA attacked two MSF patrols on the Skopje-Tetovo highway at Karpalak and Laskarci. Two MSF vehicles and the Granit barracks were destroyed. KFOR arrested 55 suspected NLA members with 50 mules in southern Kosovo, on the other side of the border from Tetovo. They were carrying 12 assault rifles, a rocket launcher and ammunition. NATO brokered another ceasefire, according to which the NLA would pull back to July 6th frontlines. 8000 ethnic Macedonians fled the Tetovo area during the outbreak of fighting.[140]

123. On **July 26,** the NLA abducted four civilians in the Drenovec 2 part of Tetovo and kept them in the cellar of a house. As the Fire Department was going to put out a fire in Lesok, the NLA fired at the firemen forcing them to go back. On **July 27,** two civilians were killed when their vehicle ran over a land mine between Lesok and Zilce. Lower intensity clashes continued around Tetovo, Jegunovce, Ribnica on the Albanian border, and the Lipkovo villages. During the two days, 10 civilians were abducted and remained missing. On **July 28,** the NLA set fire to houses in Tearce. Some villagers from Tearce traveled to Skopje and protested to

[139] 65ter # 859.3, Macedonia protests to Albania over "terrorist" incidents near border. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.47-48. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 858.7, Renewed fighting threatens cease-fire in Macedonia. Washington Post, 24 July 2001, p.75-76. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.7, Macedonia vows to hit back at rebels after violence flares. AFP, 24 July 2001, p.76-77. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.8, Death toll rises as Macedonian crisis widens. Reuters, 24 July 2001, p.93-95. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.9, Tetovo fighting dashes hopes of peace. The Guardian, 24 July 2001, p.116-118. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 859.3, "Albanian terrorists" continue attack in Kosovo, harry Macedonian villagers. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.48. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.3, Macedonian villager injured in "terrorist" attack near Tetovo dies. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.49. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.3, Macedonian agency says Albanians attack, kidnap Macedonians in Tetovo area. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.49-50. N003-9399-N003-9559; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.129-130, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 859.4, 7 Die in Macedonian Clashes as Talks for Cease-Fire Continue. The New York Times, 24 July 2001, p.52-54. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 858.10, Macedonia closes border with Kosovo. AFP, 24 July 2001, p.121. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 859.5, Bush targets Macedonia arms. AP, 24 July 2001, p.63-65. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 858.11, Macedonia refugees stage angry protest in capital. Reuters, 24 July 2001, p.132. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 859.1, Nationalist outbursts push Macedonia to the brink. Reuters, 24 July 2001, p.7-9. N003-9399-N003-9559.

[140] 65ter # 859.2, Fighting and mobs scupper Macedonia peace process. Reuters, 25 July 2001, p.39-40. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.7, Hundreds flee as government hands rebels an ultimatum to pull back or face new offensive. APW, 25 July 2001, p.123-125. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 859.6, KFOR arrests 55 suspected Macedonian rebels. Reuters, 25 July 2001, p.92-93. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.8, Arms, fighters flow to Macedonia across Kosovo's porous border. AFP, 25 July 2001, p.154-156. N003-9399-N003-9559; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.130-131, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 859.8, Combatants agree to renew Macedonia truce – diplomats. Reuters, 25 July 2001, p.156-157. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 860.1, Government announces that rebels agree to withdrew, following exodus by thousands. APN, 25 July 2001, p.20-22. N003-9560-N003-9715.

the Government to stop the destruction of their village. The NLA and MSF also exchanged fire in Radusa.[141]

124. By **July 27,** the cease-fire was virtually non-existent, though the number of casualties dropped. On **July 27,** the Crisis Management Centre reported that between the announcement of the cease-fire on 5 July and 24 July 2001, NLA launched 93 attacks on the security forces, killing 1 and 16 injuring 16 men. All in all 788 cases of non-compliance with the cease-fire were registered. 75% of these cases occurred in the area of Tetovo, 16% in the area of Kumanovo and 5% in the area of Skopje.[142]

125. On **July 29,** on the Tetovo-Skopje highway near Karpalak, a convoy with Ljube BOŠKOSKI, the Minister of Interior, was attacked by the NLA. The NLA also fired four RPGs at the Tetovo barracks. Four MSF members were injured in an exchange of fire near Gajre and Lavce, above Tetovo. The NLA continued burning houses of ethnic Macedonians in the villages of Lesok and Neprosteno. The police in Albania seized four missiles in the port city of Durres from the car of an ethnic Albanian man from Tetovo.[143]

126. The ethnic Macedonian villagers from the Vratnica municipality northeast of Tetovo complained about the lack of food and medicine due to the fact that their access to the rest of the country was cut off by the NLA. On **July 30** the NLA attacked MSF positions on Popova Sapka. On **July 31**, in spite of the ceasefire, the NLA entered into the border village of Blace and forced ethnic Macedonians to leave. The NLA also spread its area of attacks past Tetovo and attacked MSF positions in Dolni Celopek and Brvenica, where one MSF police officer was killed. In Prizren, Kosovo KFOR arrested three people on suspicion of running an extortion operation to fund the NLA.[144]

---

[141] 65ter # 861.1, Rebels pull back from around Macedonian city, peace talks resume with NATO, peace mediators. APW, 26 July 2001, p.23-25. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 861.2, Macedonia Defense Ministry Says Rebels Have Begun Pullout. Dow Jones International News, 26 July 2001, p.33. N003-9716-N003-9871; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.131-132. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 861.3, Rebel "provocations" reported in Kumanovo, Tetovo areas. BBC, 27 July 2001, p.80-81. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 861.4, Macedonian rebels attack police checkpoint–mayor. AFP, 27 July 2001, p.90. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 861.5, Houses, shops set on fire near Macedonian flashpoint town. AFP, 28 July 2001, p.131-132. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 862.1, Macedonia peace talks to resume; villagers block bridge. Dow Jones International, 28 July 2001, p.33-34. N003-9872-N003-9996.

[142] 65ter # 944, The Government of the Republic of Macedonia Crisis Management Centre. Situation in the crisis areas after the cease-fire on July 05, 2001. N001-5592-N001-5598.

[143] 65ter # 862.2, Armed violence in Macedonia "diminished": army. AFP, 29 July 2001, p.45-46. N003-9872-N003-9996; 65ter # 862.3, Macedonian rebels say they want peace but are ready to fight. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9931-N003-9932; 65ter # 862.5, Two Macedonians killed in landmine explosion: police. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9939-N003-9939; 65ter # 862.4, Police seize missiles allegedly on route to Macedonia. APN, 29 July 2001, N003-9934-N003-9935; 65ter # 862.4, Macedonian interior ministry convoy comes under fire. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9935-N003-9936; 65ter # 862.6, Gunmen ambush interior minister's convoy as peace talks to end conflict deadlock. APW, 29 July 2001, N003-9945-N001-9947; 65ter # 862.6, Two Macedonia soldiers injured in shooting near flash-point town. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9947-N003-9947; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.132, N005-7606-N005-7934;65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 944, Four Macedonian soldiers injured near flashpoint town. AFP, 29 July 2001, p.82-83. N001-5592-N001-5598.

[144] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.132-133, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 863.1, Macedonian villages say cut off from world by Albanian rebels. AFP, 30 July 2001,

August

The month of August saw some of the worst incidents of the armed conflict and the signing of the Ohrid peace agreement. In early August, the NLA opened up a new front on the Albanian border near Gostivar, southwest of Tetovo. The NLA took over almost all of Tetovo, where there was heavy fighting. Many ethnic Macedonians were expelled from their villages by the NLA and many houses were burned in the Tetovo area.

Five road workers were kidnapped and tortured by the NLA. A prominent NLA commander and the Skopje cell of the NLA were killed in a police special forces operation. In retaliation, the NLA ambushed an MSF convoy on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near the village of Grupcin, killing 10 soldiers and wounding two more.

Soon after, eight MSF soldiers were killed and six injured near Ljuboten, north of Skopje. The MSF attacked Ljuboten killing at least seven ethnic Albanians, arrested more than 20, and beat many more. About 1000 residents of Ljuboten fled the village during the attack, as the MSF burned at least 12 of their houses.

Radusa and the Kumanovo region also saw intense fighting. Hundreds of members of the Kosovo Protection Corps reportedly crossed from Kosovo to Radusa and the MSF were forced to retreat. Clashes occurred throughout the conflict areas during the whole month.

On August 13 the Ohrid Framework Agreement was signed. The next day, the NLA agreed to the Ohrid Framework Agreement and to disarm to NATO, which established at the end of the month Operation Essential Harvest to collect the NLA's weapons. The little-known and marginal Albanian National Army declared that it would continue the fight against the MSF.

After the signing of the peace agreement, the NLA blew up a church in a 14th century Orthodox monastery complex and ethnic Macedonian-owned Motel Brioni, where two ethnic Macedonians were tortured and subsequently killed in the explosion. Four bombs rocked Skopje in four days at the end of the month.

KFOR detained several hundred suspected NLA fighters illegally crossing the border into Kosovo, bringing the total since June to more than 800 that had been detained by KFOR. The UNHCR announced that 120,000 people were displaced by the armed conflict, with half of those having fled Macedonia.

---

p.17-18. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 863.2, NATO holds men over extortion for Macedonia rebels. Reuters, 31 July 2001, p.50-51. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter 863, Albanian guerrillas said forcing Macedonians leave village. AFP, 31 July 2001 p.89, N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 863.4, Rebels reportedly attack Macedonian police patrol near Tetovo village. BBC, 1 August 2001, p.131. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 966.3, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Press-Release, "To Information Agencies." Macedonian N005-0854-N005-0854; 65ter # 742.4, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Weekly Report from 0600, 30 July 2001 until 0600, 6 August 2001," Macedonian,N002-4587-N002-4588.

127. On **August 1** in the area of Gostivar, southwest of Tetovo, on the border with Albania five NLA members were killed and two others wounded in an alleged clash with MSF. The incident happened near the border village of Tanuse involving the 116th Brigade. A NLA "commander" was among those killed. Loud explosions and gunfire were heard in Tetovo. A skirmish between the two sides broke out when an NLA unit stopped a MSF car to check its identification. One ethnic Albanian female civilian was injured in Tetovo as well.[145]

128. A Western diplomat stated that the NLA currently controlled 10-15% of the country and was poised to take more. As of **August 2** the NLA controlled almost all of Tetovo and the valley of the Tetovo-Jazince road. The NLA attacked the MSF checkpoint at the Tetovo stadium, with one MSF police officer seriously injured. The NLA also fired mortars and automatic weapons at Zilce and Ratae, where many of the ethnic Macedonians displaced from the villages along the Tetovo-Jazince road were temporarily housed. A group of the displaced protested in front of Parliament again.[146]

129. On **August 2,** the number of displaced people in Macedonia has reached 45,264, Macedonian MTV1 television reported. It said refugees from Tetovo and its surrounding villages formed the largest group of those displaced.[147]

130. On **August 3,** NLA attacked MSF positions at Popova Šapka and "Raduša" police check-point.[148]

131. On **August 5,** the NLA attacked an ARM camp that also accommodated Belgian KFOR, but no injuries resulted. ARM positions on Popova Šapka were attacked and firing was reported in Dzepciste, near Tetovo. On **5 August 2001**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to enter the city of Tetovo with the aim to prevent taking of the city by the terrorist groups of the so-called NLA and ensure the life, security and property of the citizens of Tetovo." The decision also instructed the ARM to establish presence a on the Tetovo-Jažince road and "to prevent penetration of the terrorist groups from Šar towards the villages in Polog."[149]

---

[145] 65ter # 863.5, "Loud explosions" reported in Tetovo overnight, policeman killed. BBC, 1 August 2001, p.136-7. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 863, Five rebels said killed near western town of Gostivar. BBC, 1 August 2001 p.145 N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 865.3, Albanian rebel commander confirms clashes in Tetovo area. BC, 2 August 2001 p.86 N004-0156-N004-0300.

[146] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.133, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 865.1, Macedonian policeman seriously wounded in shooting in Tetovo. AFP, 2 August 2001 p.54-55 N004-0156-N004-0300; 65ter # 865.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels hold a key for future of peace deal in Macedonia. AFP, 2 August 2001p.67-68 N004-0156-N004-0300; 65ter # 865.5, Macedonian rebels attack two villages in Tetovo area. BBC, 3 August 2001 p.121-122 N004-0156-N004-0300; 65ter # 866.1, Fighting shifts front-line but peace talks proceed. APW, 3 August 2001 p.7-8 N004-0301-N004-0451. 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report," 2 August 2001, p.91-93 N002-4483-N002-4750

[147] 65ter # 865.4, Over 45,000 refugees flee fighting in northern Macedonia. BBC, 2 August 2001 p.89-90 N004-0156-N004-0300;

[148] 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report," 4 August 2001, Macedonian, p. 94-95. N002-4483-N002-4750.

[149] 65ter # 367.54, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

132. On **August 6** throughout the area of Lipkovo, the NLA attacked MSF positions in Opae, Umin Dol and Ropalce from the villages of Nikuštak, Vištica, Matejce, Slupčane and Orizare with heavy machine-guns and mortars, in spite of the presence of OSCE monitors. An ethnic Macedonian man was abducted in Tearce.[150]

133. On **August 7,** the NLA abducted five road workers from the Mavrovo Road Company near Grupcin on the Skopje-Tetovo highway. The workers were tortured, sexually abused, and mutilated by the NLA members. Two other ethnic Macedonian were abducted and maltreated in Tearce. The NLA attacked the police station in Ratae. "Commander TELI" from the 115th Brigade of the NLA and four other NLA members were killed by MSF special police unit in Gazi Baba in the northern part of Skopje. In southern Kosovo, a fire-fight broke out when KFOR detained five NLA suspects, injuring one of them. KFOR seized 34 rocket-propelled grenades, 15 grenade launchers, 16 assault rifles and other military equipment. The UNHCR announced that 120,000 people were currently displaced because of the armed conflict in Macedonia.[151]

134. On **August 8,** a MSF convoy was ambushed on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near the village of Grupcin. The NLA attacked the convoy with grenade launchers and infantry weapons, setting vehicle on fire. 10 MSF soldiers were killed and three wounded.[152] The ARM responded by pounding NLA positions in the area with helicopter gunships. In Prilep, where most of the killed soldiers were from, a crowd demanded weapons to attack a neighbouring ethnic Albanian village. When the distribution of weapons was denied, the crowds set a mosque on fire and ransacked Muslim-owned stores. The crowd stormed into military barracks in Prilep and ransacked the weapons stores, stealing 59 automatic rifles. Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI declared a 9-5 curfew on Prilep in response to the riots. Crowds in Skopje also rioted in reaction to the deaths in Grupcin.

135. Kidnapping and expulsions continued in the region of Tetovo with another six ethnic Macedonian civilians abducted by the NLA in Lesok. The NLA also

---

[150] 65ter # 866.2, Macedonia peace talks on a knife's edge, as top EU envoy flies in. AFP, 5 August 2001p.35-36 N004-0301-N004-0451; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.133-134, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 866.3, Two blasts near Tetovo follow Solana announcement. AFP, 5 August 2001 p.88-89 N004-0310-N004-0451; 65ter # 866.4, Macedonian radio reports "rough" night in Kumanovo-Lipkovo region. BBC, 6 August 2001p.119 N004-0301-N004-0451; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 966.1, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, Sector for Interior Kumanovo, 06 August 2001, "Information No.48/01, p.93 Macedonian N005-0727-N005-1051.

[151] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 November 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 868.1, Macedonian police kill five rebels in Skopje. Reuters, 7 August 2001, p.44-45 N004-0452-N004-0585; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.134, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 868.2, UN refugee agency urges action to reverse exodus in Macedonia. AFP, 7 August 2001p.59-60 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.3, Albanian rebels reportedly kidnap five construction workers. BBC, 7 August 2001p.62-63 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.4, NATO-led troops detain Macedonian rebel suspects. Reuters, 7 August 2001p.66-67 N004-0452-N004-0585.

[152] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Daily Report for Period 8/9 August 2001," p.52-56, Macedonian, N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 969, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," p.67-69, Macedonian, N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 9 August 2001, p.108-111, Macedonian, N002-4483-N002-4750.

expelled ethnic Macedonians from the Tetovo neighbourhood of Drenovec. The NLA stopped a bus on the Tetovo-Brvenica road and kidnapped two civilians. Other NLA attacks occurred throughout the Tetovo area, where NLA reportedly occupied the villages of Gurgurnica, Sedlarevo, Merovo, Raović, Semenište, Paničari, Laskarci, Novo Selo, Larce, Kopačin Dol. The NLA 115th Brigade was reported operating in this area. NLA groups were seen freely moving along the Skopje-Tetovo highway, between the villages of Grupčin and Novo Selo. One ethnic Albanian man was killed and an ethnic Macedonian mother and her 3-year old daughter were injured in Tetovo. Fighting also continued in the Kumanovo area.[153]

136. On **August 8**, 3 to 4 NLA groups started occupying buildings and objects in Tetovo, some of them were entering apartments and shops, robbing taking people away. NLA also established a check-point at the outskirts of Tetovo, in the area of "Avto Progres" plant. Intensive fighting is going on in the area of Šarena Djamija in Tetovo, where the NLA also established a check-point earlier. Heavy fighting was reported elsewhere in Tetovo area, in the vicinity of locations Neprošteno, Mala Recica, Kaleto, Stara Čaršija, Drenovac, Gajre, Popova Šapka[154]

137. Fierce fighting continued in Tetovo on **August 9**. One MSF police officer was killed and four injured, five ethnic Macedonian and four ethnic Albanian civilians, including young children, were also injured in the fighting. The MSF reinforced the area with more troops, helicopters, and Sukhoi Su-25 jets. An NLA attack on the MSF checkpoint at the Tetovo stadium resulted in four Special Forces policemen being injured. The NLA attacked MSF positions near Ratae (one MSF police officer killed and another injured), and attacked Radusa with mortars injuring one MSF soldier. A heavy exchange of fire occurred in the area of Umin Dol.[155]

---

[153] 65ter # 868.5, Ten Macedonian soldiers killed in ambush. Reuters, 8 August 2001p.108-109 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.1, Macedonian Defence Ministry issues statement on ambush by Albanian rebels. BBC, 8 August 2001 p.6 N004-0586-N004-0720; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.134, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 868.2, Angry Macedonian crowd smashes shops in Skopje. Reuters, 8 August 2001p.21 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.3, Hundreds of Macedonians protest in Skopje. AFP, 8 August 2001p. 40 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.4, One dead, child injured in shootings in Tetovo. AFP, 8 August 2001 p.43-44 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.6, Macedonia rebels occupy houses in flashpoint town. Reuters, 8 August 2001, p.109-110 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.5, Civilian population fleeing from Macedonian town. BBC, 8 August 2001p.57 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

[154] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Daily Report for Period 08/09 August 2001," p.52-56 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 969, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 8 August 2001, p.67-69 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Daily Report for Period 09/10 August 2001," p. 134-141 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Sector for security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 9 August 2001,p. 157-158 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 .

[155] 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 11 August 2001, p. 114-116 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750 ; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Weekly Report from 0600 hours on 6 August 2001 to 0600 hours on 13 August 2001," 13 August 2001, p. 122-123 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Diary of Received Information for 10/11 August 2001', p.120-130 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

138. Also on **August 9** the NLA shot at an international train running from Thessalonica to Belgrade, but there were no injuries. A 14-year-old ethnic Albanian boy was killed by suspected Macedonian paramilitaries in the majority ethnic Macedonian town of Veles. The MSF found a cache of weapons and explosives on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near Grupcin, the scene of the deadly ambush a day before. 235 kilos of explosives, 55 detonators, 300 meters of cable, a large number of mines, rocket launchers, and Molotov cocktails were found.[156]

139. Also on **August 9,** MSF reportedly killed 11 alleged NLA fighters in an attack on a police checkpoint near the village of Galate close Gostivar in western Macedonia. In another development, the Macedonian Interior Ministry claimed MSF took control of the Tetovo-Jazince road.[157]

140. Another incident with many MSF fatalities occurred on **August 10** when an Army vehicle ran over an explosive device near Ljubotenski Bachila, north-east of Skopje.[158] Eight soldiers were killed and six injured in the blast. Demonstrations and anti-Albanian protests took place in Skopje in response. ARM Chief of Staff, General Pande Petrovski, resigned after taking responsibility for the 10 MSF deaths two days earlier near Grupcin. 500-600 NLA, reportedly from the Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC/TMK), crossed the Kosovo border from Vitina towards Radusa and Rasce, where they attacked MSF positions resulting in five MSF injured. 15 NLA entered the village of Pozarane, near Gostivar, and searched the houses of the village for weapons and harassed the villagers. The NLA launched an attack from Nikustak to Umin Dol, using 82mm mortars, heavy machine guns, and infantry weapons. Numerous attacks by the NLA took place all around the city of Tetovo and its surrounding villages. Two houses were set on fire in Varvara and NLA mortars fell near MSF positions in Ratae. An NLA

[156] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.134-135, ERN N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 868.6, Macedonian Radio says real war fought in Tetovo area overnight. BBC, 9 August 2001p.87-88, N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 868.7, Macedonian policeman killed, new blow to peace. Reuters, 9 August 2001, p.90-92 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.8, Macedonian police unearth huge stash of explosives. AFP, 9 August 2001 p.131-132 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 869.1, Eight wounded in fighting in northwest Macedonia: hospital. AFP, 9 August 2001 p.5 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.2, Macedonia air force bombs northwest rebel targets. Reuters, 9 August 2001p.6 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.3, Macedonia faces 10 funerals as fighting escalates. Reuters, 10 August 2001 p.17-19 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.4, Peace deal emerges amid major escalation of violence in Macedonia. APW, 9 August 2001p.28-30 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.4, Fighting escalates in Macedonia's second largest city despite acceptance of tentative peace deal. APW, 9 August 2001p.30-31 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 966, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Press-Release "To Information Agencies," Macedonian N005-0727-N005-1051 p.127.

[157] 65ter # 869.11, Macedonians kill 11 rebels near Gostivar. BBC, 10 August 2001, p.147 N004-0721-N004-0882:

[158] 65ter # 969.15, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 10/11 August 2001," p. 116-118 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Regular Combat Report,' 10 August 2001, p. 176-179 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report," 10 August 2001, Macedonian p. 56-62 N002-4483-N002-4750 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about received Information for 10/11 August 2001," p.120-130 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

group entered the village of Požarane in Gostivar area and maltreated the population.[159]

141. In retaliation for the deadly mine incident the day before, the MSF shelled the village of Ljuboten, north of Skopje on **August 11**. Two civilians were killed by the shelling. The Macedonian Government declared this day as a national day of mourning for the eight soldiers who were killed at Ljubotenski Bachila. Fierce fighting continued in Radusa with the MSF sending in helicopter gunships and Sukhoi SU-25 ground attack fighter planes to support their troops there. Fighting between the NLA and MSF continued in the Tetovo and Kumanovo/Lipkovo regions as well.[160]

142. On **August 11**, the NLA launched a general attack at the military barracks in Tetovo. Over 50 mortar rounds were fired. The NLA also opened mortar fire at the NSF in the area Vištica and Bukurica from the village of Umin Dol. NLA mortar fire against the MSF was also registered in the area of Opaje. About 120 NLA members entered Aračinovo, probably preparing an attack against MSF in Ljuboten. In the entire region of Kumanovo, movement and provocations were registered. Firing and provocations were reported in Nikuštak, Matejce, Slupčane, and Aračinovo. At 15.40, the NLA attacked the MSF in Ljubanci with small arms and mortars. ARM positions at Raduša also came under strong attack.

---

[159] 65ter # 869.6, Macedonia army chief quits after rebels' attack. The Independent, London. 10 August 2001p.83-84 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.5, Eight Macedonian soldiers killed by mines – army. Reuters, 10 August 2001 p.81-82 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.7, Macedonian Defence Ministry confirms seven soldiers killed in a mine accident. BBC, 10 August 2001 p. 98-99 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.8, Kosovo UCK troops reportedly entered reportedly entered Macedonia 9-10 August to attack Radusa. BBC, 10 August 2001 p.135 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.9, Five policemen said wounded in fighting northwest of Skopje. 10 August 2001p.137 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.12, Five Macedonian police wounded near Radusa. BBC, 10 August 2001 p.148 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.135, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 674.1, FYROM Security Council Convenes 10 August, Supports "Firm Action," EUP20010810000449, 10 August 2001, FBIS,
p.1 N000-9127-N000-9163; 65ter # 869.10, Protesters ransack shops in Macedonian capital. Reuters, 10 August 2001 p.138 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.11, Macedonians kill 11 rebels near Gostivar. BBC, 10 August 2001p.147 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 870.2, Macedonian forces launch operation to expel rebels from Tetovo villagers. BBC, 11 August 2001 p.25-26 N004-0883-N004-1015; 2D00042, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 10 August 2001, p. 131-133 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 2D00042, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about received Information for 10/11 August 2001," p.120-130 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

[160] 65ter # 870.1, Macedonia fighting intensifies; air strike follows attack on convoy. The Washington Post, 11 August 2001 p.23-24 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 870.3, Macedonian army reports sporadic attacks overnight. AFP, 11 August 2001p.28-29 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.4, Macedonian road workers tortured – Human Rights Watch. Reuters, 11 August 2001 p.37. N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.5, Macedonian forces respond "appropriately" to attack by rebels from Kosovo. BBC, 11 August 2001 p.56. N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.6, Heavy fighting breaks out in northwest Macedonia. Reuters, 11 August 2001p.69 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.7, Government troops fight back rebels in northern Macedonia. APW, 11 August 2001 p.82. N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.8, Blast Deaths Outrage Macedonia. The Daily Telegraph, 11 August 2001 p.108-109. N004-0883-N004-1015.

MSF positions at Golem Žeden came under NLA mortar attack, and one tank was hit and ablaze in the area of Raduša.[161]

143. On **August 12** at about 08.30, the NLA attacked police checkpoint at the crossroads between Ljubanci and Ljuboten. The MSF attacked the village of Ljuboten north of Skopje. Seven ethnic Albanians were killed, many beaten, and 20 arrested. 1000 residents fled the village in panic as the MSF members burned at least a dozen houses. An NLA commander said that unless the attack against Ljuboten stopped that they would attack the ethnic Macedonian village of Radisani. At 1730 NLA also fired mortars at police check-point at Brnjarci from the area of Dzafa. ARM 16th Infantry Brigade 12-mm mortars responded by fire.

144. The MSF retreated from Radusa as the NLA set fire to the police station and watchtower. Nine MSF soldiers were injured in the fighting and a tank was destroyed. New fighting erupted in the village of Bojane, half-way between Skopje and Tetovo. The NLA attacked MSF in the area of the regions of Tetovo and Kumanovo-Lipkovo, fighting was going on in the area of villages of Mojanci, Orlanci and Brnjarci, watchtower Ribnica, Vratnica, Sluopčane, Orizare, as well as in the vicinity of Aračinovo. Clashes continued around the Lipkovo villages near Kumanovo. The NLA continued to threaten and harass ethnic Macedonian civilians in Tetovo in order to expel them from the city. The Skopje-Tetovo highway was temporarily blocked due to the presence of the NLA.

145. The Macedonian Government announced a unilateral ceasefire in preparation of the signing of the peace deal in Ohrid the next day.[162]

---

[161] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 12/13 August 2001," p.38-41 N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 12 August 2001, p.117-118 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Weekly Report from 0600 hours on 6 August 2001 to 0600 hours on 13 August 2001," 13 August 2001, p.122-123 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of City of Skopje, "regular Combat Report," 11 August 2001,p.180-183 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Diary of Received Information for 11/12 August 2001," p.108-113 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

[162] 65ter # 870, New fighting breaks out in northern Macedonia. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.126-127 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870, Heavy fighting threatens Macedonian peace deal. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.111-112 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 871.1, Fighting to west and north east of Macedonian capital. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.9-10 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 871.12, NATO steps up efforts to seal border with Kosovo. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.12 N004-1016-N004-1156; For detailed account see P00352, "Crimes Against Civilians: Abuses by Macedonian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001. Human Rights Watch Report. U000-0098-U000-0129; 65ter # 871.5, Macedonians arrest 20 Albanian rebels. BBC, 12 August 2001p.51-52 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 871.3, Macedonian police withdraw from Radusa positions as TMK attacks continue. BBC, 12 August 2001 p.18-19 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 871.4, Macedonia calls truce with rebels, as peace accord to be signed. AFP, 12 August 2001, p.26-27 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 871.6, Macedonia's battles draw closer to capital Skopje. APW, 12 August, p.59-61 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 13/14 August 2001," p.90-93 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period for Period 11/12 August 2001, p. 105-107 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of City of Skopje, 12 August 2001, "Regular Combat Report," p.184-185 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019.

146. On **August 13,** the Ohrid Framework Agreement peace plan was signed by the main ethnic Macedonian and ethnic Albanian parliamentary parties, as well as the U.S. and European Union as guarantors of the Agreement. Three Danish journalists and their ethnic Albanian driver were attacked by a group of residents of Radusa, who broke their equipment and beat them before the police arrived. The NLA attacked the Ribnica watchtower on the Albanian border west of Gostivar. The NLA fired at MSF members in the village of Beloviste near Tetovo injuring one civilian. Fighting also took place on Popova Šapk and in the Kumanovo area, in spite of the presence of OSCE monitors. Exchanges of fire and cease-fire violations were registered in the area of Matejce, Bukurica, Nikuštak, Vaksince, Umin Dol, and Ropalce Opae. The NLA was reportedly planning to enter Skopje and Kumanovo at 12.00 "to carry out terrorist acts."[163]

147. On **August 14,** the NLA signed an agreement to disarm to NATO and disband. This was the NLA's agreement to the Ohrid Framework Agreement. In spite of the recently completed peace deal, extensive attacks from both sides occurred in the Kumanovo area, including heavy shelling. More houses belonging to ethnic Macedonians were set on fire by the NLA in the Tetovo villages of Tearce and Lesok.[164] On **August 15** intensive fighting continued on all fronts: Tetovo, Kumanovo, Skopska Crna Gora, and Radusa. The Albanian National Army-ANA (AKSh in Albanian) announced that they would continue attacking the MSF. ANA would join with elements of the NLA that do not accept Ohrid.[165]

---

[163] 65ter # 674.2, FYROM: Defense Minister Boskovski Views Cease-Fire Violations in TV Interview. EUP20010813000048, 13 August 2001, FBIS. p.7 N000-9127-N000-9163; 65ter # 872.1, Macedonian police posts come under attack around Tetovo. BBC, 13 August 2001 p.14-15 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950. ; 65ter # 872.3, Clashes reported in Kumanovo-Lipkovo area evening of 13 Aug. BBC, 14 August 2001 p. 58 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.2, Report: Three Danish journalists and ethnic Albanian driver attacked by angry Macedonians. APN, 13 August 2001 p.40-41 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.4, Rebels attack watch-tower at Macedonian- Albanian border 13 Aug. BBC, 14 August, 2001, p.59 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 14/15 August 2001, 15 August 2001,p.70 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 , 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 13 August 2001,p. 103-104 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Diary of Received Information for 14/15 August 2001," p.75 -86 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 .

[164] 65ter # 872.5, Macedonian fighting continues despite peace accord: army. AFP, 14 August 2001 p.67 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.6, Looting reported in Tetovo area, attacks in Kumanovo area overnight. BBC, 14 August 2001 p.80 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.7, Macedonia says five guerrillas killed at week-end. Reuters, 14 August 2001 p.125-126 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 873.3, Albanian commander says Macedonian military uses "scorched earth" tactics. BBC, 15 August 2001p.65 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 872.8, Ethnic Albanian rebels sign deals with NATO to disarm. AFP, 14 August 2001p.127-128 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 674, FYROM Defense Minister Comments on Security Situation, Political Rivalries. EUP20010814000329, EUP20010813000048, 14 August 2001, FBIS, p.135. N000-9127-N000-9163; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

[165] 65ter # 873.1, Macedonia Struggles for Peace That Lasts; Two Incidents Show Fragility of the Accord. Washington Post Foreign Service, 15 August 2001p.55-57 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.2, Sporadic clashes in Macedonia. AFP, 15 August 2001p.63-64 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.2, Macedonian army sources report fighting in Tetovo, Kumanovo areas – Tanjug. BBC, 15 August 2001p.64 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.4, Armed Albanians instruct units to attack government forces. BBC, 15 August 2001p.89 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.5, NATO authorises partial deployment of military mission to Macedonia. APW, 15 August 2001p.98-100 N004-1295-N004-1438.

148. On **August 16,** a fire fight at a checkpoint in Tetovo resulted in one MSF officer killed, one ethnic Albanian killed, and one NLA member wounded. Reports of beatings of ethnic Macedonians and the looting and destroying of their property continued. Shots were heard around Tetovo in Strmo, Lavce, Gajre, Sipkovica, Palatica, Trebos, Drenovec, Poroj and Ratae. Fighting also continued in the Kumanovo area on **August 16 and 17** with clashes restarting in Vaksince and the torching of houses by the NLA in Matejce belonging to ethnic Macedonians and ethnic Serbs. A 70 year-old ethnic Albanian civilian was shot dead in Tetovo on **August 17**. Two grenades were fired from Poroj into Tetovo and one NLA member was reported killed. The UNHCR stated that out of the 120,000 people that were displaced because of the conflict, some 60,000 had left Macedonia.[166]

149. NATO forces for the weapons collection operation started to arrive in Macedonia on **August 18**. Ethnic Macedonians blockaded the road to the Blace border crossing with Kosovo to demand that the NLA withdraw from their positions and free the ethnic Macedonian civilians that have been abducted. All traffic was stopped, including KFOR, except for police and ambulances, which were allowed through. Overall, the number of armed clashes between the NLA and MSF began to decrease.[167] On **August 19** several incidents of fighting occurred around Tetovo. There was a very intensive clash in Poroj with an exchange of mortar and gun fire, he NLA attacked MSF positions in Ratae, and the NLA and MSF exchanged sustained gunfire near Neprosteno.[168] On **August 20** the NLA launched four attacks against the MSF checkpoint at the Tetovo

[166] 65ter # 873, British troops prepare to spearhead NATO Macedonia mission. AFP, 16 August 2001p.130-132 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.6, Tetovo area relatively quiet – attacks reported in Kumanovo area. BBC, 16 August 2001p.140 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.; 65ter # 874.2, Macedonian policeman shot by sniper. AFP, 16 August 2001 p.19 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.1, Macedonian policeman killed in rebel shooting. Reuters, 16 August 2001 p.14 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.3, Macedonian ministry says situation in crisis region "slightly more relaxed." BBC, 16 August 2001 p.24-25 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.4, Macedonian policeman shot – NATO to arrive Friday. Reuters, 16 August 2001p.29-31 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.5, Macedonia readies for quick NATO deployment, sporadic shooting continue. APW, 16 August 2001 p.38-39 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 875.3, Four Albanians said tortured by Macedonian police in Skopje – one dies. BBC, 19 August 2001 p.68-69 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 874.6, One killed in Macedonia clashes ahead of NATO arrival. AFP, 17 August 2001p.90-91 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.7, Overnight gunfire in Tetovo area, attacks in Kumanovo area reported. BBC, 17 August 2001p.97-98 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.7, UNHCR offers help for people uprooted in Macedonia, security permitting. AFP, 17 August 2001p.98-99 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.8, NATO Macedonia force delayed, advance troops arrive. Reuters, 17 August 2001 p.123-125 N004-1439-N004-1593.

[167] 65ter # 874.9, Sporadic clashes reported around northern Macedonia hours before British troops expected to arrive. APN, 17 August 2001p.136-137 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 875.1, Macedonians block border road in anti-rebel protest. Reuters, 18 August 2001 p.16-17 N004-1584-N004-1748; 65ter # 875.1, Number of cease-fire violations "significantly" down 17-18 August 2001 p.17 N004-1594-N004-1748.

[168] 65ter # 875.4, Sustained exchange of fire in north western Macedonia: witnesses. AFP, 19 August 2001 p.95 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 875.2, NATO troops ready Macedonia fact-finding mission. Reuters, 19 August 2001 p.49-50 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 875.5, Rebels attack Macedonian police check-point near Tetovo. BBC, 19 August 2001 p.99 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 875.6, Macedonia Rebel Leader Talks Peace. APW, 19 August 2001 p.105-107 N004-1594-N004-1748.

stadium. The NLA also fired from their positions in Dzepciste, Neprosteno, Lesok, and Slatino to MSF positions in Zilce and Ratae. Sporadic shooting also occurred in the Kumanovo/Lipkovo villages. Fire was opened from a motor vehicle at positions of the 1st Guards brigade in the area of Ljuboten. ARM responded by fire and hit the vehicle, turned over.[169]

150. On **August 21,** the NLA blew up the church at the 14th century St. Atanasij monastery complex in Lesok. The explosives were set inside the building. A "friendly fire" fatality occurred among the MSF soldiers, when one MSF soldier was killed by another soldier who mistakenly thought the he was an enemy. The MSF shelled the Tetovo villages of Lesok, Neprosteno, and Slatino. The NLA attacked MSF patrols near Vratnica and Popova Šapka. On **August 22** NATO launched Operation Essential Harvest. The 3500 troop force was tasked with collecting weapons from the NLA.[170]

151. On **August 23,** the NLA entered the Tetovo suburb of Mala Recica and desecrated the local Orthodox church. On **August 24,** an anonymous caller threatened to blow up the Bit Pazar police station in a mainly ethnic Albanian part of Skopje. Sporadic shooting occurred in Poroj, Dzepciste, Jegunovce and Prsovce near Tetovo. On **August 25** KFOR was involved in two incidents involving NLA members crossing the border to Kosovo illegally. In one action KFOR was involved in a shootout with 5 NLA members. One was injured before all of them were detained. In another action, 48 suspected NLA members were detained. KFOR announced that since the beginning of June, they had detained up to 600 NLA suspects.[171]

152. On **August 26,** the NLA blew up the ethnic Macedonian-owned Motel Brioni near the ethnic Albanian majority village of Celopek. Two ethnic Macedonian security guards were found in the rubble of the motel undressed and tied to the explosives. Celopek is also the hometown of Ljube Boskoski. A British NATO soldier died when youths threw a large piece of concrete through the windshield

[169] 65ter # 875, Rebels reportedly fire on check-point, civilian targets in Tetovo. BBC, 20 August 2001p.118-119 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of City of Skopje, "Regular Combat Report," 19 August 2001, p.212-215 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019.

[170] 65ter # 876.2, Macedonian soldier killed in mistaken shooting. BBC, 21 August 2001p.64-65 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.1, Macedonia calls monastery attack major provocation. Reuters, 21 August 2001p.59 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.2, Macedonian rebels accused of destroying church, violating cease-fire. AFP, 21 August 2001p.63-64 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.3, Ethnic Albanian daily reports cease-fire violations in Tearce. BBC, 21 August 2001p.76-78 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.4, NATO launches Macedonia operation to collect rebel weapons. AFP, 22 August 2001, p.128-129 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 877.2, NATO's major deployment aimed at ending Macedonian hostilities begins amid criticism. APN, 23 August 2001 p.98-99 N004-1904-N004-2033; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 3 September 2001," 4 September 2001, p.122-123. Macedonian, N005-0727-N005-1051.

[171] 65ter # 877.1, Minor shooting incidents reported in Macedonia overnight. AFP, 23 August 2001 p.62 N004-1904-N004-2033; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 878.1, Fresh violence reported as NATO's major deployment continues in Macedonia. APN, 24 August 2001, p.33-34. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 878.2, KFOR fights Macedonian rebels in Kosovo, detains 53. Reuters, 25 August 2001 p.69 N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 878.4, Fighting reported in Neprosteno area, 24 August. BBC, 26 August 2001, p. 87. N004-2034-N004-2161.

of his vehicle causing him to crash. KFOR detained 29 more suspected NLA members illegally crossing the border into Kosovo.[172]

153. During the period of **August 27 to 29,** three bombs exploded in the ethnic Albanian neighbourhoods of Skopje. KFOR detained 163 more NLA members over the three days. Only a few weapons were found on them, as they had left their weapons in Macedonia. In one incident, KFOR came under fire from mortars and machine guns when they attempted to stop a 10-person group from illegally crossing the border. Sporadic shooting was noticed in both the Tetovo and Kumanovo regions during this time.[173] Also on **August 29,** the NLA was reported to torch two Macedonian houses in the area of Neprošteno.[174]

154. On **August 30,** the ATA petrol station, belonging to a high-ranking official from the ethnic Albanian parliamentary party the PDP, was also damaged from an explosion, which injured two people. On **August 31,** the fourth bomb in four days exploded in Skopje. 140 NLA members crossed into Kosovo from Albania with valid Macedonian passports, and were therefore not detained. Around 500 protesters blocked the entrance of the Parliament to protest against the terms of the peace deal and the reforms concerning minority rights.[175]

September

Sporadic shooting took place throughout the conflict zones during September. In the beginning of the month, several incidents involving the Lions occurred near Tetovo. In the second week, tensions increased when NLA members were arrested by the MSF

[172] 65ter # 878.5, KFOR detains more suspected Macedonia rebels. Reuters, 26 August 2001, p.89. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 878.3, Two killed as blast destroys Macedonian- owned motel near Tetovo. AFP, 26 August 2001, p. 83. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 878.8, NATO launches arms mission despite death of a soldier. AFP, 27 August 2001, p.123. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, p. 122-123. Macedonian. N005-0727-N005-1051.

[173] 65ter # 878.6, Blast rocks Skopje suburb, no injuries – police. Reuters, 27 August 2001, p.95. N004-2034-N004-2161; North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring; 65ter # 878.7, New explosion reported in Skopje overnight. AFP, 27 August 2001, p.110. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 879.1, KFOR says detains 96 Macedonia rebel suspects. Reuters, 27 August 2001, p.2. N004-2162-N004-2318; 65ter # 880.1, Peacekeepers detain 35 suspected ethnic Albanian rebels as they enter Macedonia. APN, 28 August 2001, p.1. N004-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 880.2, Kosovo peacekeepers under fire in border clash. Reuters, 29 August 2001, p. 47. N000-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 880.3, Peacekeepers detain 32 suspected ethnic Albanian rebels as they enter Kosovo. APN, 29 August 2001, p.71. N0004-2319-N004-2478.

[174] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, p.122-123. Macedonian N005-0727-N005-1051.

[175] 65ter # 880.4, Blast rocks Tetovo petrol station, two injured. AFP, 30 August 2001, p.113. N004-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 880.5, KFOR arrests 40 disarmed Albanian rebels crossing Macedonian-Albanian border. BBC, 30 August 2001, p.114-115. N004-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 881.1, U.N. says 140 ex-Macedonia rebels enter Kosovo. Reuters, 31 August 2001, p.4. N004-2479-N004-2655; 65ter # 881, Protests, fights outside Macedonian parliament ahead of debate on peace reforms. APN, 31 August 2001, p.42. N004-2479-N004-2655; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, Macedonian, p.122-123. N005-0727-N005-1051.

and the NLA kidnapped over 70 in Semsevo near Tetovo to force their release. The next week, heavy fighting erupted again around Semsevo with shelling from both sides. The NLA made threats the judges involved in the cases of the ethnic Albanians arrested in Ljuboten. At the end of September, Ali AHMETI announced that the NLA officially disbanded.

155. On **September 1,** a convoy of five buses carrying displaced ethnic Macedonians trying to visit their villages northeast of Tetovo were blocked in NLA territory overnight. The blockade was in response to three MSF checkpoints on the way to Tetovo. On **September 3** the NLA shot at MSF positions from villages around Lipkovo and Tetovo.[176]

156. On **September 2-3,** three bombs exploded in Skopje, including one in the suburb of Cento, which resulted in a five year old girl being injured and significant material damage. On **September 5** two incidents occurred involving the special police unit "Lions." The Lions fired at the villages of Slatina and Naeprosteno near Tetovo, while the ARM was ordered not to shoot. The Lions also fired six grenades in Zilce. On the same day Lions tried to enter the village of Palatica, but were stopped by NATO forces. The Lions had earlier beaten up an ethnic Albanian police officer from Palatica and destroyed his vehicle. Also on **September 5** the NLA opened fire from the positions in the suburbs of Tetovo and the villages above the city.[177]

157. On **September 6,** the NLA fired at the village of Brvenci from the neighbouring of Celopek and Odri, near Tetovo. Police posts in Ratae and Zilce were also attacked. Shoot outs in Lipkovo villages were heard of **September 7** but did not appear to be directed at the MSF.[178]

158. On **September 9,** the NLA attacked MSF positions from the Tetovo villages of Gajre, Sipkovica, Brodec, Ratae, and the suburb of Mala Recica. In Tetovo, a convoy of displaced ethnic Macedonians were fired upon as they drove through the NLA-controlled neighbourhood of Drenovec. In Skopska Crna Gora, the NLA and MSF clashed at the Gosince watchtower and two houses of non-ethnic Albanians were burned down in Matejce.[179]

159. A fire-fight broke out in the area of Gosince on **September 10**, when NLA members attempted to cross the border From **September 10 to 15** there were numerous violations of the ceasefire by the NLA. A bomb exploded in Bit-Pazar

[176] 65ter # 881.2, Bus convoy still blocked in northern Macedonia. AFP, 1 September 2001, p.57 N004-2479-N004-2655.
[177] 65ter # 966, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, Macedonian, p.122-123. N005-0727-N005-1051; 65ter # 946.1, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 5 September 2001, p.121-127. N002-0412-N002-0688.
[178] 65ter # 882.1, Several cease-fire violations reported near Tetovo overnight. BBC, 7 September 2001, p.2. N004-2798-N004-2953; 65ter # 946.2, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring , Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 7 September 2001, p.142-148. N002-0412-N002-0688.
[179] 65ter # 882.2, Macedonian forces, ethnic Albanians clash in northwest. BBC, 9 September 2001, p.84. N004-2798-N004-2953.

in Skopje on **11 September.** On **September 11** one MSF member was injured in a NLA attack on the road from Semsevo to Zilce, near Tetovo.[180]

160. Heavy fighting resumed on **September 16** in flashpoint villages east of Tetovo. The NLA attacked MSF positions in Zilce and Ratae with "Zoljas" and light weapons. Four hours of fighting, including shelling from both sides, broke out in the village of Semsevo. Two civilians were injured and many houses were damaged in the heaviest fighting since the last ceasefire was called.[181]

161. On **September 17 and 18,** sporadic shooting continued in the areas of Tetovo, Ratae, and the Lipkovo villages, as well as in the Šar Mountains.[182]

162. On **September 19,** shooting was heard in the villages Odri, Gorni Oraste, Neraste, Semsovo, and Sipkovica around Tetovo. On **September 20** an explosion went off at the "Seven Brothers" building complex, temporarily closing down the Skopje-Tetovo highway. The Ministry of Interior set up a series of checkpoints along the Skopje-Tetovo-Gostivar highway in order to re-establish control over the communications line. On **September 24,** one ethnic Albanian was killed and another wounded at a Ministry of Interior checkpoint after failing to stop. While setting up another checkpoint at the entrance of the village of Vrapciste, a clash broke out between police forces and the NLA. NATO had to intervene to stop the fighting.[183]

163. Ali Ahmeti, the leader of the NLA, announced that on **September 26** the NLA had officially disbanded as foreseen in the peace plan. He said that he favoured displaced ethnic Macedonians returning to their villages and said that MSF could return to formerly NLA-controlled territory if ethnic Albanians were among their ranks. In spite of the announcement, shooting and NLA attacks occurred throughout Tetovo on **September 26** and **30**.[184]

[180] 65ter # 946.3, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 10 September 2001, p.154-159. N002-0412-N002-0688; 65ter # 946.4, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 11 September 2001, p.160-165. N002-0412-N002-0688.
[181] 65ter # 883.1, Tensions mount in Macedonia over weekend unrest. AFP, 17 September 2001, p.93. N004-2954-N004-3123;
[182] 65ter # 946.5, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 17 September 2001, p.202-204. N002-0412-N002-0688.; 65ter # 946.6, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 18/19 September 2001, p.208-220. N002-0412-N002-0688.
[183] 65ter # 883.2, Macedonian police said to be in control of major road. BBC, 20 September 2001, p.143. N004-2954-N004-3123; 65ter # 884.1, Albanian shot dead near Macedonia checkpoint. 24 September 2001, p.64. N004-3124-N004-3274; 65ter # 884.2, Macedonian Albanians blame police for Saturday clash in Gostivar area. BBC, 24 September 2001, p.68. N004-3124-N004-3274;
[184] 65ter # 884.3, Macedonia rebels say disbanded, offer olive branch. Reuters, 27 September 2001, p.127. N004-3124-N004-3274; 65ter # 946.7, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Morning news Summary, Skopje Dawn, 27 September 2001, p.241-244. N002-0412-N002-0688.; 65ter # 946.8, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Morning news Summary, Skopje Dawn, 1 October 2001, p.254-256. N002-0412-N002-0688.

THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL TRIBUNAL
FOR THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA

Case No. IT-04-82-T

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

LJUBE BOŠKOSKI
JOHAN TARČULOVSKI

ANNEX B TO

PROSECUTION'S SUBMISSION OF AMENDED REPORT OF MILITARY EXPERT VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO FILED 31 MARCH 2006 AND AMENDED ADDENDUM TO THE EXPERT REPORT FILED 4 APRIL 2007

AMENDED ADDENDUM TO EXPERT REPORT OF VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO

Case No. IT-04-82-T

In February 2007, the Office of the Prosecutor received a number of new documents relating to the 2001 armed conflict in Macedonia from the archive of the Macedonian Ministry of Interior Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration. This new evidence, as well as new "open source" materials which discuss the armed conflict, necessitated the formulation of an Addendum to the Expert Military Report of Viktor Bezruchenko. Each paragraph below corresponds to a paragraph in the original expert report of Viktor Bezruchenko, filed on 31 March 2006, and provides additional facts for the pertinent paragraph.

10A. This view is shared by Macedonian military experts, such as former ARM Chief of General Staff, Mitre Arsovski, and others. They described the conflict as "a real seven-month war which followed the theory and practice of the wars waged to date. The state authorities did not want to recognise or accept this situation – a state of war. The forces of the aggressor used guerrilla tactics with emphasis on terrorist attacks, while the Macedonian security forces replied with a classic form of warfare. This clearly confirms that two opposing sides were involved in the war in Macedonia."[1]

38A. Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence documents note that armed groups were infiltrating the territory of Macedonia from Kosovo. These documents also acknowledge the existence of numerous channels between the territories of Kosovo and Macedonia that facilitated the trafficking and distribution of weapons.[2]

42A. Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence documents confirm that NLA headquarters of various levels were located in Prizren and Vitina (Kosovo), Tanuševci, Aračinovo, Raduša and Mojance.[3]

44A. Respected Macedonian military experts assessed the NLA as "a well organised military formation, armed and equipped with up-to-date means for this historical moment and for fighting with Macedonian security forces."[4] They also held the NLA training in high regard: "The NLA did not have at [its] disposal more sophisticated combat means than those the Army of the Republic of Macedonia had, however they had a modern training in existing training camps in Albania and in Kosovo."[5]

---

[1] 65ter # 1011, Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. "The War in Macedonia in 2001," ERN N006-2922-N006-3409, p.404 (English translation N006-3325-N006-3334, p.2).

[2] 65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. "Review of information on illegal channels of entry of NLA fighters and arms from Kosovo," 23 March 2001, ERN N005-7411-N005-7414; 65ter # 1013, "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA/ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region," ERN N005-7446-N005-7458.

[3] 65ter # 1014, Chart of the so-called NLA in the area of Skopje, ERN N005-7587-N005-7587; 65ter # 1013, "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA/ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region," August 2001, ERN N005-7446-N005-7458.

[4] 65ter # 1011, Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., "The War in Macedonia in 2001," ERN N006-2922-N006-3409, p.88, (English translation N006-3001-N006-3015, p. 7)..

[5] 65ter # 1011, Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., "The War in Macedonia in 2001," ERN N006-2922-N006-3409, p.88. (English translation N006-3001-N006-3015, p. 7).

86A. A document from the Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence identifies Xhavit Hasani as the NLA zone commander for the Skopje area.[6]

169A. According to a document of the Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, the reasons for the armed clashes in Tanuševci were (1) the "signing of an inter-state agreement between the Republic of Macedonia and SR Yugoslavia on the border demarcation"; (2) a safe corridor for smuggling in the area; and (3) the involvement of the KLA and the UÇPMB in these activities.[7]

402A. Macedonian military experts emphasised that the Interior Minister was heavily involved in police operations. The "Minister of the Interior did not wish to remain without an "army", so besides having the legal part of the police, following a government decision, he established an illegal unit called the Lavovi /Lions/, promoting the president into its unlawful supreme commander /as printed/. As such, he [the Minister of the Interior] did not want to subordinate to the lawful Supreme Commander by fighting with his own army (the police), making his own decisions, tactical variants, and fighting in the territory of his choice and with his own opponents."[8]

481A. According to Ministry of Interior documents, as early as February and March 2001, the Administration for Security and Counterintelligence was receiving indications that the NLA was recruiting fighters in Ljuboten.[9] In June 2001, information was received that the NLA was planning to establish a corridor between Aračinovo and Ljuboten to facilitate NLA actions towards Skopje and provide logistics for NLA forces in Aračinovo.[10] Bunkers were reportedly prepared in Ljuboten by the end of June 2001.[11]

481B. A document of the Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, dated 14 August 2001, suggests that the NLA designated Ljuboten as a weapons storage location, logistics base and a source of fresh recruits.[12] Some Ljuboten villagers were reportedly involved in the trafficking of weapons, equipment and medicine for the NLA's 113th and 114th Brigades. Ljuboten resident, Alimi Baki, aka "Commander Lisi," was reportedly in charge of logistics and

---

[6] 65ter # 1014, "Chart of the so-called NLA in the area of Skopje," ERN N005-7587-N005-7587.

[7] 65ter # 1015, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, Sector for protection of constitutional order and Counter-Terrorism, "Information on the Situation in the Village of Tanuševci," ERN N005-7387-N005-7389.

[8] 65ter # 1011, Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., "The War in Macedonia in 2001," ERN N006-2922-N006-3409, p.144. (English translation N006-3064-N006-3067, p.2).

[9] 65ter # 1016, Administration for Security and Counter-Intelligence Report, 19 March 2001, ERN N005-7408-N005-7409.

[10] 65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. "Review of information on illegal channels of entry of NLA fighters and arms from Kosovo," 23 March 2001, ERN N005-7411-N005-7414; 65ter # 1017, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Report about a discussion with an operational position," 6 June 2001, ERN N005-7421-N005-7423.

[11] 65ter # 1018, Administration for Security and Counter-Intelligence Report, 28 June 2001, ERN N005-7438-N005-7439.

[12] 65ter # 1019, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Assessment of the High Level of Violated Security Situation in Ljuboten Village and Surroundings," 14 August 2001, ERN N005-7459-N005-7462.

recruitment for the NLA. A Ministry of Interior document identifies 20 individuals from Ljuboten who joined the NLA at various stages of the conflict.[13] Another document suggests that weapons stored in Ljuboten included two heavy machine-guns (one without ammunition), three machine-guns, numerous automatic rifles, ammunition and hand grenades.[14]

503A. A document of the Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, dated 15 August 2001, identifies Xhavit Asani as the person who organised the mine incident in the vicinity of Ljubotenski bacila on 10 August 2001.[15]

516A. This report is consistent with a Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence report, dated 14 August 2001. According to this document, the NLA group in Ljuboten numbered about 30 men under the command of Sali Mamer. Gzim Ostreni reportedly informed Fazli Veliu that "the villagers should stay in the basements, and the NLA fighters should go out and respond to Macedonian security forces." According to the report, the NLA's 114th Brigade Commander, Nazim Buši, issued the order to form groups, which were to move closer to the Macedonian security forces and attack them. Nazim Buši also informed Commander "Lisi" in Ljuboten that reinforcements were coming to assist him. Nazim Buši also received an order from Gzim Ostreni "to undertake a counter-attack against Macedonian security forces."[16]

[13] 65ter # 1020, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the operating of so-called NLA on the territory of the village of Ljuboten and the surrounding area," 8 April 2002, ERN N005-7541-N005-7543.
[14] 65ter # 1021, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Report about discussion with operational position "Šilo"", 25 March 2004, ERN N005-7574-N005-7577.
[15] 65ter # 1022, Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence "Report of an Operational Position," 15 August 2001, ERN N005-7467-N005-7468.
[16] 65ter # 1019, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Assessment of the High Level of Violated Security Situation in Ljuboten Village and Surroundings," 14 August 2001, ERN N005-7459-N005-7462.

THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL TRIBUNAL
FOR THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA

Case No. IT-04-82-T

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

LJUBE BOŠKOSKI
JOHAN TARČULOVSKI

ANNEX C TO

PROSECUTION'S SUBMISSION OF AMENDED REPORT OF MILITARY EXPERT VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO FILED 31 MARCH 2006 AND AMENDED ADDENDUM TO THE EXPERT REPORT FILED 4 APRIL 2007

1. Executive Summary

1. The scope of this report is to provide a military description of the armed conflict and the two opposing forces in Macedonia in 2001.

2. I have been asked by Trial Attorneys Dan Saxon and Bill Smith to examine the relevant documents and materials related to the conflict in Macedonia during 2001, and submit my opinion on the following areas:

   - National Liberation Army ("NLA") leadership, structure, internal regulations, strategy, tactics, operations and control of territory.

   - Structure, organization and operations of the Macedonian security forces, including the Macedonian Army ("ARM") and the forces of the Ministry of Interior (MOI).

   - Actions of the ARM and Macedonian police in and around the village of Ljuboten on 10, 11 and 12 August 2001.

3. During the preparation of this report, I reviewed and used numerous sources. The sources used fall into three broad categories: Macedonian government sources; ethnic Albanian sources; and international sources. All the sources are listed in the footnotes for each chapter.

4. I am able to read and understand the Macedonian language. I have personally reviewed documents in their original form. Where I quote portions of particular Macedonian government documents, I have translated the relevant parts from Macedonian into English.

5. Sharing borders with Serbia and Albania, the former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM)[1] managed to avoid becoming directly involved in the drawn-out wars in Bosnia and Kosovo in the 1990s. Inter-ethnic relations between the Slavic-speaking Macedonian majority and ethnic Albanian minority in Macedonia, while often tense, never reached the crisis stage of Albanian-Serb relations in the province of Kosovo. However, simmering ethnic tensions led to an armed conflict in 2001.

6. The conflict evolved between two warring parties – the ethnic Albanian National Liberation Army (NLA) and the government security forces, comprising the Macedonian Army (ARM) and forces of the Ministry of Interior (MOI). At the peak of the conflict, the NLA strength reached about 6,000 men, while the combined strength of the government security forces was assessed at up to 25,000 men. In the conflict, the Macedonian security forces used tanks, artillery, and combat aircraft.

7. In January 2001, ethnic Albanian rebels calling themselves the National Liberation Army (NLA) started attacking the government forces in the northern and western areas of the country. The isolated clashes developed into a more

[1] Following the break-up of Yugoslavia, Macedonia was admitted to the UN in 1993 as Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia (FYROM). Hereinafter is Macedonia.

Deleted: UN in
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

protracted armed conflict in the form of an armed insurgency. Insurgency is commonly defined as "an organized movement, aimed at the overthrow of the constituted government through subversion and armed conflict." [2]

8. The NLA had a military hierarchy and chain of command, military organization and leadership, and was well armed. Throughout the conflict, the NLA raised and deployed at least 6 brigades of varying strength.

9. The NLA strategy was to expand the areas outside the Government's control and cut vital communication links. By mid-August 2001, NLA controlled about 20 percent of Macedonian territory.[3] At the highest point of the conflict, the NLA threatened to attack the capital Skopje. This strategy resulted in forcing the Government to accept political terms for peace.

10. The armed violence through wide-scale use of conventional arms, as well as the organized nature of the parties in conflict suggest that an armed conflict existed in Macedonia at least between January and September 2001. Numerous international and some Macedonian analysts share the view of the armed conflict in Macedonia.[4] Macedonian authorities, specifically the State Public Prosecutor acknowledged the existence of an armed conflict of a non-international character in Macedonia in 2001.[5] A Macedonian Government report suggested that during the course of the conflict, the NLA established control over 20% of Macedonian territory. The human toll on the government side amounted to 69 military and police personnel killed and 385 wounded, while 16 civilians lost their lives.[6] According to another Macedonian source, 75 civilians were injured in the course of the conflict. [7]A further Macedonian Government report suggested that as of 29 August 2001, 24 Macedonian citizens were considered kidnapped and missing.[8]

11. According to the NLA documents, on the NLA side 52 NLA fighters were killed. [9] About 50 ethnic Albanian civilians were estimated killed during the conflict. [10] Total casualties were estimated up to 600 people.[11]

[2] Dictionary of Military Terms. US Department of Defense. Greenhill Books, London. P. 192.
[3] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001". p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[4] 65ter # 959, "Macedonian teeters on the brink of disaster" by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, volume 13, No.6, June 2001, P.16-19, N002-3020-N002-3023; 65ter # 947, "Macedonian crisis proves lessons of previous conflicts", by Zoran Kusovac Jane's Intelligence. Volume 13, No.8, August 2001, P.22-26, N002-3027-N002-3031; 65ter # 5, "Macedonia hovers on the brink of war" by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, July 2001, No. 7. P. 2; 65ter # 952, "Macedonia: Country Background and Recent Conflict. CRC Report for Congress", P. 1-2 N002-5201-N002-5223; 65ter # 953, "Macedonia: The last chance for Peace", 20 June 2001, ICG Balkans Report No.113, P.ii and 6, N002-5224-N002-5257; Also: 65ter # 633, Атанасовски Т. Чекорење по кризата. Скопје, 2002. С. 218, N002-5452-N002-5753.; 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovsi R, p.4, N006-3325-N006-3334.
[5] 65ter # 791, Letter of the Republic of Macedonia Public Prosecution Office to ICTY. No.11/02. 9 January 2002. ERN N000-1201-N000-1214.
[6] P00393, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", P. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[7] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p. 150-151, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[8] 65ter # 955, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. "Review of Persons Considered Kidnapped by Albanian Terrorist Groups". Macedonian ERN N004-9867-N004-9868.
[9] 65ter # 212, "National Liberation Army", NLA Document R062-69-84-R062-6985-ET/Translation.

Deleted: , including children.
Deleted: 1,0
Deleted: John Philips." Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans". P.196. N003-0064-N003-0306
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Tim Ripley. 24-25 October 2005. ERN N001-8701-N001-8715;
Deleted: 65ter #959
Inserted: 65ter #959
Deleted: 65ter #947
Inserted: 65ter #947
Deleted: ,
Deleted: N002-3003-N002-3003; John Philips. "Macedonia: Warlords & Rebels in the Balkans". ERN N003-0064-N003-0306
Deleted: 65ter # 5
Inserted: 65ter # 5
Deleted: , 65ter #953
Inserted: 65ter #953
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ;
Inserted: ;
Deleted:
Deleted: 35
Inserted: 35 # 791,
Deleted: , Ministry
Deleted:
Deleted: of Republic
Deleted: of Macedonia
Deleted: 151.,
Inserted: .
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

12. Government sources estimated that during the conflict 86,000 people were internally displaced, while 80,000 became refugees outside of Macedonia, 97 people were kidnapped and taken hostage, 40 religious sites, churches and mosques were damaged.[12] International sources estimated that about 170,000 people fled their homes during the seven month conflict with 160,000 having returned by August 2002. As of August 2002, about 7,400 persons remained displaced within the country, with some 3,000 refugees were residing in Kosovo.[13]

13. During the armed conflict approximately 6,500 houses were damaged to varying degrees in the conflict affected areas. The majority of the damaged houses belonged to ethnic Albanian residents. About 3,547 were damaged between 0 and 20%, 1,531 were damaged between 21 and 40%, 717 were damaged between 41 to 60% and 848 were damaged between 61 to 100%.[14] Losses to the Macedonian economy, including those caused by infrastructure damage, were assessed in the environs of 650 million euro.[15]

14. The 2001-armed insurgency in Macedonia had certain common features with other similar conflicts in the world. These were, organized planning and training, guerilla-type warfare, hit-and-run tactics, reliance on popular support.

15. The most intensive period of the conflict lasted until 13 August 2001, when with US and EU diplomatic intervention, the parties signed the Ohrid Framework Agreement, although cease-fire violations continued after this date. According to this accord, the NLA was to disarm and hand over their weapons to a NATO force in operation “Essential Harvest.”

16. Operation "Essential Harvest" was officially launched on 22 August and effectively started on 27 August 2001. This 30-day mission involved approximately 3500 NATO troops to disarm the NLA and destroy their weapons. On 27 September 2001 NLA leader Ali AHMETI stated for the media that the NLA was disbanded, and that it was time for ethnic reconciliation.[16]

17. The report has been subdivided into five sections.

18. Section 1 is the Executive Summary.

19. Section 2 describes the National Liberation Army (NLA) leadership, structure, internal regulations, strategy, tactics, operations and control of territory.

[10] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA”, Skopje, 2001, p. 149-153, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[11] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA”, Skopje, 2001, pages 139-153, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[12] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001”. p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[13] 65ter # 804, European Union Newsletter by the European Commission. Skopje, August 2002. ERN N000-9117-N000-9120.
[14] P00390, Rule 92bis Statement of Witness Jorgen Engel, Para. 4. N000-8627-N000-8633.
[15] P000393, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, “Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001”, p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[16] 65ter # 946, “Ahmeti: “Since Last Night NLA is Disbanded”. Skopje Dawn. Allied Press Information Centre. Skopje, 28 September 2001, N002-0662-N002-0664.

Deleted:
Deleted: P
Inserted:
Deleted: N005-7601-N005-7934..
Inserted: N005-7601-N005-7934..
Deleted: 139-154, N000-9259-N000-9606; ICTY Witness statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 56, R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, P.161, N003-0064-N003—0306
Deleted:
Inserted: P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA”, Skopje, 2001
Deleted: .
Deleted: N005-7601-N005-7934
Inserted: N005-7601-N005-7934
Deleted: ,
Inserted: ,
Deleted: ICTY Witness
Deleted: by
Deleted: ngel
Deleted: NGEL
Deleted: 28 April and 3-4 December 2004.
Inserted: NGEL
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

20. Section 3 focuses on the legal framework, structure, organization, and operations of the Macedonian security forces, including the Macedonian Army (ARM) and the forces of the Ministry of Interior (MVR).

21. Section 4 presents a narrative of military integrated events in the village of Ljuboten on 10, 11 and 12 August 2001.

22. Section 5 provides a military chronology of the conflict, as a series clashes and skirmishes between the NLA and the Macedonian security forces on various fronts.

2. National Liberation Army (NLA)

23. This chapter describes the ethnic Albanian National Liberation Army (NLA-UÇK), the opponent of the Macedonian security forces in Macedonia during 2001. The chapter is subdivided into sections, each of which deals with one of the following issues: NLA historical genesis; NLA structure and leadership; combat brigades; command and control system; regulations; weaponry; NLA logistics and funding, NLA strategy and operations, and control of territory. Three primary sources were available to the author at the time of writing this report: Macedonian government, NLA and international sources. The assessments and conclusions reached in this chapter are based on an analysis of these sources.

2.1. HISTORICAL GENESIS OF THE NLA

2.1.1. SUMMARY

24. The historical genesis of the National Liberation Army (NLA) has been the subject of intense speculation and has been addressed by ethnic Albanian, ethnic Macedonian, and international sources. Whilst each has individual views on the subject, most agree, in general, on the origins and development of the ethnic Albanian National Liberation Army. The origin of the National Liberation Army can be traced back to various ethnic Albanian groups, espousing the agenda of national emancipation, which have been in existence in Kosovo and subsequently in Macedonia since 1980. The NLA grew out of the Kosovo Albanian militancy, following the 1999 Kosovo war and NATO bombing campaign. There was a strong link between the Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA) and National Liberation Army (NLA). It should also be noted that both organizations share the same Albanian acronym – UÇK.

2.1.2. Basic facts

25. The origins of the NLA date back to the 1980's and the establishment of the 'Movement for Albanian Socialist Republic in Yugoslavia' (MASRY), the goal of which was to create an Albanian republic within the Yugoslav federation. The organization underwent structural and political changes before it finally evolved into the Popular Movement of Kosovo (LPK). The focus of the LPK's agenda was the liberation and unification of all Albanian lands, and to further

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

this aim they established clandestine cells in Macedonia and began the military training of its members. These clandestine cells were probably responsible for a series of bomb attacks in Macedonia in the late 1980s and early 1990s. During the late 1990s, some Macedonian Albanians, whose number probably never exceeded a few dozen, left Macedonia for Kosovo and joined the Kosovo Liberation Army (KLA), which at the time, was fighting against the Yugoslav army and police for an independent Kosovo.

26. Following the end of the 1999 NATO bombing campaign, the Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC) was established in Kosovo, employing many former KLA soldiers. At this time, the increase in the Albanian nationalism in Kosovo, combined with continued instability in Kosovo and the new border agreement between Macedonia and FRY provided catalysts for the conflict. A few hundred former KLA fighters of Macedonian origin began training and organizational preparations as early as the summer of 2000, establishing training bases and arms caches along the mountainous border between Kosovo and Macedonia.

27. In the end of 2000, the Macedonian Government made a decision to increase security along the border with the FRY. On 29 November 2000 the Coordination Body assessed the situation on the border with FRY as "unfavorable." The Macedonian ARM and MOI security and intelligence agencies informed the members of the Coordination Body about the implications this situation on the administrative border between Serbia and Kosovo could have on the security situation in Macedonia. These implications were:

> "Illegal entry of illegal armed formations, smuggling of arms, munitions and other material across our border, and the mobilization of our citizens into the so-called Liberation Army of Preševo, Medveda and Bujanovac."[17]

28. According to a document of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, penetration of NLA fighters from Kosovo villages Mijak and Debalde into Skopje area was registered in February 2001. At this period the NLA had up to 100 fighters from Kosovo.[18]

29. Ethnic Albanian fighters from Kosovo moved into FYROM establishing the NLA and forming the core of its leadership and experienced fighters. With close family ties on both sides of the border, the ethnic Albanian villagers proved to be a rich source of recruits. [19]

[17] 65ter # 967, Coordination Body of Government of Macedonia, "Information about Meeting of the Coordination Body," 29 November 2000, Macedonian ERN N005-1704-N005-1705.

[18] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, N005-7446-N005-7458; 65ter # 1012, "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo," 23 March 2001, N005-7411-N005-7414.

[19] 65ter # 701, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence, Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia,R017-1937-R017-1958; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA ?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369.

Deleted: Former German military attaché to the M
Deleted: s
Deleted: acedonian Government Peter MATTHIESEN stated that initially
Deleted:
Deleted: the
Deleted: 50
Deleted: coming
Deleted: . , Macedonian
Inserted: .
Deleted: .
Inserted: . Administration for Security and Counterintelligence
Deleted: .
Inserted: . "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, N005-7446-N005-7458; 65ter # 1012, . "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo
Deleted: .
Deleted: NLA Kosovo
Deleted: ..
Deleted:
Inserted:
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen. 17 and 18 October 2005. Para. 71. N001-8571-N001-8585
Deleted: .
Inserted:
Deleted: 35
Inserted: 35 # 701, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior..
Deleted: ..
Deleted:
Inserted: Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence
Deleted: .
Inserted: . Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of ... [1]
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ¶ ... [2]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [3]
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

30. In January 2001, a group calling itself the National Liberation Army (NLA or UCK in Albanian) claimed responsibility for attacks on the police forces. Initial reports presented conflicting information on the NLA. Members of the NLA claimed that the "rebel" force comprised several thousand men, mainly from Macedonia, the leaders of which included Ali AHMETI and his uncle Fazli VELIU. The NLA was, therefore, the product of changes to several ethnic Albanian political-military organizations.

31. There was a high degree of interaction between armed ethnic Albanian groups in Kosovo, Southern Serbia and Macedonia in 2001. [20] The ethnic Albanian UCPMB sprang up and stepped up its insurgency in southern Serbia. The NATO decision, in February 2001, to hand over the GSZ to Yugoslav control obviously confirmed the Albanian suspicions that the international community was set to betray Kosovo to Belgrade.

32. The Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence of the Macedonian Ministry of Interior made an assessment in March 2001 that

> "following the return of the VJ to its previous positions, it is expected that part of the Liberation Army of Preševo, Medveđa and Bujanovac would withdraw to Kosovo and the Republic of Macedonia. It is highly likely that the armed formations which will transfer to Macedonian territory will join the so-called NLA." [21]

33. Beginning in mid-March 2001, NATO allowed the VJ to reclaim the area gradually, pushing out some 600 to 700 ethnic Albanian žrebels' from the zone. Since the Serb forces were allowed to return to the southernmost part of the 5-km wide GSZ, the Preševo insurgency lost much of its momentum. The NATO plan allowed for the surrender of the Albanian žrebels' fighting in southern Serbia and their safe passage to Kosovo. Since the Serb forces occupied parts of the GSZ, many UCPMB fighters moved into Macedonia. According to Jane's Intelligence Review, KFOR was of the opinion that UCPMB fighters were responsible for the emergence of the NLA in Macedonia, the "country which was previously notable for its ethnic harmony, and it was no coincidence that the two insurgences were consecutive."[22] The time frame for closing the GSZ was apparently moved up because of concerns about the UCPMB activity.

34. The NLA apparently first made its existence publicly known through the publication of its first communiqué, in which it claimed responsibility for killing three police officers in Aračinovo on 11 January 2000, as well as for an attack against a police station in Oslomej on 19 January 2000.[23] Initial reports presented conflicting information about the NLA. Members of the NLA claimed

[20] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[21] 65ter # 792, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Operational Information Which Suggests Possible Deterioration of the Security Situation in the Republic of Macedonia," 11 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-1719-N005-1721.
[22] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals." Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[23] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p.69, N005-7606-N005-7934.

Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: 1.
Deleted: .
Deleted: , p.69
Inserted:
Deleted: ,
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: 109, N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

that the žrebel' force comprised several thousand men, mainly from Macedonia, the leaders of who included Ali AHMETI and his uncle Fazli VELIU from western Macedonia.[24]

35. Fighting in Macedonia began in Tearce in January 2001 under the overall leadership of Ali AHMETI. The NLA publicly claimed responsibility for the incident in Tearce. [25] International military analysts stressed the link between the situation on the Preševo valley and the advent of NLA. According to "Jane's" military analysts Barnett and Kusovac, return of Yugoslav troops to the Preševo valley triggered the shooting between Macedonian soldiers and NLA guerillas in Tanuševci, in February 2001. Skirmishes around Tanuševci, a notorious smuggling hub on the Kosovo border, had begun in late February after Belgrade ceded Tanuševci to Macedonia in a bilateral agreement. The agreement deeply upset the former KLA.[26] The border agreement reached between Macedonia and Yugoslavia in February 2001 subsequently continued to be a major source of tension between Skopje and the newly elected Kosovo government.[27] Tanuševci, located high on a border ridge, was originally the summer grazing village of Vitinje, now in Kosovo. The new border disrupted the traditional smuggling route, passing through the village. [28]

36. Jane's Intelligence Review, dated May 2001, assessed that the NLA strength exceeded 1300 fighters, most of who were believed to be poorly trained and able to do little more than to fire a weapon. However, their intimate knowledge of the mountainous border terrain was a great asset as the heavily wooded mountains and thousands of re-entrants, offered excellent cover to insurgents. The local ethnic Albanian population was a further asset, offering food, shelter and intelligence to the insurgents.[29]

37. The Macedonian Government repeatedly emphasized what it called the "export of war by Kosovo Protection Corps" into Macedonia. On 13 August 2001, in his letter to UN Secretary-General Kofi ANNAN, the Macedonian Prime Minister Ljubco GEORGIEVSKI stated the following:

> "Today's and yesterday's armed aggression from the Kosovo territory, carried out by 600 members of the Kosovo Protection Corps, on Macedonia's territorial integrity, yesterday's surrounding of the village

[24] 65ter # 952, "Macedonia: Country Background and Recent Conflict, CRS Report for Congress, Updated November 7, 2001", p.5-6, N002-5201-N002-5223.
[25] 65ter # 887.1, Macedonia puts troops on alert on border with Kosovo. Agence France-Press, 17 February, 2001, N005-1885-N005-2932; 65ter # 887.2, Macedonia's border patrol clashes with ethnic Albanians, Associated Press Newswires, 17 February 2001, N005-1885-N005-1885, P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book, Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, N005-7606-N005-7934, p. 344.
[26] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20-21, N002-3005-N002-3006; 65ter # 948 " Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster, by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 6. June 2001, P.16, N002-3020-N002-3023.
[27] 65ter # 1011,"War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.9, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[28] 65ter # 1011,"War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.6, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[29] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No.5, May 2001, p.20, N002-3005-N002-3006.

Deleted:
Deleted: sheep farmers' traditional regional ha
Deleted: bits by dividing the villages that wanted to stay together.
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: ;
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Inserted: N000-9259-N000-9606, .p. 342
Deleted: .
Deleted: 2
Deleted: ICTY Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 21-23, R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: ;
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ; "
Deleted: ,
Inserted: ,
Deleted: John Philips." Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans", p.169, ERN N003-0064-N003-0306
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Deleted: John Philips. "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans", p.12, ERN N003-0064-N003-0306
Deleted: .
Deleted: 792 ,"
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

of Raduša near the border and a several-hour shelling by heavy weaponry based in Kosovo, for me, as President of the government of the Republic of Macedonia, means nothing but official declaration of war to my country by the international protectorate Kosovo, i.e. by the Kosovo Protection Corps, which unfortunately is a part of your UN administration in Kosovo."[30]

38. Minsitry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia documents confirm facts of armed NLA groups crossing into Macedonia from Kosovo as early as March 2001. These groups were allegedly receiving support from Ramush HARADINAJ.

> "At the beginning of March this year, two armed NLA groups of 60-70 members entered Macedonia from the direction of Kosovo…Certain reports suggest that there allegedly exists a plan for armed groups to move from Kosovo to Macedonia…These groups are said to have support of Ramush HARADINAJ and his two brothers…[31]

39. Sources of different origins address the issue of recruitment for NLA differently. An international source assessed that many men joined the NLA because of high unemployment[32] A Macedonian military source, however, noted coercive NLA mobilization activities both in Kosovo and in the Republic of Macedonia. The NLA reportedly demanded that at least one member of each ethnic Albanian family join the NLA, or contribute a sum of 2000 DM or more, depending on the family's economic status. Coercive NLA mobilization activities were allegedly registered in the following locations in Kosovo: Dragaš, Prizrenski Brod, Vitina, Brest (Prizren) and Uroševac. Similarly, coercive NLA mobilization was also noted in numerous ethnic Albanian villages in Macedonia under NLA control.[33]

40. After months of fierce fighting, on 13 August 2001, the Ohrid Framework Agreement was finally signed with mediation by the international community. The Agreement granted greater rights to the ethnic Albanian community in Macedonia, and initiated the process of NLA disarmament and demobilization. After NATO Operation "Essential Harvest" to collect the NLA weaponry was completed, the NLA declared itself demobilized. On 27 September 2001, the NLA Supreme Commander Ali AHMETI announced to the media:

> "[s]ince last night, the NLA is disbanded, and its members are now the ordinary citizens of the Republic of Macedonia."[34]

[30] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p.65, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[31] 65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo," 23 March 2001, ERN N005-7411-N005-7414.
[32] 65ter # 792, "KFOR Tracks Evolution of Albanian Radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, May 2001, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[33] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "Mobilization of the So-Called NLA," P.9, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4348.
[34] 65ter # 946, "Ahmeti: "Since Last Night NLA is Disbanded," Skopje Dawn, Allied Press Information centre, Skopje, 28 September 2001, N002-0062-N002-0064.

Deleted: These allegations are supported by a Macedonian Officer, who claimed that the:
Deleted:
Formatted: Bullets and Numbering
Deleted: NLA in Macedonia had support from Kosovo, especially from Ramush HARADINAJ and Hashim THAÇI. Kosovo served as their base
Deleted: ."
Formatted: Bullets and Numbering
Deleted: high-level NLA source stated that "the NLA
Deleted: was a rebel army of volunteers."
Formatted: Bullets and Numbering
Deleted: ,
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 8, N000-7062-N000-7067
Deleted: . .
Inserted: . . "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo
Deleted: NLA Kosovo
Deleted: ,
Deleted: .
Inserted: . ERN N005-7411-N005-7414.
Deleted: ..
Inserted: ," 23 March 2001
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 28, R062-6639-R062-6652.
Deleted: ,
Deleted: 946 ,"
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

2.2. NLA STRUCTURE

2.2.1. SUMMARY

41. In general, the majority of sources are in agreement regarding the structure of the NLA. Examination of all available documents suggests that the NLA was comprised of the political leadership, General Staff and at least six combat brigades in the field. Though the NLA structure appears to be rudimentary, and did not equate to the complex organization of a modern conventional army, it nevertheless possessed all the basic elements of an organized armed force: command element, combat units, and logistical support elements.

Deleted: Supreme Command element

Deleted: P

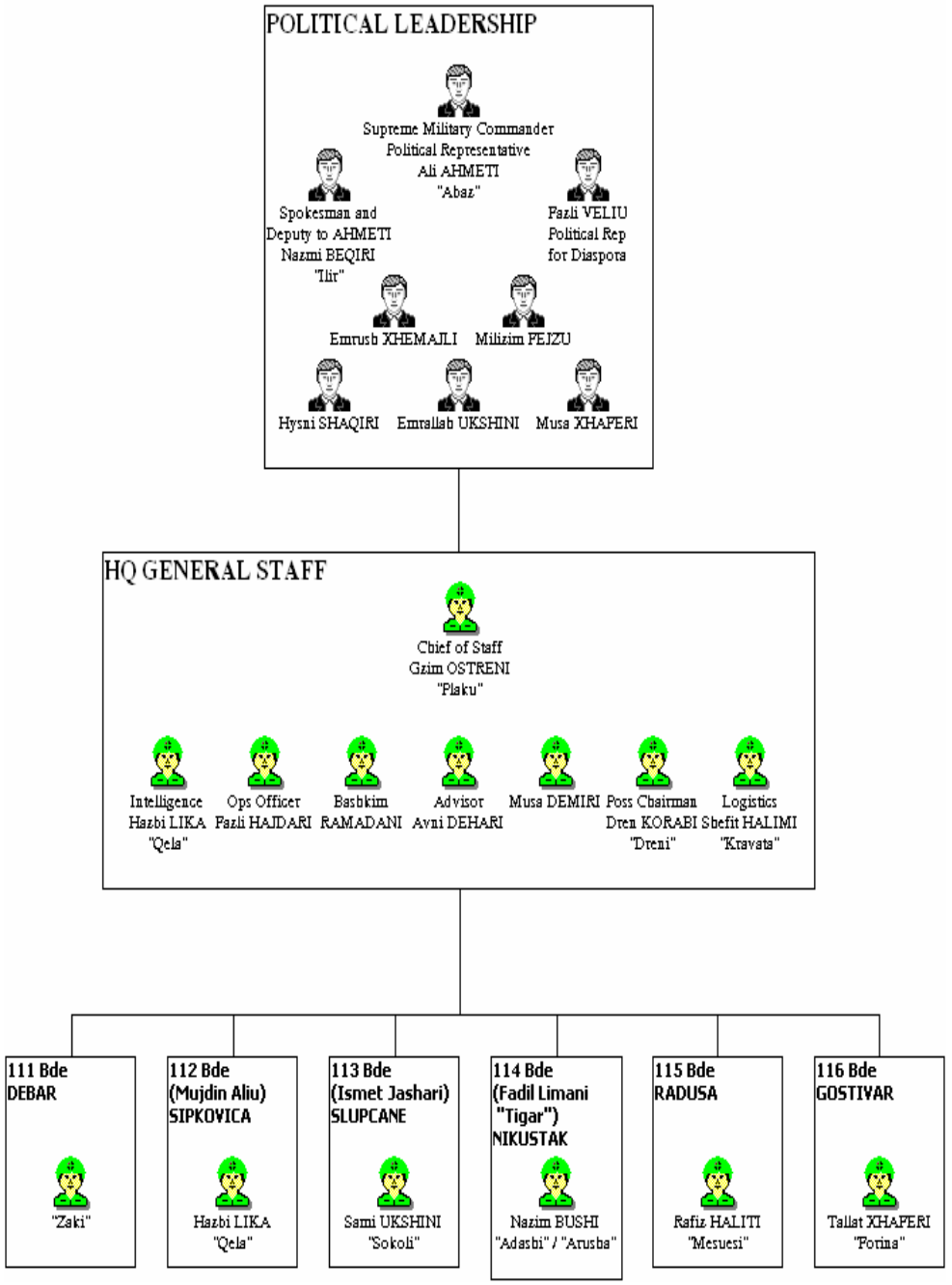
Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

NATIONAL LIBERATION ARMY (NLA)
(August 2001)



Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

2.2.2. BASIC FACTS.

42. There appears to be general agreement relating to the structure and composition of the NLA. According to NATO sources, it was comprised of the General Staff and six brigades, which were deployed in various zones of responsibility: 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th and 116th.[35] Macedonian records state that it comprised a Main Staff, based in Prizren with subordinate local staffs based in Vitina, Uroševac, General Janković, Priština, and in the villages of Stancic, Rušte and Stanevce in Kosovo. [36] They acknowledge the existence of at least four NLA brigades in Macedonia: the 111th Brigade, the 112th Brigade (Mujdin Aliu), the 113th Brigade (Ismet Jašari, and 114th Brigade (Fadil Limani "Tigar"), operating in the regions of Tetovo, Kumanovo, and Skopje.[37]

43. Macedonian and international sources acknowledge four main elements – the NLA Leadership, comprising the Commander and Political Representative (Ali AHMETI) plus support staff; the General Staff; deployed fighting troops and an externally associated organization "Liria Kombetare." "Liria Kombetare" was responsible for coordination of political and fund-raising activities abroad.[38]

44. NATO sources assessed NLA as a well-armed, well-disciplined and highly motivated organization that enjoyed the support of the ethnic Albanian population. On a tactical level, the NLA was clearly disciplined, organized and maintained a marked superior level of morale over the Macedonian security forces. United Kingdom Liaison Team personnel present in the area reported that the NLA morale was exceptionally high. NLA used hit and run tactics as seen during a number of successful ambushes conducted by the insurgents. Though NLA capabilities were limited, it was assessed to be "sufficient to face down the ill coordinated, badly executed efforts of the Macedonians."[39]

45. In July 2001, the Ministry of Interior's Department of Security and Counterintelligence estimated the NLA's total strength to have been approximately 2,400 men.[40] According to post-war assessment by Macedonian security experts, NLA forces numbered up to 8,000 men, and included a number of persons with a criminal background, young and unemployed individuals of

Deleted: Albanian
Deleted: Supreme Command
Deleted: Supreme
Deleted: and had a membership of about 2000
Deleted: superiority
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Deleted: government sources
Inserted: ,

[35] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-8638; 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Command Personnel of the NLA,", Macedonian ERN N002-4331-N002-4331.
[36] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, p.6, English Translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[37] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.6-7, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[38] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369A.
[39] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0360-R042-0399.
[40] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia," 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958. English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24,25, 31, 34, R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: ,
Deleted: "NATO NLA Information Hand-Book
Deleted: _
Deleted: "
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

extremist orientation, as well as a number of under-aged persons.[41] According to a confidential document of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, in the Skopje crisis area alone the NLA could mobilize up to 11,000 men.[42] During the conflict, 52 NLA fighters lost their lives.[43]

2.3. NLA LEADERSHIP

2.3.1. SUMMARY

46. With regard to the composition of the NLA leadership, three people are assessed to have been of central importance. NLA Commander and Political Representative - Ali AHMETI; NLA Chief of General Staff - General Gzim OSTRENI; and NLA political ideologist and also in charge of relations with the Albanian Diaspora - Fazli VELIU.

2.3.2. BASIC FACTS

Ali AHMETI 'ABAZ'– NLA Commander and Political Representative

47. Ali AHMETI was a former member of the LPK leadership using the pseudonym žABAZ'. Since May 1996, AHMETI was living in political asylum in Switzerland. However, in early 1998 he returned from Switzerland and stayed illegally in Macedonia and Kosovo, where he was one of the main NLA organizers.[44] He was the NLA Commander and Political Spokesman.[45] NATO sources have identified Ali AHMETI, žABAZ' as the NLA Commander, Gzim OSTRENI, žPLAKU' as his deputy and Nazmi BEQIRI, žILIR' as his deputy political representative.[46] In addition, a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, stated that Ali AHMETI was the NLA Political Representative.[47]

Gzim OSTRENI 'PLAKU' – NLA Chief of General Staff

48. Gzim OSTRENI is a former Lieutenant-Colonel in the JNA, and served in the capacity of the Chief of Territorial Defense in the municipality of Debar before the conflict in Kosovo.[48] Gzim OSTRENI had strong connections with the KLA, and was appointed to the position of KLA Chief of Staff in the Dukagjini

[41] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6-7, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958. English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179; 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski D., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., p.1, N006-2976-N006-2982.
[42] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7458.
[43] 65ter # 212, "National Liberation Army", NLA Document, R062-6984-R062-6985-ET.
[44] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, White Book, p. 75, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[45] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 38-39.
[46] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO Documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-R041-8638.
[47] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[48] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, "White Book," p. 75, N005-7606-N005-7934.

Deleted: According to Albanian sources, total NLA strength was nearly 6,000 uniformed men, plus an unarmed reserve that provided support and logistics. In the event of the mobilization of reserve forces, the NLA strength would have increased five-fold… During the conflict, 52 NLA members were killed while an unspecified number were wounded ... [4]
Deleted: Supreme
Deleted: Supreme
Deleted: According to his (AHMETI's) statement,…AHMETI also confirmed that he …Supreme and…Representative…Supreme ... [5]
Deleted: c
Inserted: colonel in
Deleted: graduated from a military school for reserve officers in Bileca, Bosnia and Herzegovina an
Deleted:
Inserted: an
Deleted: stated that he
Deleted: , "
Deleted: …. ... [6]
Deleted:
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 35. R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: Interrior…. ... [7]
Inserted: . Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7458.
Deleted: ..
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 56. R062-6588-R062-6599; National Liberation Army Document R062-69-84-R062-6985-ET/Translation
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [8]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [9]
Deleted: d
Inserted: documents
Deleted:
Deleted: NATO documents
Deleted: 65ter # 701,
Deleted: …., …. ... [10]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [11]
Deleted: , .
Inserted: , … Republic of Maced ... [12]
Deleted: ,
Deleted: N000-9259-N000--9606
Inserted: N000-9259-N000--9606.
Deleted: P… …0…March…6 ... [13]

Operational Zone by Ramush HARADINAJ in 1999. Subsequently, he was promoted to the rank of KPC Major-General and served as Commander of the KPC's 3rd Regional Task Group, and on 1 March 2000 was appointed the Chief of Staff of KPC.[49] In late March 2001, Gzim OSTRENI was appointed to the position of NLA Chief of General Staff.[50] According to a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Gzim OSTRENI, a former member of the KPC, held the post of the NLA Chief Military Commander throughout the conflict.[51] Gzim OSTRENI held the military post of the Chief of General Staff.[52] In addition, NATO sources have identified Gzim OSTRENI žPLAKU' as Ali AHMETI's deputy.[53]

Fazli VELIU – NLA Political Representative

49. VELIU declared that he was the leader of the LPK between 1987 and 1996 and that he was one of the founders of the KLA. He further stated that at the start of the conflict in Macedonia, he became the NLA Political Representative in Switzerland[54] a position that involved co-coordinating links with the Albanian Diaspora.[55] These positions held by VELIU have been confirmed by information contained in a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior.[56] In addition, NATO sources identified Fazli VELIU as a political ideologist.[57]

50. It should be noted that a number of NLA leaders and field Commanders were involved with the KLA in Kosovo prior to the conflict in Macedonia. Among them Emrush XHEMAIL,[58] Musa DEMIRI,[59] Sami LUSHTAKU,[60] Hazbi LIKA,[61] Daut HARADINAJ,[62] Xhavit HASANI [63] and Xhemail HISENI.[64]

[49] 65ter # 702, EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM," R041-8560-R041-8566.
[50] 65ter # 635 NATO document "UÇK/NLA", p.34, R042-0361-R042-0399.
[51] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[52] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 32.
[53] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO Documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-R041-8638.
[54] 65ter # 741, Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade, N001-6472-N001-6473, P. 2..
[55] 65ter # 741, Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade, N001-6472-N001-6473, P. 2.
[56] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p. 6, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[57] 1D00041, NATO documents, ERN R041-8590-R041-R041-8638.
[58] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p.84. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[59] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p.77. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[60] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the so-called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 80. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[61] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 22-23. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[62] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 79. N005-7606-N005-7934.
[63] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 76. N005-7606-N005-7934. Referred to in this document as ASAN.
[64] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA". Skopje, 2001, p. 78. N005-7606-N005-7934.

Deleted: Ali AHMETI
Deleted: was appointed
Inserted: was
Deleted: The former NLA Supreme Commander, Ali AHMETI, has also confirmed that Gzim OS…highes ... [14]
Deleted: , p.
Inserted: , p."
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 10,15, R062-6639-R062-6652.
Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 19., R062-6639-R062-6652…. ... [15]
Deleted: .,
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24, R062-6588-R062-6599…. ... [16]
Deleted: of NATO…d ... [17]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 31 July 2005, Para. 5-9, R062-6564-R062-6571
Deleted: .
Inserted: . N001-6472-N001-6473, P.
Deleted: ICTY Statement by Fazli Veliu, 31 July 2005, Para. 8-9, R062-6564-R062-6571
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: 1
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Inserted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: …. ... [18]
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: 1…. ... [19]
Deleted: p.
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: …. ... [20]
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: .
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: …. ... [21]
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: .
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: P… …0…March…6 ... [22]

51. The Macedonian government charged Ali AHMETI, Gzim OSTRENI, Fazli VELIU, Mustafa RUSTEMI, Musa XHAFERI, Shefit XHAFERI, Xhevat ADEMI, Daut HARADINAJ, Musa DEMIRI, Hysni SHAQIRI, Xhavit HASANI with "threatening territorial integrity," "armed rebellion" and "terrorism and diversion" on 26 July 2001.[65]

2.3. NLA GENERAL STAFF STRUCTURE

52. Albanian, Macedonian and NATO sources concur on the existence of the NLA Command and General Staff (Main Staff). Although available documentary evidence on the functions and officers of the General Staff is limited, some documents provide certain amount of knowledge on the structure of the General Staff. NLA document "Basic Mobilization Plan," provided to ICTY by Gzim OSTRENI, presents the purported organizational structure of NLA Command and General Staff. [66]According to the document, these were comprised of:

- NLA Commander;
- Cabinet of the Commander (7 persons);
- Information and Propaganda Sector (4 persons);
- Legal Sector (2 persons);
- Sector for Accommodation (6 persons);
- Sector for Maintenance;
- Quartermaster Squad;
- Inspectorate;
- Chief of General Staff;
- G-1 (Personnel) Department (11 persons);
- G-2 (Information)Department(7 persons);
- G-3 (Operations) department (9 persons;
- G-4 (Logistics) Department (10 persons);
- G-5 Civil-Military relations) Department(7 persons);
- G-6 (Communications) Department (7 persons);
- G-7 (Training) Department (8 persons);
- G-8 (Resources management) Department (8 persons).

53. In total, the General Staff was supposed to have 2 high-ranking officers, 15 officers, 12 non-commissioned officers and 40 men.[67] It is assessed, however, that the structure of the NLA General Staff described in NLA "Basic Mobilization Plan" was too ambitious and was never realized.

[65] 65ter # 863.1, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Macedonian Prosecutor's Office Seeks Arrest Warrants for 11 Rebel Leaders". BBC, 30 July 2001. Faktiva N004-0014-N004-0014; P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.88-89, N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.

[66] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Basic Mobilization Plan." R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation.

[67] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Basic Moblization Plan." R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation.

Deleted: ,

Deleted: , .

Deleted: Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004. p.88-89. L. Boškoski. My Battle f

Deleted: r

Deleted: or Macedonia. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation; Macedonian document ERN N000-1201-N000-1214.

Inserted: , . N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation.

Inserted: r

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

54. NLA General Staff (General Headquarters) was located in Prizren, and General Tactical HQ in Šipkovica."[68] Shefi LNU, aka KRAVATA was identified as Chief of Logistics, Dren KORABI was military assistant to Ali AHMETI, Nazmi BEQIRI was identified as the NLA spokesman, Fazli Hajdari as Operations Officer, [69]

2.4. COMBAT BRIGADES

2.4.1. SUMMARY

55. Available sources generally agree on the existence, enumeration and structure of at least six NLA brigades, differing only in details. The NLA brigades were formed on the basis of a standard formation made up of Brigade Headquarters staff and several battalions. Battalions were made of companies, and companies made up of platoons. The NLA brigades were continuously developing and increasing in strength. The NLA General Staff was eager to build the brigades according to the basic standard formation. On the battlefield, however, NLA brigades were often more loosely organized formations, made up of mobile tactical groups, rather than units and elements of fixed and rigid strength and structure. Some Macedonian intelligence sources also share this view.[70]

56. NLA organization, strength, internal regulations, weaponry, morale and tactics made it a serious and dedicated adversary for the Macedonian security forces. Given the fact that the NLA was continuously evolving and increasing in strength, by August 2001 it was close to completely dominating the western and northern parts of the country. Many western observers noted the NLA's organization, morale and tactical capabilities.

57. A Macedonian military document suggests that NLA brigades were assigned to the following operational zones:

- Operational Zone Kumanovo – 113 "Ismet Jashari" Brigade and 111th Brigade (Malino and Tanuševci);
- Operational Zone Tetovo -112 "Mujdin Aliju" Brigade;
- Operational Zone West – 116th Brigade;
- Operational Zone Skopje – 114th Brigade and 115th Brigade.[71]

2.4.2. Brigade Formation (Table of Organization and Equipment)

58. The NLA had a standard brigade formation (Table of organization and equipment), which apparently served as the main planning document to create full strength combat brigades in the field.

[68] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 37; 65ter # 636 NATO "UÇK/NLA", p.3, ERN R042-0361-R042-0399

[69] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 39

[70] 65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration. Cross-Section of Information on Illegal Channels for the Entry of Members of the So-Called NLA from Kosovo and Transfer of Weapons. ERN N005-7411-N005-7414.

[71] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," P. 1, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

Deleted: Initially, the General Staff and Supreme Command were located in Vejce, but moved to Šipkovica in April, where it stayed until the end of the conflict. According to Ali AHMETI, the complete structure of the General Staff was not built at once, "but the solid foundations were there

Deleted:

Deleted:

Deleted: Some persons had to combine several functions.

Deleted: Thus, Hazbi LIKA, the 112th Brigade Commander also performed functions of the G-2.

Deleted:

Deleted: administrative assistant/computers expert

Deleted: .

Deleted:

Deleted:

Inserted:

Deleted:

Deleted:

Deleted: This formation was developed by the NLA General Staff under Gzim OSTRENI

Deleted: .

Deleted: In drawing the brigade formation, Gzim OSTRENI was trying to adjust it to long-term guerilla warfare, and relied heavily on his previous experience as Chief of Territorial Defence Staff and Chief of KPC Headquarters in Kosovo. According to his own admission,

Deleted:

Deleted: 2 ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 31-32. R062-6588-R062-6599

Deleted: , P00321

Inserted: 2

Inserted: , P00321 P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 37; 65ter # 636 NATO "UÇK/NLA", p.3, ERN R042-03 ... [23]

Formatted: Font color: Auto

Deleted: ,

Deleted: ICTY Witness statemen ... [24]

Deleted: .

Inserted: P00321, Macedonia Br ... [25]

Deleted: ..

Deleted: ICTY Witness statemen ... [26]

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[72]

59. The NLA brigade formation envisaged a typical brigade, consisting of Brigade HQ and 4 battalions with the strength of about 600 men each.[73] The authorized strength of a typical brigade is assessed up to 3000 men. However, it should be pointed out that apparently none of the NLA brigades reached this strength level.

60. The NLA document "Personnel and Materiel Formation of the Brigade" (Brigade Table and Organization Table) describes a typical brigade organization.[74] The Brigade HQ was comprised the brigade command and brigade staff. The brigade command was composed of:

- Commander and his personal staff (6 men);
- Accommodation command (quartermasters' service – 15 men);
- Legal Service (2 persons);
- Information Office (6 persons);
- Liaison Office (4 persons).

61. The Brigade staff divided into a number of sections:
- Chief of Staff and his personal staff (3 persons);
- S-1 (Personnel Sector – 5 persons);
- S-2 (Intelligence and counter-intelligence Sector – 3 persons);
- S-3 (Operations and Training Sector – 11 persons);
- S-4 (Logistics Sector – 13 persons);
- S-5 (Sector of Civilian and Military Matters – 2 persons);
- S-6 (Communications Sector – 4 persons);
- S-7 (Sector of Resources Management – 2 persons);
- Administration (5 persons).[75]

62. The NLA document "Personnel and Materiel Formation of the Infantry Battalion" describes a typical infantry battalion organization.[76] An NLA Battalion was organized with:
- Battalion Command;
- 3 Infantry Companies;
- Fire Support Company;
- Reconnaissance and Sabotage Platoon;
- Logistics Platoon;
- Communications (Liaison) squad.

[72] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[73] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[74] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[75] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.
[76] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion," R062-6673-R062-6734-ET/Translation.

Deleted: "I saw my task to organize the NLA in the most efficient way, to establish the structure which would ensure capabilities for long term fighting."

Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 25-27 and 36. R062-6639-R062-6652

Deleted: .

Deleted: , ,

Inserted: , ,NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.

Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 36. R062-6639-R062-6652

Deleted: ,

Inserted: ,NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation.

Deleted: ..

Deleted: ,

Inserted: ,

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

63. A Battalion Command would be organized with:

- Battalion Commander;
- Battalion Deputy Commander;
- S-1 (Personnel Mobilization Officer);
- S-2 (Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence Officer);
- S-3 (Operations and Training Officer);
- S-4 (Logistics Officer);
- S-5 (Morale and Information officer);
- S-6 (Liaison Officer).

64. An Infantry Company would be organized with:

- Company Command (10men);
- 3 Infantry Platoons of 3 squads each (31 men in each platoon);
- Support Platoon of three squads (a 60-mm mortar squad, anti-tank squad and heavy-machine gun squad – 31 men).

65. Each Infantry Company would have nine 60-mm organic mortars, 12 antitank weapons, six machine-guns. There was a sniper rifle in each squad. [77]

66. A Battalion's Fire Support Company would be organized with:

- Company Command (10 men)
- Artillery platoon of 3 squads (30men) ;
- Anti-armor platoon of three squads (30men);
- Ant-aircraft Platoon (22 men);
- Engineering Platoon (22 men).

67. The Fire Support Company would have 4 82-mm mortars, 4 recoilless guns, and 12 anti-tank weapons, and 18 anti-aircraft weapons.

68. Reconnaissance and Sabotage Platoon would be organized with 4 squads, 1 of them – reconnaissance squad, 2 sabotage squads, and 1 sniper squad. The platoon would have 44 men.

69. A Logistics Platoon would be organized with 3 platoons and provide logistical and medical support as well as transportation for the battalion.

70. A Communications (Liaison) Squad would have 11 men and serve to provide radio and field telephone communications for the battalion units.[78]

71. Analysis of these documents suggests that NLA leadership was keen to develop NLA brigades as a strong fighting force with emphasis on sabotage and protracted operations. The NLA "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade" and "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion" meet

Deleted:

Deleted: " R062

Deleted: ,NLA

Deleted: , R062

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[77] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion," R062-6673-R062-6734-ET/Translation.

[78] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the infantry battalion, R062-6673-R062-6734-ET/Translation.

professional military standards which are in use in every army of the world. It is assessed, however, that the structure described in NLA manuals was too ambitious and was never realized. NLA brigades never reached an authorized strength level. The most likely structure would have had fewer personnel and types of weapons systems than envisaged. This structure is described the following sub-sections.

2.4.3. 111TH BRIGADE

72. Relatively little is known about the 111th Brigade, which had its Area of Responsibility (AOR) in the area of Krcin Mountain, northeast of Debar. Because organization of this brigade stared at the end of the conflict, the staffing of this brigade never reached the established strength level, and it was supposed to have 3 battalions, rather then 4.[79] NATO identified a person with pseudonym "ZAKI" as the 111th Brigade Commander.[80]

2.4.4. 112TH BRIGADE

73. According to NATO documents, the NLA 112th žMujid Aliu' Brigade operated in the area of Tetovo and was assessed as having three battalions. The Brigade HQ was thought to be based in Šipkovica, the logistics base in Selce, and a training area in Brodec. The strength of the brigade was approximately 1000 armed men, with a capability to reinforce quickly with personnel from across the borders, either in Kosovo or in Albania.[81]

74. According to an international NLA source, Hazbi LIKA was the person who commanded the 112th Brigade.[82] A EUMM source similarly identified Hazbi LIKA as the Commander of the NLA 112th Brigade. The AOR of the brigade's 1st Battalion, under the command of Daut REXHEPI žLEKA', covered the villages of Vejce, Selce, Lavce, Drenovac, Poroj, and up to Dobroste and Trebos.[83] The 2nd Battalion, under command of Lala MAHI žLALA', operated in an area that included villages of Bozovice, Vestalo, Brodec, Gjermo, Šipkovica, Gajre, Lisec, Rasadiste, Teke, Mala Rećica, Palciste, Kamenjane, up to Bogovinje, Zelino, Strimnica, Celopek. The 3rd Battalion, under the command of Isen MEMISI, had an AOR that covered the villages of Neraste, Odri, Dobroste, Prasje, Jazince, Kopance, up to Raduša. The 4th Battalion, under the command of Berzat BEJTULLAHI "ZAKI," operated in an AOR covering the villages of Pirok, Rakovec, Novaka, Novo Selo, Radiovce, Tenovo, Zerovjane. The 112th Brigade had 82-mm and 120-mm mortars.[84]

75. Macedonian government sources, however, differ in their assessment of the 112th brigade. According to one source, the Brigade was comprised of a Brigade Command and approximately ten battalions, each of which was approximately

[79] 65ter # 158, "Ideas for Conducting Operation," N003-0063-N003-0063.
[80] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", p.40, ERN R037-6821-R037-6876.
[81] 65ter # 635 "NATO "UÇK/NLA"", p.3, R042-0360-R042-0399; 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents, p.18, ERN R041-8590-R041-8638.
[82] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM," p.3, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[83] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[84] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.

Deleted: four
Deleted: senior
Deleted:
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 36-38. R062-6639-R062-6652
Deleted: .
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: .P00321
Inserted: P00321.
Deleted: , ,"
Deleted: NATO NLA Information Hand-Book
Deleted: 65ter # 635
Inserted: 65ter # 635 NATO "UÇK/NLA"
Deleted: 89
Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38, R062-6639-R062-6652
Deleted: 702 ,"
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

100 - 200 men strong, had a military police unit and a special reconnaissance unit. The Brigade Commander was identified as a person with the pseudonym žILIR', who replaced "Commander QELA". A NATO document identified a person with the pseudonym "ILIR" as the Brigade Commander. [85] According to this analysis, the brigade held strategic locations in the area of Tetovo.[86] During the conflict, the 112th Brigade maintained either full or partial control of the villages of Šipkovica, Đepćište, Germo, Selce, Poroj, Tearce, Gajre, Vejce, Lavce, Mala Recica, Golema Recica, Neprošteno, Grupćin, and Brodec.[87] Another Macedonian source assessed the Brigade strength up to 1200-1500 men and identified "HOXHA" as the Brigade Commander, who allegedly was replaced by "Commander RUSI" at a later stage. This source confirms that the Brigade was operating in the area of Tetovo."[88]

76. A further Macedonian military source is consistent with NATO sources, confirming that the 112th Brigade was made up of three battalions, a rapid intervention force, a military police unit, an air-defense unit, support unit and logistical support unit. The Brigade HQ was located in Šipkovica.[89]

77. Analysis of the personnel rolls of the 112th Brigade, which may be incomplete, suggest that the Brigade's strength was approximately 900 men, all of whom, with very few exceptions, were citizens of Macedonia.[90]

2.4.5. 113TH BRIGADE

78. Analysis of Macedonian government documents relating to the 113th "Ismet Jashari" Brigade indicates that the Brigade was operating under the command of Sami UKSHINI, žSOKOLI' [91] in the Kumanovo-Lipkovo area.[92] The immediate superior of "SOKOLI" was the Commander of the Kumanovo-Lipkovo zone Malič NDRECAJ, alias "MALJA," which was reportedly a pseudonym for Daut HARADINAJ.[93] "Further Macedonian information stated

[85] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack" p. 40; 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents P. 49, ERN R041-8589-041-8638.
[86] 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", p.7. ERN N000-4832-N000-4865; P00290, Document provided by the Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Commanders and Members of the NLA 112th Brigade." ERN N000-4892-N000-4912.
[87] 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", p.14- 25. ERN N000-4832-N000-4865.
[88] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "112th Brigade 'Mujid Aliu' " P. 5-6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[89] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section: "112th Brigade of NLA", p.2, Macedonian ERN N002-4330-N002-4330.
[90] 65ter # 663, Document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence, ERN N000-4892-N000-4912.
[91] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA," p.2 Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347; 65ter # 602, The National Liberation Army in FYROM. EUMM document. R041-8560-R041-8588.
[92] 65ter # 927 , "Photo Album of the Members, Commanding Staff, Weapons and Uniforms of the 113th Brigade of NLA, which was Active in Kumanovo-Lipkovo Area", ERN N000-4998-N000-5033.
[93] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA," p. 2, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

Deleted: , "
Deleted: ; 1D00041
Deleted: of NATO
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00290
Inserted: , P00290.
Deleted: ..
Deleted: [87]
Inserted: [87] 65ter # 936,
Deleted: 11-12
Inserted: 11-12
Deleted: , Macedonian
Inserted:
Deleted: 112nd
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347;
Deleted: 3
Inserted: 3 Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347;
Deleted: ;
Deleted:
Inserted: 65ter # 602,
Deleted: 6
Inserted: 6
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

that the units of the Brigade were deployed in the area of Lojane, Lipkovo and Matejce.[94] According to NATO and EUMM, the 113th Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo[95] under the command of Sami UKSHINI žSOKOLI'[96] The Brigade HQ was located in Slupcane.[97] NATO assessments of the Brigade state that the NLA 113th žIsmet Jashari-Kumanovo' Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo, and was, possibly, the most militarily organized NLA brigade.[98]

79. In general, all the sources analysed agreed upon the composition of the 113 Brigade. Macedonian sources stated that the 113th Brigade comprised the following elements: three battalions, military police battalion, diversion-reconnaissance battalion, National Guard and Logistics Company and a field hospital.[99] Of these, the Brigade's 1st Battalion, under the command of Ismet N. from Kosovo, was comprised of four companies that operated in the area of Slupčane and Orizare villages. The Brigade's 2nd Battalion comprised three companies, and operated between the village of Vaksince and the village of Lojane. The Brigade's 3rd Battalion operated in the area of Matejce, the village of Otlja and the Lipkovo dam.[100] Analysis of NLA personnel rolls provides more detailed information and indicates that the Brigade was comprised of the following units: a "national guard" unit (33 men); a military police unit (52 men); a special tasks unit "Skenderbeg" (13 men); a medical group (15 men); the "Imri Elezi" unit (117 men); a logistics unit (65 men); a sabotage battalion (102 men); and approximately 750 men in front-line units. The origin of most of the men was Macedonia. However, the Brigade personnel rolls also indicate that a few dozen members were born in Kosovo. [101] NATO assessments indicated that there could have been as many as four battalions in this brigade and that the Brigade was known for its professional defensive posture.[102]

80. Additional information, received from Macedonian sources, estimates that the total strength of the Brigade was between 1600 - 1700 men,[103] while another estimate assesses the total strength to have been approximately 1,400 men.[104]

[94] 65ter # 692, Macedonian Government document "Information of the NLA 113th Brigade", p.3., ERN N001-6506-N001-6513.
[95] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", p. 11, R042-0360-R042-0399; 65ter # 702 ,"The National Liberation Army in FYROM", p. 10, EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[96] 65ter # 702, "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", 10, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[97] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA", p.2. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[98] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0360-R042-0399; 1D00041, NATO document, p.18, ERN R041-8607-R041-8607.
[99] 65ter # 692, Documents provided by Macedonian Government: "Information on the NLA 113th Brigade", p.3, N001-6506-N001-6513; 65ter # 664, "The NLA 113th Brigade (Jusuf Jashari) ERN N000-4913-N000-4942; 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 2 -5. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[100] 65ter # 661,"Intelligence Data on the "Ismet Jashari" 113th Brigade, its Links with Kosovo Defence Corps, and the Involvement in it of Mujahedin from the Republic of Macedonia, Kosovo, Bosnia and Islamic States", ERN N000-4884-N000-4887. English Translation N000-4884-N000-4887-ET/Translation.
[101] 65ter # 664, "The NLA 113th Brigade (Jusuf Jashari)", ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.
[102] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA"", p.11, R042-0360-R042-0399.
[103] 65ter # 692, Document provided by Macedonian Government, "Information of the NLA 113th Brigade", p.7, ERN N001-6506-N001-6513.
[104] 65ter # 661, "Intelligence Data on the "Ismet Jashari" 113th Brigade, its Links with Kosovo Defence Corps, and the Involvement in it of Mujahedin from the Republic of Macedonia, Kosovo,

Deleted: NLA sources confirm
Deleted:
Deleted: that
Deleted: and stated that t
Deleted: _
Deleted: ;
Deleted: Document ERN N000-4914-N000-4942
Deleted: ;
Inserted: ;
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Inserted: 65ter # 702 ,"The National Liberation Army in FYROM", p, 10, EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588.
Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 July 2004, Para. 42. N000-9739-N000-9853.
Deleted: 702 ,"
Deleted: ,,
Deleted: , R041
Formatted: Left
Deleted: Macedonian ERN N002-4329-N002-4329
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: ,
Inserted: ,
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Information Hand-Book
Deleted: _
Deleted: "
Deleted: ; 1D00041
Inserted: 1D00041
Deleted: 2
Deleted: NLA document
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Information Hand-Book
Deleted: _
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Macedonian sources also suggest that a žmujahedin unit', which was not a part of the 113th Brigade, was operating in the same area – essentially covering the area of Matejce, and the village of Otlja. Primarily, ethnic Albanians from Macedonia manned this unit. However, foreign fighters from Kosovo, Albania, Saudi Arabia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Afghanistan, Pakistan, and Turkey also participated in this unit. The Commander of the unit was Selimi FERIT from Skopje; the deputy was Halimi BEQIR. Members of the unit reportedly received orders from Daut HARADINAJ and Xhezair SHAQIRI, and were reportedly involved in terrorist activities. The total strength of the unit was approximately 250 men.[105]

81. Another Macedonian Ministry of Defence document suggested instead that the 113th Brigade was made of the "forces for protection of inhabited locations Slupčane, Matejce, Nikuštak, Otlja, Orizare, Lipkovo, Vištica and Čerkezi," as well as a rapid intervention unit, air-defense unit, support unit and logistical support unit.[106] This information does not negate the formal organizational structure of the Brigade but reinforces the view that the Brigade was organized on a regional basis with strong local loyalties.

82. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence estimated that the total strength of NLA elements in the Kumanovo-Lipkovo region was up to 2300 well-armed men, capable of implementing operations to "liberate Kumanovo and Skopje."[107]

2.4.6. 114TH BRIGADE

83. The date attributed to the establishment of the 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" varies according to different sources. According to a document of the Ministry of Interior, 114th Brigade was established in June 2001,[108] while a document of the Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counter-Intelligence estimates that formation of the brigade began in June.[109] A further Macedonian source provides yet another date, stating that the Brigade was formed in early June 2001.[110] Nazim BUSHI žARUSHA' was appointed as the

Bosnia and Islamic States", ERN N000-4884-N000-4887. English Translation N000-4884-N000-4887-ET/Translation.

[105] 65ter # 661, "Intelligence Data on the "Ismet Jashari" 113th Brigade, its Links with Kosovo Defence Corps, and the Involvement in it of Mujahedin from the Republic of Macedonia, Kosovo, Bosnia and Islamic States," p.3, ERN N000-4884-N000-4887. English Translation N000-4884-N000-4887-ET/Translation; P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p. 19, N000-9661-N000-9685-ET/Translation.

[106] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia on 21 February 2001, "Organigram of the NLA 113th Brigade, p.1, Macedonian ERN N002-4329-N002-4329.

[107] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 2, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[108] 65ter # 741, "Information about Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani Tigar in 2001," p.2. N001-6472-N001-6473.

[109] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7446.

[110] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Information about the Activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001". p.2, ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.

Deleted: The former Commander of the
Deleted: stated that the Brigade
Deleted: on or about 08 July 2001,
Deleted: further NLA source stated that the Brigade was engaged in combat for the first time on 20 June 2001 and for the last time on 11 August 2001.
Deleted: s
Deleted: All sources agree that
Deleted:
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: ¶
Deleted:
Deleted: .
Deleted: 145
Deleted: , Boškoski L. My Battle for Macedonia
Deleted: .
Deleted: 07
Deleted: 719
Deleted: 7
Inserted: 7
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 9-10 June 2004, para. 4. N000-9739-N000-9753.
Deleted:
Deleted: Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 09-10 June 2005. Para. 55 and 62. R062-6573-R062-6582
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Commander of the 114th Brigade. .[111] NATO sources also confirm that Nazim BUSHI žADASHI' was the Commander of the 114th Brigade,[112] and that it was known as the 114th žFadil Limani' Brigade.[113] In addition, Macedonian sources stated that the 114 Brigade, under the command of Nazim BUSHI žADASHI', received the name of NLA member Fadil Limani, who was killed by shelling in Vaksince.[114] BUSHI and his Brigade, however, were allegedly responsible for the 'mine incident', close to Ljuboten on 10 August 2001, in which 8 Macedonian soldiers were killed.[115]

84. The 114th Brigade's AOR was centered on Nikuštak, east of Skopje., with the HQ located in Nikuštak.[116] An international source indicated that the NLA 114th Brigade held the area north-west of Skopje, and such locations as Nikuštak, Vištica, and Matejce.[117] This AOR is confirmed in a report issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, which stated that the AOR of the 114th Brigade included the villages of Araćinovo, Nikuštak, Matejce, Orlanci, Straćinci and Grušino. In addition, the report stated that the Brigade operated in the area of Skopje, thus linking the Tetovo and Lipkovo fronts.[118] This AOR, as well as the position of Nazim BUSHI as the 114th Brigade Commander, is confirmed by a report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence.[119]

85. NATO sources assessed that the mission of the 114th "Fadil Limani" Brigade was to attack the strategic political and military targets in Skopje, both in conjunction with the 113th Brigade to the east and the 115th Brigade to the west.[120]

86. The 114th Brigade had a Brigade HQ, which was organized into departments from S-1 to S-7. Positions of command and senior staff included: [121]

Deputy Brigade Commander - Halil PALLOSHI 'TRASHOLI'.
Chief of Operations - Ramadan LIMAJ 'KITRA'.

87. The NLA 114th Brigade was comprised of two battalions and special units. The total strength of the 114th Brigade was estimated at approximately 700 men.[122] [123]

[111] 65ter # 702, EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", P.13, R041-8560-R041-8588.
[112] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, P.40.
[113] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA"", p.25, R042-0360-R042-0399.
[114] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001". p. 1, ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.
[115] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. "Information about the Activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", p. 1. ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.
[116] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001-6473; 65ter 969.2, Document form the Archive of the Ministry of Defence, N002-4329-N002-4347.
[117] P00290, Map.
[118] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001-6473.
[119] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p.5, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[120] 65ter # 635, "NATO "UCK/NLA," p.11, R042-0360-R042-0399.
[121] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, p.42.

Deleted: In his statement to the ICTY, BUSHI stated that with his appointment to the position of brigade Comma ... [27]
Deleted: ARUSHA
Deleted: According to the former ... [28]
Deleted: further NLA source stat ... [29]
Deleted: Chief of Personnel - Ra ... [30]
Deleted:
Deleted: Chief of Logistics - Sela ... [31]
Deleted: two
Deleted: Sahit HAMITY was the ... [32]
Deleted: 1000
Deleted: ,
Deleted: of which between 80% ... [33]
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [34]
Deleted: . .
Inserted: .
Inserted: 65ter # 702, EUMM d ... [35]
Deleted:
Inserted:
Deleted: EUMM document "The ... [36]
Deleted: .
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Informatio ... [37]
Deleted: _
Deleted: ,
Deleted: p.
Deleted: 2
Deleted: .
Deleted: 3
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [38]
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [39]
Deleted: , P00290
Deleted: .
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Informatio ... [40]
Deleted: _
Deleted: , "
Deleted: "
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [41]
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

88. The Brigade was armed with light weapons, including Kalashnikov assault automatic rifles and 12, 7-mm machine-guns, along with RPG anti-tank hand-held rocket-launchers, and 82-mm mortars as support weapons.[124]

89. A NATO source emphasized that the 114th Brigade appeared to have developed a basic level of organization and discipline, which allowed this brigade to function effectively at a tactical level.[125]

2.4.7. 115TH BRIGADE

90. There is limited information relating to the composition of the 115th Brigade. However, it appears that it was composed of a Brigade HQ Staff and up to three battalions.[126] According to a NATO document, the Commander of the Brigade was Rafiz HALITI žMESUESI' (žTeacher').[127] .This is confirmed by another NATO document. [128] The Brigade's strength was assessed to be a few hundred men.[129] The Brigade command post was located on Žeden mountain.[130]

91. The main task of the 115th Brigade was to bottle up Macedonian forces in narrow Pollog valley. The NLA General Staff assessed Raduša to be an area of key military importance because it controlled the railway and highway between Tetovo and Skopje.[131] NATO sources assessed that elements of the 115th Brigade were operating in the area of Radusa, and were thought to have originally formed in the area of Gostivar. In view of the Brigade's location, it was assessed that the Brigade's main task was to threaten the strategic Skopje-Tetovo road, as well as the under-ground water supplies to Skopje at Rasce, only 13 kms west of the capital.[132]

92. The Brigade personnel were armed with automatic rifles, "Zolja" grenade-launchers and mortars.[133]

2.4.8. 116TH BRIGADE

[122] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack p.42; 65ter 969.2, Document form the Archive of the Ministry of Defence, p.10, N002-4329-N002-4347; 65ter 741, "Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar," p.1, N001-6472-N001-6473.

[123]

[124]

[125] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA," p.12, R042-0360-R042-0399.

[126] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[127] 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents ERN R041-8589-R041-8638, p.16.

[128] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, 53.

[129] 65ter # 1013, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7457, p.5.

[130] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation." N003-0063-N003-0063.

[131] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation". N003-0063-N003-0063. .

[132] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," pp. 6-7, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347; 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA," p.21, R042-0361-R042-0399.

[133] 65ter # 1013, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7457, p.5.

Deleted: approximately ten
Deleted: two battalions
Deleted: T
Deleted: ,
Deleted: was appointed to the position in late May-early June 2001
Deleted: At its peak, the Brigade had a strength of over 600
Deleted: men
Deleted: HQ was located at Laku i Helimit, between Dvorce and Raduša villages
Deleted: prevent
Deleted: from penetrating into the Tetovo area and to disrupt troop movements and the re-supply of the Macedonian s ... [42]
Deleted: e
Deleted: Kalashnikov
Deleted: 7,62-mm machines-guns ... [43]
Formatted: Superscript
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [44]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [45]
Formatted: Highlight
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [46]
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Informatio ... [47]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [48]
Deleted: ########
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [49]
Deleted: , P00321
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [50]
Deleted: ########
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [51]
Deleted: ..
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [52]
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Informatio ... [53]
Deleted: _
Deleted: "
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [54]
Deleted: Secutity
Deleted: #######
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

93. There is limited information available relating to the 116th Brigade, the Commander of which has been identified as Xhaferi TALLAT žFORINO'.[134] According to Macedonian sources, the Brigade operated in the area of Gostivar. Its command post was located in Tanuše, and the Brigade's strength was about 600 men.[135]

94. All the NLA Brigades were formed and raised according to the instructions provided by the NLA General Staff.[136] Albanian sources emphasize that the NLA brigades were continuously developing their organizational ability and increasing in strength. Battalions were raised from companies, and brigades were raised from battalions. According to post-war assessment by Macedonian military experts, the NLA total fighting strength reached its peak of approximately 8,000 men.[137]

2. 5. NLA COMMAND AND CONTROL

2.5.1. SUMMARY

95. The NLA command and control system lacked the sophistication of modern armies, but was sufficiently developed for effective command and control. It had a military hierarchy and chain of command, as well as nascent elements of the General Staff structure, which made it possible to raise significant combat forces in a short time, as well as exercise the basic elements of waging war: responsible command and control; intelligence, planning, and execution of tactical operations. The NLA command and control function was vested in the NLA Main Headquarters in Prizren, which planned and coordinated all NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia.[138] NATO documents, made available to the ICTY, suggest that the NLA was a well-armed, well-disciplined and highly motivated organization. NATO also noted that at a tactical level, the NLA troops were clearly disciplined and organised, and enjoyed a level of organization that made it possible to function effectively.[139]

2.5.2. BASIC FACTS

96. Analysis of NLA documents suggests that the NLA had a vertical military hierarchy and maintained the principle of unity of military and political control.

2.5.2.1 ROLE OF THE COMMANDER

[134] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA," p.29, R042-0361-R042-0399.
[135] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA," p. 6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[136] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation," 13 June 2001, English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.
[137] 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S. and Damjanovski R., p.1, N006-2976-N006-2982.
[138] 65ter # 701, Macedonian Government document "Information on NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia", ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[139] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0361-R042-0399, p.3, 11-12.

Deleted: v
Deleted: NATO sources, the 116th Brigade was in the process of forming in the region of Gostivar, and by the end of July 2001, its strength was estimated to be approximately 350 active fighters. The NLA Chief of General Staff Gzim OSTRENI stated that elements of the 116th Brigade operated in the area of Žirovnica, in the municipality of Gostivar
Deleted: for each brigade
Deleted: By the end of the conflict,
Deleted: 6
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Information Hand-Book
Deleted: _
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ,
Deleted: "
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38. R062-6639-R062-6652
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 25. R062-6639-R062-6652
Deleted: .
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38.R062-6639-R062-6652;
Inserted: ;
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: Also ICTY Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 34. R ... [55]
Deleted: ¶
Inserted: ¶ ... [56]
Deleted: . ,
Deleted: .
Deleted: "
Deleted: NATO NLA Informatio ... [57]
Deleted: _
Deleted: "
Deleted: #######
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

97. The NLA leader, Ali AHMETI, was also the military Commander, assuming responsibility for all NLA decisions, and responsibility for NLA policy, organization and combat operations.[140] Macedonian Government documents of the Department of Security and Counterintelligence of the Ministry of Interior confirm Ali AHMETI's leading role in the NLA.[141] NATO sources also point out AHMETI's leading position, and call him "a self-proclaimed leader".[142] The NLA chain of command apparently worked in the same manner as in any military organization, from top to bottom. AHMETI's policies regarding conduct of combat operations were translated into Operational Directives. For example, on 13 June 2001 Ali Ahmeti signed NLA "Directive for Combat Operations", which is in fact a map with a concept of NLA operations in Macedonia.[143] [144]

98. The NLA General Staff was organized on a professional military basis, with sections from G-1 to G-8.[145] Throughout the conflict, the General Staff was located in Prizren and Šipkovica.[146]

99. [147] The General Staff had various books of rules and regulations that defined the command and staff relationship, procedures, uniforms, insignia, ranks, etc.[148] [149]

2.5.2.2. Uniforms, Flag and Insignia

100. Analysis of the 113th Brigade personnel roster shows that each member was assigned a rank, which was determined by his position in the formation.[150] The ranks, and their equivalents, were (lowest first):[151]

Guardist		
Rreshter	-	Corporal.
Toger	-	Lieutenant
Kapiten	-	Captain

[140] P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.38.
[141] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, English ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[142] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.38, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[143] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation," 13 June 2001, signed by Ali Ahmeti. Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063, English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation. Map ERN N-003-0062-N003-0062.
[144]
[145] 65ter # 635 NATO "UCK/NLA"", R042-0360-R042-0399; 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Basic Mobilization Plan." R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation.
[146] P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, p.37; 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, p.6, English Translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.
[147]
[148] 65ter # 212, NLA documents "Basic Mobilization Plan," R062-6987-R062-6988; 65ter # 778, "Regulations on Competencies and Work of the Brigade Command of the UCK, R062-6736-R062-6771; 65ter # 212, "Order by NLA Commander ALI Ahmeti," R062-6937-R062-6949; 65ter # 212, "Personnel and Material Formation of the Brigade," R062-6966-R062-6966; P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA. "White Book", N005-7606-N005-7934.
[149]
[150] 65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.
[151] 65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.

Deleted: performed both the function of the Supreme Military Commander and the NLA Political Representative
Deleted: ……. ... [58]
Deleted: The NLA Supreme Military Commander was empowered to give orders to the Brigade Commanders, who translated these orders into instructions for their respective battalion Commanders. The brigade Comm ... [59]
Deleted: was
Deleted: constantly on the move, ... [60]
Deleted:
Inserted: was
Deleted: In March 2001, the Ger ... [61]
Deleted:
Deleted: For a period of time the ... [62]
Deleted: .
Deleted: It should be noted, howe ... [63]
Deleted: In the NLA, a Comman ... [64]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [65]
Deleted: ., P00321…. ... [66]
Deleted: " p.38
Inserted:
Deleted: P00321.
Inserted:
Inserted: p.38
Deleted: ,
Inserted: P00321.
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [67]
Deleted: _
Deleted: ; 65ter
Inserted: 65ter
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [68]
Deleted: , P00321.
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [69]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [70]
Deleted: .
Inserted: R062-6987-R062-6988;
Deleted: R062-6654-R062-6661 ... [71]
Inserted: P00045.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [72]
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [73]
Deleted: .
Deleted: P… …0…March…6 ... [74]

Major - Major

101. NLA Brigades maintained personnel rolls, where the names of all personnel were registered with indication of name, date of birth, place of birth, personal weapons, grade and the date of joining the NLA.[152] Each NLA member was issued with an identification card that listed personal details of the member.[153]

102. The NLA fought under the Albanian national flag.[154] The Albanian national flag is identical to the state flag of the Republic of Albania.

103. NLA members were allegedly obliged to wear uniforms of various types and origins. NLA soldiers wore camouflage uniforms like those in use in the German Army today. Others wore American made uniforms. On the left sleeve, a red and black NLA patch, featuring a black eagle, was worn.[155] Many reports of the Macedonian security forces confirm that NLA personnel wore black uniforms. [156] Some Macedonian Army documents suggest, however, that there were instances when the "enemy" soldiers wore civilian clothes. [157]

104. The NLA emblem was very similar to that of the KLA.[158] The insignia were worn on caps and sleeves.[159] [160] [161] I did not find evidence either of special patches of individual NLA Brigades, nor that worn by NLA General Staff. One NATO source indicates that NLA special unit "Skanderbeu" had its own insignia.[162]

2.5.2.3. Reporting To / From Brigades

105.[163]

2.5.2.4. Public Communication

106. In order to make its goals and actions known to a wider public, the NLA issued a number of public communiqués. A summary of these communiqués and additional statements are listed in the table below.

[152] 65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942.
[153] 65ter # 665, NLA personal documents, Albanian ERN N000-5091- N000-5096.
[154] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, N005-7606-N005-7934, pp.59, 282.
[155] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book.Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, P.343 N005-7606-N005-7934.
[156] 65ter # 957, For example, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Headquarters of Operation "Ramno", "Information about Events and knowledge Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 0730 hours on 30 June 2001 and 2300 Hours on 30 June 2001", Macedonian ERN N004-9894-N004-9896.
[157] 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Regular Combat Report", 20 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4841-N002-4842.
[158] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, White Book, P. 283, 343, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[159] 65ter # 182, N004-9457-N004-9457.
[160]
[161]
[162] 65ter # 635, "NATO Macedonia Handbook", ERN N042-0360-R042-0399, p.40.
[163]

Deleted: At the Brigade level, an inauguration ceremony for new recruits was normally held, at which the recruits were required to take a military oath.
Deleted: Armed NLA soldiers allegedly were forbidden to gather in groups unless they were in uniform, which apparently was a way of instilling a sense of military discipline as well as preventing any wrongdoings in relation to the local population. According to the former NLA Chief of General Staff, the…"…", not the state flag ... [75]
Deleted: According to one NLA source,
Deleted:
Deleted: Special unit members reportedly wore black uniforms with the same patches.
Deleted:
Deleted: Each Brigade had its own insignia,¨as did the General Staff, ¨and every soldier allegedly wore the NLA and Brigade insignia.¨However, ... [76]
Deleted:
Deleted: Command and control at Brigade level was facilitated by daily contacts between the Brigade Commander and the NLA Militar ... [77]
Deleted: ;
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [78]
Deleted: .
Deleted: [154]
Inserted: [154] P00045, Ministry of ... [79]
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Inserted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: ; .
Inserted: ; .pp.59, 282.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [80]
Deleted: P00045,
Inserted: P00045,
Deleted: 1…, …N000-9259-N00 ... [81]
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [82]
Deleted: .
Deleted: I
Deleted: P00321, …1…; . ... [83]
Inserted: ; .
Deleted: CTY Witness Statement ... [84]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [85]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statemen ... [86]
Deleted: ICTY Witness statemen ... [87]
Deleted: ########
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [88]
Deleted: P… …0…March…6 ... [89]

Nr	Date Issued	Contents of the Communiqué	Signed By
?	30 January 2000	This communiqué assumes responsibility for attack and killing of Macedonian policemen in Oslomej, near Kičevo.	General Staff[164]
4?	23 January 2001	This communiqué assumes responsibility for attack on police station at Tearce.	General Staff [165]
1	± 05 May 2001	This communiqué described the combat operations of the 113 Brigade in the areas of Kumanovo and Lipkovo. The communiqué alleged that the Macedonian government used Mi-24 helicopter gun-ships, 155-mm howitzers, 122-mm guns, various mortars, tanks and armoured vehicles. The communiqué claimed that the members of the 113th Brigade "killed 20 Macedonian soldiers, police and paramilitaries, destroyed 3 tanks and 4 armoured vehicles and shot down two helicopters."	General Staff [166]
2	May 2001	The communiqué stated that on 03 May 2001 "all ground and air forces of security forces" were engaged in the area of Lipkovo and Kumanovo. The communiqué also claimed that two civilians, Ramiz Demiri and Remzi Osmani from Slupčane were killed by shelling, and demanded that the government "stop violence towards civilian population and stop further destruction of our shared country, while commencing talks to resolve the problems."	Ali AHMETI: NLA Political Representative [167]
3	± 05 May 2001	This communiqué called on the President and Prime Minister to prevent the escalation of the conflict. It also appealed to the international community "to prepare the ground for negotiations to end the conflict."	Ali AHMETI: NLA Political Representative [168]
?	08 May 2001	The NLA issued an unnumbered communiqué, which emphasized that it met	[169]

[164] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, P.343, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[165] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, P.344, N005-7606-N005-7934.
[166] 65ter # 675, NLA Communique No.1, N001-2943-N001-2943. R062-6620-ET/Translation.
[167] 65ter # 676, NLA Communique No.2, N001-2944-N001-2944, R062-6619-R062-6619-ET/Translation.
[168] 65ter # 677, Communique 3, N001-2945-N001-2946. Also, R062-6621-ET/Translation.
[169] 65ter # 727, NLA Communique, R062-6622-ET/Translation.

Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted: , Ministry
Deleted: P00045,
Inserted: P00045,
Deleted: 1.
Inserted: .
Deleted: , N005
Inserted: N005
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: P00045,
Deleted: 2.
Inserted: .
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Inserted: P00045,
Deleted: ;,
Deleted: ; R062-6619
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

		"conditions for legalisation." The communiqué emphasized that the NLA functioned as a disciplined military organization, as evidenced by the NLA Internal Rules; its uniforms, ranks and insignia; its working and living conditions which were in line with current regulations; its respect for the Geneva Conventions and its commitment to undertake all necessary measures for cooperation with the ICTY.	
4	10 May 2001	This communiqué describes the Macedonian government forces engaged in fighting against the NLA. The NLA alleged that "all Macedonian military and police structures" were engaged in battle, including the 1st and 2nd Corps, air force and police forces. The communiqué also explained why the brunt of the fighting was taking place in areas in the western part of Macedonia, which is a "demographic and economic, but not political entity," bordering on Kosovo.	NLA Chief of General Staff Gzim OSTRENI. [170]
5	?	Communiqué Nr 5 welcomed the initiatives of the international community to resolve the crisis, and emphasized that opening a dialogue between the Albanian and Macedonian communities; a cease-fire and a "historic agreement between Albanians and Macedonians with international mediation" were indispensable for peace in the country.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [171]
6	?	This communiqué denied the Macedonian government's allegation that the NLA were holding civilians as hostages, and emphasized that many civilians from the area of Kumanovo joined the NLA as volunteers.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [172]
7	31 May 2001	Communiqué Nr 7 condemned the platform of the Macedonian Academy of Science and Arts as "proof of the chauvinist policies of certain circles active within the Macedonian state apparatus."	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [173]
8	07 June 01	This communiqué condemned the Macedonian Academy of Science and Arts' "call for changing the borders of Macedonia" and emphasized the necessity "to preserve the sovereignty and territorial	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [174]

[170] 65ter # 678, NLA Communique 4, N001-2948-N001-2949. R062-6623-ET/Translation.
[171] 65ter # 679, NLA Communique 5, N001-2950-N001-2950. R062-6617-ET/Translation.
[172] 65ter # 680, NLA Communique No.6, N001-2951-N001-2951. R062-6618-ET/Translation.
[173] 65ter # 681, NLA Communique No. 7, N001-2952-N001-2952. R062-6624-ET/Translation.

Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

		integrity of Macedonia." The communiqué also stated that NLA was going to "refrain from operations from 2400 on 7 June."	
9	11 June 01	A 24 hour cease-fire was announced.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI.[175]
10	12 June 01	This communiqué expressed regret over an incident that constituted a violation of the cease-fire.	NLA Chief of General Staff Gzim OSTRENI.[176]
11	14 June 01	This communiqué welcomed the mediation efforts by the international community and announced a cease-fire until 27 June 2001.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI.[177]
?	14 / 15 June 01	The NLA issued a document entitled "NLA project to finish the war in Macedonia." The document suggested the terms on which the war could be ended: immediate cease-fire, agreement on transformation and demilitarization of the NLA, reform of Macedonian police and army, amendments to the Macedonian constitution with the view of further democratization and multi-ethnic transformation. Specifically, the document demanded general amnesty for all, amendments to the constitution related to the use of Albanian language, ethnic proportionality in all state institutions, decentralization of power, release of all political prisoners, etc.	[178]
12	?	This public statement announced the appointment of Mevlud Aliu as the NLA political representative in Turkey and the Middle East.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI.[179]
13	24 June 01	Announcement of an agreement between NATO, EU and the NLA regarding the NLA's withdrawal from Araćinovo.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI

[174] 65ter # 682, NLA Communique No.8, N001-2953-N001-2954. R062-6625-ET/Translation.
[175] 65ter # 683, NLA Communique No.9, N001-2955-N001-2955. R062-6626-ET/Translation.
[176] 65ter # 684, NLA Communique No. 10. N001-2956-N001-2956. R062-6627-ET/Translation.
[177] 65ter # 685, NLA Communique No.11. N001-2957-N001-2957. Also, R062-6613-ET/Translation.
[178] 65ter # 688, NLA Project to Finish the War in Macedonia. N001-2969-N001-2971; 65ter # 809, "Text of UCK's Proposal for Ending War in FYROM", FBIS Report, EUP20010614000410. 14 June 2001. N001-7799-N001-7802.
[179] 65ter # 686, NLA Communique No. 12. N001-2958-N001-2958.

Deleted: :
Deleted: Proposal for
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

			and NLA General Staff. [180]
?	20 July 2001	This statement expressed regret for an incident in which a group of EUMM monitors were killed in the area of Tetovo.	NLA Political Representative Ali AHMETI. [181]
?	02 Aug 01	This statement expressed regret and condolences to the families of five killed members of the 116th NLA brigade, including the brigade Commander Tahir SINANI.	[182]
?	11 Aug 01	This communiqué stated that despite the signing of the Ohrid agreement, Macedonian security forces continued their attacks. The communiqué emphasized that six-year-old child Erol Aliu and seventy year-old man Mehmet Selimi were killed as a result of shelling by Macedonian security forces in the village of Ljuboten.	[183]
?	14 Aug 01	The NLA released a communiqué, stating that a meeting took place between NATO Special Envoy Peter FEITH and the NLA Political representative Ali AHMETI. An agreement was signed, envisaging the arrival of NATO force and demilitarization of the NLA.	[184]
?	21 Aug 01	In this statement, the NLA expressed its regret about the destruction of Lesok church.	Ali AHMETI [185]
?	26 Aug 01	The NLA condemned the destruction of hotel Brijon in the village of Çellopek, where two Macedonian civilians were killed.	[186]
?	27 Aug 01	In a statement for the media, the NLA expressed its condolences to NATO Council, EU and a family of a British soldier, who was killed in a car stoning accident.	[187]
?	06 Sep 01	The NLA issued a statement, saying that the NLA General Staff, following the situation about the imprisoned or missing	[188]

[180] 65ter # 687, NLA Communique No.13. N001-2959-N001-2959. R062-6628-ET/Translation.
[181] 65ter # 728, NLA Comminique, R062-6629-ET/Translation.
[182] 65ter # 729, NLA Comminique, R062-6630-ET/Translation.
[183] 65ter # 730, NLA Comminique, R062-6631-Et/Translation.
[184] 65ter # 731, NLA Communique, R062-6632-ET/Translation.
[185] 65ter # 732, NLA Statement, R062-6633-ET/Translation.
[186] 65ter # 733, NLA Statement, R062-6634-FT/Translation.
[187] 65ter # 734, NLA Statement, R062-6635-ET/Translation.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

		citizens, shared the concern for those citizens. The statement also said, "The National Liberation army released all the prisoners detained in its own prisons."	
?	19 Sep 01	Days before the NLA announced its demobilization, Ali AHMETI made a statement, saying that the NLA "abided by all international norms, appearing in uniform emblem and having a military command chain. It recognised the Geneva Convention and the Hague Tribunal." (As in the text).	[189]

2.6. NLA REGULATIONS

2.6.1. SUMMARY

107. Analysis of the NLA regulations suggests that, during 2001, the NLA leadership was striving to create an efficient fighting force on a professional military basis. The NLA regulations are fragmentary, and do not cover the entire range of professional military regulations. However, some of them are created to a good military standard. For example, the "Regulations on the competences and work of the brigade command" clearly purport to create a professional military framework for brigade command structure and establish a viable military hierarchy.

2.6.2. INTERNAL REGULATIONS.

108. The analysis of documents relating to NLA regulations suggests that the NLA was in the process of developing a system of internal regulations, covering the essential fields and aspects of activities, pertaining to all modern armies. An undated order, signed by NLA Commander Ali AHMETI, covered internal regulations in the following areas: lodging and barracks, barrack facilities, unit daily regulations and daily routine, guard duty, utilization and supervision of motor vehicles, prevention of fire, organization of official meetings and military mail, etc.[190] It should be noted, however, that the NLA had no permanent military barracks, and therefore, most of these regulations had little application during the early stage of the conflict.

Lodging and Barracks

109. The regulations pertaining to lodging and barracks described in detail the barracks layout, which was to be prepared "in accordance with the conditions of the terrain and the buildings present." The barracks were to be divided into sections for high-ranking officers, non-commissioned officers, soldiers and civilian visitors, and included various facilities, such as mess room, classrooms, dormitories, washrooms, kitchen, etc.

[188] 65ter # 735, NLA Statement, R062-6637-ET/Translation.
[189] 65ter # 736, NLA Statement, R062-6638-ET/Translation.
[190] 65ter # 926, NLA document "Order by NLA Commander Ali Ahmeti", R062-6938-R062-6949-ET/Translation.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Barrack Facilities

110. The grounds of the barracks were to be fenced off, and have only one entrance, which was to be equipped with a sentry post. The order specified that dormitories were to be kept clean and tidy, and that requisite documentation, including the duty officer's log book, records of weapons movement, personnel rolls and lists of soldiers absent for medical reasons should be maintained at the dormitories at all times.

Daily Regulations and Routine

111. The purpose of the daily regulations in the unit was "to establish order and discipline in all the structures of the UÇK." Commanders were authorised to set up a schedule for all activities for 24 hours, in accordance with plans, approved by the General Staff. The schedule included hours for work, drills, and roll calls.

112. Military personnel were forbidden to enter, or to be found in, drinking establishments, cafes, churches, mosques, wedding celebrations, shop and ticket queues, theatres or cinemas etc. while dressed in uniform.[191]

113. Although there is no evidence to suggest that the NLA actually had any barracks, the internal regulations related to barracks layout and facilities, as well as to daily routine, suggest that the NLA Command was striving for professional military standards.

114. Staff meetings are an important aspect of daily military life and provide the forum for the dissemination of information and the Commander's decision-making process in any army of the world. NLA internal regulations determined that staff meetings should take place at every headquarters on a daily basis at 0805 hours. These meetings were used to discuss work carried out on the previous day and to propose the work plan for the next day, pursuant to a monthly work plan. These meetings were chaired by the Chief of Staff. Such meetings held on Mondays would be chaired by the Commander, and written reports would be presented on the activities of the previous week. Official meetings of the Commander with Deputy Commander and Chief of Staff would be held on the daily basis at 0900 hours. Official meetings at Brigade level would involve the Brigade Commander and Commanders of subordinate units, and were to be held every Tuesday.[192]

115. Internal regulations, covering every aspect of military service and daily military routine, highlight that the NLA command was eager to demonstrate that its units were a professional and disciplined military force. Similar regulations exist in all armies of the world. The NLA system of meetings would have ensured the dialogue and flow of information between the Commander and the Staff, as well as between the Brigade Commanders and organic units.

[191] 65ter # 926, NLA document "Order by NLA Commander Ali Ahmeti", R062-6938-R062-6949-ET/Translation.
[192] 65ter # 926, NLA document "Order by NLA Commander Ali Ahmeti", R062-6938-R062-6949-ET/Translation.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

2.6.3. REGULATIONS RELATED TO SECRECY AND CLASSIFIED INFORMATION.

116. An NLA document entitled "Regulations for the criteria involved in the classification of information of importance to the National Liberation Army, which must be kept as military or state secrets and the methods entailed in the preservation thereof", provides instructions and regulations on handling military sensitive information.[193] While the document emphasizes, "Classifying secret information of importance to the UÇK and the means of protecting and using it in the organs of government and other associations are regulated by law," it fails to describe the specific law.

117. The regulations make NLA officers, as well as "persons in charge…in state and political bodies," responsible for the proper protection of secret information. According to this document, secret information falls into two categories: state secrets and military secrets. Military secret information is classified according to three levels of secrecy: top secret, secret and internal.

- State secrets include information relating to "strategic studies and evaluations upon which are based concepts, plans and concrete solutions of the UÇK for the defence of Kosovo;" military plans; mobilization plans; organization, plans and equipment for encrypting; important facilities; plans of production of military equipment, etc.

- Top secret information is estimated to be of particular significance to the UÇK, including organization and formation of military command structures; mobilization documents; reports and analysis on military preparedness; deployment and numerical level of units and their firepower; military facilities; deliveries, import and export of equipment and weaponry; plans and reports on training; intelligence and counter-intelligence activities, etc.

- Information classified as secret is that which relates to the numerical strength of command structures, staff offices and units; types and quantity of weapons in the units; tactical and technical characteristics of weapons; reports and analyses on moral; information on important facilities and specific command structures; etc.

118. The NLA also apparently used a simple, but sufficiently efficient encryption system based on conversation codes.[194]

119. An assessment of NLA documents relating to secrecy and classified information, indicates that firstly, the NLA possessed a basic, institutionalized system for the protection of classified information, and that secondly, if strictly enforced, such a system could have limited the Macedonian Government's intelligence agencies' access to the information that NLA considered to be classified.

[193] 65ter # 212, NLA Document "Regulations for the Criteria Involved in the Classification of Information of Importance to the National Liberation Army, Which Must be Kept as Military or State Secrets and the Methods Entailed in the Preservation Thereof", R062-6954-R062-6961-ET.
[194] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Code of conversation. Teaching Manual for Daily Usage", R062-6934-R062-6935-ET/Translation.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

2.6.4. REGULATIONS ON COMPETENCES AND WORK OF THE BRIGADE COMMAND.

120. An NLA document entitled, "Regulations on the competences and work of the brigade command" describes the uniform structure of the NLA Brigade Command and the duties and responsibilities of the Brigade Command staff. According to the document, the Brigade Command was made up of the office of the Brigade Commander, the Chief of Staff, Accommodation Command, Legal Service, Information Office, and Liaison Office. Under the Chief of Staff, there was a Brigade administration, which was made up of seven sectors, from S1 - S7. The structure of the brigade administration, and its duties and responsibilities, seem to have been based on a standard NATO brigade HQ: [195]

S1	-	Personnel matters
S2	-	Intelligence
S3	-	Operations and training
S4	-	Logistics
S5	-	Civilian / military affairs
S6	-	Communications
S7	-	Resources management.

121. The document stipulates that the:

> "Commander of the Brigade is to run and command all Brigade staff in peacetime, in states of emergency and in war. He is to hold personal responsibility for military readiness, morale, discipline and the smooth running of the brigade training. He is to organize work throughout the Brigade Command, while carefully respecting rules, regulations and orders from the UÇK Command. He is permanently to coordinate the work and activities of the deputy Commander and chief of staff in the carrying out of major tasks and activities at the Brigade Command and in subordinate units."[196]

122. In addition, the "Regulations" stated that a direct command link was to be established between the NLA Commander and Brigade Commanders. Paragraph 3 of the "Regulations" stated that a Brigade Commander:

> "is to carry out his duties in accordance with…the Internal Regulations of UÇK and with instructions from the UÇK Commander." Paragraph 3.3 of the "Regulations" states that "with regard to his activities and general state of his brigade, the brigade Commander is to be directly responsible to the UÇK Commander."[197]

123. The "Regulations" also give the Brigade Commander authority:

> "to sign all directives and plans prepared at the Brigade Command, all letters and correspondence of the general staff of the UÇK and of the

[195] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.1, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[196] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.4, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[197] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK.", p.5, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.

Deleted: , p.1
Deleted: , p.5
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

> Brigade Command with neighbouring formations, subordinate formations, and institutions of local and regional administration, with the exception of those authorised in writing by the responsible officer of the Brigade Command."

124. In addition, it was stated that the Brigade Chief of Staff:

> "is to organize, conduct and coordinate the activities of all staff departments. He is to be directly accountable to the brigade Commander with regard to the situation of the staff headquarters and staff work in general."[198]

125. The document also stated that the Brigade S2 officer was responsible for:

> "collecting, processing, evaluating and utilizing intelligence about the state, capacities and objectives of the military forces of other countries." He is to plan, organize and direct all intelligence and surveillance activities. He is continuously to collect and process intelligence reports on the enemy and on the venues of military operations, and is to provide analyses of the enemy, to note changes and, if needs be, to take further measures with respect to intelligence support."[199]

126. Paragraph 11 of the "Regulations" describes the duties and responsibilities of the Brigade's Head of the Sector for Operations and Training. The Brigade S3 officer was required:

> "to formulate, update and maintain plans for training, military readiness and implementation…to head planning for the utilization of brigade formations in case of war and for action in states of alert, on the basis of orders or instructions from the Commander."[200]

2.7. NLA WEAPONRY.

2.7.1. SUMMARY

127. Analysis of documents relating to the conflict, suggests that the NLA had enough weapons to arm approximately 6,000 men. However, given the fact that Macedonia and neighboring Kosovo were virtually saturated with weapons, and the presence of the ethnic Albanian gun culture, the NLA was probably in possession of many more weapons than it actually surrendered in the course of NATO's Operation 'Harvest'. The amount, variety and type of weapons were sufficiently suitable for tactical operations.

[198] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK." p.11, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[199] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK." p.15, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.
[200] 65ter # 212, NLA document "Regulations on the Competences and Work of the Brigade Command of the UÇK." p.18, R062-6737-R062-6771-ET/Translation.

Deleted: , p.11
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ",
Deleted: ,
Deleted: , p.18
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

2.7.2. BASIC FACTS.

128. According to Macedonian Government sources, the NLA was armed with light infantry weapons of German, US, Chinese, Albanian and Yugoslav origin. The weapons were mainly automatic and semi-automatic rifles, hand-held rocket launchers, anti-aircraft machine-guns, portable SAMs, anti-tank and anti-personnel mines and hand-grenades.[201]

129. The origin of the weapons varied. Some of the weapons were of WWII vintage, which were traditionally preserved by the Albanian population after the end of the WWII. Many weapons were brought illegally from Albania across the Albanian - Macedonian border, following the 1997 riots and pillaging of military stores in Albania. In addition, it is claimed that many weapons were illegally brought across the border from Kosovo and Albania into Macedonia.[202]

130. A report issued by the Macedonian Government in late August 2001 suggested that the NLA in Macedonia had over 100,000 pieces of weaponry, including 16,000 automatic rifles, about 3,000 semi-automatic rifles, 3,000 various machine-guns, 2,000 mortars, 300 "Strela" portable AA missiles, 1500 heavy AA machine-guns, 50 howitzers, etc.[203]

131. Given the proximity to the Kosovo border and the NLA's potential for re-supply with weapons and ammunition, this assessment does not seem to be unfounded. The illegal weapons supply routes between Kosovo and Macedonia were Kaćanik (Kosovo) - Jažince; Ljubinje-Kobilica- Šar Planina; Restelica (Kosovo) - Jažince; Zaplućje (Kosovo)-Crn Kamen-Bozovce; etc.[204]

132. A further assessment by the Macedonian Government of the weapons available to the NLA in August 2001 suggests that the NLA had:[205]

- Approximately 15,000 automatic and semi-automatic rifles of Chinese and Yugoslav origin.
- Approximately 1,000 pistols.
- 30 to 36 "Malyutka" 9K11 anti-tank missile systems.
- Up to 400 various mortars.
- Up to 80 recoilless cannons.
- Approximately 300 various hand-held rocket-launchers.

---

[201] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Department for security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia. Republic of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958. p.7; English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[202] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the Weapons Held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia", N000-4888-N000-4891-ET/Translation.

[203] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, Information on the Weapons Held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia", N000-4888-N000-4891-ET/Translation.

[204] 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", p.26-27, Macedonian ERN N000-4832-N000-4865.

[205] 65ter # 669, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Part of the Weapons Used by the NLA," Macedonian ERN N000-5608-N000-5613.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- Approximately 160 heavy and AA machine-guns.
- Up to 200 machine-guns
- Approximately 50 "Strela" and "Stinger" portable SAMs, etc.

133. An additional Macedonian military document, apparently released after completion of the NATO operation "Harvest," offers a somewhat different estimate of NLA weaponry, which nevertheless remains high:

- 12,000 7,62-mm and 5,56-mm automatic rifles;
- 2,000 7,62-mm semiautomatic rifles;
- 800 sniper rifles;
- 12,000 7,62-mm and 7,65-mm pistols;
- 300 machine pistols;
- 550 machine guns and anti-aircraft machineguns;
- 400 mortars;
- 300 hand-held rocket-launchers;
- 3300 "Zolja" hand-held rocket-launchers;
- 150 "Osa" hand-held rocket-launchers;
- 150 "Strela-2M" portable anti-aircraft missiles;
- 20 "Stinger M92A" portable anti-aircraft missiles;
- 90 anti-tank missiles;
- 1500 "VINKO" multiple rocket launchers;
- 80 recoilless rifles;
- 50 23/2 type anti-aircraft guns;
- 20,000 artillery shells with calibre between 14,5 and 120 mm;
- 20,000 anti-personnel and anti-tank mines;
- 100,000 hand grenades;
- 16,680,000 pieces of various ammunition;
- about 25 tons of explosives.[206]

134. International sources suggest that the NLA armory included AK-47 automatic assault rifles, Dragunov sniper rifles, mines, grenades, and Browning Light .50 long-range rifles. In April 2001 a Polish-Ukrainian KFOR patrol found a vacated NLA training camp and arms dump near the village of Krivenik, just inside the Kosovo border. As well as uniforms and hundreds of small arms and rocket-propelled grenades, they discovered 9K11 Sagger wire-guided anti-tank missiles. KFOR sources also believed that FYROM 'rebels' held SAM-7 missiles.[207]

135. The final report of NATO's Operation 'Harvest' stated that the NLA handed in 3,875 weapons, including 4 tanks and armored personnel carriers, 17 air defense systems, 161 mortars and anti-tank weapons, 483 machine guns and 3,210 assault rifles, 1045 mines and grenades, 354 explosives, 606 support weapons ammunition, 2944 miscellaneous weapons, parts and ancillaries, and 395620 small arms ammunition.[208]

Deleted: : "Review of NLA Weaponry,"
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[206] 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Defence Document p.3, received 21 February 2006, Macedonian ERN N002-4332-N002-4332.
[207] 65ter # 792, "KFOR tracks evolution of Albanian radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.5, May 2001. p.21, N002-3005-N002-3006.
[208] 65ter # 212, "Task Force Harvest. Weapon Collection Final Report", ERN R062-6996-R062-6996.

136. This data is consistent with a report issued by Tim Ripley in Jane's Defense Weekly. According to his report, on 26 September 2002, NATO declared that the NLA handed in 3,875 weapons, including four tanks and armored personnel carriers, 17 air defense systems, 161 mortars and anti-tank weapons, 483 machine guns and 3,210 assault rifles.[209] A Macedonian Army document confirms these figures, suggesting that NLA surrendered 3,875 pieces of various weapons, including small arms, support weapons, and anti-aircraft and anti-tank weapons. The NLA armoury included automatic and semi-automatic rifles, 12,7-mm heavy machines guns, RPGs, 60-mm, 82-mm and 120-mm mortars, and anti-tank missiles.[210] There is no evidence to suggest that NLA used these tanks in fighting. However, the principle weapon of the NLA was the Kalashnikov automatic rifle of Chinese and Yugoslav manufacture.[211]

137. Ethnic Albanian sources claim that the NLA "bought every single weapon," and that the KPC was not involved in the procurement of weapons for the NLA. For the most part, weapons for the NLA came from countries such as Serbia, Albania, as well as from Kosovo.[212]

2.8. NLA LOGISTICS AND TRAINING.

2.8.1. SUMMARY

138. Analysis of documents relating to the NLA's logistics suggests that the NLA had a crude, but efficient logistics and supply system, which was in line with the requirements of a low-intensity, guerilla type warfare carried out in difficult terrain. The NLA's system of logistics was Brigade-centered, rather than centralized, a system which is not unusual for guerilla warfare. This system relied on the local population and its support for items of necessities, such as food. Sources specifically describing NLA training procedures are scarce, but some Macedonian sources suggest locations where such training occurred.

2.8.2. BASIC FACTS

139.[213]

140. Macedonian Government sources allege that the NLA received logistical support (finance, weapons, military equipment, food and medicine) from Kosovo, Albania, the ethnic Albanian Diaspora in Europe and North Ameriica,

[209] 65ter # 799, "Unfinished Business?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defence Weekly, October 17, 2001. N002-3144-N002-3152.
[210] 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Defence Document," received 21 February 2006, p.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4332-N002-4332; 65ter 635, NATO document "UÇK/NLA."
[211] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891.
[212] 65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891.
[213]

Deleted: A top level NLA source confirmed that following the Ohrid agreement, in the course of NATO's Operation "Harvest," the
Deleted: a few 120-mm howitzers
Deleted:
Deleted: The NLA also captured two T-55 medium tanks from the Macedonian security forces, one of them allegedly fully operational
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: Bulgaria, Bosnia-Herzegovina,
Deleted:
Deleted: The NLA's Chief of General Staff stated that the NLA did not establish a centralized system of logistical support for the Brigades in the field. Essentially the Brigades were responsible for their own supply and logistics and in order to meet their requirements, the NLA brigades procured their weapons and uniforms from various sources.
Deleted:
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 44. R062-6639-R062-6652
Deleted: .[210]
Inserted: [210] 65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Defence Document," received 21 February 2006, p.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4332-N002-4332; 65ter 635, NATO document "UÇK/NLA."
Deleted: Also, ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 44, R062-6573-R062-6582
Deleted: ICTY Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 30 July 2005, Para. 42, R062-6573-R062-6582
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 33. R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: .
Inserted: Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000 ... [90]
Deleted: .
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 200 ... [91]
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

as well as from the population in Macedonia. However, the bulk of this support came from Kosovo. [214]

141. According to Jane's Intelligence Review, there is little doubt that NLA was supplied from Kosovo, hence the KFOR operation to reinforce the border and prevent supplies from reaching the NLA. NLA supply routes generally followed heavily forested dead ground, keeping away from trucks and roads. A large shipment of arms believed to originate from Bosnia and destined for the NLA in Macedonia consisting of 616 Yugoslav-made AK-47 assault rifles, 1,008 mortar bombs and 512 hand-grenades, was uncovered by KFOR on 14 June 2001.[215] On 10 August 2001, KFOR reported that KFOR seized five mules carrying 50 boxes containing 70,000 pieces of ammunition in the municipality of Dragash inside Kosovo, close to the Macedonian border.[216] Other sources suggest that the NLA's main supply routes were across Albania.[217] It is also claimed that the NLA received strong support from the KPC who allegedly allowed the NLA to use the KPC training camps in Prizren, General Janković, Uroševac, Gnjilane and Vitina. The training was conducted by skilled instructors, and included handling weapons, such as rifles and hand-held grenade-launchers.[218]

142. A Macedonian Ministry of Interior document suggests that local ethnic Albanian population in the areas of NLA operations, ensuring that NLA were able to sustain themselves, apparently supplied food and necessities to the NLA.[219]

143. A document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence described the NLA logistics system as: "well-organized, with a developed transportation network, suited for delivery of MTS (material-technical material) to locations with difficult access."[220] This document also provides names of numerous locations in Kosovo and in Macedonia which the NLA used as storage facilities.

144. Documentation concerning the training of NLA soldiers is scarce. A Macedonian military document provides names of locations in Kosovo, Albania and Macedonia where the NLA was allegedly training its members. The

[214] 65ter # 935, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "The Connections Between So-Called LNA in Macedonia and the LAPMB in Southern Serbia," K020-2499-K020-2503; 65ter # 934, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information About the NMK Fund "The Fatherland is Calling" in financing KLA, LNA and NLPMB." K020-2494-K020-2498; 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department for security and Counterintelligence," Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia." N000-9164-N000-9179.

[215] 65ter # 947, "Macedonia Hovers on the Brink of War," Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, No.7. July 2001. p.2.

[216] 65ter # 970, "Kosova live Reports on FYROM Developments", FBIS, EUP20010810000416. 10 August 2001. N001-7899-N001-7902.

[217] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly. N002-3365-N002-3369A.

[218] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department for Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA activities in the territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.7, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[219] 65ter 1020, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information about NLA activities in the area of Ljuboten and in the vicinity," 8 April 2002, ERN N005-7541-N005-7543.

[220] 65ter # 969.2, Document obtained from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence on 21 February 2006, sub-section entitled "NLA Logistics," p. 10, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

Deleted: The
Deleted: soldiers
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ; 65ter
Inserted: 65ter
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 48, R062-6639-R062-6652
Deleted: .
Deleted: , "
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

document emphasizes that the training was initially conducted in the Kosovo Protection Corps in Kosovo. The training locations in Kosovo were in the vicinity of Prizren, Priština, Vitina, Dragaš, Podgluvače. The document also alleges that NLA members also underwent training in Albania, in such locations as Zagrad (Peškopeja), in the vicinity of village of Fajza (Kuks), at various facilities in the vicinity of Skadar, Bulchiza, Has, Kruma and Keknaja (Spelled as in the original). In Macedonia, training occurred close to the villages of Glumovo, Merovo, Roglje, Debreše, Korito, Gajre, Šipkovica, Vešala, Otlja, Vaksince, in the forest above the village of Želino, in the area of Šar lakes, and in the monastery of Matejce. The document does not specify when the training occurred or what kind of training was conducted at the above locations.[221]

2.9. NLA FUNDING

2.9.1. SUMMARY

145. The NLA received strong financial support from the ethnic Albanian Diaspora. Thousands of Albanians living in Europe and the United States provided money, channeled through various funds, to procure uniforms, weapons and military supplies for the NLA.

2.9.2. BASIC FACTS

146. According to FYROM government sources, the NLA received financial support from a variety of sources:[222]

- By extorting money from the local population and businesspersons in Kosovo and Macedonia.
- Contributions from local businesspersons.
- From former KLA funds.
- Contributions from the ethnic Albanian Diaspora in Europe.

International Funding

147. The former fund of the LPK, called "Fatherland is calling," was located in Germany and was later renamed the "Fund for National Liberation." Money provided by the Albanian Diaspora and the "Fund for National Liberation" from the USA, was paid into Account No. 5420052592030001020264 in the First Union Bank in New York.[223] A fund called "Liria Kombetare" (National Freedom) was legally established in Switzerland with the knowledge of the Swiss authorities. The fund had a bank account in Zurich, into which many

Deleted:

[221] 65ter # 969.2, Document obtained from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence on 21 February 2006, sub-section entitled "Training of the Members of the So-Called NLA," p. 7. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.

[222] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

[223] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

employed ethnic Albanians in Switzerland voluntarily contributed up to 100 Swiss Franks to the fund on the monthly basis. It is estimated that between early 2001 and 2002 the fund raised between 500,000 and 600,000 Swiss Francs in Switzerland alone. This money was handed over to NLA General Staff in person by authorized persons.[224] President of the "Fund for National Liberation" was Musa DZAFERI.[225]

148. According to Macedonian sources, the ethnic Albanian Diaspora provided most of the financial backing for the NLA, organizing collection of funds from Europe and the United States. Part of the money collected by the Diaspora was wired to the new Kosovo bank in Pristina, owned by Bexhet Pacili. Money also arrived from branches of the German "Micro Independens" bank and money from foreign accounts and cash, carried by couriers, was deposited in "Dardania" bank in Tirana, from where the final distribution for NLA needs in Macedonia was made.[226]

149. Jane's Defense Weekly reported that the "Liria Kombetare" ("National Freedom) fund replaced the "Homeland Calling" ("Vendilindija Therret") fund as the main source of money for the NLA. Adverts for fundraising events were regularly placed in the Swiss-based Albanian ethnic newspaper, Bota Sot and personal couriers were used to transport aid money to Kosovo and Macedonia. According to this report, western intelligence agencies believed that the NLA had amassed a war chest of 60 million dollars from the ethnic Albanian Diaspora over a six-month period in 2001.[227]

2.10. NLA STRATEGY AND TACTICS.

2.10.1. SUMMARY

150. Analysis of the NLA's strategy indicates that the aim was to hold and expand the territory under its control, stretching the government's forces to the limit, thus denying the government the opportunity to exercise any authority in the NLA-controlled areas. The attempts of the Macedonian security forces to dislodge the NLA from areas under its control invariably met resistance, which resulted in casualties for security forces and increased public pressure on the government to resolve the conflict. All sources examined agree that throughout the conflict, the NLA succeeded in establishing its control over specific areas and places with a predominantly ethnic Albanian population, located mainly in northern and western Macedonia.

[224] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-1958.
[225] 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-1958.
[226] 65ter # 817, "FYROM Weekly Views NLA Funding, Goals, Command Personnel, Mode of Operation", FBIS, EUP20010903000001, 24 August 2001, N001-8060-N001-8065.
[227] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369A.

Deleted: "
Deleted: "
Deleted: The fund existed until 2002
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 13 July 2005, Para.28-29, R062-6564-R062-6571
Deleted: .
Formatted: Left
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 13 July 2005, Para. 28-29, R062-6564-R062-6571.
Deleted: .
Inserted: . Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-.1958.
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

2.10.2. BASIC FACTS.

151. The NLA strategy can be described as a series of consecutive military objectives directed towards one central goal—to force the government to accept NLA terms of settlement of the conflict. These objectives were:

1. To establish a basis for operations in the Skopska Crna Gora and Šar mountains on the border of Kosovo. The military geography of the area held several advantages for the NLA: it was difficult for the Government security forces to access, and the rugged terrain decreased the effectiveness of their firepower.

2. To expand and solidify the NLA control on the ground along the Kosovo border, which provided a convenient logistics base for shipping supplies across the border.

3. To thrust towards Tetovo and Kumanovo-Lipkovo areas, confronting the Macedonian security forces on two fronts simultaneously, thus stretching them over a wide territory.

4. To gradually expand the NLA operations in western Macedonia, pushing south from Tetovo to Gostivar, Debar and Struga, and southeast from Kumanovo to Skopje. The NLA placed special emphasis on cutting communications between major cities and military garrisons in order to deny the Macedonian security forces opportunity for maneuvering.

5. To continuously expand the territory under its control, effectively reducing the territory under the Government's authority.

152.[228]

153. The most intensive military activities throughout the crisis were carried out in the north and northwest areas of Macedonia. In the first phase of the conflict, military activities carried out by the Macedonian Army (ARM) were in response to the NLA activities in these areas, and initially at least, the military conflict was of a more localised nature. [229] OSCE documents emphasized that ARM was confronted by a lack of information and cooperation between the units of the Macedonian security forces. Due to these limitations, the ARM lost several army positions, and a number of soldiers were killed. In addition, the cooperation with KFOR was inadequate regarding security on the Macedonian/FRY border. Information received by the ARM from KFOR referring to groups infiltrating from Kosovo into Macedonia was passed on quite late. This enabled the NLA to create well-equipped and well-organised units in the conflict area. [230]

Deleted: Analysis of documents relating to NLA operations reveals that the overall goal of the NLA's strategy was to expand the territory under its control, thus denying the government the opportunity to exercise its authority in those areas, while the international attention increasingly focused on the conflict. In this situation the options of the government were limited to two choices: either to eliminate the NLA by force, or accept the terms the ethnic Albanian community.

Deleted: The first choice obviously proved to be impossible.

Deleted: , northeast

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni. 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 56. R062-6639-R062-6652

Deleted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[228]

[229] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.

[230] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.

154. After the start of the conflict, the ARM called up military reservists, increasing the number of military personnel and military units and bringing them up to full combat strength from the 75% peacetime level.[231] The ARM made major efforts to maintain control over the situation through the use of military checkpoints and fixed positions in the crisis areas, including all along the Skopje-Tetovo highway. [232]

155. The ARM units were largely formed from reserve soldiers, and faced great difficulties, particularly as the terrain in the conflict area made military operations difficult. The NLA, however, knew the terrain extremely well and their units were very mobile.[233]

156. Between February and June 2001, the NLA established control over considerable territory in the areas adjacent to the FRY border, starting from the villages of Brest and Malino, and expanded its presence in the mountains around Tetovo.

157. In mid-March, NLA units stationed in the area of Malino and Brest received orders from the General Staff to begin coordinated attacks in the area of Skopje and Kumanovo, attacking all patrols of the Macedonian security forces.[234] Such attacks occurred in the area of Skopska Crna Gora, between Kumanovo and Skopje, the villages of Matejce and Vaksince, and in the area of Raduša.[235]

158. The NLA document "Directive of Combat Operations", signed by Ali AHMETI on 13 June 2001 outlines the NLA concept of operations, and assigns tasks to NLA brigades.[236]

159. The "Directive" states that NLA operations would be conducted in two stages. During the first stage, which was meant to be complete by 10 July 2001, the NLA was supposed to take control of Mavrovo and Gostivar, and during the second phase to block Kumanovo, and establish control over communication routes Kumanovo-Kriva Palanka, Kumanovo-Sveti Nikole, and Kumanovo-Štip.

Deleted: ;
Deleted:

[231] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.
[232] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.
[233] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background report of Team Bravo Skopje. ERN N001-5453-N001-5464. P.6.
[234] 65ter # 968, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border of the Republic of Macedonia," 13 March 2001, p. 1, Macedonian ERN N005-1715-N005-1718.
[235] 65ter # 15.14, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with SRY", Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N005-0194-N005-0196; 65ter # 896, "Big Guns Out on Macedonian Border", Agence France-Press, 18 March 2001; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-3331-N005-3331; P00045, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p.111, ERN N005-7606-N005-7934; P00393, Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Interior "Report About Activities in 2001," P. 74. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720.
[236] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063, NLA English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation. Map ERN N-003-0062-N003-0062.

Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: ;
Deleted: , "
Deleted: age
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

160. The "Directive" is a professionally prepared operational map with a brief explanatory note. This map clearly shows the areas under NLA control and NLA projected axis of advance.[237]

161. The "Directive" stated that:

> "[W]hile continuing to increase of the number of the units in the brigades in line with the establishment, active combat operations will be undertaken with a view to breaking-up and eliminating the enemy's troops, so as to block and take over the towns and main roads of Western Macedonia as rapidly as possible. Thus, the Skopje – Dibra / Debar and Skopje – Kërçova / Kićevo / - Struga roads will be blocked and enemy communications via these roads rendered impossible. In phase one the blockades will be erected in the area of the villages of Grupçin / Grupćin /, Mavrova / Mavrovo / and of the Gryka e Derventës / Derventska Klisura /, and later on in the area of Bukovik, Kërçova municipality, and in the Botun area, as well as in the area of Llakoçeri / Lakoćeri/ village, Ohër / Ohrid/ municipality.
>
> In the Kumanova / Kumanovo area the Kumanov - Kriva Pallanka / Kriva Palanka /, Kumanova - Sveti Nikole and Kumanova – Skopje roads will be placed under control.
>
> When these positions have been successfully occupied, a strong defense will be organized for them and the introduction of enemy combat reserves would be prevented, moving on to the elimination of their remaining units in Pollog / Polog and the entire blockaded area, in order to free up the brigade's forces for a continuation of the offensive. For this purpose, petrol stations would be emptied and conditions established under which the armored vehicles in Pollog could be paralyzed, which would expedite their collapse and also the acquisition of vehicles for use as needed by the UÇK" .[238]

162. This directive was clearly aimed to capitalize on the NLA's initial success, expand the territory under its control, and inflict military defeat on the Macedonian security forces.

163. The "Directive for Combat Operations" defined the specific tasks for the NLA 111th, 112th, 113th, 114th, 115th and 116th Brigades, and outlined the balance of forces. The 113th Brigade was tasked to seize or block the city of Kumanovo. The 113th Brigade was also assigned the task of forming the 1st Battalion of the 114th Brigade, gradually recruiting personnel from the villages around Skopje and south of Kumanovo to full brigade strength. The 114th Brigade was supposed to expand its area of operations around Aračinovo and block the Skopje-Kumanovo road in the area of Mrševci. The 115th Brigade received the

Deleted: professionally-prepared

Deleted: ,Albanian

Deleted: ¶

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[237] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063, NLA English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation. Map dated 13 June 2001, ERN N-003-0062-N003-0062.

[238] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063. English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.

task of preparing to capture Gramata and Golem Žeden hill, dominating the narrow pass out of Polog valley, thus bottling up the Macedonian security forces in the valley. The next mission of the Brigade was to advance in the direction of Batinci and Studenčani, south of Skopje, with the aim of cutting the Skopje-Veles highway. The 112th Brigade, in cooperation with the 115th Brigade, was supposed to organize the defense of the Žeden hill, and cut the Skopje-Tetovo highway in the area of Grupčin. The 116th Brigade was to launch an attack in the direction of Mavrovo, with the aim of cutting communications along the Gostivar-Debar and Gostivar-Kičevo axis. The 111th Brigade with Debar, Kičevo and Struga Battalions was supposed to establish control of the town of Debar, and deploy to the Bukovik area with the view of cutting communications along the Gostivar-Kičevo axis, establishing control over the town of Struga and creating conditions for further advance in the direction of Ohrid.[239]

Deleted: making preparations

164. The "Directive" emphasized that though the Macedonian security forces enjoyed overall numerical superiority and preponderance in weaponry, the NLA "morale plays a significant role in ameliorating the balance of forces between the government forces and the UÇK, and will alter the ratio to a proportion of 1:10 in favor of UÇK infantry." The "Directive" also stressed that NLA troops must strictly respect all International Conventions, and that "treatment of civilians and facilities must be at the required level."[240]

165. Analysis of the chronology of the conflict suggests that NLA operations in July and August 2001 were conducted along the lines of the "Directive." Despite the fact that not every objective set out in the "Directive" was actually carried out, between the time the "Directive" was apparently released and the end of the conflict, the NLA made significant gains, pushing south from Tetovo, and southeast from Kumanovo.

166. A document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence described the NLA tactics. The NLA made "demonstrative attacks to conceal its real intentions and divert attention."[241] According to the same document, the NLA attacks were mainly made at night and in difficult weather, while regular movements were made between 03.00 and 05.00 in the morning. The NLA also developed "a synchronized reconnaissance-observation component," supported by sophisticated communication equipment. The NLA tactics included ambushes, attacks against soft targets, attacks against significant infrastructural targets by special units, and laying mines. [242]

2.11. NLA OPERATIONS.

[239] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN N003-0063-N003-0063. English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.
[240] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", Albanian language ERN NLA Document N003-0063-N003-0063. English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.
[241] 65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled "Description of the Manner of Operation of the So-Called NLA." P.11-12. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347.
[242] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Order to take Measures for Security and Combat Security", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4494-N002-4495.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

167. Below is an outline of NLA operations and territorial control during 2001.

Jan 2001

168. The first incident attributed to the NLA was a mortar attack on a remote police station at Tearce on 22 January 2001. Unknown assailants attacked the police station, killing one policeman and wounding three. [243]

Feb 2001

169. On 21 February 2001, Macedonian border security reported movement of about 40 persons in black and camouflage uniforms crossing the border from FRY into Macedonia. [244] The border agreement signed by Macedonia and the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (FRY) on 23 February prompted the ARM to move its units up to the newly proclaimed border line. That move led to clashes in the area of Tanuševci on the border between Macedonia and Kosovo in February 2001, as NLA attempted to hold and expand the bridgehead, which would enable them to control the difficult-to-access Skopska Crna Gora area as a base for further operations.[245]

Mar 2001

170. Fighting in the area of Tanuševci continued. On 4 March, two ARM soldiers were killed by a land mine in the area. On the same day the Ministry of Interior started mobilization of Ministry of Interior reserve personnel.[246] On the following day, 5 March, the ARM launched an offensive to drive the NLA out of Tanuševci, and some of the Albanian fighters extricated themselves through Kosovo territory. On 12 March, ARM and Ministry of Interior (MVR) forces entered Tanuševci. However, the following day the NLA elements simply withdrew from Tanuševci to the east, to the villages of Brest and Malina.[247] The Macedonian security forces failed to clear the Skopska Crna Gora area of NLA. As a result, NLA moved at will throughout the area and was able to expand further east to Lipkovo and Kumanovo.

171. On 14 March 2001, the NLA opened the second front above the western city of Tetovo. For several days NLA units attacked the town from the hills with small arms, light mortars and RPGs.[248] One person was killed and 17 injured in

[243] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, number 6. June 2001. p.18-19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[244] 65ter # 698, Government of Republic of Macedonia, Coordination Body, "Information about a Meeting of Coordination Body", 21 February 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-1707-N005-1707.
[245] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, Number 6. June 2001. P.18-19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[246] 65ter # 964, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information about Undertaken Measures in Connection with Actual Developments on the Northern Border with FR Yugoslavia", 4 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0266-N005-0267.
[247] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, number 6. June 2001. P.18-19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[248] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", by Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review, June 2001. p.18. N002-3020-N002-3023.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

fighting around the city.[249] This attack signified a dramatic development in the course of the conflict, suggesting that NLA were attempting to establish control of the second biggest city in Macedonia.

172. The fighting that took place in the area of Tetovo focused on the rebels' stronghold on the hill of Kale. On 20 March 2001, the ARM, using the M-30 122mm howitzers and M-63 128 multiple rocket launchers began shelling the NLA outposts. On 23 March ARM infantry units, supported by T-55 tanks, moved into the hills above Tetovo. The NLA responded by attacking ARM positions at "Kodra Fura" watchtower. [250] Moving slowly with tank, artillery and helicopter support and meeting no resistance, they retook NLA positions. Two days later, the ARM announced it was starting the "final offensive" and on 27 March recaptured the hill of Kale, villages of Lavce, Selce, Gajre, Germo, Drenovec and Strmno in Tetovo area.[251] However, the Macedonian security forces again failed to defeat and destroy the NLA, which simply withdrew to its heartland, the high mountainous area to the west of Tetovo, along the Kosovo and Albanian borders.

April 2001

173. On 28 April 2001, the NLA ambushed a joint ARM-MVR convoy between villages of Selce and Vejce near the Kosovo border, west of Tetovo. Eight soldiers and police officers were killed and six wounded.[252] By mid-April, the NLA established control of the Skopska Crna Gora north of Skopje, centred on the villages of Lipkovo, Stupcane and Nikuštak.[253]

May 2001

174. In early May 2001, the NLA opened up a third front in the area of Kumanovo, north of Skopje, by taking the village of Vaksince. As the village is approximately 2 km from the main highway and railway that join Macedonia with Serbia, it was feared that these major communication links, connecting Serbia and Greece, would be cut.[254] Fighting ranged through the entire month of May, as NLA took control of one village after another, gradually pushing south towards Skopje. On 24 May, six Macedonian policemen were wounded in

[249] 65ter # 868, "Timetable of Troubles in Macedonia", AFP, 8 August 2001. Faktiva. N004-0592-N004-0594.
[250] 65ter # 962, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information received in the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation on the Border with FRY", 21 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0188-N005-0189.
[251] 65ter # 961, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Developments on Northern Border with FRY and Situation in Tetovo Area Between 0700 and 1500 Hours on 27 March 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0160-N005-0161; 65ter # 948, "Macedonian Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review. Volume 13, Number 6. June 2001. P.19. N002-3020-N002-3023.
[252] 65ter # 966.5, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information About Armed Attack Against Security Forces on the Way Between the Villages Selce and Vejce –Tetovo," Macedonian ERN N005-0947-N005-0949; 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department for Criminal Police, "Official Note", 16 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0924-N005-0946.
[253] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, N002-3365-N002-3369A.
[254] 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster", By Zoran Kusovac. Jane's Intelligence Review, June 2001. p.18. N002-3020-N002-3023.

Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: of Disaster
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Vaksince, as the Macedonian security forces tried to re-establish its control over the village.[255] Two days later the NLA occupied the village of Matejce.[256]

June 2001

175. On 9 June 2001, the NLA, in a surprise manoeuvre, extended the northern front to less than 10 kilometres from the centre of the capital, Skopje. NLA took control of the Skopje suburb of Araćinovo, as the ARM and MOI troops were trying to prevent them from advancing further towards the capital. [257]The rebel Commanders announced that they would attack strategic targets in Skopje-the international airport at Petrovac and the OKTA oil refinery. Commander "HOXHA" stated that his force had 120-mm mortars, and the potential targets were within the range of these weapons. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI said there were around 800 NLA guerrillas with rocket-propelled launchers and machine-guns in Aracinovo, assessing the situation as "dramatic."[258] Fierce fighting in the area resulted in casualties for Macedonian Security forces.[259]
176. In late June 2001, the NLA 115th Brigade expanded the area around the border town of Raduša, sitting on the strategic Skopje-Tetovo railway.[260] The railway, which was used for shifting Macedonian security forces became unsafe, and left the government forces in the area of Tetovo isolated in a number of small garrisons around the town and at Vratnica, which could only be re-supplied by helicopter.[261]

July 2001

177. Cease-fire was announced, which came in effect on July 6. Fighting dropped in most areas except for Raduša, where heavy weapons were used by both sides.[262] NLA used the ceasefire to reinforce and reposition themselves throughout

[255] 65ter # 960, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, " Information received in the HQ "Ramno" between 0700 hours on 24 May 2001 and 0700 hours on 25 May 2001", 25 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0021-N005-0023; P00045, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001. P. 114. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 836.1, "Macedonian Army Attacks Rebel Positions, Civilians Said Killed", AFP, 24 May 2001. Factiva, N003-5824-N003-5826.
[256] 65ter # 816, "Situation in Vaksince, Matejce, Comments of UCK's Ostreni", FBIS, EUP20010526000135. 26 May 2001, N001-7975-N001-7976.
[257] 65ter # 716, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 1500 hours and 2300 hours on 9 June 2001", 9 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9983-N004-9984.
[258] 65ter # 843.6, "Albanian Rebels on Doorstep of Macedonian Capital", AFP, 9 June 2001. Factiva. N003-6919-N003-6920; 65ter # 843.8, "Macedonian Interior Minister – Situation in Aracinovo "Dramatic," BBC, 9 June 2001. Factiva, N003-6942-N003-6943, 65ter # 810, "UCK Rebels Threaten Mortar Attack on Skopje", FBIS, EUP20010611000008. 11 June 2001, N001-7806-N001-7808.
[259] 65ter # 959, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Headquarters of Operation "Ramno", "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 2300 Hours on 23 June and 0700 Hours on 24 June 2001", Macedonian ERN N004-9926-N004-9927.
[260] 65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region," N005-7446-N005-7458, p. 5.
[261] 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, N002-3365-N002-3369A.
[262] 65ter # 854.2, Fighting continues after Macedonian cease-fire deadline. AFP, 6 July 2001, N003-8691-N003-8692.

Deleted: s
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: ;,
Deleted: 959
Deleted: Headquarters of Operation "Ramno", "Information Received in HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 2300 Hours on 23 June and 0700 Hours on 24 June 2001", Macedonian ERN N004-9926-N004-9927
Deleted: . ¶
Deleted: ;
Deleted: :
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 45, R062-6573-R062-6582
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Tetovo region. The ceasefire collapsed on July 23 with an offensive by the NLA against ARM and MOI positions throughout the Tetovo region.[263]

August 2001

178. In early August the NLA moved onto the Žeden hill between Tetovo and Skopje.[264] On 8 August 2001, the NLA ambushed an ARM convoy on the Skopje-Tetovo highway in the area of Markova stena. The attack resulted in 10 ARM soldiers dead and 2 wounded. This action virtually cut the strategic Tetovo-Skopje road, and the NLA soldiers freely moved along the highway between Grupčin and Novo Selo and established their check-points in the area. According to assessment of the Macedonian General Staff Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, dated 9 August 2001, they expected that in the next 3-5 days the Skopje-Tetovo highway would be blocked completely and all bridges would be mined.[265]

179. Tetovo was on the verge of falling into the NLA's hands. As NLA groups began occupying prominent facilities and buildings, street fighting was going on in parts of the city, and NLA established check-points in urban area. [266] The urgency and seriousness of the situation prompted the Government to launch a special operation "to prevent seizing of Tetovo by terrorists". The operation also had the objective to regain the control of Tetovo-Ježince road and prevent the NLA from penetration into Polog area.[267]

180. On 10 August 2001, ARM lost 8 soldiers killed in a mine accident close to village of Ljuboten, approximately 10 kilometres from Skopje. Six more soldiers were injured.[268]

181. On or about 12 August 2001, the NLA reoccupied Aračinovo, again creating a threat to the capital. Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence made an assessment that "movement of terrorists in the direction Aračinovo-Stračinci and Gorno-Mojance-Stračinci was probably made to launch an attack against the security forces in the area of Ljuboten."[269] It should

[263] 65ter # 858, Albanian rebels mortar bomb Macedonian barracks. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.2-3. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858, Ethnic Albanian girl, 12, killed in Macedonia fighting. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.8. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858, Rebels, troops clash around Tetovo in major breach of cease-fire. APW, 23 July 2001, p.19-20. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 742.9, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 30 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4658-N002-4659.

[264] 65ter # 806, Commentary Sees Tetovo Weekend Events as "Final stage" of FYROM Crisis. FBIS, EUP20010801000029. 01 August 2001. N001-7748-N001-7750.

[265] 2D00040, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for period 08/09 August 2001", p.1 and 3 Macedonian ERN N002-4374-N002-4378; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Operational Order No.5", 11 August 2001, ERN N002-4496-N002-4498; P00237, OSCE Cease-Fire Monitoring Report, P.3, .

[266] 2D00040, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Daily Report for Period 08/09 August 2001, p.1, Macedonian ERN N002-4374-N002-4378.

[267] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Order to Implement Operation", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4499-N002-4502.

[268] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion" Macedonian ERN N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-N001-4738, p.3.

[269] 65ter # 969.7, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Summary of Intelligence Information" 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4371-N002-4373; 65ter # 811,

Deleted: 2D40,
Inserted: 2D40,
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: P.237,
Deleted: 2D40,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: P00305.
Deleted: ######
Inserted: P00305.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

be noted that NLA penetrated Aračinovo despite massive MOI security in the area. [270]A day later, on 11 August 2001, NLA Commander "LEKA" (apparently the Commander of the 1st Battalion of the 112th Brigade) stated that if the NLA's terms for peace were not accepted, the NLA would enter Skopje.[271]

182. In addition, it was feared that the NLA might open another front in the area of Mavrovo and Gostivar, close to the Macedonian-Albanian border, where the NLA 116th Brigade was operating. Another threat was emerging in the area of Kičevo, Debar and Struga, the AOR of the NLA 111th Brigade, which was in the process of formation, and was projected to have three battalions.[272]

183. The Daily Report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence, dated 9 August 2001, suggests that Macedonian security forces were well aware of the NLA threat to expand their activities further south along the border of Albania, in the areas of Kičevo, Gostivar, Debar and Struga.[273]

184. On the next day, 10 August 2001, the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence made an assessment that an all-out NLA offensive was underway in the Skopje area. All positions of the Macedonian security forces came under NLA attack.[274]

185. Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence Report, dated 10 August 2001, noted NLA activity in the village of Požarane in the area of Gostivar.[275] This was an ominous development, threatening to open yet another NLA front in the strategically vulnerable area close to the Albanian border.

186. A further Daily Report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence, dated 12 August 2001, suggested that the NLA was expected to enter Skopje, Kumanovo and other towns "to carry out assassinations and other terrorist activities."[276]

187. Finally, the Daily Report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence, dated 14 August 2001, provided a very disturbing assessment of situation. The report stated:

"FYROM Police Say Security Forces Control Tetovo, NLA Suffered "Huge" Losses," FBIS, EUP20010810000373, 10 August 2001, N001-7810-N001-7811.

[270] 65ter # 655, Republic of Macedonia, Bureau for Public Security, "Operational Plan to Organize and Implement Measures to Limit Movement", 7 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9873-N004-9876.

[271] 65ter # 812, "FYROM Albanian Commander Threatens to Enter Skopje if Clashes Resume", FBIS, EUP20010811000160, 11 August 2001, N001-7819-N001-7821.

[272] 65ter # 159, NLA document "Ideas for Conducting the Operation", N003-0063-N003-0063; English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation.

[273] 2D00040, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 08/09 August 2001", 09 August 2001, P. 4., Macedonian ERN N002-4374-N002-4378.

[274] 65ter # 969.19, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 09/10 August 2001", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4456-N002-4463.

[275] 65ter # 969.18, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, "Summary of Intelligence Information", 10 August 2001, P.2, Macedonian ERN N002-4453-N002-4455.

[276] 65ter # 969.9, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 14/15 August 2001", 15 August 2001, P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4392-N002-4396.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: 2D40
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

> "According to the sources among extreme Kosovo Albanians, if the Agreement is not signed by 13 August 2001, all Kosovo Albanians elder than 18 years old, will get mobilized and join the struggle of the so-called NLA in the Republic of Macedonia. They believe that after 13 August 2001 (the day of signing of the Ohrid Framework Agreement – V.B.), the NLA will launch a strong offensive, and it can not be excluded that clashes would spread out into wider territory, and will not cease until the state would be partitioned into two halves, because Albanians were not looking for bigger rights, but for territory. According to them, until now only 10 per cent of the mobilization-capable Albanian population have been engaged. Sources among the extreme Kosovo Albanians believe that this is a holy war for all Albanians. They believe that they have enough money from drugs and prostitution to reach Ulčin, and if all militarily capable Albanians are engaged, then the "Albanian army" will reach Sofia, Bulgaria, Greece and Niš, SRY, and no one will stop it."

188. Though this assessment appears somewhat to over dramatize the situation, fears that the NLA might expand its campaign were well-founded, as the Macedonian security forces proved incapable of facing up to an insurgency on all fronts simultaneously. As of 13 August 2001, one of these fronts was dangerously close to the capital. Thus the NLA created a situation which outstretched the government's forces and pushed them to the limit.

2.12. CONTROL OF TERRITORY.

189. In the course of the conflict the NLA managed to establish control over considerable part of the territory of Republic of Macedonia. A situation report, issued by the Crisis Management Centre, dated 27 July 2001, stated that:

> Inhabited places in which the terrorists "exercised control" on the day of the cease fire were Sipkovica (DM 92 54), Brodec (DM 91 66), Gajre (DM 96 51), Germo (DM 97 55), Kljucka Mala (EM 291 713), Lipkovo (EM 486 673), Lisec (DM 93 52), Matejce (EM 49 63), Muratica (EM 45 59), Nikustak (EM 48 59), Orizare (EM 57 68), Otlja (EM 48 66), Radusa (EM 17 59), Rankovce (EM 45 69), Selce (DM 95 53), Slupcane (EM 52 68), Strima (EM 43 67). [277]

190. The report defined "exercising control" as establishing alternative authority structures by the "terrorists" through restraining freedom of movement and maltreatment of citizens by establishing check-points; establishing "authority bodies" in the so-called "liberated" territories. In addition, the report stated that the situation, as of 27 July 2001, was characterised by 5 major conditions:

    1. The first condition was "non-compliance with the cease-fire by the terrorists," which manifested itself in sporadic shooting; attacks against the security forces; the free redeployment of NLA groups from one location to another; the reinforcement of NLA defence positions and strengthening of fortifications; the establishment of illegal road barricades; physical attacks and kidnapping of civilians; exercising pressure and maltreatment of Macedonians and Albanians.

Deleted: of authority

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[277] 65ter # 944, The Government of the Republic of Macedonia Crisis Management Centre, "Situation in the Crisis Areas after the Cease -Fire on 5 July 2001", N001-5592-N001-5598.

2. The second condition was the NLA's virtual control of specific areas through "establishing alternative authority structures by the terrorists." This control was manifested in restraining the freedom of movement and maltreatment of citizens by establishing check-points and establishing "authority bodies" in the so-called "liberated areas."

3. "Preparations of terrorists for continuation of the attacks" were also noted. These preparations included increased armed provocations against the Macedonian security forces; forced recruitment and mobilization of Albanian males by the NLA; the continuation of "support and reinforcement of the terrorists through Kosovo and Albania;" increased NLA activities in the area of Debar / Gostivar; the repeated appearance of illegal check-points and road barricades in the Tetovo area despite an earlier agreement with the international community; attacks in order "to obstruct the communication route Skopje - Gostivar as the first stage, and complete obstruction of the communication route Skopje - Ohrid in the next stage."

4. The fourth condition was described as "starting the process of ethnic cleansing in a major number of inhabited places in the municipality of Tetovo, inhabited by Macedonians."

5. Finally, the report emphasized that "only a small number of cases of non-compliance with the cease-fire were reported," a situation which was confirmed by OSCE and EUMM.[278]

191. Other sources corroborate this description of the situation.

192. During the conflict, international journalists crossed into NLA-held territories, interviewed NLA members, and witnessed the NLA control of certain villages and areas.[279] [280] [281] [282]

193. Macedonian security forces lost control of up to 20% of the territory.[283] Stevo PENDAROVSKI, President TRAJKOVSKI's national security advisor told free-lance journalist John PHILIPS in April 2002 that during the conflict 17% of Macedonian territory, some 120 villages in total, was in NLA hands.[284]

194. The NLA Brigades controlled the following villages:

[278] 65ter # 944, The Government of the Republic of Macedonia Crisis Management Centre, "Situation in the Crisis Areas after the Cease -Fire on 5 July 2001", N001-5592-N001-5598.
[279] P00352, Human Rights Watch report entitled "Crimes against Civilians." Abuses by Macedonian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001," P.16.
[280]
[281]
[282]
[283] P00393, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001," p.31.
[284]

Formatted: Style TimesPP 12 pt Justified1, Left
Formatted: Bullets and Numbering
Deleted:
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted:
Deleted: ¶ <#>¶ During the conflict, international journalists often crossed into NLA-held territories, interviewed NLA members, and witnessed the NLA control of certain villages and areas. In March 2001 John PHILIPS visited the villages of Selce, Gajre, and Germo in Tetovo area ... [92]
Deleted: ,
Formatted
Deleted: PHILIPS also visited th ... [93]
Inserted: ,
Deleted: British journalist Keren ... [94]
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: BBC reporter Nick WO ... [95]
Deleted:
Formatted ... [96]
Deleted: International sources est ... [97]
Deleted: Albanian sources assert ... [98]
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: ,"
Deleted: , N001
Formatted: Left
Deleted: Macedinian
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: John Philips. "Macedon ... [99]
Deleted: .
Deleted: John Philips. "Macedo ... [100]
Deleted: .
Deleted: John Philips."Macedo ... [101]
Deleted: .
Deleted: John Philips. "Macedo ... [102]
Deleted: John Philips. "Macedo ... [103]
Deleted: ..
Deleted: P00393,
Deleted: John Philips. "Macedo ... [104]
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- The NLA 112th Brigade held in whole, or partially, the villages of Šipkovica, Vejce, Lisec, Vešala, Brodec, and partly controlled the villages of Tearce, Đepćište, Odri, Mala Rećica, Golema Rećica, etc. [285]

- In the 113th Brigade AOR, the villages of Lipkovo, Slupćane, Orizare, Vaksince were kept under NLA control. [286]

- In the AOR of the 114th Brigade, the villages that were under NLA control were Orlanci, Mojanci, Grušino, Matejce, Nikuštak, Vistica, and for a period of time Araćinovo.[287]

- The 115th Brigade operated in the area of Raduša and Dvorce.[288]

- The NLA 116th Brigade held the village of Tanuše, in the area of Gostivar.[289]

195. Macedonian Government sources confirm that during the course of the conflict, NLA elements physically occupied numerous villages on the ground, denying the Macedonian Government forces access to these villages, and thus taking de-facto control of these villages. For example:

- The 112th Brigade that operated in the Tetovo area had its HQ in Šipkovica, and controlled partly or in full the villages of Setole, Otunje, Jedoarce, Tearce, Džepćište, Germo, Šemševo, Odri, Nerašte, Bozovce, Poroj, Bogovinje, Slatino, Selce, Lavce, Mala Rećica, Golema Rećica, Vejce, Lisec, Vešala, Slatino, Orašje, Vratnica, Jažince, Neprošteno, Jelošnik, Ćelopek, Novo Selo, Selce-Keć, Dobrošte, Dolno Nerašte, Lešok, Brodec, Padslište, Dvorce, Žerovjane, Pirok, Grupćin, Želino, Merovo, Ćiflik, Dolno Palćište, Kamenjane.[290]

- The 113 Brigade that operated in the Kumanovo area controlled wholly, or in part, the villages of Lipkovo, Lojane, Slupćane, Otlja, Matejce, Orizare, Vaksince, as well as Vištice and Nikuštak before the 114th Brigade took over those villages.[291] Jane's Defense Weekly reported that on their visit to Lipkovo in May 2001, hundreds of NLA fighters were manning bunkers and

[285] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347; 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", N000-4832-N000-4865.
[286] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.
[287] 65ter 742, "Information about the Activities of the 114th NLA Brigade Fadil Limani- Tigar" in 2001, N002-6472-N002-6472.
[288] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.
[289] 65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.
[290] 65ter # 936, Macedonian Government document "Analysis of the Activities of the Albanian terrorists in Tetovo Area", ERN N000-4832-N000-4865.
[291] 65ter # 692, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia. Sector for Security and Counter Intelligence. "Information about the NLA 113th Brigade", ERN N001-6507-N001-6513.

Deleted: .
Deleted: , controlled access to the villages of Raduša
Deleted: In the
Deleted: AOR, the NLA
Deleted: s
Deleted: Grekaj and some other villages in the general
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 47, R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 49, R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Inserted: Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347..
Deleted: ..
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Buši, 9 and 10 June 2004, Para. 13, N000-9739-N000-9753
Deleted: .
Deleted: Also, ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para.50, R062-6588-R062-6599.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 45-49, R062-6573-R062-6582.
Deleted:
Deleted: ..
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24, R062-6588-R062-6599
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Inserted: Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347..
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

trenches in anticipation of a government offensive. Lipkovo served as the headquarters for the 113th Brigade.[292]

- The 114 Brigade that operated in the Skopje area controlled, at various stages of the conflict, wholly or in part the villages of Araćinovo, Matejce, Orlanci, Stračinci, Grušino and Nikuštak.[293]

196. Following the Ohrid agreement and the NLA's declaration on demobilization, elements of the NLA continued to control certain areas until at least November 2001. In November 2001, the OSCE Spillover Mission in Skopje Team Bravo reported that the NLA 113th and 115th Brigades were still in control of their areas. The Commander of the 115th Brigade stated to OSCE that "until all of the government issues are passed by Parliament and the amnesty issue is passed and signed into law he and his command will continue to hold their area and will be against any return of security forces." [294]

197. It should be emphasized that power vacuum over villages in the former crisis areas lasted for several months after the signing of the Ohrid Agreement. The task of reasserting control over villages in crisis areas was entrusted to the Ministry of Interior and in each individual case, a plan for the Macedonian security forces to enter a village was prepared according to intelligence information and experts' assessments.[295] In December 2001, the government developed a six-phase plan to reassert the government's control over these villages by bringing back security forces. The plan called for return of Macedonian Security Forces (MOI) into the villages in crisis areas. [296]

198. A similar plan released as late as January 2002, specified that **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Skopje** established 24 hours police presence in the village of Grušino, while "the entry of security forces was underway" into the villages of Orlanci, Ljuboten, Radusa, Mojanci. Presence of security forces in Dvorce, Tanusevci, Malino and Brest was yet to be established.

199. By January 2002, **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Kumanovo** established 24 hours police presence in two villages only - Lopate and Opae. "Entry of security forces was underway" into the villages of Nikustak, Vistica, Ropaljce, Matejce, Otlja, Lipkovo and Orizare. SVR Kumanovo security forces faced the task of reestablishing control of the villages of Slupcane, Vaksince, Lojane, Strima, Rankovce, Presnica, Dumanovce, Gosince, Lukare, Belanovce, Alasevce, Runica, Izvor, Gorne Zlokucane and Straza.

[292] 65ter # 945, "Commander Hoxha" – Commander of the National Liberation Army's Central Brigade" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, 23 May 2001, N001-8716-N001-8716.
[293] 65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "Information about Activities of the 114th Brigade "Limani Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001- 6473.
[294] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje, Background Report of Team Bravo Skopje, Period covered: March 2001-November 2001, N001-5453-N001-N5462.
[295] P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.138-139. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation
[296] 1D00140, Macedonian Government document "Main Plan for the Return of the Security Forces to the Populated Places and the Return of the Displaced Population" N001-8587-N001-8591; P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.128. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation

Deleted: Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004. p.138-139. My Battle for Macedonia. N000-9607-N0009719-ET/Translation
Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1D00140
Inserted: 1D00140
Deleted: Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004, p.128, Boškoski L, My Battle for Macedonia, N000-9607-N0009719-ET/Translation
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

200. Similarly, by January 2002 **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Tetovo** established for 24 hours police presence only in the village of Lesok. Police were in the process of reestablishing control of the villages of Tearce, Glogi, Otusiste, Prsovce, Dobroste, Odri, Neraste, Gerovo, Merovo, Neprosteno, Slatino, Miletino, Celopek, while arrival of police was pending in the villages of Mala Recica and Golema Recica, Poroj, Dzepciste, Germo, Setole Otunje, Varvara, Brezno, Jelasnik, Lesnica, Gorno and Dolno Orasje, Gajre, Rasadiste, Lisec, Sipkovica, Brodec, Vesala, Bozovce, Vejce, Selce, Semsevo, Ozormište, Palatica, Trebos, Zelino, Gorna I Dolna Lesnica, Strimica, Radiovce, Temovo, Zerovjane, Dobarce, Ciflik, Larce, Krivi Dol, Rogle, Novo Selo 1, Lukovica, Sedlarevo, Gurgurnica, Kalnik, Gorno and Dolno Palčište, Gorno Sedlarce, Simnicane, Urvic, Jelovjane, Kamewane, Bogoviwe, Pirok, Rakovec, Selce Kec, Novo Selo 2.

201. By January 2002 **SVR (Ministry of Interior Sector) Gostivar** did not reestablish 24-hour police presence in any of the villages in crisis areas. "The Main Plan for the return of the Security Forces to the populated places and the return of the displaced population" dated January 2002 specified that "procedure of police re-entry was underway in the following villages Balin Dol, Raven, Calje, Vrutok, Recane, Zduve." Designated for re-entry of Security Forces were the villages of Orkuse, Forino, Cegrane, Korito, Malo Tunceviste, Belovište, Lukavica, Srbinovo, Strajanes, Trnovo, Padalište, Toplica, Dobri Dol, Negotino, Kaliste, Senokos, Gradec, Gorjane, Gurgeviste, Lomnica, Simica, Ribnica, Tanuse, Grekaj, Bibaj, Vrbjane, Duf. [297]

202. In his book of memoirs "My Battle for Macedonia" Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI confirmed the existence of the "The Main Plan for the return of the Security Forces to the populated places and the return of the displaced population." According to BOŠKOSKI police presence was supposed to be reestablished into the following villages:

Skopje area: Araćinovo, Gorno and Dolno Mojance, Orlanci, Ljuboten, Brest, Dvorce, Raduša, Tanuševci.

Tetovo area: Lesok, Tearce, Slatino, Varvara, Brezno, Dobrušta, Odri, Jelošnik, Pršovce, Otušište, Glogi, Mala Recica, Žerovjane, Gorna Lešnica, Donja Lešnica, Gorno Orašje, Nerašte, Palatica, Treboš, Ozornište, Selce, Šipkovica, Lisec, Gajre, Gorno Palćište, Dolno Palćište, Kamenjane, Urvić, Delovljane, Novo Selo, Bogovinje, Poroj, Dzepćište, Dolno Orašje.

Gostivar area: Rećane, Duh, Gorna Banjica, Dolna Banjica and Požarane. The last three villages were not affected by the war. However, Macedonian intelligence indicated an NLA presence there. Due to the war, the population also left the villages of Ćegrane, Gradec, Forino, Senokos, Negotino, Dobri Dol, Toplica,

[297] 1D00140, Macedonian Government document "Main Plan for the Return of the Security Forces to the Populated Places and the Return of the Displaced Population" N001-8592-N001-8600

Deleted: as

Deleted: 2002 SVR
Deleted: r
Deleted: 24 hour
Deleted: s
Deleted: police presence

Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1D00140.
Inserted: 1D00140.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Kalište, Lomnica, Gorjane, Gurčevište, Lakavica, Simnica, Ribnica, Biva, Grek, Tanuše and Vrbjane.

Kumanovo area: Ripalce, Nikuštak, Vištica, Lipkovo, Glažnja, Dumanovce, Ranica, Strima, Otlja, Lukare, Belanovce, Alaševce, Izvor, Rnkovce, Matejce, Orizare, Slupćane, Gošince.

203.

204. It should be noted that practically the villages designated for re-establishing police control in the "The Main Plan for the return of the Security Forces to the populated places and the return of the displaced population" are consistent with those in BOŠKOSKI's book of memoirs.

205.[299]

206. A Macedonian Government source assessed that on the Government side, 69 military and police personnel were killed and 385 wounded.[300] The same source indicated that 16 civilians were killed in the conflict, while a further government source suggested that only 10 civilians were killed.[301]

207. According to ethnic Albanian sources, the NLA suffered 52 combat fatalities.[302] In addition, between 40 and 50 ethnic Albanian civilians were killed and injured during the conflict.[303]

208. The International Crisis Group assessed information provided by the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) and the International Committee for the Red Cross (ICRC), and estimated that approximately 160,000 civilians were DPs and refugees. [304] The UNHCR assessed that of the 170,000+ people who fled their homes during the conflict, more than 160,000 had returned by August 2001, while approximately 3,000 refugees still resided in Kosovo.[305]

209. During the conflict, approximately 6,500 houses were damaged to varying degrees in the conflict areas. The majority of the damaged houses belonged to Albanian residents, whilst a smaller group of houses belonged to other ethnic

[299]

[300] P00393, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0715; 65ter # 966, Macedonian Ministry of Interior Document entitled "The List of Police Workers Wounded During Armed Actions", Macedonian ERN N005-0878-N005-0881.

[301] P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-called NLA", Skopje, 2001, p. 149. N005-7606-N005-7934.

[302] 65ter # 212, NLA document "National Liberation Army", R062-69-84-R062-6985-ET/Translation.

[303] P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. White Book. p. 149-153, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[304] 65ter # 951, International Crisis Group Report entitled "Macedonia: No Time for Complacency" No. 149, dated 23 October 2003, P.22, N002-5119-N002-5166.

[305] 65ter # 804, European Union Newsletter by the European Commission, Skopje, August 2002.

Deleted: As late as April 2002, government security forces began patrolling in 100 villages, for two hours at a time. One source stated that the presence of the police force was not enough to control the territory.[298]

Deleted: It has been assessed that during the six months of conflict, between 150 and 250 people were killed, and at least 650 others wounded. The total number of casualties has been estimated as approximately 1,000 people. According to one international source, approximately 140,000 people left their homes through either forced displacement or voluntary flight

Deleted: .

Deleted: about

Deleted: and 50

Deleted: allegedly

Deleted: , including 10 children, mostly by shelling

Deleted: "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans",by John Philips. p.161, N003-0064-N003-0306

Deleted: 7

Inserted: 7

Deleted: 0

Deleted: 18

Deleted: 20

Deleted:

Deleted: Interior of

Deleted: , "

Deleted: P00045,

Inserted: P00045,

Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606

Deleted: .

Inserted: .

Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para, 56. R062-6588-R062-6599

Deleted: P00045,

Deleted: .

Inserted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

groups, such as Macedonians and Serbs. The extent of the damage and destruction can be seen from the following four categories:[306]

- 3,547 category 1 houses were damaged between 0 and 20%
- 1,531 category 2 houses were damaged between 21 and 40%
- 717 category 3 houses were damaged between 41 and 60%
- 848 category 4 houses were damaged between 61 and 100%.

2.13. Allegations of "Albanian National Army" (ANA/AKSH).

210. As the conflict drew to a negotiated settlement, the international media carried allegations of the existence of another rebel Albanian group – the "Albanian National Army" (ANA/AKSH), a breakaway group of the NLA, which denounced the Ohrid agreement.[307] An OSCE report, covering March-November 2001, corroborated the split. The report stated:

> "There is reliable information that a split has occurred within the ranks of the ex-NLA and that, as a result, a number of its personnel do not answer to the chain of command. Rather, they are establishing an independent structure, which may or may not be linked to the Albanian National Army (ANA/AKSH)."[308]

211. On 9 August 2001, AKSH claimed responsibility for the killing of ten Macedonian army reservists in an ambush. AKSH emailed a statement to several Albanian-language media in the region, saying a combined group of its fighters and of the so-called National Liberation Army (NLA) carried out the attack in revenge for the killing of five NLA members by Macedonian security forces.[309]

212. Leadership of the AKSH was attributed to Xhavit HASANI. HASANI was reportedly involved in Kosovo Liberation Army in 2000 and was extradited to Macedonia on murder charges.[310]

213. AKSH stated that AKSH did not recognize the Ohrid peace agreement, and vowed it was prepared to carry on the armed struggle. The AKSH statement made public on internet said:

> "The AKSH reiterates that it has no intention of recognizing any kind of agreements that trample on the Albanian national interests, regardless of who is behind them. The AKSH Supreme Staff is

[306] P00390, Rule 92 bis Statement of Witness Jorgen Engel, para. 9.
[307] 65ter # 885, Dealing with Bad Guys. Once Again, NATO is Policing a Shaky Balkan Truth. The Real Enemy May Not Be Ethnic Hatreds, but a Coterie of Thugs with a Grudge. By Rod Nordland and Zoran Cirjakovic. Newsweek International, 3 September 2001, Factiva. N004-9309-N004-9311.
[308] 65ter # 943, OSCE Spillover Mission to Skopje. Background Report of Team Bravo Skopje, Period covered: March 2001-November 2001. N001-5453-N001-5462.
[309] 65ter # 807, New "Albanian National Army" Claims Responsibility for Killing 10 FYROM Soldiers." FBIS 09 August 2001; N001-7785-N001-7785.
[310] 65ter # 815, "FYROM Weekly Profiles, Views Activities of AKSh Leaders Xhavit Hasani", FBIS material, Article by Sase Dimovski "Released to kill Macedonians", 17 August 2001, ERN N001-7941-N001-7943.

Deleted:
Deleted: He was released on bail and joined the NLA, serving as Morale and Information officer with 114th Brigade.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Jorgen Engel, 4 December 2004, page 3, Para. 4, N000-8627-N000-8633
Deleted: Witness
Deleted: by
Deleted: ,.
Inserted: ,.
Deleted: ;
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 6-7, N000-9739-N000-9753.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

unanimous in the stand that the National Liberation Army has not carried out the mission that it proclaimed in the beginning of its activity….The AKSH has ordered the limited use of forces in response to the provocations by the Slav military and paramilitary" structures, and has authorized rapid intervention groups to plan actions in areas inhabited entirely by Slav Macedonians, if provocations and bombings against Albanians continue."[311]

214. AKSH was also alleged to have made threats against KFOR. AKSH Communiqué No. 10, released on 15 August 2001, stated:

> "AKSH discussed the incident that occurred two days ago between the Albanian fighters and a KFOR unit made up of Polish and Ukrainian members. The AKSH considers that the KFOR members coming form Slav countries are intentionally provoking our units…That is why the AKSH warns the high-ranking structures of NATO in Kosova to remove the Slav KFOR members from the zones where the AKSH units are operating."[312]

215. In its "Comminique No. 11," the AKSH denied that it was involved in the mine incident in Ljuboten on 10 August 2001. The statement emphasized that:

> "The AKSH did not have anything to do with the incident near Ljuboten in which a vehicle of the Slav Macedonian army ran into a mine and nine Slav soldiers and paramilitaries died, and it denies the statements in some newspapers that "the AKSH has taken responsibility for the incident in Ljuboten."[313]

Deleted: the

Deleted: a mine

216. [314]

Deleted: Apart from media allegations, there is no documentary evidence to suggest that AKSH was strongly organized along military lines, and was a relevant factor of military significance on the ground during the conflict. Gzim OSTRENI, NLA Chief of General Staff shared this view and stated in his interview, "AKSH was not a relevant factor, and existed mainly on the internet."

3. Government Security Forces

217. This chapter deals with the Macedonian Security Forces as of August 2001. The data and facts, as well as assessments, are primarily based on original Macedonian and international sources. The chapter is divided into two sections:

218. Section 1 deals with the Macedonian Army (ARM) and is divided into sub-sections which cover the basic defence legislation of the Republic of Macedonia, ARM structure, organization and chain of command, as well as its strength and weaponry.

Deleted: , N001

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 54, R062-6639-R062-6652.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[311] 65ter # 813, "Albanian National Army Statement on 31 August on FYROM Situation", 01 September 2001, FBIS, N001-7838-N001-7839.
[312] 65ter # 814, AKSH Communiqué Orders Units to Prepare to Face "New Battles" with FYROM Army, 16 August 2001, FBIS, N001-7932-N001-7934.
[313] 65ter # 808, "FYROM: AKSH Communique No.11 on "Army's Founders, Actions, Goals, Fund," 20 August 2001, FBIS, N001-7791-N001-7793.
[314]

Deleted: ADMITTED IN VARIOUS FORMS UNDER P00226, P00229, P00230 FROM RANGE

219. Section 2 deals with the forces of the Ministry of Interior (MOI), and is divided into sub-sections which cover the FYROM Law on Internal Affairs and MOI internal regulations, the structure of the Ministry of Interior and the Ministry's chain of command, as well as the powers and authority of the Minister of Interior. This section also covers special police units.

3.1. SUMMARY

220. The Macedonian security forces were not well prepared to adequately meet the challenge of the ethnic Albanian insurgency. International military observers noted the ill-preparedness of the ARM and Macedonian police for combat.[315] One military analyst said that "no part of the Macedonian armed forces displayed any kind of military professionalism in this conflict."[316] Jane's Defence Weekly emphasized that "ARM was poorly equipped, badly trained and led."[317] This view is also supported by contemporaneous NATO sources.[318]

221. The ARM represented the bulk of the fighting power of the Macedonian security forces. The ARM had the requisite military-related legislation and manuals. Its doctrine was oriented to the defence of the country's sovereignty and territorial integrity and perceived the main threats as coming from the resistance from post-cold war realities, expansion of militant nationalism, international terrorism, and opposition to creation of democratic societies, the unresolved issue of Kosovo and territorial aspirations of some of its neighbours.[319] Macedonia's military doctrine did not specifically envisage a scenario of internal insurgency. ARM was supposed to undergo a 10-year transformation with the aim to adopt NATO standards and create a professional rapid reaction force. This process was, however, hampered by the ethnic Albanian insurgency of 2001.[320]

222. Rather than employing counter-insurgency tactics, such as committing dedicated counter-insurgency forces in special operations, the ARM preferred to pound the NLA with artillery from a long range. Infantry and the police special unit žTiger' were reluctant to mount infantry-style attacks, sweep terrain, and take-over the NLA occupied villages by force.

[315] 65ter # 1011, War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., p.4, N006-3325-N006-3334; 65ter # 949, "Restraint needed in Macedonia", By Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, Number 4, April 2001, P.2. N002-3025-N002-3025; 65ter # 763, "Macedonia is Just Short of Civil War", by Tim Ripley, 27 June 2001, N0002-5259-N002-5259; 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster, by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 6. June 2001, P.16, N002-3020-N002-3023; 65ter # 827, Macedonia Close to Civil War: Military Analyst. 3 May 2001, AFP, N003-4573-N03-4573.

[316] 65ter # 880, "Macedonians Ill-Equipped for Post-NATO Problems", Reuters, 29 August 2001, Factiva, N004-2369-N004-2370.

[317] 65ter # 819, "Macedonian Army Lacking Strength", by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defense Weekly, 3 April 2001, N002-3072-N002-3074.

[318] 65ter # 635, NATO "UCK/NLA", R042-0361-R042-0399.

[319] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel – The Balkans. May –October 2002, p. 462, N002-2904-N002-2904.

[320] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel – The Balkans. Macedonia. May –October 2002, p. 462, N002-2904-N002-2904.

[322] 65ter # 975 (P00272, P00273, P00274), Clip 3, /00:09:07-00:12:55/, 65ter # 202 (P00226, P00229, P00230), N004-5235-N004-5361.

Deleted: 4

Deleted: Video Clips 3 and 11 ERN V000-6743 THIS ADMITTED IN PARTS UNDER P00272, P00273, P00274;

Deleted: "

Deleted: A Combat Helicopter Flies Over the Village of Vaksince", 8 May 2001, Reuters, ERN N004-5253-N004-5253; "A Macedonian Tank in Position Near the Village of Vaksince", 5 May 2001, Reuters, N004-5256-N004-5357; "A Macedonian Helicopter Fires Near the Village of Slupcane", 5 May 2001, Reuters, N004-5257-N004-5257 THIS IS

Inserted: THIS ADMITTED IN PARTS UNDER P00272, P00273, P00274

Inserted: THIS IS 65ter # 202

Formatted: Style TimesPP 12 pt Justified1, Left, Indent: First line: 0"

Deleted: At one point "Tiger" mutinied and refused to go into battle.[321] ¶

Deleted: "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans" by John Philips, P. 98-102, N003-0064-N003-0306;

Deleted: [315]

Inserted: [315]

Deleted: ,.

Deleted:

Inserted:

Deleted:

Deleted: , P.16

Deleted: ; " Macedonia Hovers On the Brink of War", By Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 7, July 2001, N002-3003-N002-3003;

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Tim Ripley, 24 and 25 October 2005, Para. 61, N001-8701-N001-8715; Also,

Deleted:

Deleted: ; ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 18 October 2005, Para. 49, N001-8571-N001-8585.

Deleted: "

Deleted: NATO NLA Information Hand-Book

Deleted: _

Deleted: "

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

223. The Government security forces deployed all categories of conventional weapons during the conflict, including light weapons, APCs, tanks, combat helicopters and fixed wing aircraft.[322]

224. Neither the Ministry of Defence, nor the Ministry of Interior had sufficient specially trained and equipped forces for special counter-insurgency operations on difficult terrain. On 15 June 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI signed a decision directing the Army and Ministry of Interior to create a provisional unit dedicated to fighting terrorism. According to the President's decision, the unit would be composed of army and police units. The same decision also authorised the Ministry of Interior to form a police battalion that would be integrated into this provisional anti-terrorism unit.[323] The Ministry of Interior special police unit žLions' was formed in summer 2001 and was fully established only by the end of 2001.[324]

225. As early as in September 2000, the Macedonian Government decided to create a special Coordination Body, made up of representatives of the Ministry of Defence and Ministry of Interior, which was tasked to "continuously monitor the situation on the border with the northern neighbour and undertake appropriate measures in its domain."[325] The Coordination Body was meant to function continuously, around the clock, and share information with the Intelligence Agency, Directorate for Security and Counter-Intelligence and Security Service of the Ministry of Defence.[326]

226. However, coordination between the Ministry of Defence and the General Staff of the ARM on the one hand, and the Ministry of Interior on the other hand, was poor.[327] The general impression of poor coordination between the different units and branches of the Macedonian security forces is further corroborated and explained by an international source. British police officer Henry Bolton provided the following description of the planning and coordination process in the Macedonian security forces:

> "In my dealings with the Ministry of Interior, I have been constantly frustrated by their poor planning process; this includes apparent lack of efficient planning and coordination during the conflict of 2001, as well as more recently. In 2001 the coordination between different units and branches of security forces, including police was at times non-existent. I was aware of police requiring army artillery support, whilst under fire, but being unable to obtain the necessary support due to the need to escalate their request to the

[323] 65ter # 367.44, Decision to Form a Provisional Anti-Terrorist Unit, signed by President Boris Trajkovski, 15 June 2006, ERN N002-6081-N002-6083.
[324] P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.150, N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation
[325] 65ter # 697, Macedonian Government document. Excerpt from Draft Notes of the 7th Session of the Government of the Republic of Macedonia, 19 Sep 2000, ERN N005-1706-N005-1706.
[326] 65ter # 698, Document concerning the meeting of The Coordination Body of the Government of the Republic of Macedonian, 21 Feb 2001. ERN N005-0707-N005-1707.
[327] 65ter # 1011, War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R.p.8 ., N006-3017-N006-3033.

Deleted: Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија, Скопје, 2004, p.150, Boškoski L., My Battle for Macedonia. N000-9607-N0009719-ET/Translation

Deleted: Investigator's Note from the meeting with Minister of Defence of Macedonia Vlado Bučkovski, 11 June 2004, Para.18-20

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

ministry level, before a request could be then be made from the Ministry of Interior to the Ministry of Defence."[328]

227. Full commitment of security forces would have required a formal declaration of an emergency situation or a state of war. Such a decision would constitute a dangerous escalation of conflict, and probably ruin the governing coalition.[329] Given Macedonia's common border with Kosovo and Albania, and NLA's access to supplies of arms and manpower, as well as Macedonia's limited military potential, such a war would most probably end in a disaster for the government and split the country's territory. Neither was the international community prepared to accept an escalation of the conflict. In this situation, the government's chances for military victory over the NLA were slim, and negotiations under international mediation appeared to be the only viable option to resolve the crisis.

228. Nevertheless, in a parallel effort to confront the worsening security situation, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a series of orders to the Macedonian Security Forces to defeat and destroy the NLA militarily.[330]

229. After 13 August 2001, the Government released their "Plan for Employment of Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia."[331] The document is not dated, which limits its relevance, but it is assessed that the document followed the signing of Ohrid agreement. The document probably relates to planning to implement security measures decided along with the Ohrid Framework Agreement for the normalization of the security situation in the country. An interesting point is that the Macedonian Government maintains the option for armed forces to isolate and destroy "terrorist groups."[332]

230. The document speaks of "four phases of operations: preparation, isolation of terrorists, cease-fire, and disarmament and implementation of peace and security."[333]

231. The Plan envisages the task of the "isolation of terrorists, which will be reinforced by the following tasks:

Deleted: put an end to cooperation on the part of Albanian political parties, and

Deleted: .

Deleted: It would also split the army and police along ethnic lines and plunge the country into a full scale ethnic war, alike one in Kosovo and Bosnia-Herzegovina. Given the ethnic composition of Macedonia, ethnic Albanians doing the military service made up to 35 percent of the army by 2001, while the number of non-Slav officers was only about 4 percent of the total

Deleted: and P00236-2

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006/09/10 March 2006, Para. 14, ERN N002-5262-N002-5272

Deleted: Rule 92 bis Witness statement by

Inserted: Rule 92 bis Witness statement by Henry Bolton

Deleted: . .

Inserted: .

Deleted: "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans," by John Philips, p. 99, N003-0064-N003-0306.

Deleted: Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042.

Deleted: . 1D00079;

Inserted: 1D00079;

Deleted:

Deleted: 1D00080

Inserted: 1D00080

Deleted: 1D00058;

Inserted: 1D00058

Deleted: ¶

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[328] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, Para. 34.

[329]

[330] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043; 65ter # 639, Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042; 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001, ERN N002-6048-N002-6048; 65ter # 642, Addition to Decision DT No. 07-15 19.03.01 to Employ ARM to carry Out an Operation, 20 March 2001, ERN N002-6049-N002-6049; 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001, ERN N002-6055-N002-6055; 65ter # 644, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060; 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001, ERN N002-6071-N002-6071; 65ter # 649, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

[331] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia., ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

[332] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

[333] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

- Support the media campaign and its full implementation in order to inform the Macedonian public of the Plan for resolving the crisis;
- Conduct security operations to isolate the terrorists in order to break their desire to continue operations, destroy their cohesiveness and cut off of their lines of supply;
- Enhance international cooperation with KFOR in the control of the border between the Republic of Macedonia and FRY, especially in the part of Kosovo and prevention of illegal crossings;
- Conduct patrols of mixed police forces in those areas which have not been engulfed by terrorist activities;
- Prepare to conduct operations against terrorist groups that will not observe cease-fire and will not voluntarily lay down their arms.[334]

232. The emphasis shifted from a solely military solution towards the focus on Confidence Building Measures and deployment of ethnically-mixed police forces into the crisis areas. The document recognizes a large role in monitoring and support by the international community, which was not recognized by the Macedonian Government until August.

233. The Macedonian Government officials openly admitted the deficiencies and shortcomings of the Macedonian security forces. For example, Minister of Defence Vlado BUČKOSKI stated:

> "Representatives of authorised institutions, which were called to manage the crisis, took part of the responsibility for the resultant crisis. Inertia of authorities in the initial period of the crisis resulted in slow activation of mechanisms for successful management of the crisis. As a result, the defensive-protective system was not efficient in fighting with Albanian terrorists, which caused a deepening of the crisis. The Republic of Macedonia from the beginning of the crisis adopted an inadequate approach to employing combat means and weapons to resolve the crisis situation. One is getting the impression that the Republic of Macedonia was not ready for this kind of threat. This kind of threat demanded a different treatment, like for instance, formation of a special anti-terrorist unit, which is common practice for a large number of countries in the world. This shortcoming was rectified later by forming a unit for special tasks, made up of joint police and army forces."[335]

234. In his book "Wading through the crisis" retired Colonel-General Todor ATANASOVSKI summarised the situation of the Macedonian security forces during the conflict in the following way:

> "The Macedonian political factor and the state leadership found themselves in a whirlwind of war with a crippled army, and a shaky and divided state and police, incapable of any kind of serious assessment of the situation…."[336]

[334] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741. ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.
[335] 65ter # 800, "Macedonia a Step Away From the Exit from the Crisis", By Vlado Bučkovski. "Modern Macedonian Defence" magazine, Macedonian ERN N002-3547-N002-3559.
[336] 65ter # 633, Атанасовски Тодор. Чекорење по кризата. – Скопје, 2002. p. 232, "Walking in the Crisis", Skopje,, 2002, N002-5452-N002-5753.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

3.2. THE MACEDONIAN ARMY (ARM)

3.2.1. LEGAL FRAMEWORK .

235. The legal framework of the defense system of Macedonia is based on the provisions of Macedonian Constitution, "Law on Defence," "Army Service Regulation Law" and "National Security and Defence Concept."

3.2.1.1. Constitution.

236. The Macedonian Constitution provides the fundamentals of the country's defense regulations. Article 79 of the Constitution grants powers of the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces of Macedonia to the President of the country. Article 79 stipulates:

> "The President of the Republic of Macedonia represents the Republic. The President of the Republic is Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces of Macedonia. The President of the Republic exercises his/her rights and duties on the basis and within the framework of the Constitution and laws."

237. The Constitution provides that the Macedonian Security Council co-ordinates all issues related to defence and security of the state. Article 86 of the Constitution specifically says that:

> "The Council considers issues relating to the security and defence of the Republic, and makes policy proposals to the Assembly and the Government. The Security Council is composed of the President of the Republic, the President of the Assembly, the Prime Minister, the ministers heading the bodies of state administration in the fields of security, defence and foreign affairs, and three members appointed by the President of the Republic."[337]

238. President TRAJKOVSKI appointed the following persons as members of the Security Council on 07 March 2000:[338]

Savo KLIMOVSKI	-	Speaker of the Parliament
Ljupco GEORGIJEVSKI	-	Prime Minister
Dosta DIMOVSKA	-	Minister of the Interior
Nikola KLJUEV	-	Minister of Defence
Aleksandar DIMITROV	-	Minister of Foreign Affairs
Ilijaz HALIMI		
Vlado POPOVSKI		
Trajan GOCEVSKI		

[337] P00091, Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia. Skopje, 1991, ERN N001-8970-N001-8998-ET, p. 14 (Constitutions of the Countries of the World. Issued August 2005. Oceana Publications, Inc. Dobbs Ferry, New York. P. 31).
[338] 65ter # 717, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 17, 7 March 2000, R042-4528-R042-4528.

Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

239. After the formation of a new cabinet in May 2001, the outgoing Ministers of Defence, Interior and Foreign Affairs resigned from the Security Council, and were replaced by new Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOVSKI, Minister of Defence Vlado BUČKOVSKI and Minister of Foreign Affairs Ilinka MITREVA.[339]

240. Article 97 of the Constitution highlights civilian control over defense and civilian police. The article specifies:

> "The bodies of state administration in the fields of defense and the police are to be headed by civilians who have been civilians for at least three years before their election to these offices."

241. Article 122 of the Constitution defined the role of the Armed Forces of the Republic of Macedonia. The article says:

> "The Armed Forces of the Republic of Macedonia protect the territorial integrity and independence of the Republic. The defense of the Republic is regulated by a law adopted by a two-thirds majority vote to the total number of Representatives."

242. Articles 124 and 125 stipulated the situations, which warrant declaration of a state of war or a state of emergency. Article 124 deals with a state of war and articulates the following:

> "A state of war exists when direct danger of military attack on the Republic is impending, or when the Republic is attacked, or war is declared on it. A state of war is declared by the Assembly by a two-thirds majority vote of the total number of Representatives of the Assembly, on the proposal of the President of the Republic, the Government or at least 30 Representatives. If the Assembly cannot meet, the decision on the declaration of a state of war is made by the President of the Republic who submits it to the Assembly for confirmation as soon as it can meet."

243. Article 125 deals with a state of emergency and says:

> "A state of emergency exists when major natural disasters or epidemics take place. A state of emergency on the territory of the Republic of Macedonia or on part thereof is determined by the Assembly on a proposal by the President of the Republic, the Government or by at least 30 Representatives.
> The decision to establish the existence of a state of emergency is made by a two-thirds majority vote of the total number of Representatives and can remain in force for a maximum of 30 days. If the Assembly cannot meet, the decision to establish the existence of a state of emergency is made by the President of the Republic, who submits it to the Assembly for confirmation as soon as it can meet."

244. Article 127 provides for President's extraordinary powers during a state of war. The article rules that

[339] 65ter # 717, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia. No.38, 15 May 2001, R042-4538-R042-4538.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

"During a state of war, if the Assembly cannot meet, the President of the Republic may appoint and discharge the Government, as well as appoint or dismiss officials whose election is within the sphere of competence of the Assembly."

245. It should be noted that during the conflict, Macedonian authorities reportedly considered making a formal declaration of a state of war. However, for reasons explained above, the state of war was never declared, possibly not least because the Constitution did not mention internal conflict as a reason for declaration of the state of war.

Deleted: , Macedonian

3.2.1.2. Law on Defence.

246. The Macedonian Law on Defence was adopted on 30 May 2001. The Law:

- Provided basic regulations in the field of defence (article 1);
- Defined the duties and responsibilities of Macedonian citizens related to defence (articles 1-15);
- Outlined the authority of state bodies and division of responsibilities between the government, Parliament, the Ministry of Defence and the General Staff in relation to defence (articles 16-21);
- Established the army's role, structure and chain of command (articles 22-49);
- Established the system of military conscription service (articles 50-89);
- Described obligations of trade companies, public enterprises and services and local self-management units (articles 90—100);
- Established the system of communications for leadership and crypto-protection (article 101—102);
- Stipulated the system of surveillance, information and alert (article 103-106);
- Established the civil defence system (articles 107-126);
- Described the defence training system (article 127-132);
- Specified the functions of counter-intelligence and protection of state secrets (articles 133-141);
- Described defence planning process (articles 142-144);
- Stipulated defence funding procedures (article 145-147);
- Regulated compensations for carrying out rights and duties of citizens in defence (article 148-161);

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- Described inspections and monitoring procedures related to defence (articles 162-166);
- Established special regulations related to work posts in the Ministry of defence (article 167);
- Specified penal regulations related to defence matters (articles 168-171);
- Established transitional and final regulations (articles 172-174). [340]

3.2.1.3. Army Service Regulation Law.

247.

- [341]

3.2.3. The System of Management of Defence.

248. The "Law on Defense" describes in detail the system of management of defense, division of functions, duties and responsibilities related to defense among the President, the Parliament and the government.

249. Article 16 of the "Law on Defence" stipulates the fundamentals of the defense management. The Article says:

> "Management in defense is accomplished in accordance with the Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia and the laws. Management in defense is accomplished by the Parliament (Assembly) of the Republic of Macedonia, the President of the Republic and the Government and the minister who manages the Ministry of Defense."[342]

3.2.3.1. The Role of the President.

250. Article 18 of the Law on Defence functions and responsibilities of the President related to defence. The Article stipulates that "in accomplishing the defense, the President of the Republic and Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces:

1. approves the Defense Strategy of the Republic; approves the Defense Plan of the Republic;
2. issues measures for readiness and orders their execution; issues the organization and formation of the Armed Forces;

[340] 1D00098, "Law on Defence of Republic of Macedonia," Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851..

[341]

[342] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

Deleted: The "Army Service Regulation Law" was adopted in 2003. This Law was generally based on the earlier version of the same Law, dating back to 1992. The Law:

Formatted: Bullets and Numbering

Deleted: <#>provided general provisions related to army service (articles 1-7);¶ <#>established special rights and obligations of the military personnel (articles 8-23);¶ <#>regulated rules of employment of military personnel at the service in the armed forces (articles 24-36);¶ <#>established the ranks system for the military personnel (article 37);¶ <#>described the procedure for acquisition of the first military rank by various categories of military personnel (articles 38-48);¶ <#>regulated procedure of official evaluation of military personnel (articles 49-55);¶ <#>established rules for promotion of military personnel (articles 56-72);¶ <#>established rules for making appointments and relocations of military personnel, as well as relevant relations (articles 73-87);¶ <#>regulated working hours, holidays and leaves (articles 88-112);¶ <#>stipulated the responsibilities of military personnel (articles 113-143); ¶ <#>established salary system and salary allowances (144-182);¶ <#>established rules related to housing of military personnel (articles 183-185);¶ <#>regulated allowances of military personnel serving abroad (186-189); ¶ <#>describes rules related to medical and health standards of military personnel (articles 190-196);¶ <#>established professional qualifications for military aircrews, air force technical personnel, parachutists and drivers (article 197-219);¶ <#>stipulated service obligations for those with higher or special training or education (articles 220-223);¶ <#>established criteria for forfeiting a military rank (article 224); ¶ ... [105]

Formatted: Normal, Line spacing: At least 12 pt, Don't adjust space between Latin and Asian text, Don't adjust space between Asian text and numbers

Deleted: Republic of Macedonia "Army Service Regulation Law," ERN N002-6258-N002-6313. NOT ON EXHIBIT LIST

Inserted: NOT ON EXHIBIT LIST

Deleted: ¶

Deleted: ,

Inserted: ,.

Deleted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

3. approves documents for use of the Armed Forces and orders their deployment;
4. approves documents for development of the Armed Forces; determines measures for increase of the combat readiness and orders their execution;
5. orders mobilization of the Armed Forces;
6. issues rules for commanding in the Armed Forces;
7. approves regulations regarding combat readiness, armed combat and mobilization;
8. appoints officers to formation positions of generals, promotes and discharges generals;
9. appoints and dismisses military representatives in foreign countries.

For the purpose of performing functions in the area of the defense, the President of the Republic and Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces approves supplemental legal documents."[343]

251. Analysis of decisions issued by President TRAJKOVSKI during the conflict shows that he widely used his constitutional powers as the Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces. His decisions covered such areas as ARM combat readiness, ARM mobilization and combat operations.

252. For example, on 5 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start the mobilization of the 1st Border Brigade. [344]

253. On 19 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision, instructing the ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy terrorists in the area of Tetovo."[345]

254. On 28 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision, instructing ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy the terrorists in the area of Kumanovo. [346]

255. On 3 May 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to carry out an operation "to destroy the terrorist forces in the wider area of the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane and other areas in the zones of responsibility when terrorist diversionary groups appear there."[347]

256. On 4 June 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to prepare and carry out:

Deleted: ARM "
Deleted: of Kumanovo
Deleted: .
Deleted: , 1D00098
Inserted: , 1D00098.
Deleted: .
Deleted: 1D00079
Inserted: 1D00079
Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1D00080.
Inserted: 1D00080.
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[343] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.
[344] 65ter # 640, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043.
[345] 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001 ERN N002-6048-N002-6048.
[346] 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001 ERN N002-6055-N002-6055.
[347] 65ter # 644, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060.

an offensive operation in the wider area of Skopska Crna Gora (the villages of Rugince, Slupcane, Opae, Nikuštak, Matejce and Strima) with the goal of simultaneously attacking in a number of directions with a vertical manoeuvre to encircle, block, destroy and rout the forces of the diversionary terrorist groups and create conditions to sweep the terrain and finally, to re-establish complete control over the mentioned territory and functioning of local authorities.[348]

257. On 5 August 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to enter the city of Tetovo with the aim to prevent taking of the city by the terrorist groups of the so-called NLA and ensure the life, security and property of the citizens of Tetovo." The decision also instructed the ARM to establish a presence on the road Tetovo-Jažince and "to prevent penetration of the terrorist groups from Šar towards the villages in Polog." [349]

3.2.3.2. The Role of the Parliament.

258. Article 17 of the Law on Defence determines the functions of the Parliament in the field of defense. The Article stipulates that "the Parliament accomplishes the following:

1. performs supervision on the realization of the authorities of the Government in the defense area and follows the preparations of the Republic for defense;
2. states an immediate military threat to the Republic;
3. declares beginning and finish of the state of war;
4. decides on the extent of the funds necessary for the defense; approves the wartime budget of the Republic;
5. decides on joining and resigning from the collective security and defense systems;
6. ratifies international agreements which pertain to entering, transiting through or presence of armed forces of foreign countries on the territory of the Republic of Macedonia for exercise and training activities, participation in peacekeeping and humanitarian operations as well as participation of the units of the Armed Forces of the Republic in similar activities abroad;
7. approves a national security and defense concept of the republic;
8. declares the Armed Forces Day and the Civil Protection day;
9. passes resolutions regarding the defense system, plans for defense development, equipping and combat readiness of the Armed Forces.

The Government submits a report on the documents from Paragraph 1 of this Article, on request by the Parliament or on two-year basis. In order to introduce herself/himself to the activities within the Armed Forces, a

Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1D00058
Inserted: 1D00058
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[348] 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001ERN N002-6071-N002-6071.
[349] 65ter # 649, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

Parliament member may ask for a visit to its units, command posts and headquarters organized by the Ministry of Defense."[350]

3.2.3.3. The Role of the Government.

259. Article 19 of the "Law on Defence" describes the Government's functions and responsibilities pertaining to defense: "The Government has the following authorities in the defense:

1. recommends the extent of the funds necessary for defense;
2. recommends the war budget of the Republic;
3. provides recommendation for the Defense Strategy of the Republic;
4. determines the proposal for the Defense Plan of the Republic;
5. decides on entering, presence of armed forces of foreign countries on the territory of the Republic and their transiting through it for exercises and training activities and participation in peacekeeping and humanitarian operations in accordance with previously ratified international agreements;
6. decides on accepting and donating military-technological assistance;
7. decides on deploying Civil Protection Forces created by the Republic in foreign countries for participation in humanitarian and exercise activities;
8. decides on deployment of the Civil Protection Forces created by the Republic;
9. decides on introducing working obligation;
10. decides on evacuation of the population;
11. orders use of the Police Forces in missions in state of war as support to the Armed Forces;
12. decides on exercise activities carried out by the agencies of the Government, local self-management units, trade companies, public enterprises, institutions and services;
13. approves regulations about the following:

- carrying out of measures for readiness;
- providing reserves for the needs of the defense in state of war; defense planning;
- defense training;
- criteria for assignment and priorities in assignment of citizens for defense;
- criteria for equipping the agencies of the Government for work in state of war;
- arranging the territory for the needs of the defense;
- organization and functions of the system for surveillance, informing and alerting in the Republic;
- organization and functions of communications for command; organization and functions of the system for crypto-protection; anti-electronic security;

[350] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: , 1D00098
Inserted: , 1D00098.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- procedures for use of data and information, which are processed within the communication-information system in the defense area; criteria for evacuation of the population.

14. decides on the following:

- methods for accomplishment of the defense preparations;
- establishing Civil Protection units and commands;
- establishing training center for the defense;
- determining facilities and areas of importance for the defense as well as restricted areas."[351]

3.2.3.4. The Role of the Ministry of Defence.

260. Article 20 of the Law on Defence recognizes the special role of the Ministry of Defence and describes its functions and responsibilities: "In the area of defense the Ministry of Defense accomplishes the following:

1. creates a Defense Strategy of the Republic;
2. makes assessment of possible military and other threats which threaten the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of the Republic as well as of threats to the territory of natural disasters and other accidents;
3. organizes and prepares the Defense system and proposes measures for its development and improvement;
4. creates the Defense Plan of the Republic;
5. organizes and supervises transferring and carrying out of the order for taking measures for readiness;
6. organizes and carries out planning in defense;
7. plans the needs of the defense and creates financial plans and programs for the needs of the defense;
8. allocates funds for the defense in accordance with the Budget of the Republic;
9. performs control over execution of the funds allocated for the needs of the defense;
10. plans materiel reserves for the needs of the defense in a state of war;
11. plans and organizes materiel support for the needs of the defense;
12. organizes and performs health care for the needs of the defense;
13. proposes the organization and the formation of the Armed Forces;
14. performs manning of the Armed Forces;
15. organizes and performs mobilization of the Armed Forces;
16. performs control and evaluation of the combat readiness of the Armed Forces;
17. approves the annual plan for exercising activities of the Armed Forces;
18. approves the annual plan for education and advanced training of the employees in the Armed Forces and the Ministry of Defense as a portion of the general training plan;
19. appoints military officers to initial rank;

[351] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

Deleted: information which

Deleted: .

Deleted: .

Deleted: , 1D00098

Inserted: , 1D00098.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

20. appoints, promotes and discharges officers to positions for which a rank from major up to a colonel is planned;
21. carries out expert and managing activities regarding construction of military and other facilities of importance for the defense as well as investment facilities for the needs of the Armed Forces;
22. organizes and accomplishes exercising activities of the agencies of the Government, local self-management units, trade companies and public enterprises, institutions and services;
23. performs equipping of the agencies of the Government for work in a state of war;
24. plans and organizes arranging of the territory for the needs of the defense;
25. organizes and prepares monitoring, informing and alerting;
26. organizes and prepares command communications for the needs of the defense in state of war and a state of emergency;
27. organizes, prepares and accomplishes crypto-protection of secret data in the area of the defense;
28. performs frequency management in radio-communications for the needs of the defense;
29. organizes and provides functions of integrated communication and information system;
30. organizes and prepares the Civil Protection;
31. performs manning of the Civil Protection Forces created by the Republic;
32. organizes and performs mobilization of the units and staffs of the Civil Protection created by the Republic;
33. organizes detection and destruction of unexploded ordnance;
34. organizes intelligence and counter-intelligence activities for the needs of the defense;
35. organizes and carries out prevention and detection of criminal activities from Article 135 of this Law;
36. controls accomplishing the protection of the secrecy of data of importance for the defense;
37. organizes and carries out defense training;
38. creates curriculums and programs for defense training;
39. organizes functions of the Defense Training Center;
40. carries out administrative procedures which regulate carrying out rights and duties of citizens in the area of defense;
41. makes personnel policies;
42. takes care of the ethnic structure of the key leaders and other personnel in the Armed Forces with maintaining the necessary expert level;
43. organizes and carries out public relations activities;
44. organizes and carries out publishing activities;
45. establishes standards and other documents for standardization for the needs of the defense , in accordance with a law;
46. controls the application of this Law and other regulations in the area of defense;
47. organizes scientific research for the needs of the defense;
48. organizes scientific and technological cooperation in the area of defense with institutions outside the Republic;
49. plans accomplishing international cooperation in the area of defense;
50. organizes visits of Parliament Members to the Ministry of Defense and the Armed Forces;

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

51. approves regulations for recruiting and manning of the active component of the Armed Forces, education and advanced training of the employees of the Armed Forces and other regulations which pertain to the service in the Armed Forces;
52. approves regulations regarding the education and advanced training for the MOD employees;
53. approves instructions in the area of defense.

261. In a state of war the Ministry of Defense carries out command and other activities for the needs of the President of the Republic."[352]

3.2.3.5. The Role of the General Staff.

262. Articles 25-26 of the "Law on Defence" provide for a role of the ARM General Staff within the Ministry of Defense, as well as for its functions and responsibilities. According to Article 25 of the "Law on Defense,"

> "Operational and expert activities for organizing, preparing and commanding the Armed Forces, in the Ministry of Defense, are accomplished by the General Staff being the highest expert body within the Ministry of Defense, on issues related to the Armed Forces."

263. Article 25 specifically emphasizes the military expert and advisory role of the General Staff and provides for plans and programs for which the General Staff is responsible. According to this Article,

> "The General Staff proposes to the Ministry of Defense:
>
> 1. organization and formation of the Armed Forces;
> 2. plan for deployment of the Armed Forces;
> 3. measures for increase of the combat readiness of the Armed Forces;
> 4. annual financial plan for the needs of the defense;
> 5. annual program for equipping the Armed Forces;
> 6. annual plan for exercise activities of the Armed Forces;
> 7. appointing, promoting and discharging officers on positions for which a rank of a major or higher is planned;
> 8. annual plan for education and advanced training of the employees in the Armed Forces;
> 9. list of names for education and advanced training of the employees in the Armed Forces;
> 10. decisions on decorating and awarding for special results of members of the Armed Forces in the area of defense."

264. Based on the provisions of the Article 25, Article 26 provide for specific duties and responsibilities of the General Staff. According to Article 26,

Deleted: that the
Deleted: for
Deleted: ;
Deleted: .
Deleted: , 1D00098
Inserted: , 1D00098.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[352] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

"For the purpose of accomplishing the activities from Article 25, Paragraph 1 of this Law, the General Staff of the Armed Forces accomplishes the following:

1. accomplishes the annual financial plan for the requirements of the Armed Forces approved by the Ministry of Defense and supervises the efficiency and the execution of the funds in accordance with the regulations approved by the Minister of Defense;
2. supervises the combat readiness of the Armed Forces and takes measures for improvement;
3. organizes and supervises taking measures for readiness of the Armed Forces and takes measures for their execution;
4. performs mobilization of the Armed Forces;
5. performs exercise and other activities for making the Armed Forces capable, in accordance with the annual plan;
6. carries out logistic support for the Armed Forces;
7. accomplishes personnel management in the Armed Forces in accordance with the personnel policy of the Ministry of Defense;
8. plans, organizes and accomplishes training activities for the Armed Forces;
9. organizes and accomplishes communications for the command and control in the Armed Forces;
10. plans and accomplishes activities for crypto-protection of the secret data of importance for the Armed Forces;
11. organizes and accomplishes activities for anti-electronic security;
12. organizes and accomplishes reconnaissance, control and security of the sovereignty of the air space of the Republic;
13. organizes and accomplishes intelligence and counter-intelligence activities in the Armed Forces;
14. organizes and accomplishes activities for protection of forces in the Armed Forces;
15. organizes and accomplishes detection and prevention of criminal activities in the Armed Forces;
16. arranges the territory for the needs of the Armed Forces;
17. accomplishes cooperation with the armed forces of foreign countries in accordance with the plan of the Ministry of Defense;
18. appoints, promotes and discharges military officers and NCOs up to a rank of a senior captain;
19. appoints NCOs to initial rank;
20. approves instructions and rules for use of the military units, order and relations in the service and other instructions and rules of importance for the service in the Armed Forces;
21. accomplishes other activities in accordance with this Law and Lists of Regulations for service in the Armed Forces."[353]

3.2.3.6. The Role of Other State Bodies.

[353] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559, English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.

Deleted: .
Deleted: , 1D00098
Inserted: , 1D00098.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

265. Article 21 of "The Law on Defense" stipulates the functions and responsibilities of the state bodies in the field of defense. The Article says:

> "The Ministries and the other agencies and administrative organizations prepare to accomplish their functions in the area of defense in a state of war and participate in the creation of the Defense Plan of the Republic.
>
> 1. In order to accomplish the activities mentioned in Paragraph 1 of this Article, the ministries and other Government organs and administrative organizations accomplish the following activities in accordance with their competence:
> 2. monitor, direct, supervise and take measures for accomplishment of the defense preparations;
> 3. create documents for functioning in a state of war;
> 4. recommend measures for coordinating the documents of the Defense Plan of the Republic;
> 5. take measures for readiness;
> 6. carry out measures for protection and rescuing of workers and assets;
> 7. create expert instructions for accomplishment of defense preparations;
> 8. accomplish other activities in the area of defense in accordance with the law.
>
> Ministries and other agencies and administrative organizations in a state of war monitor the realization of the documents for functioning within their competence and take measures and perform activities for their accomplishment.
>
> The provisions from Paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 of this Article apply accordingly to courts, the Public Prosecutor, Constitutional Court of the Republic of Macedonia, the Ombudsman and other agencies and organs of the Republic as well as to the National bank of the Republic of Macedonia."

3.2.4. ARM Command, Role and Doctrine.

3.2.4.1. ARM COMMAND AND CONTROL CONCEPT.

266. The responsibilities and duties of key positions related to the ARM chain of command were defined by the Macedonian Constitution and the "Law on Defence." Below is an outline of key positions and their associated responsibilities.

- As indicated above, while the Constitution grants the powers of Commander-in-Chief to the President of the country, functions and responsibilities vis-à-vis chain of command are provided by the Macedonian "Law on Defense."

267. Article 28 of the Law on Defence determines the chain of command and command principles as follows:

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

> "The President of the Republic is Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces. The President of the Republic carries out command through the Minister of Defense in accordance with the Constitution and this Law. Immediate command with the Armed Forces is carried out by the Chief of the General Staff and Commanders of the military units and institutions in accordance with the regulations approved by the President of the Republic. Command in the Armed Forces is based on the principles of unity of command, subordination and a single chain of command in the use of forces and assets. Orders issued by a superior Commander are not to be carried out if their execution represents a criminal activity."[354]

268. The Macedonian government document entitled "Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia" provides the following description of the command and control:

> 15. Engagement of the Special anti-terrorism unit is under the authority of the President of the Republic after the recommendations of the Coordinative body of the Government;
>
> 16. Command of the units of the Army of the Republic of Macedonia is under the authority of the President of the Republic of Macedonia, through the General Staff of the ARM.[355]

269. It is reasonable to assume that the ARM chain of command and command principles would demonstrate heavy influence by SFRY "All Peoples Defense Law" and JNA regulations. Article 112 of the 1982 SFRY "All Peoples Defense Law" listed the following three principles of Command and Control:

- Unity of Command;
- Obligation to implement decisions, i.e. subordination;
- Single chain of Command.[356]

270. Article 112 of the 182 ONO Law stipulated that:

> "Command in the Armed Forces shall be founded on the principles of unity of command with respect to the use of forces and resources, single authority and the obligation to implement decisions, commands and orders of a superior officer."[357]

271. These three principles were further detailed in the 1983 JNA *"Command and Control"* publication, where seven principles were listed.[358]

[354] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559.,English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence,. N002-2781-N002-2851.
[355] 65ter # 700, Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia, ERN N005-1738-N005-1741, ET ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.
[356] 65ter # 789, SFRY All Peoples Defense Law (Zakon o Opštenarodnoj Odbrani - ONO), ERN BCS 0216-6067-0216-6102, English ERN L004-8941-L004-9076.
[357] 65ter # 789, SFRY All Peoples Defense Law (Zakon o Opštenarodnoj Odbrani - ONO), ERN BCS 0216-6067-0216-6102, English ERN L004-8941-L004-9076, Art. 112.
[358] 65ter # 632, ERN BCS 0214-8123-0214-8517, Eng L006-3323-L006-3474, JNA Textbook on *Command and Control*, 1983, Chapter 1, Subtitle 5, pp 27-35.

Deleted: .
Deleted: , 1D00098
Inserted: , 1D00098.
Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted: ERN BCS 0216-6067-0216-6102; Eng L004-8941-L004-9076, *SFRY All Peoples Defence Law (Zakon o Op{tenarodnoj Odbrani – ONO)*, 1982
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

(1) Single Authority

This principle ensures that in the process of command and control there is only one superior who issues commands and to whom the others report about the execution of tasks. The principle of single authority in command and control implies an inalienable right of a Commander to command and control a subordinated command and unit in keeping with the powers deriving from the competence ascribed to a specific level of command and control. Single authority means that there is just one superior who commands and to whom all others are accountable for the execution of tasks.

(2) Subordination

Subordination is a social relation characterised by duty to perform tasks in an exact and timely manner. The main characteristic of subordination is that individuals and commands must unconditionally, accurately and in time carry out any order issued by a superior officer or a superior command. Subordination within a military organisation introduces a chain of command from top to bottom – from the SFRY Presidency to a squad.

(3) Unity

The principle of single authority in command and control is based on a doctrinal thesis that defence of a country is integral and indivisible. The following constitutes the basis for application of the principle of single authority in command and control of armed forces:

- ideological unity;
- unity of military organisation and the communications and liaison system;
- integrated functioning and interface between the armed forces and defence structures of a society;
- a single concept, doctrine and strategy of armed struggle.

(4) Perpetuity

Perpetuity means stability and vitality of the command and control system, as well as the ability to quickly reorganise itself should any disruption occur.

(5) Flexibility

Even if a decision has been taken on the basis of known elements and in time, it does not necessarily mean that the situation will develop as envisaged. A deviation from the plan and sudden (even unexpected) changes of the combat situation is nothing unusual.

(6) Operativeness

The operativeness of commands is a guarantee that decisions will be taken in due time, that a hostile strike will be pre-empted, and that the combat capacity of units will be effectively utilised. In order to be operative, a command must consist of expert bodies, it must be well trained and organised, its staff must be familiar with the situation and follow it consistently, it must take decisions in a timely manner and convey them to subordinated levels, and it has to influence the implementation of a

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

decision and effect properly timed changes in response to changed circumstances.

(7) Confidentiality
All decisions, measures and objectives that arise in the process of command and control are doomed to fail if the enemy uncovers them in any way before their implementation, and that may entail serious consequences."[359]

272. These command principles identified in these JNA publications and reflected in Macedonian "Law on Defence" can be considered universal. They are valid for any armed force, be it NATO, JNA or (former) Warsaw Pact, at any period of time and during any scenario for operations.

273. Particularly during combat operations, however, it is imperative that the principles of command and control are respected and implemented at all times, in order to allow the smooth and successful conduct of the operations.[360]

274. There is little doubt that Macedonian military officers and general officers understood the conceptual principles of command and control as they were outlined in the JNA regulations.

3.2.4.2. The Role, Tasks and Structure of the Army.

275. Articles 22-24 of the "Law on Defense" deal with ARM's general tasks and structure. ARM is defined by the Law as an army "of all citizens." Article 22 of the "Law on Defense" stipulates that

"The Armed Forces are armed force of all citizens of the Republic. There are Active Forces and Reserve Forces."

276. Article 23 describes the general tasks of the Army in the constitutional context. The article says:

Deleted: describes the

"The Armed Forces are organized, prepared and capable of conducting armed combat and combat and other activities for the purpose of performing its constitutional function of defense of the Republic."

277. Article 24 provides an outline of the general structure of the Armed Forces and its division into services and branches. According to the Article,

"The Armed Forces structure elements are: units, commands, staffs and institutions. The organization of the units, commands, staffs and institutions as well as their size, structure, number, composition and purpose are determined by the organization and formation of the Armed Forces. The Armed Forces consist of: services, branches and technical

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[359] 65ter # 632, ERN BCS 0214-8123-0214-8517, Eng L006-3323-L006-3474, JNA Textbook on *Command and Control*, 1983.
[360] 65ter # 632, ERN BCS 0214-8123-0214-8517, Eng L006-3323-L006-3474, JNA Textbook on *Command and Control*, 1983.

services. Services are: Land Forces, Air Defense and Military Aviation. Services consist of branches and technical services. The President of the Republic determines branches and technical services and the Ministry of Defense determines their purpose and specialties."[361]

3.2.4.3. ARM Key Personalities and Military Hierarchy.

NAME	POSITION	DATE HELD POSITION
		[362]
Vlado BUČKOVSKI	Minister of Defence	From May to November 2001.[363]
Lieutenant-Colonel General Jovan ANDREVSKI	Chief of General Staff	Between 11 February 2000 and 12 June 2001.[364]
Lieutenant-Colonel General Pande PETROVSKI	Deputy Chief of General Staff	About 23 March 2001- 12 June 2001.[365]
Lieutenant-Colonel General Pande PETROVSKI	Chief of General Staff	12 June 2001- 09 August 2001.[366] According to another document, between 12 June and 19 Sept 2001. [367]
Lieutenant-General Metodi STAMBOLISKI	Deputy Chief of General Staff	18 June 2001-19 September 2001. [368]

[361] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001; R042-4542-R042-4559. English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence. N002-2781-N002-2851.

[362]

[363] P00321, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defense. http://www.morm.gov.mk/english/minister_en.htm. NATO Macedonia briefing pack, R037-6821-R037-6876, p. 9.

[364] 65ter # 723, Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Defence, http://www.morm.gov.mkenglish/former.htm. Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 46, 14 June 2001, R042-4561-R042-4561.

[365] 65ter # 718, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.23, 23 March 2001, R042-4535-R042-4535; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[366] 65ter # 723, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 46, 14 June 2001, R042-4561-R042-4561; 65ter # 726, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.61, 10 August 2001.R042-4568-R042-4568.

[367] 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[368] 65ter # 724, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 47, 19 June 2001, R042-4562-R042-4562; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: Ljuben PAUNOVSKI
Deleted: Minister of Defence
Deleted: Between 27 July 2000 and 13 May 2001.
Formatted: Left
Deleted: ¶
Inserted: ¶
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defense. http://www.morm.gov.mk/english/former.htm
Deleted:
Inserted:
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Lieutenant-General Metodi STAMBOLISKI	Chief of General Staff	19 September 2001-15 March 2004. [369]
Major-General Zhedin TUŠI	Director of General Staff	March 2001[370]
Colonel Klime STOJANOVSKI	Chief of G1 (Personnel Matters), General Staff	From 08 March 2001 through Aug 2001[371]
Colonel Stojan PETROVSKI	Chief of G2 (Intelligence), General Staff	From 21 Feb 2001 through Aug 2001[372]
Colonel Milislav TAŠTANOVSKI	Assistant to Minister of Defence for Security and Intelligence	August 2001 [373]
Brigadier-General Dragan ANDREVSKI	Chief of G-3 (Operations and training), General Staff	From 18 June 2001 through Aug 2001 [374]
Brigadier-General Save JANEV	Chief of G-4 (Logistics), General Staff	From 01 March 2001 through Aug 2001[375]
Lieutenant-Colonel Naser SEJDINI	Chief of G5 (Civilian/Military Affairs), General Staff	Between 08 March 2001 and 09 December 2002 [376]
Colonel Stojan ANGELOVSKI	Chief of G6 (Communications), General Staff	From 14 June 2001 through Aug 2001[377]
Colonel Mile VELIČKOVSKI	Chief of G7 (Resources Management)	From 13 July 2001 through Aug 2001 [378]
Brigadier-General Zvonko STOJANOVSKI	Commander of Air Force and Air Defence	Appointed on 16 June 2001[379]

[369] Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Defense. http://www.morm.gov.mk/english/former.htm. P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[370] 65ter # 802, "Time for Action", Interview of Major-General Zehedin Tuši, "Odbrana" magazine, P.12, March 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-3757-N002-3758.

[371] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[372] 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[373] 65ter # 972, Statement by Metodi Stambolski, Macedonian ERN N000-5072-N000-5073.

[374] P00321 "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, "p. 21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[375] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[376] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[377] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.21, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

[378] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.378, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4487-N002-4487.

Deleted: P00321,
Inserted: P00321,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Deleted: , Macedonian
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Deleted:
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321;
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321;
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13, N000-5045-N000-5051;
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Amended Expert Military Report by V. Bezruchenko

Brigadier-General Josip BOŠEVSKI	Commanding officer of Operational-Tactical Group 1 (1st Front - Tetovo)	June-Aug 2001[380]
Colonel Mitre STOJANOV	Commander of the 15th Infantry Brigade	June-Aug 2001[381]
General Georgi KARAKUTOVSKI	Commanding officer of 1st Corps (Kumanovo)	June-Aug 2001 [382]
Major-General Sokol MITROVSKI	Skopje Defence Command Commander	June-Aug 2001[383]
Colonel FNU ATANASOVSKI	Commander of the 8th Infantry Brigade	June-August 2001[384]
Colonel Anche ARSOV	Commander of the 12th Infantry Brigade	June-August 2001[385]
Colonel Demitar CEKOVSKI	Commander of the 16th Infantry Brigade	June-August 2001[386]
Colonel Blažo KOPAČEV	1st Guards Brigade Commander	2001-2002 [387]
Captain Ljubčo KOSTADINOV	Assistant to the Commander for Security Issues	March 2001-March 2004[388]
Major Mitre DESPODOV	3d Battalion Commander, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[389]
Captain Sašo ISOVSKI	3d Battalion Deputy Commander, 1st Guards Brigade	June 2001-Aug 2001[390]
Captain Zoran SALTAMARSKI	1st Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[391]
Lieutenant Mario JURIŠIČ	2ND Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards	July-Aug 2001[392]

[379] 65ter # 724, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 47, 19 June 2001, R042-4562-R042-4562; P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", R037-6821-R037-6876.
[380] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.25, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[381] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[382] P000321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.21.
[383] 65ter # 925, "Order for Defending the City of Skopje", N001-4743-N001-4748.
[384] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 31, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[385] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.31, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[386] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.31, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[387] 65ter # 742, "Guards Brigade", hand-written document received from the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Report about Extraordinary Event", Macedonian ERN N002-4490-N002-4491.
[388] 65ter # 214, Report regarding the Activities and the Situation in the 3d Guardist Battalion, Village Ljuboten, submitted." N001-4685-N001-4687.
[389] 65ter # 742, "Guards Brigade", hand-written document received from the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486; P00301, Macedonian Ministry of Defence document "Report About Terrorist Attack".
[390] 65ter # 231, Report about the military actions in Ljuboten village. By Captain Isovski. N001-4662-N001-4662.
[391] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.

Deleted: Operational-Tactical G... [106]
Deleted:)
Deleted: Intelligence and Securit... [107]
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: , "
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [108]
Inserted: ,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Deleted: ;
Deleted: .
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [109]
Deleted: 1.
Inserted: 1., P000321.
Deleted: , P000321.
Deleted: .
Deleted: of Skopje…,. [110]
Deleted: ;
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: Attachment to the ICT... [111]
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: ; ICTY Witness Staten... [112]
Deleted: …,…P00321 [113]
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: , …P00321 [114]
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: , "
Inserted: ,
Deleted: ,
Inserted:
Deleted: , …P00321 [115]
Inserted: P00321
Deleted:
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [116]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [117]
Deleted:
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [118]
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [119]
Deleted: Macedonian [120]
Deleted: ,P00301
Inserted: P00301
Deleted: by Mitre Despodov, N... [121]
Deleted: Statement by Mario Ju... [122]
Deleted: Ljubuten
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme... [123]
Deleted: .
Deleted: Battalion of
Deleted: ; P00305, Military Dia... [124]
Deleted: P… …0…March… [125]

	Brigade	
Lieutenant Darko BRAŠNJARSKI	2nd Company, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade.	July-Aug 2001[393]
Captain Ferdo PAVLOV	3d Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[394]
Captain Nikolče GROZDANOVSKI	120-mm mortar battery Commander, 3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade	Aug 2001[395]

Deleted: Deputy Commander,

3.2.4.4. MILITARY DOCTRINE.

278. The armed forces of the Republic of Macedonia, which eventually gained independence after the break-up of Yugoslavia, were established in 1992, and inherited the military doctrine, command and control system, operational manuals and procedures from the JNA. The departing JNA removed all heavy and other equipment, leaving the Macedonians with only small arms, a limited number of mortars, some anti-tank weapons and vehicles.[396]

279. Until the mid-1990s Macedonia had absolutely no effective army as a deterrent against a potential invader. The initial defence concept was a scaled down former Yugoslav model, based on the "all people's defence" concept.[397] If the country is invaded, its strategy was to hold on just long enough for outside help to arrive and then resort to guerrilla warfare.[398]

280. In September 1998, Macedonia presented its first Defence White Book, defining doctrine and strategy. The document outlined the perceived threats as coming from resistance to post-cold war realities, the expansion of militant nationalism with the aim of creating ethnically or religiously pure states, international terrorism and opposition to the creation of democratic societies, particularly in Bosnia, the unresolved status of Kosovo, and the territorial aspirations of some of its neighbours.[399]

281. The Republic of Macedonia "National Security and Defence Concept" emphasizes that the:

> "globalization trend, besides advantages, has also brought about threats, caused by a deepening of the gap between the rich and the

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 7, N000-7117-N000-7130

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Darko Brašnjarski. 10 November 2004, Para. 10, N000-7972-N000-7985; ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 16, N000-7117-N000-7130

Deleted: ....

Inserted: ... P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of

Deleted: Battalion of

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ferdo Pavlov, 11 November 2004, Para.7, N000-8704-N000-8713

Deleted: ...

Inserted: .

Inserted: P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of

Deleted: Battalion of

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 21, N000-7117-N000-7130

Deleted: .

Deleted: ,

Deleted: 2D00031.

Deleted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[392] P00306, Report in Relation to the Military Activities on 12 August 2001. N001-4664-N001-4664. .
[393] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.
[394] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.
[395] 2D00031, Hand-written Report by Captain Grozdanovski.
[396] 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans. November 2000-April 2001, P. 467, N002-2968-N002-2968.
[397] 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans, November 2000-April 2001, P. 467, N002-2968-N002-2968.
[398] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel- Balkans, May-October 2002, P.462, N002-2904-N002-2904.
[399] 65ter # 915, Jane's Sentinel – Balkans, May-October 2002, P.462, N002-2904-N002-2904.

> poor and internationalization of certain dangers, most extreme of which are international terrorism and organized crime."[400]

282. The document also outlined the risks and dangers for the security of Macedonia: manifestations of extreme nationalism, racial and religious intolerance; international terrorism; organized crime; illegal migration; illegal trafficking of drugs, weapons and people; murders and attacks on the property of citizens.[401]

283. To counter these threats, the primary task of Macedonia had been the creation of a stable and secure democratic society with full political freedom, human rights and economic security. This was to be achieved through increased economic and political integration into the EU and building its own defence forces with an aim of military integration into the collective security umbrella of NATO, WEU, and the UN.[402]

284. The military doctrine of Macedonia is defensive in its nature. The National Security and Defence Concept stressed that:

> "the defence of the Republic of Macedonia is not directed against any other country; and is defensive in its essence and directed towards deterring aggression, but also toward defending the Republic of Macedonia in case of aggression of any kind and of whatever purpose."[403]

285. The ARM depends on the system of conscription. Articles 54 through 58 of the Law on Defence determine that all males between the ages of 18 and 27 are required to complete nine months of national service.[404]

286. It should be noted that during the conflict, the Republic of Macedonia defence strategy became a subject for scrutiny and criticism. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence magazine "Defence," referring to red-tape and sluggish security decision-making, wrote in March 2001:

> "Actually, the defence strategy does not provide an answer to the key question—how the country will defend in case of an armed aggression. It does not provide an answer as to in which way to implement provisions from the Article 122, Para 1 of the Constitution—how the armed forces of the Republic of Macedonia will defend the territorial integrity and independence of the Republic."[405]

Deleted: the Article

[400] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 10, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence, http:/www.morm.gov.mk. N002-2852-N002-2863.
[401] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 24, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence, http:/www.morm.gov.mk, N002-2852-N002-2863.
[402] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 22, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence. http:/www.morm.gov.mk, N002-2852-N002-2863.
[403] 65ter # 694, National Security and Defence Concept of the Republic of Macedonia, Para. 59, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Defence. http:/www/morm.gov.mk. N002-2852-N002-2863.
[404] 1D00098, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 42, 1 June 2001, R042-4542-R042-4559; English text, internet edition from the site of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, N002-2781-N002-2851.
[405] 65ter # 824, "In Step with the New" by Dimitar Sekulovski, Magazine "Defence", P. 8, March 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-3752-N002-3754.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

287. It was intended that the Armed forces undergo a 10-year transformation with the aim of creating a professional rapid-reaction force, while maintaining its conscript element for reserve units. NATO standards were to be adopted in relation to transparency, civilian control, command and training. However, the 2001 insurgency caught the ARM in the process of reorganization and prompted the General Staff to reconsider its strategy and doctrine with the emphasis increasingly being placed on anti-insurgency operations.[406]

3.2.5. ARM ORGANIZATION.

288. According to an authoritative international source, the Armed Forces of the Republic of Macedonia in 2001 were organized into three services:

1. The Land Forces (Kopnena Vojska – KoV).

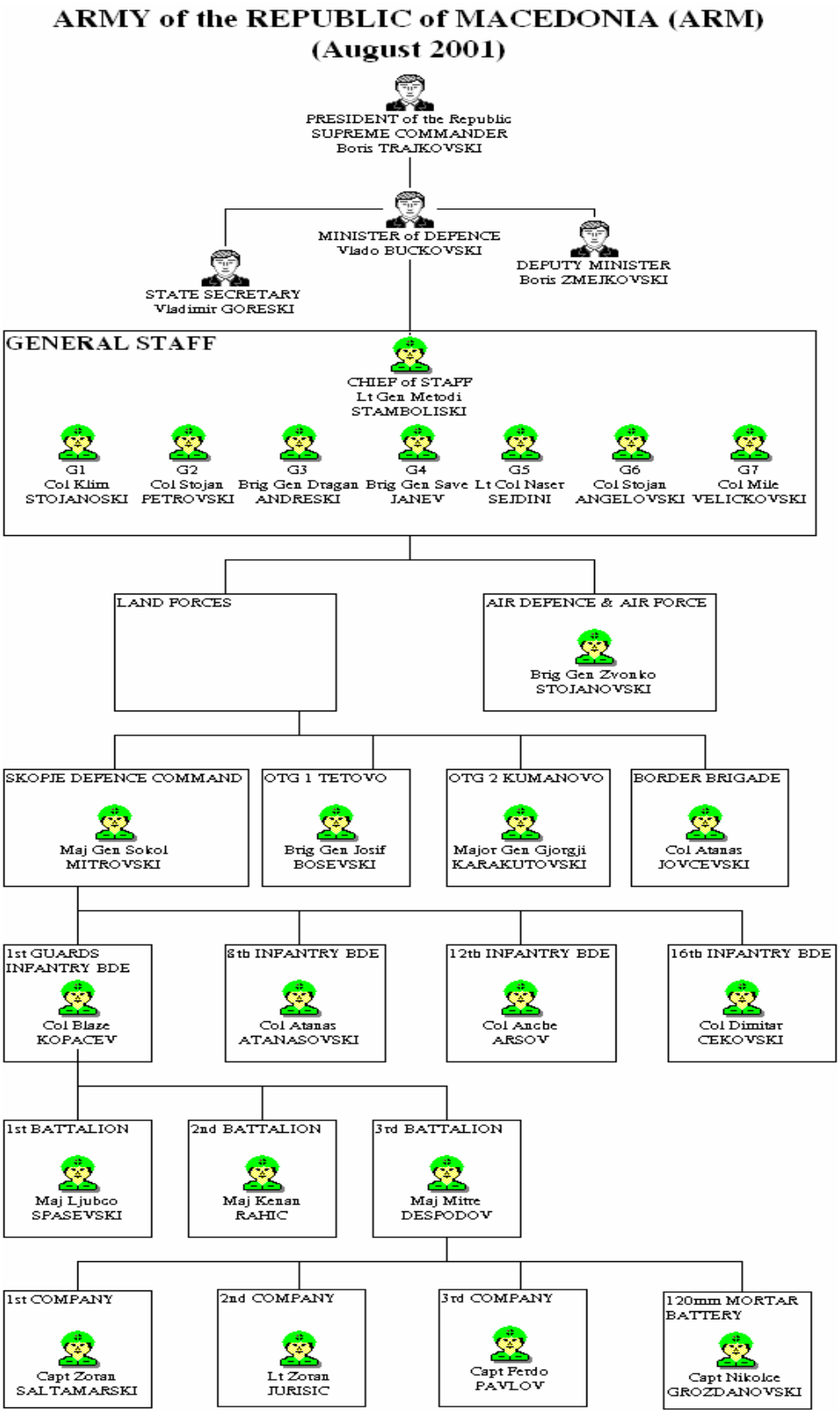
2. Air Force and Air Defense (Voeno Vozduhoplovstvo i Protivvozdusna odbrana – VViPVP).

3. Lake Service (Ezerska Služba- ES).[407] However, it should be noted that for practical reasons the Lake Service was apparently integrated with Land Forces.

289. According to Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents, in summer of 2001, the ARM of the Republic of Macedonia included the following services and units: 1st Corps, 2nd Corps, Air Force and Air Defence, 1st Border Brigade, 1st Guards Brigade, 1st Engineer Regiment, 1st Communications Regiment, a Military Police Battalion, an Atomic, Bacteriological and Chemical Protection Battalion, Logistics Command, Training Command and 6th Independent Detachment.[408]

Deleted: dating back to 2001,
Deleted: st
Deleted: st
Formatted: Superscript, Highlight
Deleted: nd
Formatted: Superscript, Highlight
Deleted: st
Formatted: Superscript, Highlight
Formatted: Superscript, Highlight
Deleted: st
Deleted: st
Formatted: Superscript, Highlight
Formatted: Superscript, Highlight
Deleted: also exhibit the existence of Training Command and Logistics
Formatted: Superscript
Deleted: th
Inserted: th Independent Detachment
Deleted: 3 April
Formatted: Font color: Blue
Deleted:
Deleted: ”
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[406] 65ter # 919, Jane’s Sentinel Security Assessment, Macedonia, 3 April 2001, N002-3046-N002-3058.
[407] 65ter # 917, Jane’s Sentinel-Balkans, November 2000-April 2001, p. 467. N002-2968-N002-2968.
[408] 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff Operational Centre, Daily Operational Report, 17 August 2001, Macedonian ERN Macedonian ERN N002-4611-N002-4613; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff Operational Centre, Daily Operational Report, 30 July 2001, N002-4675-N002-4677; 65ter # 742, Macedonian Ministry of Defence hand-written document, received from Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN N002-4485-N002-4485; 65ter # 801, “Builders of Efficient Army”, Interview of ARM Chief of General Staff Andrevski, “Odbrana” magazine, January 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-3654-N002-3655.



Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

3.2.5.1. LAND FORCES.

290. According to Jane's Sentinel Security assessment, in 2001, the Macedonian Land Forces consisted of the following branches: infantry, artillery, armoured-mechanised units, engineering units, signals and NBC units. Organisationally, the Land Forces included three Corps in Skopje, Stip and Bitola respectively, and a number of units in the a) fully manned and ready, b) 30% manned and c) 10 % manned categories.

291. A-category units included:

- ARM HQ in Skopje.
- 1st Corps in Skopje.
- 2nd Corps in Stip.
- 1st Guards Brigade in Skopje.
- Communications regiment in Skopje-Petrovec
- Special unit in Stip.
- Military police battalion in Skopje.
- Military Academy cadet battalion in Skopje.

292. B-category units included:

- 3rd Corps in Bitola.
- Air Force and Air Defence HQ in Skopje.
- 2 mechanised brigades.
- 4 infantry brigades.
- 2 light brigades.
- 1 air defence brigade.
- 1 engineering regiment.
- 1 air defence regiment.

293. C-category units included:

- 8 light brigades.
- 2 infantry brigades.
- 1 armoured brigade.
- 1 mixed artillery brigade.
- 2 mixed artillery regiments.
- 3 mixed infantry-artillery regiments.
- 1 air defence missile regiment.
- 1 logistics base.

294. Despite their designations, these units were only of skeleton strength that the designation would indicate, and would require call up of reservists to make up to the authorised strength level. Thus, the total strength of an ARM Corps would be typically 6,000 soldiers.[409] The apparent paucity of the ARM in assets and personnel was expressed by one Macedonian military analyst in the

[409] 65ter # 919, Jane's Sentinel Security Assessment: Macedonia, 3 April 2001, N002-3046-N002-3058.

Deleted: I

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

following terms: "Macedonia has powerful and big formations on paper, but units are empty, without personnel and weapons."[410]

295. For all intents and purposes, the Macedonian Land Forces possessed very few combat-ready troops.[411] This situation prompted President of Macedonia Boris Trajkovski to order all ARM units to assume full combat readiness.[412]

3.2.5.1.2. Operational-Tactical Groups (Fronts).

296. In the course of the conflict, the ARM structure was adjusted to meet the challenge of ongoing combat activities. To face the NLA, Operational-Tactical Groups (Fronts) and Defence Commands for major cities were created.

- Operational-Tactical Group 1 (Front 1) with a zone of responsibility around Tetovo was created under the command of Brigadier General Josip BOŠEVSKI.[413] The role of Operational-Tactical Group 1 was border defence and internal security. The nucleus of the Group consisted of the 15th Infantry Brigade under the command of Colonel Mitre STOJANOV. Operational-Tactical Group 1 was supported by the artillery and tanks under the command of Captain Aleksander JORDASKI and Lieutenant Spase SIMANOSKI.[414] Operational-Tactical Group 1 was broken into two Tactical groups, assigned to specific areas:

- Tactical Group 1, under the command of Captain Najdou MARJAN, defended the area of Popova Šapka.[415]

- Tactical Group 2, under the command of Major Paulo ARSOVSKI, engaged the NLA in the area of Kale.[416]

297. On 10 August 2001, Deputy Chief of ARM General Staff, General STAMBOLISKI signed an "Order to Implement an Operation," which was aimed to secure Tetovo, establish control of the Tetovo-Jažince road, and prevent NLA penetration from ŠAr Mountains to the area of Polog. Operational-Tactical Group 1 was meant to play the leading role in this operation.[417]

- Operational-Tactical Group 2 (Front 2) was created to protect the area of Kumanovo against NLA attacks. The Group was probably placed under the

[410] 65ter # 315, "Conflict and Military Organization", "Odbrana" magazine, July 2001, P.6, Macedonian ERN N002-3991-N002-3993.
[411] 65ter # 1001, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.4, N006-3325-N006-3334, p.10, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[412] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043; 65ter # 948, "Macedonia Teeters on the Brink of Disaster, by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Intelligence Review, Volume 13, No. 6. June 2001, P.18, N002-3020-N002-3023.
[413] P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.25.
[414] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[415] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p.24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[416] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 24, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[417] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, 10 August 2001. "Order to Implement Operation", Macedonian ERN N002-4499-N002-4502.

Deleted: , among them Border Brigade under command of Colonel Atanas JOVČEVSKI and the 1st "Scorpions" Infantry Brigade under Brigadier-General Miroslav STOJANOVSKI, as well as "Wolves" 6th Special Operations Battalion.
Deleted: A further international source indicated that the 1st Infantry Brigade, which had the name of "Wolves."
Deleted: P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack", R037-6821-R037-6875; 65ter # 1011,
Inserted: P00321,
Deleted: , .
Inserted: 65ter # 1011,
Inserted: , . N006-3325-N006-3334
Formatted: Left
Deleted: "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans" by John Philips, P.10, N003-0064-N003-0306
Deleted: ;,
Inserted: ,
Deleted: ICTY Wittness Statem ... [126]
Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: , P.18
Deleted: ; "
Deleted: ICTY Witness stateme ... [127]
Deleted: .
Deleted: , P00321.
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321.
Inserted: P00321.
Deleted: , "
Inserted: ,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321.
Inserted: P00321.
Deleted: , "
Inserted: ,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321.
Inserted: P00321.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

command of Brigadier General Georgi KARAKUTOVSKI, commander of the 1st Corps.[418]

- The area of Raduša was covered by Tactical Group Časka, under the command of Captain 1st Class MITREV.[419]
- Tactical Group West under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Vladimir KAESKI was created to protect the strategically important road Skopje-Tetovo. The Group was formed from the 1st Guards Brigade and the 8th Infantry Brigade.[420]

298. The creation of Tactical Group West was apparently prompted by military developments in early August 2001, when on 8 August NLA destroyed an ARM convoy in the area of Markov Zid and virtually cut off the Skopje-Tetovo highway.[421]

299. It should be noted that operational documents of the Macedonian Ministry of Defense and General Staff, especially operational orders, refer to the NLA as "terrorists" and the "enemy."[422] From this, one can infer that despite the fact that no formal state of war was declared, the ARM was in effect, at a heightened state of readiness and that orders and instructions were generated according the threat posed by active enemy forces.

300. For instance, the regular report of Army General Staff dated 10 August 2001 mentioned violations of cease-fire and the presence of a group of "terrorists" in the zone of responsibility of Operational-Tactical Group 2, specifically in the area of the village of Vištica. It also reported attacks against police check-points in the villages of Rataje and Zilce, in the zone of responsibility of Operational-Tactical Group 1. Referring to the situation in the zone of responsibility of the Skopje City Defence Command, the report also stated:

> "During the day, while carrying out regular activities (replacement of soldiers at the positions), at 0800 hours in the region of "Ljubotenski bacila" (around 10km from the village of Ljubanci), in the 3/1.gardbr /3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade/area of responsibility, an extraordinary event happened in which an Iveco military vehicle came across PT/anti-tank/mines placed by Albanian terrorists. The vehicle overturned following the explosion, which killed seven soldiers (six on impact and one on the way to the hospital). In addition to the dead soldiers, nine other soldiers were injured, one of which is still in critical condition. The injured soldiers were taken to CVZU/Military Health Centre/Skopje by helicopter and Sn/ambulance/vehicle."[423]

[418] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack,".p.21.
[419] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack,"p.34, R037-6821-R037-6876.
[420] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack," p. 34, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, "Skopje City Defence Command Order No. 5," 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4496-N002-4498.
[421] P00321, "NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack" p.34, R037-6821-R037-6876; 65ter # 742, "Skopje City Defence Command, Order No. 5", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4496-N002-4498.
[422] 1D00082, "Order for March, Operational Order No. 2," ERN N000-6991-N000-6992; 65ter # 671, "Order to Defend the City of Skopje. Operational Order No. 1", ERN N000-6913-N000-6918.
[423] 65ter # 937, Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Defence, Regular Report on the Situation from 0800 hours to 1700 hours on 10 August 2001, 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7319-N000-7320, N000-7319-N000-7320-ET/Translation.

Deleted: ..
Formatted: Superscript
Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 15, N000-7062-N000-7066
Deleted: ,
Deleted: , R037
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00321
Inserted: P00321
Deleted: ; 65ter
Inserted: 65ter
Deleted: , Operational
Deleted: 1D00082
Inserted: 1D00082
Deleted: of Macedonia
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

3.2.5.1.3. SKOPJE CITY DEFENCE COMMAND AND 1ST GUARDS BRIGADE.

301. On 11 June 2001 President Boris TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM Training Command and ARM General Staff to form a "Command for the Defence of the City of Skopje."[424] This Command was intended to contain four Brigades (the 8th 12th and 16th Infantry Brigades and the First Guards Brigade). In addition, this Command was intended "to take timely measures to defend the city of Skopje."

302. Further to this decision, on 11 June 2001, President Boris TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising mobilization of the 8th, 12th, 16th Infantry Brigades and First Guards Brigade. [425]

303. An order signed by Skopje Defence Command, Commander Major General Sokol MITROVSKI, dated 11 June 2001, instructed the units to "complete mobilization and organize defence of Skopje." The task of the units was:

> "in cooperation with neighbours, bodies of the Ministry of Interior and Civil Defence, to control access to Skopje, to destroy detected DTG (diversionary-terrorist groups), to prevent infiltration of DTG into the city and into vital facilities, and to prevent actions against them."[426]

304. The order also emphasized that special attention should be paid to the water supply in Rašče, the dam in Matka, telecommunication buildings, Petrovec airport and sensitive economic buildings.

305. It is obvious that the decision to establish the Skopje Defence Command with fully mobilized brigades was prompted by the fast-developing military situation in the area of Aračinovo, only 10 km from Skopje. On 10 June, the NLA entered Aračinovo, which provided the NLA with a convenient location from which to launch attacks on Skopje. NLA Commanders announced that that they would target Skopje's international airport at Petrovec and the OKTA oil refinery. One of the NLA field Commanders, Commander HOXHA, stated that his forces had 120-mm mortars, and that the potential targets were within the range of these weapons.[427] This development represented a dangerous escalation of the conflict.

306. The 1st Guards Brigade was deployed in the area of Skopje and tasked to defend the national capital of Skopje. The village of Ljuboten was located within the AOR of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade / Army of Macedonia. The brigade was deployed in the area of Skopje and its main mission was to protect key installations in the capital against NLA attacks. The Brigade HQ was

[424] 1D00099, Cabinet of President Boris Trajkovski, Decision to Form the Command for the Defence of the City of Skopje, 11 June 2001, ERN N002-6077-N002-6077.
[425] 1D00100, Cabinet of President Boris Trajkovski. Decision to Form the Command for the Defence of the City of Skopje. 11 June 2001. ERN N02-6078-N002-6078.
[426] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Command of Defence of the City of Skopje, "Order to Defend the City of Skopje", Operational Order No. 1, Macedonian ERN N000-6913-N000-6918 (Macedonian ERN N001-4743-N001-4754).
[427] 65ter # 810, "FYROM: UCK Rebels Threaten Mortar Attack on Skopje", FBIS, 11 June 2001, N001-7806-N001-7808.

Deleted: 1D00099.
Inserted: 1D00099.
Deleted: 1D00100,
Inserted: 1D00100,
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

located in Skopje. Colonel Blažo KOPAČEV was identified as the Brigade commanding officer.[428]

307. On 11 June 2001, Major-General Sokol MITROVSKI issued an Order for the Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No. 1). The Order described the task of the Skopje Defence Command in the following terms:

> "in cooperation with neighbours and units of Ministry of Interior and Civil Defence, to control routes leading to the city of Skopje, to destroy terrorist groups, and prevent infiltration of terrorist groups in the city, as well as their infiltration in the area of vital objects, and their actions against these objects."[429]

308. Major-General MITROVSKI specifically ordered that the water-supply source at Rašće, the Natka dam, telecommunication facilities, Petrovac airport and important economic objects be protected. The order emphasized that artillery support should be realized by organic means against "strictly selected military targets."

309. The 1st Guards Brigade received the following task:

> "taking advantage of terrain features and in cooperation with 16th Infantry brigade and 1st Guards brigade, as well as the forces of the Ministry of Interior in the assigned operational zone or its vicinity to prevent break-through and infiltration (of terrorist groups – V.B.) towards the central city area and their actions against vital objects and government bodies of Republic of Macedonia."

310. The 1st Guards Brigade was organised with a Brigade Command, 3 Guards Battalions, Tank Battalion, 122-mm Howitzer Battalion, Air Defence Battalion, Engineer Company, Communications Company and Atomic, Biological and Chemical Protection Platoon.[430]

311. The 1st Guards Brigade, minus one battalion, was assigned to the following operational zone: Muratica (1317), monastery Saint George (excl), Zajcev Rid, Gazi-Baba (excl).[431] The forward edge of the Brigade's battle area ran along the line Ecmeniste (1470), Kula-Vukova Glava (964), monastery St.Nikita-Kutravec (697), Bel Kamen, tunnel, Caršija (651).[432]

[428] 65ter # 971, Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, N001-4655-N001-4655; 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia in February 2006, "Guards Brigade," Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486.
[429] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No1)," 11 June 2001, Macedonian N001-4743-N001-4754.
[430] 65ter # 742, "1st Guards Brigade". Document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4523-N002-4523.
[431] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No1)," 11 June 2001, N001-4743-N001-4754.
[432] 65ter # 671, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Defence of the City of Skopje (Operational Order No1)," 11 June 2001, N001-4743-N001-4754.

Deleted:
Deleted: , "
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

312. The 1st Guards Brigade was ordered to move from Ilinden barracks in Skopje and occupy the assigned operational zone on 14 June 2001.[433] The 1st Battalion AOR covered the area of Orman. The 2nd Battalion was located in the barracks in Skopje. The 3rd Battalion was deployed in the area of Skopska Gora and its AOR included the villages of Raštak, Ljubanci and Ljuboten. [434]

313. Major Ljube SPASEVSKI was the Commanding Officer of the 1st Guards Battalion; Major Kene RAHIĆ was identified as Commanding Officer of the 2nd Battalion. Major Mitre DESPODOV was identified as the Commanding officer of the 3d battalion.[435]

314. A document entitled "Review of location of units and strength of personnel and equipment" of the 1st Guards Brigade indicates that as of 10 August 2001, the companies of the 3d Battalion were located in the villages of Brodec, Rastak and Ljubanci.[436] As of 10 August 2001, the 3rd Battalion's HQ was located in the predominantly ethnic Macedonian village of Ljubanci.[437]

315. On 13 June 2001, Major Mitre DESPODOV gave a combat order to the units and elements of his Battalion. The order defined the mission of the 3d Battalion as follows:

> "...in cooperation with the 16th Infantry Brigade and 1st Guards Brigade as well as with MVR forces operating in or in the immediate vicinity of the assigned zone, to prevent break-through and infiltration towards the immediate urban area and to prevent actions against vital facilities of the bodies of power of the Republic of Macedonia."[438]

316. In the same order, Major DESPODOV warned the units that a large group of terrorists were located on the high ground over Raštak. The terrorists had consolidated positions and were observing the friendly forces.[439]

317. According to the structure of the formation, the Guards Battalion was organised with a Battalion Command, 3 Guards Companies, Anti-Tank Company and 120-mm Mortar Battery.[440]

---

[433] 1D00082, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia "Marching Order (Operational Order No 2)," 14 June 2001; N000-6991-N000-6993.
[434] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4537-N002-4544.; P00297, Map, ERN N001-4698-N001-4698; 65ter # 793, Map, ERN N001-4697-N001-4697; 65ter # 928, 65ter # 929, 65ter # 930, Maps N005-6207-N005-6207, N005-6208-N002-6508, N002-6209-N002-6209; 65ter # 11, Decision of the Commander of the 1st Guards Brigade for Defense", N005-6223-N005-6223.
[435] 65ter # 742, Hand-written document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2006. Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486.
[436] 65ter # 742, Attachment No.1. to "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade, 10 August 2001, "Review of Location of Units and Strength of Personnel and Equipment," N002-4539-N002-4539.
[437] 65ter # 742, "Guards Brigade", Hand-written document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2006. Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486; 65ter # 742, "Combat Order." Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[438] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion", 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[439] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion", 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

Deleted: , "
Deleted: ; N000
Deleted: P00297
Inserted: P00297
Formatted: Superscript
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov. 04 December 2003. Para. 4, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453;
Deleted: " Guards
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

318. As of 12 August 2001, the 3rd Battalion was made up of the Battalion Command, three Guards Companies and a 120-mm Mortar Battery. The strength of the battalion was about 450 men with four B-1 76-mm guns, four 82-mm mortars, six 120-mm mortars and four 20-mm anti-aircraft guns.[441]

- Captain Zoran SALTAMARSKI was the commanding officer of the 1st Guards Company.[442] The Company's mission was to occupy and organize defence of the territory in the area of the villages of Brodec and Bobožje.[443] Its Command Post was located in Brodec.[444]

- The 2nd Guards Company was under the command of Lieutenant Marijo JURIŠIČ. [445] The 2nd company manned six positions on the mountain ridge north of Ljuboten along the Ljubotenska River. The names of the positions were "Smok," "Bomba," "Macka," "Volk," "Tigar," "Orel" and "Jastreb." The 2nd Company's main support weapon, 2 76-mm guns were located at position "Smok," about 300 meters from the eastern edge of Ljuboten.[446] The 2nd Guards Company was assigned the task to occupy and organize the defence the area Ljubanci.[447] The Command Post of the 2nd Guards Company was located at the Children's Rest House in Ljubanci.[448]

- Captain Ferdo PAVLOV was the commanding officer of the 3rd Guards Company.[449] The mission of the Company was to occupy and organize the defence of the territory in the area of the village of Raštak.[450] Its Command Post was located in Raštak.[451]

- The battalion's main fire support unit, the 120-mm mortar battery of 6 pieces under the command of Captain Nikolce GROZDANOVSKI, was at position

[440] 65ter # 742, "Guards Battalion," document received from Macedonian Ministry of Defence in February 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4524-N002-4524.
[441] 65ter # 742, Attachment No.1. to "Regular Combat Report of the 1st Guards Brigade," 12 August 2001, "Review of Location of Units and Strength of Personnel and Equipment," Macedonian ERN N002-4551-N002-4556.
[442] P00305, Military Diary of the 3d guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742.
[443] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[444] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[445] P00306, Hand-written report by Lieutenant Jurišič.
[446] P00298, Map of Ljuboten and surroundings detailing the locations of Macedonian security forces.
[447] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[448] 65ter # 742, " Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[449] 65ter # 769.1, Hand-Written Report by Captain Ferdo Pavlov. Macedonian ERN N000-7101-N000-7101.
[450] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order. Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[451] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.

Formatted: Superscript
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 12, ERN N000-7117-N000-7130
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Marijo Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 12-13, ERN N000-7117-N000-7130.
Deleted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 8
Deleted: P298.
Inserted: P298.
Deleted: ICTY Witness.Statement by Ferdo Pavlov, 11 November 2004, Para.7, ERN N000-8704-N000-8717
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

"Zvero."[452] The location of this battery was 600 meters south-east of Ljubanci.[453] The battery's task was to provide fire support against selected strictly military targets in the battalion's zone of responsibility.[454] Its Command Post was in the village of Ljubanci.[455]

3.2.5.2. AIR FORCE AND AIR DEFENCE.

319. Initially, the Macedonian Air Force consisted of four MI-17 helicopters and some Zlin fixed-wing trainers.[456] When fighting broke out between ethnic Albanian insurgents and the ARM, the government was forced to react accordingly and dramatically increased its air force capabilities. The Macedonian Army absorbed its air component, which was formerly structured as a separate service, and renamed the Republic of Macedonia Air Force (VV ARM). [457]

320. On 23 March the VV ARM received a first batch of eight MI-8MTV (NATO reporting name "Hip") medium-lift helicopters ordered from Ukraine. In all, four MI-8s were delivered in March, and four more in June. Between March and April, six MI-24 ("Hind") attack helicopters were delivered of a reported 10 ordered. Greece donated two Bell UH-1H utility helicopters for casualty evacuation duties.[458] The service also in mid-June acquired four Su-25 "Frogfoot") ground-attack aircraft. [459] These deliveries provided the ARM with the necessary air power, and Macedonian combat aircraft were used in the conflict against the NLA in a ground attack role.

321. Brigadier-General Zvonko STOJANOVSKI was appointed Commander of Air Force and Air Defence on 16 June 2001.[460]

3.2.5.3. LAKE SERVICE.

322. Macedonia maintains no Navy, and the Lake Service was integrated with the Land Forces. [461]

[452] P00298, Map of Ljuboten and surroundings detailing the locations of Macedonian security forces; P00297, Map of location of units of the 1st Guards Brigade.
[453] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[454] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[455] 65ter # 742, "Combat Order, Command of the 3d Guards Battalion," 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4563-N002-4567.
[456] 65ter # 821, "Balkan MANPAD Threat Grows," by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defence Weekly – May 23, 2001, N002-3102-N002-3104.
[457] 65ter # 822, "Macedonian Air Power Rising," by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defense Weekly, July 01, 2001, N002-3105-N002-3106.
[458] 65ter # 822, "Macedonian Air Power Rising," by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defense Weekly, July 01 2001, N002-3105-N002-3106.
[459] 65ter # 821, "Balkan MANPAD Threat Grows," by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defence Weekly – May 23, 2001. N002-3102-N002-3104.
[460] 65ter # 724, Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 47, 19 June 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4562-R042-4562.
[461] 65ter # 918, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans, Macedonia. November 2000- April 2001, P. 475, N002-2976-N002-2976.

Deleted: .
Deleted: Although
Deleted: is
Deleted: nominally an independent service of the Army of the Republic of Macedonia, in practice it is almost
Deleted: The Lake Service has a total of 400 soldiers, manning several border posts and five patrol boats on the lake Ohrid.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 21, ERN N000-7117-N000-7130; Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 8
Deleted: .
Deleted: . P298
Deleted: , P297.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

3.2.5.4. ARM STRENGTH AND WEAPONRY.

323. According to an assessment issued by Jane's Defense Weekly, the Macedonian military forces' armoury in 2001 included:[462]

- T-55A and T-55AM2 main battle tanks.
- BTR-80, BTR-70 and M-113 armoured personnel carriers.
- 105-mm howitzers and 76-mm cannons.
- anti-tank guided missiles.
- Strela-2M (SAM-7) portable surface to air missiles.
- 20-mm light anti-aircraft guns.

324. According to Macedonian and international sources, the total armoury of Macedonian security forces in 2001, was estimated to have been approximately:

- up to 120 tanks;
- up to 60 APCs;,
- many anti-aircraft guns,
- several hundred artillery pieces, including multi-barrel rocket systems;
- 4 SU-25 combat jets;
- about 20 transport and combat helicopters.[463]

325. A further Jane's source assessed that the ARM total strength in 2001 was approximately 15,000 men, including 14,300 Army personnel and 500 Air Force and Air Defence personnel.[464] According to an assessment by Macedonian military analysts, the total strength of the Macedonian security forces during the conflict, varied on a monthly basis between 8.000 and 13.000 men.[465]

326. Examination and analysis of the Macedonian General Staff daily operation reports for July and August 2001 suggests that all ARM combat-related activity during these months was limited to a few structural units and elements. These were:

- 1st Corps
- 2nd Corps
- Air Force and Air Defence
- Training Command
- 1st Guards Brigade
- 1st Engineer Regiment

[462] 65ter # 920, Jane's Sentinel – Balkans. Macedonia, November 2000-April 2001, p.471-472, N002-2972-N002-2973.
[463] 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001'" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p 4., N006-2976-N006-2982; 65ter # 917, Jane's Sentinel-Balkans. Macedonia, November 2000-April 2001, P. 467, N002-2968-N002-2968. Also, 65ter # 820, "ARM-Strength and Organization" by Zoran Kusovac, Jane's Defence Weekly – April 11, 2001. N002-3075-N002-3078.
[464] 65ter # 916, Jane's Sentinel – Balkans: Macedonia, November 2000-April 2001, P.441, N002-2942-N002-2942.
[465] 65ter # 1011 "War in Macedonia in 2001'" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p.2, N006-2976-N006-2982.

Deleted:) portable
Deleted: Total ARM strength, as of Apri
Deleted: l
Deleted: 16,000 active personnel
Deleted: ,
Deleted: 154 main battle tanks
Deleted: Up to 160 armoured personnel carriers
Deleted: Between 200 and 300 cannons, howitzers and mortars
Deleted: barrrel
Deleted: ,
Deleted: Up to 20 man-portable "Strela-2M" surface to air missiles (SAMs),
Deleted: 20 light anti-aircraft guns
Deleted: , as well as 100 Lake Service personnel.
Deleted: In an interview with the ICTY, Macedonian former Minister of Defence Vlado BUČKOVSKI stated that during the conflict, the Macedonian army had 16,000 soldiers under arms and 24,000 in reserve
Deleted: men .
Deleted: ,
Deleted: Investigator's Note from interview of Vlado BUČKOVSKI, Para. 28, ERN R062-8552-R062-8556.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- Logistics Command
- Military Police Battalion
- Anti-Terrorist Unit.

327. Analysis of Macedonian General Staff daily operational reports suggests that most ARM units were not combat-ready by early March 2001, and were mobilized in the course of the conflict.

328. On 5 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start mobilization of the 1st Border Brigade. This was followed by mobilization of other units, which continued till December 2001. Between March and December 2001 units of up to 18 Infantry and Mechanized Brigades, several Artillery Regiments and various independent units were mobilized.[466]

329. The 1st Corps was mobilizing units and elements of the 1st and 2nd Mixed Artillery Regiments, 4th Motorised Brigade, and 25th Light Infantry Brigade.[467] The 2nd Corps was mobilizing units from the 13th and 15th Infantry Brigades, the 122-mm Howitzer Battalion of the 7th Motorised Brigade, elements of the 2nd Light Infantry Brigade, etc.[468] Mobilization apparently was facing problems, as ARM General Staff Daily Operational Report, dated 30 July 2001, noted that not a single reservist reported for duty to the 3st Battalion of the 15th Infantry Brigade, while only 8 reported to its 1st Battalion.[469] An interesting insight as to the real strength of the ARM and its failure to mobilize itself against the NLA threat can be gleaned from a further document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence. The document suggests that in July 2001, there were only 10 ARM structural units, which were receiving recruits in the course of regular call-up. These were:

- 2nd Army Corps
- Air Force and Air Defence

Formatted: Style TimesPP 12 pt Justified1, Left

Deleted: .

Deleted: ,.

Inserted: ,.This was followed by mobilization of other units, which continued till December 2001. Between March and December 2001 units of up to 18 Infantry and Mechanized Brigades, several Artillery Regiments and various independent units were mobilized.

Deleted:

Deleted: ¶

Deleted: Additionally, t

Deleted: Motorised Brigade

[466] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043; 65ter # 367.7, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 17 March 2001, N002-6044; 65ter # 367.9, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 18 March 2001, N002-6046-N002-6046; 65ter # 367.22, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 24 April 2001, N002-6059-N002-6059; 65ter # 367.32, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 28 May 2001, N002-6069-N002-6069; 65ter # 367.39, Order on Mobilization of Units of ARM, 9 June 2001, N002-6076-N002-6076; 65ter # 367.72, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 9 November 2001, N002-6111-N002-6111; 65ter # 367.78, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 12 December 2001, N002-6117-N002-6118. .

[467] 65ter # 742.3, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 4 August 2001, Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N002-4575-N002-4576; 65ter # 742, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 2 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4569-N002-4571; 65ter # 742, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, Daily Operational Report, 18 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4614-N0024616; 65ter # 742.11, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 29 July 2001, Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N002-4665-N002-4666

[468] 65ter # 742.3, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 4 August 2001, Macedonian. Macedonian ERN N002-4575-N002-4576; 65ter # 742.10, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 30 July 2001,.Macedonian ERN N002-4662-N002-4664. 65ter # 742, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report", 26 July 2001; Macedonian ERN N002-4675-N002-4677.

[469] 65ter # 742.10, Operational Center of the ARM General Staff, Daily Operational Report, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4662-N002-4664.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

- 1st Guards Brigade
- 8th Border Brigade
- 1st Engineer Regiment
- Military Police Battalion
- 1st Commando Battalion
- Battalion of Atomic, Biological and Chemical Protection
- Logistics and Training Centre
- 1st Communications Regiment.

330. According to the document, between 16 and 20 July 2001, these units were expected to receive 5,574 recruits. In reality only 579, or 16,2% reported for duty, which clearly demonstrated inadequate strength level.[470]

331. Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents routinely exhibit this inadequacy. For example, as of 17 July 2001, the strength of the 16th Infantry Brigade was only 483 men and that of the 1st Guards Brigade was 870 men.[471] As of 11 August 2001, the Skopje City Defence Command had not completed mobilization of the 1st Guards Brigade, 12th Brigade and 16th Brigade. The strength of 12th Infantry Brigade was only 811 men, and the strength of 16th Brigade was only 701 men.[472] The Daily Combat Report of Skopje City Defence Command dated 1 July 2001 speaks of open discontent among reservists, especially in the 8th Infantry Brigade, who demanded relief. As the ARM had no legal grounds to keep reservists longer than 30 days, it was forced to shift personnel from unit to unit to protect the most important facilities.[473] This practice obviously had a profound negative impact on combat readiness and efficiency of troops.

332. Finally, at a late stage of the conflict, British military analyst Tim Ripley made an assessment of ARM's strength and weaponry, which seems to be realistic. According to this assessment, the Macedonian army could put in the field 2,000-3,000 troops, 8 helicopter gunships, 13 transport helicopters, 4 Sukhoi-25 fighter jets, 20-30 working tanks and approximately 100 artillery pieces, including several BM-21 rocket launchers.[474]

Deleted: Ripley,

3.2.6. ARM Operations.

333. Below follows an overview of ARM operations.

334. On 5 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start mobilization of

[470] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Review of Reception of Recruits in the Army of Macedonia between 16-20 July 2001, N002-4695-N002-4695.
[471] 65ter # 743, Skopje City Defence Command, Daily Combat Report, 17 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4829-N002-4832.
[472] 65ter # 743, Skopje City Defence Command, "Daily Combat Report ", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4930-N002-N02-4933.
[473] 65ter # 743, Skopje City Defence Command, Daily Combat Report, 1 July 2001. Macedonian ERN N002-4781-N002-4782.
[474] 65ter # 880, "Macedonians Ill-Equipped for Post-NATO Problems", Reuters, 29 August 2001. Factiva. N004-2369-N004-2370.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

the 1st Border Brigade.[475] In addition, on the same day, President TRAJKOVSKI issued another decision instructing the ARM units "to respond with all organic weapons to attacks and provocations by the diversionary-terrorist groups against ARM units."[476]

335. On 19 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy terrorists in the area of Tetovo." The operation was meant to be carried out at the latest by 20 March 2001.[477]

336. As the objective set by this decision apparently was not achieved, on 20 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued an additional decision to continue the ARM operation in the area of Tetovo "until final implementation and re-establishment of control over the territory."[478]

337. On 28 March 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision "to carry out an operation to destroy the terrorists in the zone: Kumanovo, Sopot, Kućingledski vrv (point 2521), Žeden (point 1149)."[479]

338. On 3 May 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to carry out an operation "to destroy the terrorist forces in the wider area of the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane and other areas in the zones of responsibility when terrorist diversionary groups appear there."[480]

339. On 4 June 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to prepare and carry out:

> an offensive operation in the wider area of Skopska Crna Gora (the villages of Rugince, Slupcane, Opae, Nikuštak, Matejce and Strima) with the goal of simultaneously attacking in a number of directions with a vertical manoeuvre to encircle, block, destroy and rout the forces of the diversionary terrorist groups and create conditions to sweep the terrain and finally, to re-establish complete control over the mentioned territory and functioning of local authorities.[481]

340. On 5 August 2001, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to enter the city of Tetovo with the aim to prevent taking of the city by the terrorist groups of the so-called NLA and ensure the life, security and property of the citizens of Tetovo." The decision also instructed the ARM to

[475] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043.
[476] 65ter # 367.5, Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042.
[477] 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001. ERN N002-6048-N002-6048.
[478] 65ter # 367.12, Addition to Decision DT No. 07-15 19.03.01 to Employ ARM to carry Out an Operation, 20 March 2001, ERN N002-6049-N002-6049.
[479] 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001, ERN N002-6055-N002-6055.
[480] 65ter # 367.23, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060.
[481] 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001, ERN N002-6071-N002-6071.

Deleted: 1D00079.
Inserted: 1D00079.
Deleted: , ERN
Deleted: 1D00080
Deleted: ..
Inserted: 1D00080.
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: 1D00058
Inserted: 1D00058
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

establish presence a on the Tetovo-Jažince road and "to prevent penetration of the terrorist groups from Šar towards the villages in Polog."[482]

3.3. MINISTRY OF INTERIOR (MOI)

3.3.1. THE LAW ON INTERNAL AFFAIRS.

341. The "Law on Internal Affairs of the Republic of Macedonia" was adopted in 1995. Article 1 of the Law on Internal Affairs provides the definition of internal affairs as "internal affairs in the sense of this law are the activities, which concern the following:

- Protecting the life, personal safety and property of the citizens.
- Preventing the commission of crimes, finding and apprehending the perpetrators of crimes, and their delivery to the proper authority.
- Protecting the freedoms and rights of man and the citizen as guaranteed by the constitution.
- Preventing the destruction by violent means of democratic institutions approved by the Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia.
- Maintaining public order and peace.
- Preventing the dissemination of national, racial, or religious hatred or intolerance.
- Protecting the safety of specific individuals and projects.
- Regulating and controlling traffic on roads and other activities related to road traffic safety.
- Controlling the crossing of the state borders, movement, and staying in the border zone.
- The presence and movements of foreigners.
- Settling and resolving border incidents and other violations of the state borders.
- Erecting, controlling, and maintaining the signs indicating the border strip on land and water.
- Providing protection from fires and explosions.
- Organizing conditions related to the production, trade, procurement, ownership and bearing of arms, and actions related to weapons and ammunition.

[482] 65ter # 367.54, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- Production, trade, storage, transportation, and protection from explosive and other dangerous materials and the storage and protection from flammable liquids and gases.

- Controlling the occupation and vacating of residences and domiciles of the citizens.

- Assisting in the elimination of the consequences caused by natural catastrophes and epidemics, which could threaten the life and health of citizens and property.

- Investigating and developing areas under its supervision.

- Other activities ratified by the law."[483]

3.3.2. THE STRUCTURE AND STRENGTH OF THE MINISTRY OF INTERIOR.

342. Throughout the 2001 conflict, the Macedonian Ministry of Interior was comprised of the Bureau for Public Security and Directorate for Security and Counter-Intelligence. The Bureau for Public Security consisted of two departments; the Department for Police and Department for Criminal Police.[484]

343. The responsibilities of the Police are set out in the Article 8 of the "Law on Internal Affairs." Specifically:

> "The direct safeguard of public order and tranquillity, the regulation and control of road traffic, controlling crossing the state borders, the safety of lakes, and other activities as per Article 1 of this law, whose nature or conditions require the activities of uniformed Ministry personnel, shall be carried out by police. The policemen are uniformed parts of the Ministry. Their uniform shall display their rank, and shall be armed and properly equipped."[485]

344. Article 12 of the Law on Internal Affairs determined the functions and responsibilities of the Criminal Police. Specifically, the article stated that:

> "the prevention of crime and the identification and apprehension of criminals, criminality-technical work, control over the stay and movement of foreigners, inspectoral supervision for the prevention of fires and explosions as well as other activities as per Article 1 of this law, shall be the duty of the Ministry's Criminal Police."[486]

345. The functions and responsibility of the Directorate for Security and Counter-intelligence are set out in Article 13 of the Law. Specifically, these were:

[483] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95 , 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[484] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia document "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior," R062-9417-R062-9427.
[485] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," "Službeni Vesnik na Socialistička Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[486] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.

Deleted:
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: 1D00107
Inserted: 1D00107.
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

> "security and counterintelligence, in the sense of paragraph 1 of this Article, shall involve activities related to defence against espionage, terrorism, or any other activities aimed at threatening or destroying by violent means the democratic institutions approved by the Constitution of the Republic of Macedonia, as well as providing protection from graver forms of organized crime."[487]

346. Article 6 of the Law on Internal Affairs determined the chain of command in the Ministry of Interior. Specifically, article 6 of the Law says that:

> "The personnel of the Ministry shall carry out their work and assignments in accordance with the rights, obligations, and authorizations approved by the law and other legal stipulations. A Ministry employee must carry out the orders issued by the Minister or by an individual authorized by him, relative to the implementation of the Ministry's functions, unless the execution of such regulations is a crime."[488]

347. The Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior was headed by the Minister of the Interior, under whose authority were the Deputy Minister, State Secretary, Director of Department for Security and Counterintelligence, and Director of Bureau for Public Security, all of who reported directly to the Minister. [489]In August 2001, the departments were structured in the following way:

348. The Department for Security and Counterintelligence dealt with the activities relating to:

1. espionage;
2. terrorism;
3. protection of constitutional order;
4. other forms of serious crime, such as organized crime.[490]

349. The Bureau for Public Security comprised two departments, the Department for Criminal Police and Department for Police. They reported to their respective department chiefs.

350. The Department for Criminal Police included 6 sectors:

1. Sector for General Crime
2. Sector for Co-operation with Interpol
3. Sector for Drug Trafficking
4. Sector for Arms Trafficking
5. Sector for Organised Crime
6. Sector for Crime Materiel (kriminalna technika).

351. The Department for Police had the following organisational elements:

[487] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[488] P00086, "Law on Internal Affairs of Republic of Macedonia," Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 19/95, 6 April 1995, English copy N000-8962-N000-8980.
[489] 65ter # 703, Organigram of the Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN R042-4621-R042-4622.
[490] P00086, "Legislation on Regulation on the Law of Internal Affairs," Article 13, N000-8965-N000.

Formatted: Style TimesPP 12 pt Justified1, Left
Deleted: comprised four sectors:¶
Deleted: Sector for Counter-Intelligence
Deleted: Sector for Protection of Constitutional Order
Deleted: Sector for Organised Crime
Deleted: Analytical Department.
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: Investigator's Notes on interview of Zoran Veruševski. Rule 70 Material.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

1. Operational and Communications Centre
2. Sector for Public Peace and Order
3. Sector for Traffic Safety
4. Sector for Border-crossings
5. Sector for Special Units.

352. The Sector for Special Units had special police units, including "Tigers", and "Lions."

353. Apart from the Department for Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence and the Bureau for Public Security, the Ministry of Interior also had specialized "expert" elements, whose task was to "satisfy the requirements of the Department of Police and the Department of Criminal Police." These specialized units were:[491]

1. Sector for Analysis and Research
2. Helicopter Unit
3. Sector for Security
4. Sector for Foreigners and Immigration Matters
5. Sector for Fire, Explosives and Dangerous Materials Protection
6. Department for Defense Preparations
7. Sector for Anti-Terrorism
8. Unit for Professional Standards
9. Sector for International Cooperation and European Integration
10. Sector for Operational Materiel
11. Sector for Finance
12. Sector for Legal and Personnel Matters
13. Sector for Telecommunications and Crypto Protection
14. Sector for Management and Supervision Matters
15. Sector for Operational Inquires.

354. Of these Sectors, the Sector for Security was of particular importance. The Sector for Security was tasked with the organization and implementation of the protection of VIPs, including the President of the country, the Speaker of the Parliament, the Prime-Minister, and members of the government, as well as important buildings and objects.

355. According to Macedonian Ministry of Interior document "Regulations for Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior", the Sector for Security had 6 sections and Police Station for the protection of governmental objects, embassies and consulates (PSOOV&DKP). These sections were the Section for President's Security, the Section for Prime-Minister's Security, and the Section for Security of Parliamentary Speaker, the Section for Security of Ministers, the Section for Preventive Protection and Police Platoon for Traffic and Escort Security.[492]

[491] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior," R062-9417-R062-9427.
[492] 1D00107, "Regulations for Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior", 26 January 2001 Macedonian ERN R062-9417-R062-9427.

Deleted: '
Deleted: and "
Deleted:
Deleted: 1D00107.
Inserted: 1D00107.
Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1D00107
Inserted: 1D00107
Deleted: ;
Deleted: ;
Inserted: ;
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 4 and 26, N001-4885-N001-4889
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

356. According to a further Macedonian source, The Sector of Security was made up of 4 sections. These were: the Section for President's Security, the Section for Prime Minister's Security, the Section for Parliament Speaker's security, and the Section for Security of Delegations. It should be noted that Macedonian sources are broadly consistent on the structure of the Ministry of Interior Sector for Security.

357. The Section for President's security had two branches: the branch under command of Section's deputy Commanders, and the branch under an ARM officer.[493]

358. The first branch was made up of five units:

1. Unit of bodyguards. This consisted of five shifts of President's bodyguards.
2. Advance unit. This unit usually was deployed in the field in anticipation of any event involving the President. This unit had two subunits, one for searching bombs, another one for biological and chemical protection.
3. Unit of drivers. This unit consisted of VIP drivers and escort service.
4. The Unit for security of President's family. This unit had two sub-units. One was for security of the President's spouse, and another for security of President's children.
5. Duty unit. This unit was manned with officers who were on duty 24 hours.[494]

359. The second branch of the Section for President's security was under command of an ARM officer. This branch was made up of three units:

1. Special weapons and anti-terrorist unit (SWAT).
2. Anti-sniper unit.
3. Guard unit.[495]

360. Under the Sector of Security there was also a special Police Station for the protection of governmental objects, embassies and consulates (PSOOV&DKP). The task of PSOO&DKP was to provide physical security for facilities and buildings belonging to government and parliament, the National Bank, the State Archive, as well as embassies and consulates.[496]

361. The territory of the Republic of Macedonia was covered by 11 Sectors of the Ministry of Interior (SVR), each of which had several Departments of the Ministry of Interior (OVR). Departments were made up of Police Stations. These Sectors were Skopje city, Bitola, Veles, Gevgelija, Kočani, Kumanovo, Ohrid, Prilep, Strumica, Tetovo and Štip. The Sector of the Ministry of Interior for Skopje city was made up of the following Departments: Centar, Karpoš, Kisela Voda, Gazi Baba, Čair.[497]

[493] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior.
[494] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior. N001-4900-N001-4901.
[495] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior. N001-4900-N001-4901.
[496] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior".
[497] 1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior", R062-9417-R062-9427.

Deleted: The men in the former branch wore civilian dress; the men under the ARM officer were in uniforms. The strength of the Section for President's security in August 2001 was up to 75 men.

Deleted: 65ter #
Deleted: ,
Inserted: 65ter #
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 6, N001-4885-N001-4889
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 7, N001-4885-N001-4889
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para. 3-4, N002-2663-N002-2670
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Deleted: ,1D00107
Inserted: ,
Inserted: 1D00107.
Deleted: , R062
Deleted: 1D00107
Inserted: 1D00107
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

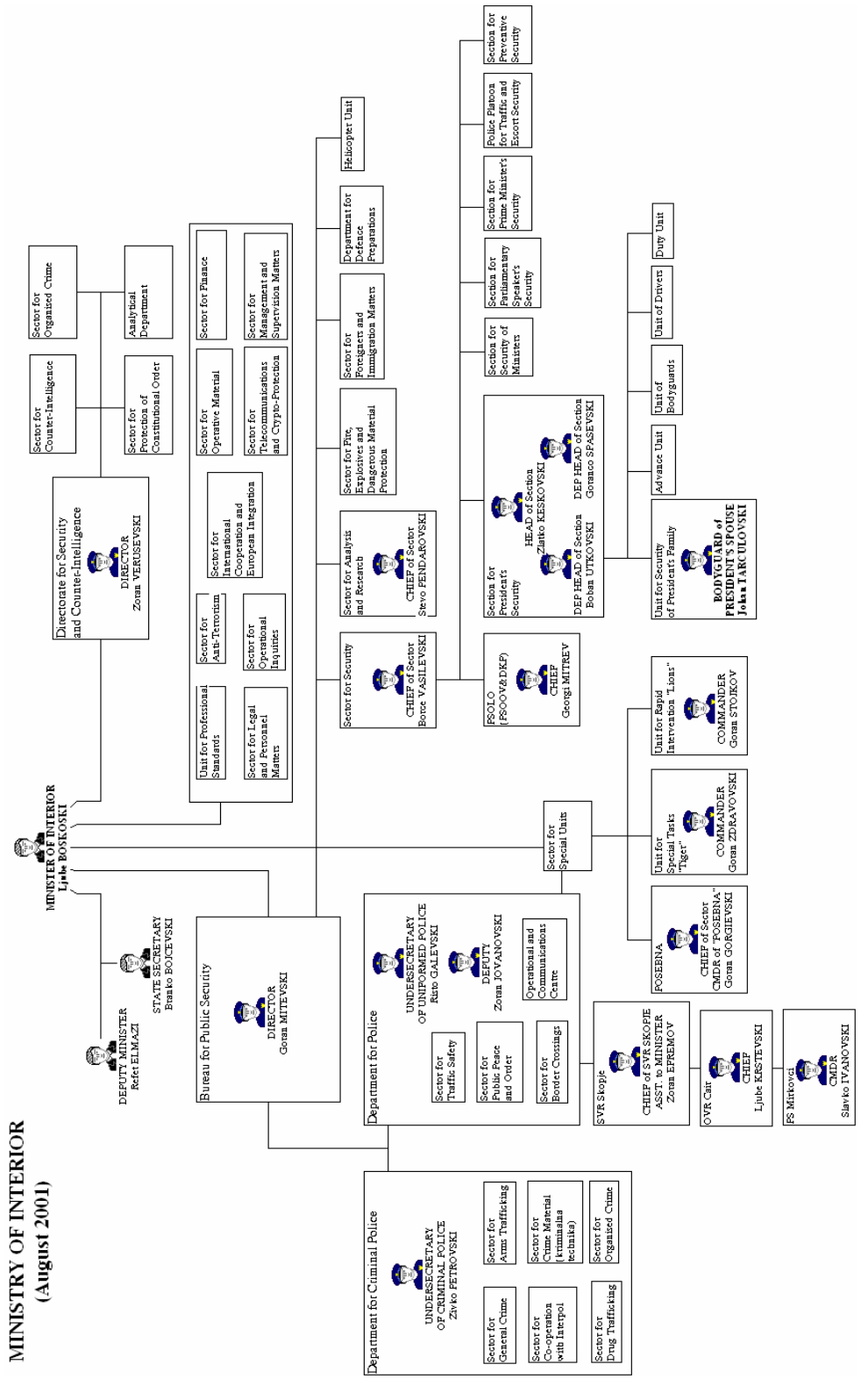
362. The village of Ljuboten was in the zone of responsibility of the Department of the Ministry of Interior (OVR) Čair, which was made up of two Police Stations: Čair and Mirkovci.

363. As of 31 December 2001, overall strength of the Ministry of Interior personnel was 9778 men and women, 84% of its authorised strength, out of which 92% were ethnic Macedonians.[498]

364. The rapidly deteriorating security situation prompted the Ministry of Interior to call up police reservists on 4 March 2001. On the orders of the Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI, the reserve personnel of the Ministry of Interior were mobilized. In total, 11,431 Ministry of Interior reservists were called up, but only 7395 actually reported for duty, or 64%.[499] As fighting escalated and spread out to Tetovo, Skopje and Kumanovo, subsequent call-ups of police reservists increased the number of engaged reserve police personnel close to 10,200 men.[500] The relatively low response of police reservists to the mobilization call-up was probably another factor that played into the government's decision to pursue the resolution of the crisis through political, rather than purely military means.

Deleted: P00393,
Deleted: .
Inserted: P00393, p.3.
Deleted:
Deleted: P00393,
Deleted: .
Inserted: P00393, p.6.
Deleted: P00393,
Inserted: P00393, p.6.
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[498] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report About Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720, p.3
[499] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report About Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720, p.6
[500] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720, p.6



Deleted: P

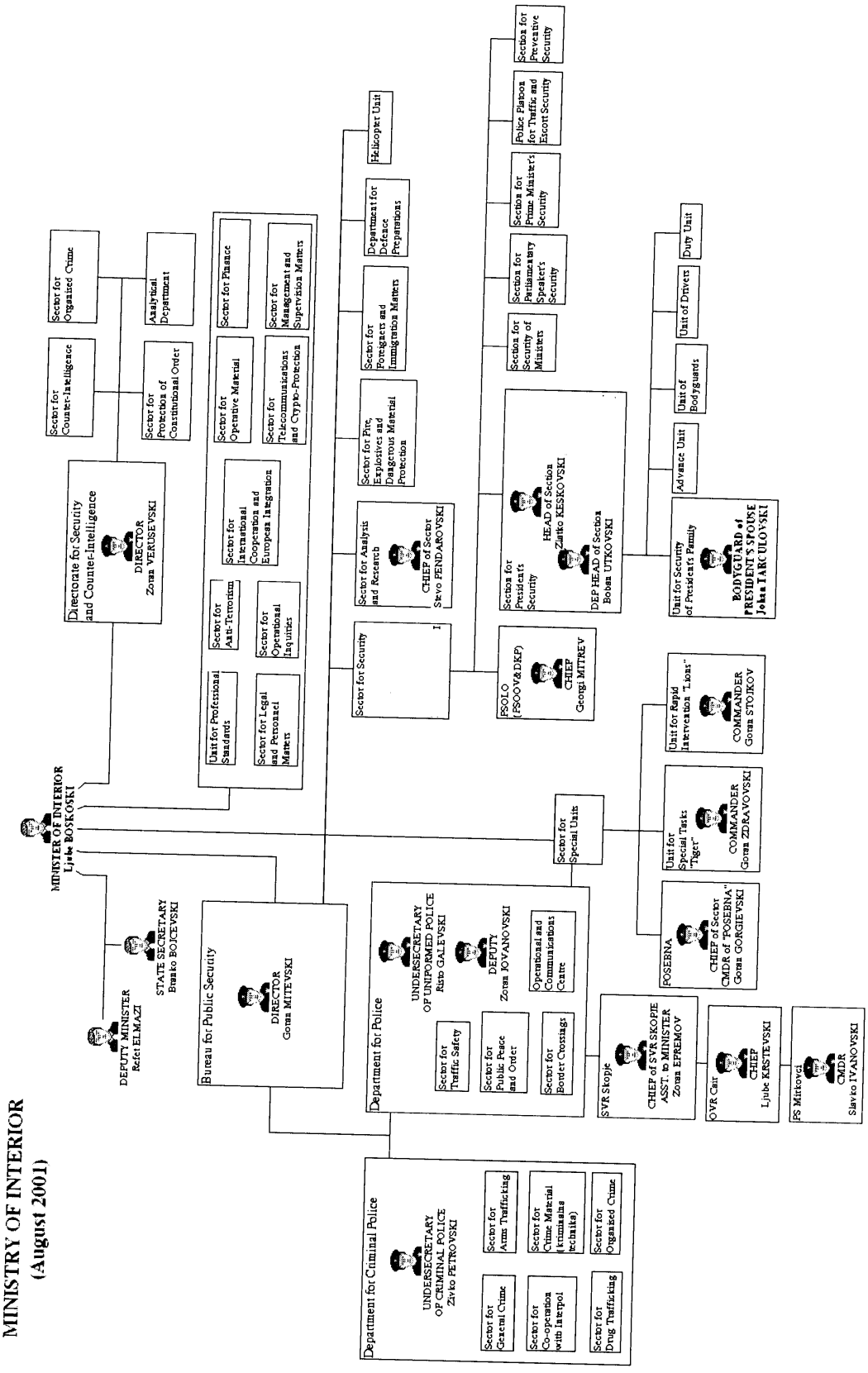
Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

MINISTRY OF INTERIOR
(August 2001)



3.3.2.1. THE MOI KEY PERSONALITIES AND COMMAND HIERARCHY. [501]

Name	Position	Date Held Position
BOŠKOSKI, Ljube	Minister of Interior	13 May 2001 - 01 Nov 2001[502]
ELMAZI, Refet	Deputy Minister of Interior	13 May 2001 - Nov 2002[503]
BOJČEVSKI, Branko	State Secretary, Ministry of the Interior	15 May 2001 - resigned prior to Aug 2001[504]
EFREMOV, Zoran	Asst. to Minister BOŠKOSKI and head of SVR Skopje.	Aug 2001[505]
VERUŠEVSKI, Zoran	Director of the Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence (DBK)	August 2001[506]
MITEVSKI, Goran	Director of the Bureau for Public Security	Appointed 15 May 2001 [507]
GALEVSKI, Risto (Police General)	Chief of Police Department	During the conflict (& by early Aug 2001).[508]
PETROVSKI, Živko	Head of Department for Criminal Police.	August 2001[509]
		[510]
GACOVSKI, Živko	Assistant to the Minister of Interior for Security Issues. Also, Chief of Sector for Security.	Aug 2001[511]
GORGIEVSKI Goran	Chief of Sector for Special Units, also Commander of special police unit.	Appointed to this position on 29 May 2001[512]. Held this position in Aug 2001. [513]
ZDRAVKOVSKI Goran	Commander of the "Tiger" special police unit	Appointed to this position on 25 May 2001. [514]
MANDAROVSKI Toni	Commander of the "Tiger" special police unit	Between 1999 and 25 May 2001.[515]
TRENČOVSKI	Assistant Commander of the "Tiger"	Appointed to this position on 15

Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted: 25
Deleted: May 2001 – end
Deleted: VASILEVSKI, Borče
Deleted: Chief of Sector for Security in the Ministry of Interior. Reported to GACOVSKI via MITEVSKI
Deleted: Held this position in Aug 2001.
Deleted: and ICTY Witness Statements
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[501] Based on Macedonian Government documents.

Zvonko STOJKOV Goran	special police unit Commander of the "Lions" special police unit	June 2001[516] Formally appointed to th position on 04 November 200 but as of 1 April 2001[517]
MITREV, Georgi	Chief of the Police Station for protection of objects of the government, embassies and consulates (PSOOV&DKP).	In September 2001 [518]
KESKOVSKI Zlatko	Head of Section for President's Security in the Sector for Security	Aug 2001 [519]
TARČULOVSKI Johan	Member of Section for President's Security, Unit for Security of President's Family, subunit for security of President's spouse.	Aug 2001[520]
		[521]
UTKOVSKI Boban	Inspector in the Sector of Security	Prior to February 2002 [522]
UTKOVSKI Boban	Assistant Commander of the "Lions" special police unit	Appointed to this position on February 2002 [523]
		[524]
KRSTEVSKI Ljube	Chief of OVR Čair.	Aug 2001. Appointed to th position on 01 August 2001.[525]
IVANOVSKI Slavko	Commander of Mirkovci police station.	Aug 2001. Reappointed to th position on 01 October 2001.[526]

[502] 65ter # 667, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia document, Macedonian ERN N000-5162-N000-5162.
[503] 65ter # 719, Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.37, 14 May 2001, R042-4536-R042-4537.
[504] 1D00105, Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.40, 22 May 2001.
[505] M-053, T.1977; TOŠKOVSKI, T.4389.
[506] P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 3.
[507] 1D00105, Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.40, 22 May 2001, R042-4540-R042-4540.
[508] P00073, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Commission", 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7342-N000-7343.
[509] P00073, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Commission", 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7342-N000-7343.
[510]
[511] 65ter 237, Ministry of Interior Report Describing the Police Operation in Ljuboten, N000-4073-N000-4075.
[512] P00271, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", Macedonian ERN R042-4720-R042-4721.
[513] GALEVSKI, T.3697.
[514] 65ter # 705, Decision of the Ministry of Interior, R042-4727-R042-4728.
[515] M-056, T.2093, 2113-2114.
[516] P00077, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 15 June 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4723-R042-4724.
[517] 65ter # 707, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 11 December 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4772-R042-4772.
[518] 65ter # 440, Official Note from the Ministry of Interior PSOOV&DKP, N005-1176-N005-1178
[519] 65ter # 9, Chart of the Ministry of Interior, N001-4900-N001-4901.
[520] 65ter # 660, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information On the Undertaken Activities to Investigate the Events and Activities in the Village of Ljuboten," English ERN N000-4073-N000-4075; 65ter # 81, Suspect Interview of Johan Tarčulovski, Transcript T000-2879-1-A.

Deleted: SPASEVSKI Gorančo ... [128]
Deleted: Deputy Head of Section for ... [129]
Formatted ... [130]
Deleted: Aug 2001
Deleted: Lieutenant LNU Toni ... [131]
Formatted ... [132]
Deleted: Between December 2000 and ... [133]
Deleted: , Macedonian
Deleted: ; ICTY
Deleted: Witness Statement by Refet ... [134]
Deleted: , 1D00105;
Inserted: 1D00105;
Deleted: R042-4540-R042-4540; ICTY ... [135]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [136]
Deleted: Blagoja Toskovski
Inserted: Blagoja Toskovski, T.4389.
Deleted: Investigator's Note fr ... [137]
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: 1D00105.
Inserted: 1D00105.
Deleted: , …P00073. ... [138]
Inserted: P00073.
Deleted: , Macedonian
Deleted: P00073.
Inserted: P00073.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by ... [139]
Formatted ... [140]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by ... [141]
Formatted ... [142]
Formatted ... [143]
Deleted: P00271
Inserted: P00271
Formatted ... [144]
Deleted: ICTY Interview of Ris ... [145]
Deleted: alevski
Deleted: ..
Inserted: alevski, T.3697.
Formatted ... [146]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [147]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [148]
Deleted: .
Deleted: P00077
Inserted: P00077.
Deleted: ..
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [149]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement ... [150]
Deleted: ..
Formatted ... [151]
Deleted: ;…ICTY Witness Stat ... [152]
Formatted ... [153]
Deleted: P… …0…March… ... [154]

365.[527]

366.[528]

3.3.3. MOI COMMAND AND CONTROL SYSTEM.

367. The Macedonian Government document entitled "Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia" provides the following description of the command and control as applied to the Ministry of Interior:

> "Command of the units of the Ministry of Internal Affairs is under authority of the President of the Government of the Republic of Macedonia, through the Minister of Interior."[529]

368. Unfortunately, the document is not dated, which is a factor limiting its relevance. However, the contents of the document suggest that it was probably released after 13 August 2001.

369. The command and control relationship between the Minister of Interior and the Ministry's employees emanates from Article 6 of the Law, which makes it mandatory for all employees of the Ministry to carry out orders of the Minister, with a caveat for 'criminal offence'. Specifically, Article 6 states that:

> "The personnel of the Ministry shall carry out their work and assignments in accordance with the rights, obligations, and authorizations approved by the law and other legal stipulations. A Ministry employee must carry out the orders issued by the Minister or by an individual authorized by him, relative to the implementation of the Ministry's functions, unless the execution of such regulations is a crime."[530]

370. In the 'Book of Rules for Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior', signed by BOŠKOSKI's predecessor, Dosta DIMOVSKA on 26 January 2001, Article 2 explicitly stipulates that:

---

[521]

[522] 65ter # 921, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 01 February 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4773-R042-4773.

[523] 65ter # 921, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 01 February 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4773-R042-4773.

[524]

[525] P00072, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 26 July 2001, R042-4804-R042-4805.

[526] P00061, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 17 September 2001, R042-4790-R042-4791; P00111, Telegram From Police Station Mirkovci to the Ministry of Interior.

[527]

[528]

[529] 65ter # 700, Macedonian Government document "Plan for Employment of the Security Forces of the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian ERN N005-1738-N005-1741, Englsih ERN N005-1742-N005-1745.

[530] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95 6 April 1995. English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.

Deleted: Reportedly, President TRAJKOVSKI personally recommended Johan TARČULOVSKI for an assignment into Section for President's security as he knew him for several years in the capacity of a desk security officer in the building of VMRO-DPMNE political party in Skopje

Deleted: .

Deleted: In the course of discharging his duties and responsibilities, it would not have been unusual for Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI, to give orders directly, bypassing intermediate links and levels in the chain of command

Deleted: .

Deleted:

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889.

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5. N001-4885-N001-4889

Deleted: .

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para.5, N001-4885-N001-4889.

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Blizhnjakovski, 06 August 2004, Para. 7, N000-7531-N000-7537; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information About Undertaken Activities on Developments and Events in the Village of Ljuboten", 16 June 2003, N000-6366-N000-6368; Macedonian ERN;

Formatted: Not Highlight

Deleted: " Decision

Deleted: , R042

Deleted: P00072

Inserted: P00072

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Blizhnjakovski, 06 Augus ... [155]

Deleted: 4

Deleted: .

Deleted: Interror

Deleted: . P00111.

Inserted: . P00111..

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [156]

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statem ... [157]

Deleted: . .

Deleted: ¶

Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

> "The Ministry of Interior (hereinafter: the Minister) is managing the work of the Ministry. In case of absence or when the Minister is not able to conduct his / her function because of sickness or some other reason, then (he) is replaced by the Deputy Minister, with all his / her authorisation and responsibilities for managing. The Deputy in cooperation with the Minister conducts duties of Minister's competency, duties that are trusted to the Deputy by the Minister."[531]

3.3.3.1. Operational Control.

371. Several Macedonian Ministry of Interior documents suggest that Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI exercised operational control of police forces, which was manifested in orders to deploy police at various crisis areas.

372. For example, on 11 June 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, authorising redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Kočani to barracks "Hristian Totorovski Karpoš" in Kumanovo by 0700 hours on 12 June 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [532]

373. On 13 June 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, ordering redeployment of 20 policemen from SVR Bitola to Tetovo by 0730 hours on 14 June 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces."[533]

374. On 23 June 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, authorising redeployment of 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Štip to the barracks on Tetovo by 0730 hours on 24 June 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces."[534]

375. On 17 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed another telegram, ordering the deployment of 40 policemen from SVR Veles to Tetovo by 0700 hours on 18 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force at Popova Šapka." [535]

376. On 20 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed another telegram, ordering the deployment of 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Štip and 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Prilep at Idrizovo by 1900 hours on 22 July 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force at Popova Šapka."[536]

[531] 1D00107, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior," R062-9417-R062-9417.
[532] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 11 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0813-N005-0813.
[533] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 13 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0812-N005-0812.
[534] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 23 June 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0811-N005-0811.
[535] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 17 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0801-N005-0801.
[536] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 20 July 2001, Macedonian ERN, N005-0799-N005-0799.

Deleted: 1D00107
Deleted: ..
Inserted: 1D00107.
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

377. On 20 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed another telegram, ordering the deployment of 50 policemen from the Sector of Interior Kočani to the barracks in Tetovo by 0730 on 22 July 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [537]

378. On 30 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Strumica to Idrizovo police training centre by 0700 on 1 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [538]

379. On the same day, 30 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Veles to Idrizovo police training centre by 0700 on 2 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [539]

380. On 8 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered an immediate redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Bitola to Prilep, which was supposed to take place on the same day, "to take security measures in the territory of the city of Prilep." [540] The urgency of the redeployment was obviously prompted by riots in Prilep and tense security situation.

381. On 13 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 30 policemen from SVR Štip to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 14 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [541]

382. On 14 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen from SVR Kočani, 5 policemen from police station Delčevo and 5 policemen from police element in Petrovac to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on15 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." . [542]

383. On 15 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered redeployment of all policemen, belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Kočani to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 16 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [543]

[537] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 20 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0800-N005-0800.
[538] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0797-N005 0797.
[539] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0796-N005-0796.
[540] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 08 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0804-N005-0804.
[541] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0806-N005-0806.
[542] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 14 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0803-N005-0803.
[543] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 15 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0805-N005-0805.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

384. On 16 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered redeployment of policemen of Special Police Unit from SVR Gevgelija to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) Idrizovo by 1800 hours on 18 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [544]

385. On the same day, 16 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered another redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Štip to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) Idrizovo by 0930 on 19 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace police forces." [545]

386. Again, on 16 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Strumica and SVR Veles to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Idrizovo by 1900 hours on 19 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia - Popova Šapka, and to replace a police force." [546]

387. On 19 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Koćani to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 20 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[547]

388. On 23 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen of SVR Štip, belonging to Special Police Unit, to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 on 25 August 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force." [548]

389. On 31 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Kočani to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 3 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[549]

390. On 31 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Veles to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 2 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force." [550]

391. On 7 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of policemen belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Strumica to COKOB (abbreviation

[544] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0809-005-0809.
[545] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0810-N005-0810.
[546] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0808-N005-0808.
[547] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 19 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0807-N005-0807.
[548] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 23 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0793-N005-0793.
[549] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 31 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0794-N005-0794.
[550] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 31 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0795-N005-0795.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

unknown) in Idrizovo by 1800 hours on 8 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[551]

392. On 16 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Štip and 50 policemen from SVR Prilep to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 hours on 17 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[552]

393. On 21 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Prilep to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 on 22 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[553]

394. On 24 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 50 policemen from SVR Gevgelija to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 26 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force." [554]

395. On 26 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen from SVR Veles to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 hours on 30 September 2001. At the same time, SVR Prilep was ordered to redeploy 40 policemen to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 1800 on 1 October 2001. The redeployments were undertaken "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[555]

396. On 26 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen belonging to Special Police Unit from SVR Štip to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 28 September 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[556]

397. On 26 September 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen from MVR Kočani and 40 policemen form MVR Strumica to COKOB (abbreviation unknown) in Skopje by 0730 on 1 October 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[557]

398. On 17 October 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of 40 policemen, belonging to the Special Police Unit from police stations for protection of objects of the government, embassies and consulates in Skopje to the village of

[551] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 7 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0785-N005-0785.
[552] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 16 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0790-N005-0790.
[553] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 21 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0791-N005-0791.
[554] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 24 September 2001, N005-0792-N005-0792.
[555] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 26 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0787-N005-0787.
[556] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 26 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0788-N005-0788.
[557] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 26 September 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0789-N005-0789.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Vratnica in Tetovo area by 1800 on 20 October 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force".[558]

399. On 31 October 2001, BOŠKOSKI ordered a redeployment of all policemen from SVR Kriva Polanka, members of the Special Police Unit, reinforced by up to 30 reserve policemen to the village of Vratnica in Tetovo by 1800 hours n 2 November 2001 "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force"[559]

400. All in all, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI ordered 2 such redeployments in June 2001, 5 in July 2001, 11 in August 2001, 7 in September 2001 and 2 in October 2001.

401. A few Macedonian government documents suggest that at a late stage of the conflict, the Government made an attempt to create a Provisional Joint Anti-Terrorist Unit. The decision to create this unit was apparently meant to fill the drastic demand for units trained in special and anti-terrorist operations. The Joint Anti-Terrorist Unit was tailored from ARM elements and Ministry of Interior special police units. Thus, on 6 August 2001 Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed an order authorising the transfer of "Tigers" and "Lions" special police units (together, the Joint Police Unit), into the newly created Joint Anti-Terrorist Unit.[560] This decision suggests that Minister exercised his powers to control the operations of the special police units. [561]

402. An international source, Henry Bolton, had an opportunity to observe the inner workings of the Ministry of Interior in summer 2001, and summarized Minister BOŠKOSKI's role and attitude in the following way:

> "At that time, during the summer of 2001 and subsequently, the Minister of Interior, Ljube BOŠKOSKI, was able to involve himself in any operational matter within the MOI, at any level, if he so wished. Very senior members of the MOI would often defer to BOŠKOSKI for decisions concerning issues that involved low level tactical policing."[562]

403. Referring to operational control of special police units in the summer of 2001, the same source stated the following:

> "It is my belief that normal practice when employing police special units in a pre-planned operation is for the plan to be developed at a senior level. Normally, the Minister would be involved into this planning process, but if it were not to be, due to the centralized nature of the ministry both in 2001 and at the present time, and due to potential political an security implications of such an operation, he would

[558] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 17 October, 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0784-N005-0784.
[559] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 31 October 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0786-N005-0786.
[560] P00275, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Order for Designation of the Units of the Ministry of Interior, Included into the Composition of the Temporary Joint Unit for Fight Against Terrorism," Macedonian ERN R042-4690-R042-4691.
[561]
[562] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 26.

Deleted: However, according to Minister of Defence BUČKOVSKI, "this idea never worked, and the unit was never created, because GEORGIEVSKI wanted to keep control of police in his hands."

Deleted: of Macedonia

Deleted: " Macedonian

Deleted: P00275

Inserted: P00275.

Deleted: Interview of the Minister of Defense of Macedonia Vlado BUCKOVSKI, By Matti Raatikainen, 11 June 2004, Para. 19, ERN R062-8552-R062-8556

Deleted: .

Deleted: P00236-2, Rule

Inserted: P00236-2, Rule

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006, 09/10 March 2006, Para. 6. ERN N002-5262-N002-5272

Deleted: 92 bis Consolidated Statement by

Inserted: 92 bis Consolidated Statement by Henry Bolton

Deleted: .

Inserted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

demand to be fully briefed and informed by his staff....I would find it hard to conceive of a situation in which the Minister, during the period of the conflict in 2001, was not informed beforehand of any pre-planned tactical operation by special or irregular police units"[563]

404. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI exercised the "hands-on" approach in operational control of the MOI forces, and was often seen in the crisis areas, with his troops in the field. [564]

3.3.3.2. MINISTER'S POWERS TO DETERMINE INTERNAL RULES AND PROCEDURES.

405. Specific powers, vested in the authority of the Minister of Interior, to define and determine working procedures, rules and operating instructions, emanate from Article 74 of the Law. This article empowers the Minister to adopt internal regulations of the Ministry. The Article states that:

"The Minister is authorised to issue legal regulations on the following:

1. Doing the work of the Ministry;
2. Doing the work of the Directorate;
3. Signs indicating the border strip on land;
4. Duration of the clothing and uniforms of the police;
5. Prices of the samples issued by the Ministry;
6. Ways of handling temporarily displaced or found objects;
7. Work and tasks which must be performed for the duration of the strike, and
8. Other regulations approved by the law."[565]

406. Evidence that Minister BOŠKOSKI actively exercised these powers can be found in the various orders and regulations that he passed throughout his tenure of authority as the Minister of Internal Affairs. For example:

407. On 01 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed žRegulations on sample and procedure of issuance of individual identification card to representatives of reserve personnel of the Ministry of the Interior.'[566]

408. On 6 August 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed the žDecision to form police Battalion for rapid intervention in the Ministry of Interior.'[567]

3.3.3.3. MINISTER'S POWERS TO PLAN AND EXECUTE POLICE OPERATIONS.

[563] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 35.
[564] 65ter # 986, Clip 1, /00:00:04-0:03:47/, Clip 7 /00:29:34-00:32:05/, V000-6743; P00401, /09:05-12:55/, /17:50-20:55/, /53:20-54:55/, V000-6743; 65ter # 976, Clip 3, /12:22-20:52/, V000-6743-2-1-A.
[565] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R. M," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.
[566] P00085, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Sample and Procedure of Issuance of Individual Identification Card to Representatives of Reserve Personnel of the Ministry of Interior", Macedonian ERN R042-4706-R042-4709.
[567] P00074, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention in the Ministry of Interior."

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006, 09/10 March 2006. Para. 15. N0002-5262-N002-5272
Deleted: .
Deleted: P00236-2, Rule 92 bis Consolidated Statement by
Inserted: P00236-2, Rule 92 bis Consolidated Statement by Henry Bolton
Deleted: 7
Deleted: 65ter # 977, Video clips 1,2,5,6,8,10,14,15,16,18,20,23; ERN
Deleted: 65ter # 978, video clip 1, ERN V000-6744; 65ter # 979, video clips 1,3,4,5,6,13, ERN V000-6745.
Inserted: 65ter # 978,
Inserted: 65ter # 979,
Deleted: ,
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: ., P00085
Inserted: , P00085.
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00074
Inserted: P00074.
Deleted: .
Deleted: Macedonian ERN R042-4682-042-4684
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

409. The 'Book of Rules on the work of the Ministry of Interior' granted the Minister explicit powers regarding the operational activities of the Ministry. Article 63 of the Book of Rules stipulated that:

> "Authorised officials can close access to a certain area or building and to prevent persons from leaving the area or building without permission, in order to prevent crimes, find and apprehend perpetrators of crimes, find and secure objects and traces of crimes.
>
> Measures of paragraph 1 of this article are being undertaken based on an order by the Minister or a person authorised by him."[568]

410. Article 64 of the "Book of Rules" makes it mandatory to prepare and present in advance a detailed plan of such "measures" to the Ministry of Interior. Such plan should cover:

> "[D]escription of the area or the building, time of conducting the tasks, the number and the tasks of authorised officials who are participating on undertaking the measures, the procedure with the found objects and perpetrators, necessary material and technical means, protection and other equipment, communication means, vehicles and similar things, the way of acting and supervising, responsible person for the complete action, as well as other necessary elements of organizational-functional or material-technical nature. An example of the plan is being sent to the Ministry on time."[569]

411. Article 66 of the Book of Rules stipulated that:

> "[M]easures of Article 63 of this Book of Rules, depending on the goals and possibilities of their realization, could be undertaken separately or combined, in a way of operative-technical activities – blockade, raid and ambush."[570]

412. Article 66 of the Book of Rules described a blockade as:

> "[O]perational-tactical measure." The article specifies: "The closing of all accesses of a certain area or building is being made by the operative-tactical measure – blockade, and its aim is to prevent the persons who happened to be there from leaving the area or building or to prevent other persons from entering into the blocked area or building."[571]

413. Article 70 of the Book of Rules described a raid as:

[568] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior."
[569] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations About Work in the Ministry of Interior."
[570] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior."
[571] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4624-R042-4676.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00096
Inserted: P00096
Deleted: Macedonian ERN R042-4624-R042-4676
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: Macedonian ERN R042-4624-R042-4676.
Deleted: P00096
Deleted: .
Inserted: P00096.
Deleted: ,
Deleted:
Deleted: Macedonian ERN R042-4624-R042-4676
Deleted: P00096
Inserted: P00096
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: P00096.
Inserted: P00096
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

> "[O]perational-tactical measure – raid, is being undertaken in order to discover, prevent and document criminal behaviour that is frequent or is made in a certain area by more perpetrators (and as such it can not be prevented or documented through a regular security coverage of the area) and in order to chase people in a wider area, people who commit unlawful acts, in order to apprehend and hand them over to the authorities."[572]

414. Article 73 of the Book of Rules described an ambush as:

> "[P]lanned operative tactical measure, which is being organised and implemented by putting authorised officials on places where crimes are expected to be committed or where people who have committed crimes are expected to pass by, in order to apprehend and hand them over to the court authorities, or in order to prevent crimes. There is an exception when an ambush can be made during a patrol or alert activity, but the responsible employee should be informed about this right away."[573]

3.3.3.4. MINISTER'S POWERS IN A WAR OR EMERGENCY SITUATION.

415. The specific powers available to the Minister in special situations (such as war, an emergency situation or when peace and order are violated on a massive scale), are stipulated by article 11 of the Law. This article granted the Minister special powers, namely:

> "In order to protect the security of the Republic of Macedonia under the conditions of war or emergency, or should the public order or tranquillity be violated on a larger scale, the Minister may organize police units in charge of performing specific tasks by policemen and candidate-policemen, police cadets older than 18, students, and individuals attending courses for policemen, the personnel of the institution for the training of cadres for the needs of the Ministry, and police reservists.
>
> Individuals as per Paragraph 1 of this article shall be considered authorised officials in the sense of Article 24, Paragraph 2 of this law, for the duration of the assignments for which the unit is formed."[574]

416. Analysis of the MOI documents suggests that the Minister of Interior also had the power to cancel annual leave of personnel due to the security situation. Thus, on 28 July 2001, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed telegram No. 4012, cancelling the leaves of all MVR personnel and commanding those on leave to report immediately to their units.[575]

[572] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior," ERN R042-4624-R042-4676.
[573] P00096, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations about Work in the Ministry of Interior," ERN R042-4624-R042-4676.
[574] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.
[575] 65ter # 653, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram No. 4012, 27 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9866-N004-9866.

Deleted:
Deleted: P00096.
Inserted: P00096
Deleted: P00096
Inserted: P00096
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

3.3.3.5. MINISTER'S POWERS TO USE FORCE.

417. Article 23 of the Law on Internal Affairs determines the general powers of the Minister regarding the use of force. The Article stipulated that:

> "[B]ased on the well-founded request by the proper entity for the implementation of an executive decision submitted by a state agency, the Ministry shall provide aid. If in the course of implementing the request, it encounters physical obstruction or if such obstruction could be justifiably expected, as well as in all other cases as approved by the law. A request for assistance must be submitted to the Ministry no less than five days prior to its execution, except in urgent and immediate cases.
>
> The request as per Paragraph 1 of this article must be answered by the minister or by an official authorised by him at the proper time."

418. Article 24 of the Law defines the category of "authorised officials" and explicitly treats the Minister as an "authorised official'. This category included the following persons:

1. "Members of the police and operative personnel;
2. Personnel engaged in work directly related to police and operational activities, and
3. The Minister, his deputy, leading personnel and other heads of specific organizational units."[576]

419. Articles 25 - 42 of the Law determine the rights, duties and responsibilities of an "authorised official," including the "use of means of coercion" and "to use if no other means of coercion are applicable, in the following cases:

1. To protect the life of the citizens.
2. To repel a direct threat to his life.
3. To repel an attack against an object or an individual whose security is threatened.
4. To prevent the escape of an individual detained in the course of the commission of a crime, which calls for a prison term of no less than five years, as well as the escape of an individual deprived of his freedom or an individual

[576] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.

Deleted:
Deleted: , English
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

for whom a warrant for deprivation of freedom for committing a crime has been issued."[577]

420. Article 34 of the Law stipulates the rights of "authorised officials to "use means of coercion." The article says:

> "[T]he authorised employee may use means of coercion stipulated in a legal document of the government of the Republic of Macedonia in order to correct more severe violations of public order and tranquillity, or surmount any opposition on the part of the individual who has violated said public order and tranquillity, or else for an individual who must be captured, detained, or jailed, for an individual who opposes his detention or the detention of another individual or object, in order to ensure the forceful removal of individuals from a certain area, as well as individuals who disobey the instructions of the authorised employee."[578]

421. Article 35 of the Law stipulates the rights of authorised officials to use firearms. The Article says:

"The authorised employee may use a firearm if no other means of coercion are applicable, in the following cases:

1. To protect the life of the citizens;

2. To repeal a direct threat to his life;

3. To repeal an attack against an object or an individual whose security is threatened, and

4. to prevent the escape of an individual detained in the course of commission of a crime, which calls fro a prison term of no less than five years, as well as the escape of an individual deprived of his freedom or an individual for whom a warrant for deprivation of freedom for committing a crime has been issued." [579]

3.3.3.6. MINISTER'S POWERS RELATED TO RECRUITMENT AND APPOINTMENT.

422. In relation to the Minister's powers to "hiring and firing" individuals, Article 48 of the Law stipulates that:

[577] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980

[578] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980

[579] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980

Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Formatted: Normal
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

"[A]ny individual who, in addition to general conditions, meets the following special requirements, may establish a labour relationship with the Ministry:

1. Not to have been sentenced for a crime against the constitutional order and security of the Republic of Macedonia, or against the economy or the rights and freedoms of man and the citizen, the armed forces of the Republic of Macedonia, his official duties, severe violations of life and bodily harm, and property, or the commission of any crime committed for reasons of greed or dishonest motivations.

2. Not to be subject to criminal prosecution for a crime as per Paragraph 1, Item 1, of this article.

3. If a court sentence has not been issued for the sake of security measures and prohibition of performing a profession, activity, or duty for the duration of said measure.

4. If he is physically and mentally able.

A worker who has been sentenced for the commission of a crime as per Paragraph 1, Item 1 of this article and who is being charged for job delinquency or is the subject of a safety measure prohibiting the pursuit of his profession, activity, and duty, shall have his labour relationship with the Ministry terminated as of the day of the enactment of the court sentence.

The article specifically emphasizes that "the minister shall issue a resolution on the termination of the labour relation as per Paragraph 2 of this article."[580]

423. An assessment of MVR documents relating to reserve and active police personnel matters highlights the range of powers and responsibilities available to Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI with regard to the issue of recruitment and appointments. The documents suggest that BOŠKOSKI actively exercised these powers. Most appointment orders signed by BOŠKOSKI date back to July and August 2001, the peak of the internal conflict, and reveal the extent of his efforts to build up a strong police force.

- Ljube KRSTEVSKI was appointed to the position of Commander of Ćair police station as of 01 August 2001. The appointment order was signed by the Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI on 26 July 2001.[581]

- On 25 May 2001 BOŠKOSKI signed order No.16.2-16462, appointing Goran ZDRAVKOVSKI to the position of Commander of the Unit for special tasks 'Tiger'.[582]

[580] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[581] 65ter # 709, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 26 July 2001, "Decision," Macedonian ERN R042-4804-R042-4804.

Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

- Zvonko TRENCOVSKI was appointed Assistant Commander of special unit 'Tiger' as of 15 June 2001. Prior to this appointment he held the post of Leader of sector at the police station Dracevo. Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI signed the appointment order on 13 June 2001.[583]

- Stojance ANGELOV was appointed Deputy Commander of special unit 'Tiger' as of 25 May 2001. Prior to this post he held the post of Senior Inspector for special units in the Ministry of the Interior. The "Decision" on the appointment No. 16.2-16463, was signed by Minister of the Interior BOSKOSKI on 25 May 2001.[584]

3.3.3.7. DISCIPLINARY POWERS.

424. In relation to disciplinary matters, Article 65 of the "Law on Internal affairs" provides description of "violations of labour discipline" and Minister's responsibility regarding dismissal of employees.

The article says: "The following shall also be considered violations of labour discipline:

1. Actions conflicting with the regulations and rules of the Ministry;

2. Failure to submit data or submitting inaccurately data acquired, according to regulations, from authorised agencies, organizations, or private citizens;

3. Indecent behaviour towards others;

4. Failure to provide legal or other assistance within the limits of the employee's authorization to other parties in the implementation of their legitimate rights and legal interests;

5. Avoidance of medical examination for the certification of labour capabilities;

6. Avoidance of mandatory specialization training and advancement;

7. Gaining illegal personal advantages from operations and tasks;

8. Benefiting from or making possible benefits to someone else involving money or other valuable items entrusted to the employee in connection with his work and assignments;

[582] 65ter # 705, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 25 May 2001, "Decision," Macedonian ERN R042-4727-R042-4728.
[583] P00077, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 13 June 2001, "Decision," Macedonian ERN R042-4723-R042- 4723.
[584] P00065, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, 25 May 2001, "Decision," Macedonian R042-4725-R042-4725.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

9. Engaging in activities unrelated to the duties of the employee;

10. Guiding, expressing, and promoting party views and convictions in the course of the work and assignment, and

11. Engaging in activities considered criminal, in accordance with the Law on Internal Affairs, is a hindrance to establishing a labour relation with the Ministry, or engaging in activities constituting a more severe violation of public order and tranquillity.

> The employee may be temporarily relieved from his work by the Ministry should a more severe violation of labour discipline occur. If the labour relationship is terminated as a result of dismissal, the termination deadline may be shorter than the deadline stipulated in the law. The right to a dismissal deadline does not apply if the dismissal is the result of a more severe violation of labour discipline."

425. The article emphasizes that:

> "[M]ore severe cases of violation of labour discipline, for which a worker may be relieved from the work, the length of the dismissal deadline, as well as cases which do not grant the right to such deadline shall be formulated with a legal act issued by the Minister."[585]

426. Analysis of the "Law on Internal Affairs" and the Ministry of Interior documents, especially those signed by Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI, suggests that he had broad powers.

427. He possessed powers to draft and adopt internal regulations, plan police operations, and to nominate and appoint personnel within the Ministry of Interior's structural elements, with the exception of the Director of Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence and the Head of the Bureau of Public Security. He was empowered by law to nominate candidates for the posts of Director of Department for Security and Counter-Intelligence and Head of the Bureau of Public Security, but the Law delegated approval of these nominations to the Macedonian government. [586]

428. BOŠKOSKI possessed powers to use force in his capacity of "authorised official."[587]

429. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI also possessed and exercised disciplinary powers, dismissing subordinates for "violations of labour discipline." [588] At

[585] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN N000-8962-N000-8980.
[586] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[587] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[588] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.

Deleted: , English
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

least on one occasion he transferred the Commander of the "Tiger" special police unit for his refusal to lead his unit into battle.[589]

430. Exercising his disciplinary powers, Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI also issued an order, dated 13 August 2001, to establish an investigation commission to investigate the activities of the security forces in Ljuboten. The commission was composed of Director of the Bureau for Public Security Goran MITEVSKI, Chief of Police Department Risto GALEVSKI and Chief of Department for Criminal Police Živko PETROVSKI.[590]

3.3.4. SPECIAL POLICE UNITS.

431. The Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior had three special police units – an independent police unit, the žTiger' unit and the "Lions" unit. These units reported to the Chief of the Sector for Special Units within the MOI Bureau for Public Security. Goran GORGIEVSKI was appointed the Chief of the Sector for Special Units as of 29 May 2001 by the order of Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI, dated 16 May 2001.[591]

3.3.4.1. SPECIAL POLICE UNIT

432. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI's powers to form special police units were based on Article 11 of the "Law on Internal Affairs." The Article stated that:

> "In order to protect the security of the Republic of Macedonia under the conditions of war or emergency, or should the public order or tranquillity be violated on a larger scale, the Minister may organize police units in charge of performing specific tasks by policemen and candidate-policemen, police cadets older than 18, students, and individuals attending courses for policemen, the personnel of the institution for the training of cadres for the needs of the Ministry, and police reservists.
>
> Individuals as per Paragraph 1 of this article shall be considered authorised officials in the sense of Article 24, Paragraph 2 of this law, for the duration of the assignments for which the unit is formed."[592]

433. On 26 June 2001, Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI signed a secret "Decision to form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of Interior."[593] This document endorsed the formation of a special police unit within the framework of the Ministry of Interior.

[589] M-056, T. 2110, 2111-2113, 2114.
[590] P00073, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Commission", 13 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7342-N000-7343.
[591] P00271, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", Macedonian ERN R042-4720-042-4721.
[592] P00086, Republic of Macedonia Law on Internal Affairs, "Služben Vesnik R.M.," 19/95, 6 April 1995, English ERN, N000-8962-N000-8980.
[593] P00075, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of the Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4692-R042-4695.

Deleted: dismissed
Deleted: a
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 20-21, N000-6858-N000-6867
Deleted: .
Inserted: M
Deleted: , lines 14-25
Deleted: T.
Deleted: T
Deleted: , line 1
Deleted: R035-3213-R035-3227
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

434. The decision primarily covered three points which determined the institutional position, components and command structure of the unit:

> "1. A Special Police Unit of the Ministry of Interior is being established to accomplishing specific tasks (further in the text: Special Unit), on the level of Police Brigade with responsible Commander – Director of the Sector for Special Units in the Police Department.
> 2. Special Police unit is being established in order to protect the security of Republic of Macedonia, in conditions of complicated security situation, or when public order and peace is deranged.
> 3. The Special Unit is composed by the members of the police. Within the special Unit there are: command, battalions, companies with platoons and sections within platoons."

435. The decision stipulated that the unit should be brigade size, comprising three battalions, each of which was to be 361 men strong. The battalions were to be stationed in Skopje, Bitola and Stip. According to the document, policemen for the Special Police unit were supposed to provided by Police Department (obviously of the Ministry of Interior), as well as Sectors and Sections of Interior across Republic of Macedonia. Specifically, Skopje battalion was supposed to receive the following personnel: 2 from Police Department (obviously of the Ministry of Interior); 10 from the Centre for training and Education; 49 from PSOLO (Sector for Security), 20 from Skolje SVR and 100 from Kumanovo SVR.

436. The decision also defined the chain of command regarding deployment of the Special Police unit:

> "Order for putting the Special unit in state of alert and its immediate engagement is given by the Minister of Interior or by the Director of the Bureau for Public Security, after the Minister gives authorization to him.
> Order for engaging the special Unit for instructions and training activities is given by the Director of the Bureau for Public security and the Chief of Police Department. [594]

437. Analysis of this decision suggests that the Special Police unit was a composite unit tailored to meet emergency situations. In an emergency or war situation, demanding an immediate police reaction and deployment of a large unit, the special police unit personnel were drawn from existing elements of the police apparatus, making it possible to assemble and deploy personnel quickly.

438. The "Decision" determined that the Chief of the Sector for Special Units in the Police Department of the MOI Bureau of Public Security would also assume the responsibilities of the unit's Commander.

439. Further to "Decision to form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of Interior," on 01 August 2001, Minister of the Interior BOŠKOSKI signed "Regulations on

[594] P00075, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Special Police Unit in the Ministry of the Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4692-R042-4695.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

sample and procedure of issuance of special identification cards for reserve personnel of the Ministry of Interior."[595]

440. There is at least a few Macedonian Ministry of Interior documents that suggest that Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI personally exercised operational control of the unit. His control of the unit was manifested in orders to deploy the unit personnel at various locations. For example, on 30 July 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, ordering the deployment of 50 policemen of the Special Police Unit to Idrizovo at 0700 hours on 2 August, "to take security measures in the territory of Macedonia and to replace a police force."[596]

3.3.4.2. SPECIAL POLICE UNIT "LIONS."

441. According to Macedonian journalist Sašo ORDANOVSKI, following the battle of Araćinovo, which was largely regarded by Macedonian public as a humiliation, Macedonian political leaders conceived a plan to create a new combat formation. The new unit was supposed to be highly-trained and equipped with the best weapons. Reportedly, the idea to create this unit was discussed in President TRAJKOVSKI's cabinet meetings in early summer of 2001.[597]

442. On 06 August 2001, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed a secret "Decision to form Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior."[598]

443. As is evident from this document, this decision was preceded by relevant decision by Macedonian government, dated 12 June 2001, and the decision by Macedonian President TRAJKOVSKI, dated 15 June 2001.

444. The decision primarily covered three points which determined the institutional position, components and command structure of the unit:

> "1. Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior is being established with 570 members for accomplishing specific tasks, with a responsible Commander – Director of the Sector for Special Units within the Police Department.
> 2. The Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention is being established in order to protect the security of Republic of Macedonia, in complicated security conditions, or when public peace and order is deranged.
> 3. The Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention is composed by members of the Police Special Unit of the Ministry of Interior, members of the regular police composition of the Ministry of

[595] P00085, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on the Sample and Procedure of Issuance of Special Identification Cards for Reserve Personnel of the Ministry of Interior," 01 August 2001,Macedonian ERN R042-4707-R042-4708.
[596] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, Telegram, 30 July 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0796-N005-0796
[597] 65ter # 786, "Lions and Tigers, the Militarization of the Macedonian Right," by Saso Ordanovski," Ohrid and Beyond", IWPR report, 2002. P.41-42. N002-1330-N002-1343.
[598] P00074, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4682-R042-4684.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00085.
Inserted: P00085.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Interior and members of reserve composition of the Ministry of Interior. The Police Battalion for Rapid Interventions is composed of: Command, companies with platoons and sections within platoons, logistics platoon and section for gathering operative knowledge and protection of won forces."

445. The Rapid Reaction Police Battalion was structured to have Battalion Command of 9 officers and men, 3 Police Companies of 150 men each and 1 Support Company of 100 men. The Logistics Platoon had 49 men and a Section for Collection of Operational Data and Protection comprising of 10 men.[599]

446. This unit later received the name "Lions." In the appointment orders signed by MOI officials the "Unit for Rapid Intervention" is referred to as the "Unit for Rapid Intervention - Lions."[600]

447. Further to the "Decision to form Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior" dated 06 August 2001," on 09 October 2001, BOŠKOSKI signed the "Book of rules on the conditions and procedure of enlistment, rights and duties of the members of the Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior." The "Regulation" defined the requirements that the members of the Battalion should meet, the payment, the conditions of service, and further career opportunities of the Battalion personnel.[601]

448. Goran STOJKOV was appointed Commander of the "Lions" as of 1 April 2001. The appointment order was signed by Director of Bureau of Public Security, MITEVSKI on 04 November 2001.[602] [603]

449.[604]

450. Formal inauguration ceremony of the "Lions"' unit was held on 02 November 2001 at the Krivolak training range.[605] On this occasion, Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI addressed 2000 policemen, as also President TRAJKOVSKI and Prime-Minister GEORGIEVSKI, who attended the ceremony. BOŠKOSKI especially praised "Lions" and "Tigers." Both special units, he said, had shown

[599] P00074, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form a Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior," Macedonian ERN R042-4682-R042-4684.
[600] 65ter # 708, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 10 January 2002, Macedonian ERN R042-4776-R042-4777; 65ter # 706, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 15 October 2001, Macedonian ERN N042-4758-R042-4759; 65ter # 707, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision", 4 November 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4772-R042-4772.
[601] P00082, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulation on the Conditions and Procedure for Assignment, Rights and Obligations of the Members of the Battalion for Rapid Intervention of the Ministry of Interior," 08 October 2001 R042-4685-R042-4689.
[602] 65ter # 707, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision," 4 November 2001, R042-4772-R042-4772.
[603]
[604]
[605] P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.150. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation

Deleted:
Deleted: Goran STOJKOV in his capacity of the "Lions" Commander ostensibly reported to Police General Risto GALEVSKI.
Deleted:
Inserted:
Deleted: Eventually, "Lions" Police Battalion for Rapid Intervention evolved into a brigade-size unit, consisting of 4 battalions – Rapid Intervention Battalion, Armoured Battalion, Support Battalion and Logistics Battalion. The "Lions" was formed of policemen from various units, as well as civilian volunteers. About 8000 men reported to apply for service in the battalion
Deleted: .
Deleted: N
Deleted: 08 October
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00082.
Inserted: P00082.
Deleted:
Deleted: Investigator's Note on Interview of Goran Stojkov, 07 November 2004, Para. 12, R062-8503-R062-8506
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: Investigator's Note on interview of Goran Stojkov, 07 November 2004, Para. 14, 16, R062-8503-R062-8506
Deleted: .
Deleted: Бошкоски Л, Мојата борба за Македонија, Скопје, 2004, p.150. Boškoski L., My Battle fro Macedonia, N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

"superhuman values in defending Macedonia and proved that there are no political options when Macedonia is at stake."[606]

451. Prime Minister GEORGIEVSKI endorsed the description of the žLions' uniform in his order, dated 25 December 2001. The description of the uniforms included a design of a patch with a picture of a double-tailed lion with the inscription "Republika Makedonia. Edenica za brza intervencija. Lavovi." ("Republic Macedonia. Unit for Rapid Intervention. Lions").[607]

452.[608]

453.[609]

454.[610]

455. According to a further source, members of the žLions' were observed in the area of Tetovo in September 2001.[611]

3.3.4.3. SPECIAL POLICE UNIT "TIGER."

456. The 'Tigers' unit was probably established sometime in 2000, or earlier, as Prime Minister GEORGIEVSKI officially endorsed the "Tiger" patch on 15 February 2000. The patch's design included the picture of a tiger's head and the inscription "Republika Makedonia. Edinica za specialni zadači." ("Republic Macedonia. Unit for special tasks").[612]

457. The "Tiger" unit was trained for police operations in urban areas, for example, hostage situations.[613]

458. Between 1999 and May 2001, Toni MANDAROVSKI was the Commander of the "Tiger" unit.[614] He was replaced by Zoran ZDRAVKOVSKI who was the Commander of the žTiger' unit from 25 May 2001 until 30 June 2003. The "Tiger" unit was under the direct command of the Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI and the Chief of the Bureau for Public Security.[615]

[606] 65ter # 786, "Lions and Tigers. The Militarization of the Macedonian Right" by Saso Ordanovski, "Ohrid and Beyond", IWPR report, 2002, P.44, N002-1330-N002-1343.
[607] 1D00110, Government of Republic of Macedonia. "Regulation on Changes and Additions to Regulation for Uniforms and Insignia on Uniforms for Police in the Ministry of Interior", Službeni Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No. 16, 27 February 2002, Macedonian ERN R042-4573-R042-4574.
[608]
[609]
[610]
[611] 65ter # 823, "Croatia Bolsters Macedonian Forces," by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, September 12, 2001, N002-3136-N002-3137.
[612] 65ter # 650, Government of Republic of Macedonia, "Regulation about Uniforms and Insignia on Police Uniforms in the Ministry of Interior", Macedonian ERN R042-4514-R042-4527.
[613] M-056, T.2094
[614] M-056, T.2232, 2233
[615] 65ter # 703, Organigram of the Ministry of Interior, R042-4621-R042-4622

Deleted: German military officer Peter MATTHIESEN indicated that "Lions" were engaged in fighting in Ratae, Šemševo, Matejce even prior to formal inauguration ceremony, and were present in Ljuboten on 10 and 11 August 2001. They were under very strict control of Ministry of Interior and usually were not allowed to intervene without the permission of the Minister.

Deleted: <#>Peter MATTHIESEN stated:¶

Formatted: Style TimesPP 12 pt Justified1, Left

Deleted: "The members seemed to be elected following extreme nationalistic options and when in action the unit acted more like soldiers than police. They were always very strict and tough against Albanians. The Albanians feared the "LIONS." Thus the diplomats and missions in Skopje referred to the "LIONS" immediately as a para-military group. ...I also learned through my sources that there was a direct call to the committed members of the VMRO-DPMNE to join the force."

Deleted: Goran STOJKOV asserted that the first operational unit of the "Lions" was one company, which was deployed in Aračinovo in August 2001.

Deleted: a tactical police unit, specially

Deleted: This unit was not trained for infantry combat situations

Deleted: 25

Deleted: between

Deleted: 1D00110.

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [158]

Deleted:

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [159]

Deleted: .

Deleted: Investigator's Note fro ... [160]

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [161]

Deleted: .

Deleted:

Deleted: , lines 10-11

Deleted: , line 25

Deleted: T.

Deleted: Lines 1-6...

Deleted: ICTY Witness stateme ... [162]

Deleted: ICTY Witness stateme ... [163]

Deleted: .

Deleted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

459.[616]

460.[617]

461. Police Major-General Goran GEORGIEVSKI asserted that between 01 August and 15 August 2001 special police did not use mortars. [618]

3.3.4.4. Paramilitaries.

462. It should be noted that evidence supporting the existence of paramilitary groups in Macedonia is scarce, and is mostly limited to media allegations and statements by various individuals. As the crisis dragged on, apparent inadequacies of the Macedonian security forces gave rise to media speculations of paramilitary groups being formed in various towns of the country. Suspicions about the existence of paramilitary formations arose in May when after the killing of 8 members of Macedonian security forces near Vejce on 28 April 2001, mobs ransacked and demolished houses and shops belonging to ethnic Albanians in Bitola. Allegations were made of the existence of the paramilitary groups "Todor Aleksandrov," Macedonian Dawn," "Macedonian Paramilitary 2000," "Gjorce Petrov Protection Corps," and "Poskok." The media linked these groups to VMRO-DPMNE and Minister of Interior, Ljube BOŠKOSKI.[619]

463. The Macedonian magazine "Aktuel" reported:

> "The first Macedonian paramilitary organizations were formed towards the middle of this year, when a high-level official from the Ministry of Internal Affairs sent a telegram to all units in the cities that a competition had been opened through which special Ministry of Internal Affairs units were to be formed to protect the populace."[620]

464. "Aktuel" alleged that the strength of paramilitary groups in the country stood at about 1,200 men, and that they received weapons from the Ministry of Interior. The groups were allegedly made up of VMRO-DPMNE members and deployed in the areas of Gostivar, Tetovo and Skopje.[621]

465. Macedonian journalist, Sašo ORDANOSKI, alleged that Macedonian Prime-Minister, Ljubčo GEORGIEVSKI, was the "Supreme Commander" of the "Lavovi" ("Lions") paramilitary group. ARM Colonel, Gojko JANGELOV, was apparently the coordinator of all organizational and logistical activities for

Deleted: During the course of the conflict, the unit was comprised of approximately 130 - 150 members.

Deleted: In July / August 2001 the "Tiger" unit has had three tactical platoons, with three squads each. In practice, the unit operated in groups, composed from members of all platoons. The unit had its Headquarters at the Ilinden barracks in Skopje.

Deleted: In July / August 2001 the unit was armed with:

Deleted: <#>9-mm pistols¶
<#>M-70 automatic rifles¶
<#>M-84 machine guns¶
<#>"Zolja" grenade launchers¶
<#>RPG-17 rocket launchers¶
<#>Hand grenades¶
<#>Sniper rifles¶
<#>Vehicle-mounted 2,7-mm and 14,5-mm machine guns¶
<#>60-mm mortars.¶

Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Zoran Zdravkovski, 1 June 2004, Para. 15, N000-6799-N000-6808.

Deleted: ICTY Witness statement by Zoran Zdravkovski, 1 June 2004, Para. 17, N000-6799-N000-6808.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

616

617

618 65ter # 715, Macedonia Ministry of Interior Document, N000-5165-N000-5165-ET/Translation.

619 65ter # 818, " Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO," Article by Aktuel team of reporters: "Patriots or Party Soldiers," FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122.

620 65ter # 818, "Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO," Article by Aktuel team of reporters: "Patriots or Party Soldiers," FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122.

621 65ter # 818, "Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO," Article by Aktuel team of reporters: "Patriots or Party Soldiers." FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122

the group. JANGELOV's name was also linked to an alleged paramilitary training camp near Kočani.[622]

466.[623] A Macedonian source stated that at least one paramilitary group was known as "Lions," and was linked by its name and its insignia to the subsequently formed special police unit "Lions."[624]

467. "Aktuel" also alleged that a group of about 40 paramilitaries dressed in police uniforms, possibly with "Lions" patches, attacked Ljuboten on 12 August 2001. Allegedly, these individuals told an ARM Major with the initials M.D. that they "were in the area on the orders of the Commander-in-Chief," and that their purpose was to "clean out the Ljuboten area."[625]

468.[626]

469.[627]

470. The Ministry of Interior "Report about Activities in 2001" notes activity of at least one such group, "Poskok," which was involved in racketeering in Prilep, claiming it was "fighting Albanian terrorists."[628]

471. Macedonian Ministry of Defence authorities condemned paramilitary groups in the country and publicly distanced themselves from paramilitary groups. Spokesman for the Macedonian Ministry of Defence stated:

> "The appearance of various public calls by some—as they call themselves—"paramilitary formations" is worrying. According to information of the security services of the Ministry of Defence, these paramilitary formations have made themselves known with announcements in towns throughout Macedonia… This is an illegal call to volunteers to defend the country, which is explicitly punishable pursuant to the Criminal Code of Macedonia… The Ministry of Defence urges the citizens not to answer the calls of self-proclaimed volunteer "patriot" military organizations, behind which in reality lurk criminal structures."[629]

[622] 65ter # 805, "Drunken Patriotism or Drunken Stories?" by Sašo Ordanoski." Forum" magazine, 6 September 2001, N001-7451-N001- 7456; English Translation ET N001-7451-N001-7457.

[623]

[624] 65ter # 314, "Lions and Tigers: The Militarization of the Macedonian Right." N002-1330-N002-1343.

[625] 65ter # 818, "Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO,"" FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122.

[626]

[627]

[628] P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001", Macedonian ERN N005-0718-N005-0720.

[629] 65ter # 805, "Drunken Patriotism or Drunken Stories ?" by Sašo Ordanoski, "Forum" magazine, 6 September 2001, N001-7451-N001- 7456, English Translation ET N001-7451-N001-7457.

Deleted: According to Macedonian Minister of Defence, Vlado BUČKOVSKI, at some point during the conflict, General BOŠEVSKI, Commander of Tetovo Garrison, was approached by a group of men calling themselves "Lions," who demanded weapons. This group was based in the village of Zelce. BOŠEVSKI reportedly declined their request

Deleted: .

Deleted: n

Deleted: international

Deleted: <#>Media allegations were partially corroborated by

Deleted: <#>.

Formatted: Bullets and Numbering

Inserted: <#>.

Deleted: <#>ARM Chief of Intelligence, Milislav TAŠTANOVSKI. He admitted that the Army was monitoring paramilitary groups, as they were considered a security threat. TAŠTANOVSKI stated:¶

Deleted: "I can say that there were paramilitary groups and they were under the control of the Ministry of Interior with the support of the Prime-Minister GEORGIEVSKI. I can give an example like: the formation of paramilitary groups in Goče Petrov and Karpoš settlements in Skopje."

Deleted: This source also corroborated that some of these paramilitary groups were controlled by Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI, and that ARM Colonel Gojko ANGELOV was providing weapons for them. TAŠTANOVSKI alleged that weapons for the paramilitary groups were ... [164]

Deleted: Interview of the Minist ... [165]

Deleted: .

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [166]

Deleted: .

Deleted: Macedonain

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [167]

Deleted: .

Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [168]

Deleted: .

Deleted: 65ter # 411

Inserted: 65ter # 411

Deleted: 65ter 410

Inserted: 65ter 410

Deleted: 0

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

472. Far from being a united group, Macedonian nationalists are fractured along party political lines, making it difficult to pin down their exact structure and leadership.

3.3.5. Operation "Ramno"

473. Operation "Ramno" was launched on 4 March 2001 and authorised by the then Minister of Interior, Dosta DIMOVSKA.[630] The operation was conducted to contain and defeat the advancing NLA. In a telegram sent to all units and elements of the Ministry of Interior, DIMOVSKA instructed all Ministry of Interior units and elements that, "in order to undertake organised measures, monitor and coordinate activities in connection with the events on the northern border with SRY, the MVR opens up operational action under pseudonym "Ramno" and Operational Headquarters is formed."

474. In this connection, DIMOVSKA ordered all units and elements "to provide information on all significant security incidents to Headquarters of Operation "Ramno" and to the duty officer of the operational centre."[631]

475. On 7 March 2001, the decision to form Headquarters for Operation "Ramno" was made. The Decision was signed by the Minister of Interior at that time, Dosta DIMOVSKA.[632]

476. The Headquarters was headed by the Director of the Bureau for Public Security, Zvonko KAŠIRSKI, and composed of the following persons:

Goran MITEVSKI, Superior Director of Department for Security and Counterintelligence;
Aleksandar DONČEV, Undersecretary, General of Police;
Risto GALEVSKI, Deputy Undersecretary of Police;
Risti DIMITROV, Undersecretary for Criminal Police;
Branko DUŽEVIĆ, Assistant Minister for Telecommunication, Informatics and Crypto-protection;
Zoran DRNDAREVSKI, Head of the 2nd Administration of the Department for Security and Counterintelligence;
Stevo PENDAROVSKI, Head of the Department for Analytics and Research;
Nikoletka MITANOVA, Assistant Minister for Finances and General Matters.[633]

477. On 6 May 2001, Ljube BOŠKOSKI reminded all MVR units and elements about timely reporting on all events and developments regarding Operation "Ramno."[634]

[630] Ljube Boškoski became the Minister of Interior in May 2001.
[631] 65ter # 658, Ministry of Interior, Cabinet of the Minister, "Telegram", 4 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9885-N004-9885.
[632] 1D00112, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Headquarters for Operational Action "Ramno", 7 March 2001 Macedonian ERN N004-9878-N004-9879.
[633] 1D00112, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Headquarters for Operational Action "Ramno", 7 March 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9878-N004-9879.
[634] 65ter # 654, Minister of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Cabinet of the Minister, "Telegram", 6 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9872-N004-9872.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: 1D00112.
Inserted: 1D00112.
Deleted: 1D00112
Inserted: 1D00112.
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

478. Following the change of leadership in the Ministry of Interior, on 29 May 2001 Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI made changes in the composition of the Headquarters for Operation "Ramno." Goran MITEVSKI was made Head of the Headquarters. The new members were:

Zoran VERUŠEVSKI, Director of Bureau for Public Security;
Risto GALEVSKI, Chief of Police Department;
Zoran JOVANOVSKI, Assistant Chief of Police Department,
Ljupčo TODOROVSKI, Chief of Department of Criminal Police;
Branko DUŽEVIĆ, Assistant Minister in the Sector for Telecommunications, Crypto protection and Information;
Zoran DRNDAREVSKI, the Head of the 2nd Administration of the Department for Security and Counterintelligence;
Stevo PENDAROVSKI, the Head of the Department for Analytics and Research;
Nikoletka MITANOVA, Assistant Minister for Finances and General Matters.[635]

479. There are no MVR documents in possession of the OTP authorising official cessation of Operation "Ramno." However, at least one document suggests that the Operation was finally discontinued on 18 December 2001, when Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI signed a telegram, ordering the subordinate units and elements to discontinue reporting to Headquarters "Ramno" and to resume the normal reporting line to the duty officer of the operational centre.[636]

480. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI closely supervised the work of the Headquarters for Operation "Ramno."

4. Attack on Ljuboten: 10 - 12 August 2001

481. This chapter deals with the sequence of military events, relating to the attacks on Ljuboten from 10-12 August 2001. Analysis of these events is based on three sources: the Macedonian Army and police sources, NLA sources, and international sources. This chapter is divided into sub-sections which describe Ljuboten village, military forces in the area of Ljuboten during August 2001, and a narrative of the attack by Macedonian security forces on Ljuboten between 10-12 August 2001.

Deleted: between

4.1. SUMMARY

482. Most of the fighting which occurred on 10 August 2001 took place outside the village of Ljuboten, and was apparently triggered by the NLA ambush and explosion near Ljubotenski bacila at about 0800 in the morning, which killed 8 Macedonian soldiers. On 12 August 2001, Macedonian police forces, supported

Deleted: P00381
Inserted: P00381
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[635] P00381, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Decision to Form Headquarters for Operational Action "Ramno", 29 May 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9880-N004-9881.
[636] 65ter # 695, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Telegram, 28 December 2001, Macedonian ERN N004-9863-N004-9863.

by Macedonian army artillery and mortars, launched a ground attack against the village of Ljuboten.

483. Human Rights Watch investigators who visited Ljuboten shortly after the attack, did not find any trenches, bunkers, gun emplacements, sand-bagged positions or pro-NLA graffiti, which normally would constitute evidence of organised, unit-level NLA presence and defence preparations. [637]

484. The degree of active resistance from the village of Ljuboten on 12 August is difficult to measure. Army sources suggest the presence of a number of NLA targets in Ljuboten on 12 August 2001. Ethnic Albanian sources categorically deny any NLA presence in the village. However, contemporaneous army and police documents do not mention any army or police casualties other than the victims of the mine incident in Ljubotenski bacila on 10 August 2001. Assuming that combat casualties normally serve as the main indicator of the degree of an adversary's armed resistance, the level of resistance from Ljuboten to TARČULOVSKI's group on 12 August was probably light to non-existent.

4.2. ATTACK ON LJUBOTEN.

4.2.1. 10 AUGUST 2001

485. At approximately 0800 hours on 10 August 2001, a Macedonian military žIveco' vehicle ran over an explosive device on the mountain road at a place called Ljubotenska bacila, approximately 6 kilometres from Ljuboten. It is believed that this incident was the trigger for subsequent military actions. OSCE observer Henry Bolton who was in Radišani, stated that he heard an explosion at approximately 0830 hours on 10 August 2001. His immediate reaction was to inform his colleague that the explosion was caused by an anti-tank mine.[638]

486. The explosion instantly killed six ARM soldiers: Rade JANKOVSKI, Tome BADAROVSKI, Goce ČANKULOVSKI, Ivica ZLATEVSKI, Branko JANEV, and Tomislav NASTEVSKI. Two soldiers, Tome DIMOVSKI and Marjančo BOŠKOVSKI later died of their wounds. A further six soldiers were wounded: Sašo GOLUBOVIĆ, Zoran KITANOVSKI, Šterjeo FILIPOVSKI, Sašo TRAJKOVSKI, Jovo BLAŽEVSKI and Viktor ORČEVSKI.[639] Flight plans of the Macedonian Air Force confirm that between 0925 and 1045 hours on 10 August 2001 five wounded ARM soldiers were evacuated by an MI-8MT helicopter, piloted by MANOSKI and KUZMANOSKI.[640]

[637] P00352, Human Rights Watch report entitled "Crimes against Civilians. Abuses by Macedonian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001."
[638] P00236-1, Rule 92 bis Consolidated Statement by Henry Bolton, para. 3.
[639] P00305, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," Macedonian ERN N001-4739-N001-4742, N002-4515-N002-4521, English ERN N001-4732-N001-4738.
[640] 65ter # 704, Document entitled "Information about Activities of Air Force and Air Defence," English ERN N001-4695-N001-4695; 65ter # 689, Document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia "Flight Plan for 10 August 2001," Macedonian ERN N001-4691-N001-4691.

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statements of Henry Bolton, N002-5262-N002-5272; and Peter Bouckaert N002-5827-N002-5903
Deleted: .
Deleted: Macedinian
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 14 August 2002, Para. 2, ERN 0335-5853-0335-5860.
Deleted: P00236-2,
Deleted:
Deleted: P00305.
Inserted: P00305.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

487. The explosion was reflected in the ARM General Staff regular report dated 10 August 2001:[641]

> "During the day, while carrying out regular activities (replacement of soldiers at the positions), at 0800 hours in the region of "Ljubotenski bacila" (around 10km from the village of Ljubanci), in the 3/1.gardbr /3d Battalion, 1st Guards Brigade/ area of responsibility, an extraordinary event happened in which an Iveco military vehicle came across PT /anti-tank/ mines placed by Albanian terrorists.
>
> The vehicle overturned following the explosion, which killed seven soldiers (six on impact and one on the way to the hospital). In addition to the dead soldiers, nine other soldiers were injured, one of which is still in critical condition. The injured soldiers were taken to CVZU /Military Health Centre/ Skopje by helicopter and Sn /ambulance/ vehicle."

488. The report also noted "movements and re-groupings of the terrorists in the region of Ljubotenski bacila."[642]

489. Following the explosion, NLA elements opened fire on the survivors of the explosion and the positions of the 2nd company from the location of Kuljm, approximately 1 kilometre from Ljuboten. The 2nd Company returned fire.[643] The NLA fire originated from cottages (bacila) belonging to Ljuboten residents Vedri, Kadri and Murati MUAREM.[644] Ar least one Macedonian Ministry of Defence document suggests that the ARM soldiers were also targeted by sniper and automatic fire from the village of Ljuboten.[645]

490. Between 0900 and 0915 hours two Mi-24 helicopter gun ships, one piloted by NEDELKOSKI and MOJSOSKI, the other by PEJOVSKI and CVETKOVSKI, made at least one combat sortie each. The flight-plans indicate that both helicopters engaged ground targets with rockets and machine-guns.[646]

491. The following entry in the "War Diary" of the 3rd Guards Battalion describes details of fighting in the area of Ljuboten:

> "We fired with all our weapons at the ambush as well as with artillery weapons. After three hours of fighting we smashed the terrorist group and they withdrew towards Ecmeniste and Rastanski bacila, some of

Deleted: Macedonian military witnesses confirm that Macedonian combat helicopters were involved in fighting close to Ljuboten on the morning on 10 August 2001

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov

Deleted: ;.

Deleted: P00305

Deleted: , 04 December 2003, Para. 7-8, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453.

Deleted: ;

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2001, Para. 9

Deleted: .

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[641] 65ter # 937, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7319-N000-7320.
[642] 65ter # 937, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-7319-N000-7320.
[643] P00305, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, 10 August 2001, P00301, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion."
[644] 65ter # 941, Document received form the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about terrorist attack," ERN N001-4652-N001-4652.
[645] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, the 1st Guards Brigade. "Report about Extraordinary Event," Macedonian ERN N002-4490-N002-4492.
[646] 65ter # 689, Document received from Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Flight Plan for 10 August 2001," Macedonian ERN N001-4692-N001-4692

them were seen retreating towards the village of Ljuboten. We opened fire on them and four terrorists were killed."[647]

492. A report on the attack, issued by Major DESPODOV, provided the following details:

> "the unit that was located at position "Zdravec" returned fire at the terrorists to ensure access and assistance for the injured. At the same time in coordination with the battalion HQ 120-mm mortars and 2 76-mm cannons opened fire. After that the terrorists stopped actions (fire), and withdrew in the direction of Sv. Kamen (hill 1628), while a small group (3-4 men) withdrew in the direction of Ljuboten. The same group was spotted by our posts while entering into one of the two abandoned cottages (bacila), and B-1 cannons fired 15 rounds at them."[648]

493. The report claimed that 4 terrorists were killed in the attack.

> "During fighting our units killed 4 terrorists. Two were killed at the entrance to the village; one was killed above the water source above the village of Ljuboten. He had a horse with saddle packs. The fourth terrorist with a pack mule was killed in the area of the forest above the road that leads to Ljuboten."[649]

494. A telegram from the Mirkovci police station to the Ministry of Interior on 10 August appears to be consistent with DESPODOV's report. The telegram stated:

> "On 10.08.2001 at 15.30 hours by the patrol of PS "Mirkovci," which was set up above the village Ljuboten, OSL (authorised officer) Dušan TODOROV informed us that in the village of Ljuboten, along the stretch from the school towards the cemetery, on the left side of the road, in the houses of the family ZENDELOVSKI, they noticed 3 (three) persons in black uniforms and armed with automatic weapons." The telegram was signed by Mirkovci police station Commander Slavko IVANOVSKI.[650]

495. In his statement to the Office of the Prosecutor, Major DESPODOV recalled that on the evening of 10 August, residents of the village of Ljubanci asked him to take measures against the village of Ljuboten in response to the explosion earlier that day. During the early evening of 10 August 2001, the 3rd Battalion

[647] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," Macedonian ERN N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-N001-4738.
[648] P00301, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N001-4653-N001-4654, English ERN N001-4652-N001-4652.
[649] P00301, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, Macedonian ERN N001-4653-N001-4654, English N001-4652-N001-4652, 10 August 2001.
[650] 1D00084, "Telegram of Mirkovci Police Station to the Ministry of Interior No.158 Macedonian ERN N005-0498-N005-0498; English ERN N000-5157ET/Translation.

Deleted:
Deleted: .P00305
Inserted: P00305.
Deleted: ,
Deleted: P00301
Inserted: P00301
Deleted: Englsih
Deleted: , P00301
Deleted: Interior No.158
Deleted: ;
Deleted: ; English
Deleted: 1D00084.
Inserted: 1D00084.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

opened fire on targets in Ljuboten. The war diary of the 1st Guards Brigade recorded the following information originating from Major DESPODOV: [651]

> "At about 17.50 our forces responded with all available means to the provocations of Albanian terrorists from the direction of the graveyard in Ljuboten."

496. Between 6-9 120-mm mortar rounds impacted in Ljuboten between 1700 and 1800 hours on 10 August 2001. The mortars were positioned above the village of Ljuboten, to the north of the village, close to the monastery "Sv. Nikola." There were two impact areas: one close to the cemetery, and the other one close to the entrance of the village on the western side. One person observed that he saw no fire coming from the village of Ljuboten.[652]

497. According to Macedonian Ministry of Interior documents, on 10 August 2001 the army fired at least 2 mortar or artillery rounds in the village of Ljuboten in retaliation for the death of the soldiers. These documents alleged that these rounds killed a six-year-old child and one or two civilians.[653]

498. It should be noted that all Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents are broadly consistent with respect to the events that occurred in the zone of responsibility of the 3rd Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade on 10 August 2001. A Macedonian Ministry of Defence report, dated 11 August 2001, elaborates details of the mine incident. Attached to the report are the names of the killed and wounded soldiers on two pages. The report is signed by Captain 1st Class Ljupčo KOSTADINOV, Assistant for Security to 1st Guards Brigade. The report says that at about 08.10 in the morning on 10 August 2001, a military vehicle, carrying an outgoing shift of soldiers, hit an anti-tank mine in the area of Ljubotenski bacila. The explosion nearly destroyed the vehicle, while "the terrorists opened fire at the reservists". A reinforcement group of 5 reservists under command of Lieutenant Darko BRAŠNARSKI opened fire at the terrorists and picked up the wounded and killed. After a few minutes the wounded and injured were evacuated by a helicopter. Six soldiers were killed on the spot, while 9 were wounded and injured.[654] The report provides the names of the killed soldiers:

- Tome BRDAREVSKI;
- Branko JANEV;
- Marjančo BOŠKOVSKI;
- Rade JANKOVSKI;
- Goce ČANKULOVSKI
- Tomislav NASTEVSKI;

Deleted: Franz-Josef HUTSCH, a former German military officer, stated that he watched the developments in Ljuboten from the police checkpoint in Radišane on the afternoon of 10 August 2001. HUTSCH alleges that b

Formatted: Font color: Auto

Formatted: Font color: Auto

Deleted: HUTSCH reported that

Deleted: had

Formatted: Font color: Auto

Deleted: observed

Deleted:

Deleted: 1D00085

Inserted: 1D00085

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 27, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277.

Deleted: Ljuboten ;

Deleted: . ,

Deleted: ERN N002

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[651] 1D00085, "War Diary of the 1st Guards Brigade," English ERN N001-4732-N001-4742; Macedonian ERN N000-5674-N000-5678.

[652] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001.

[653] P00379, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Information About the Undertaken Activities of the Committee for Investigating the Events Occurrences in the Ljuboten Village," Reference No. 871, dated 25 November 2003, Macedonian ERN N000-8909-N000-8917.

[654] 65ter # 969.1, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Official Note, Subject: Terrorist Attack Against Some Units in the Area of Ljubotenski bacila on Skopska Crna Gora."", Macedonian ERN N002-4325-N002-4326.

- Ivica ZLATEVSKI. [655]

499. Wounded and injured were:
- Zoran KRSTEVSKI;
- Saše TRAJKOVSKI;
- Šterje FILIPOVSKI;
- Zoran KITANOSKI;
- Tome DIMOVSKI;
- Saško GOLUBOVSKI;
- Jovan BLAŽEVSKI;
- Viktor ORČEVSKI;
- Dejan SIMIČ. [656]

500. The "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade, signed by Colonel Kopačev, and dated 10 August 2001, stated:

> "At about 08.30 a violation of cease-fire occurred, that is, in the area of Ljubotenska bacila on Skopska Crna Gora a diversion-terrorist act was committed by Albanian terrorists against our defence forces by laying a pressure mine, which caused human and material losses on our side. According to unofficial information, we have 8 killed, 5 heavily wounded, 4 lightly wounded reservists and 1 destroyed motor vehicle."[657]

501. Colonel Kopačev, the 1st Guards Brigade Commander, signed the "Report about Extraordinary Event," devoted to the mine incident, on the same day. The report stated:

> "Immediately after the explosion, sniper and automatic fire was opened upon the injured soldiers and soldiers who arrived to help them from the direction of Svinski and Bel Kamen, and from the direction of the new mosque in Ljuboten. Our forces opened fire with all available weapons at the detected targets, and after that the attackers withdrew."[658]

502. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence "Report about the extraordinary event" is apparently based on Kopačev's report, and is also dated 10 August 2001. The report confirms the fact of the mine incident, the names of the killed and injured soldiers and the fact of outgoing fire from the area of Svinski and Bel Kamen and from the area of Ljuboten.[659]

[655] 65ter # 969, "Information about Killed Military Personnel of Military Unit 2454/22 Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4327-N002-4327.
[656] 65ter # 969, "Information about Injured Military Personnel of Military Unit 2454/22 Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4328-N002-4328.
[657] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4536-N002-4536; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report", 10 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4537-N002-4543.
[658] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, the 1st Guards Brigade, "Report about Extraordinary Event," Macedonian ERN N002-4490-N002-4492.
[659] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report about Extraordinary Event," Macedonian ERN N002-4488-N002-4489.

Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

503. An ARM Military Police document, apparently prepared immediately after the incident at Ljubotenski bacila, describes the scene of the mine incident and the casualties. The report concludes that the explosion was caused by a remotely-controlled explosive device, and that responsibility for the incident was that of "Albanian terrorists."[660] On the basis of these reports, Skopje Military Police raised criminal charges on the basis of Article 313, "Terrorism" of the Macedonian Criminal Code.[661]

504. Examination of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence document entitled "Operational Diary of the Skopje Defence Command" suggests that the Command's Operations Centre received and registered the verbal report about the mine incident in the area of Ljubotenski bacila at 1320 on 10 August 2001.[662]

505. Developments related to the mine incident on 10 August 2001 were also reflected in the Daily Report of the Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, dated 13 August 2001. The report also confirmed that at 15.30 hrs on 10 August 2001, a police patrol from police station "Mirkovci" spotted 3 persons in black uniforms armed with automatic weapons in Zendelovski's house in Ljuboten. They reportedly were moving from the school towards the cemetery.[663]

4.2.2. 11 AUGUST 2001

506. ARM sources claim that the 3rd Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade did not target any military or civilian targets in the area of Ljuboten, and did not fire at all on 11 August 2001.[664] There are no references to such an event on 11 August 2001 in the war diary of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade.[665] However, the report of Captain KOSTADINOV explained that between 1700 and 1730, Johan TARCULOVSKI requested from Major DESPODOV to fire upon targets in Ljuboten which TARCULOVSKI and DESPODOV had previously pinpointed. Major DESPODOV was unwilling to open fire on the village without orders from his superiors. Therefore, Major DESPODOV sought approval from his superiors and eventually spoke with the President of Macedonia. After 2200 on 11 August TARCULOVSKI and DESPODOV spoke again. TARCULOVSKI said that he was going to begin the action at 0430 on the following morning. Major DESPODOV said that he was looking for approval and orders to support

Deleted: Captain KOSTADINOV

Deleted: DESPODOV had

Deleted: , Major

Deleted: , Macedonian

Deleted: 2D44,

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre DESPODOV, 04 December 2003, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453

Deleted: .[664]

Inserted: [664]

Deleted: P00305

Deleted: P00305

Inserted: P00305.

Deleted: ..

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[660] 65ter # 743, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Military Police Skopje document, Macedonian ERN N002-4760-N002-4763.
[661] 65ter # 743, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Military Police Skopje, "Criminal Charges," Macedonian ERN N002-4764-N002-4780.
[662] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Operational Diary for Work of Command for Defence of the City of Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4503-N002-4514.
[663] 2D00044, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report," 13 August 2001, P.2., Macedonian ERN N002-4438-N002-4455.
[664] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion,"
[665] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English ERN N001-4732-N001-4738.

TARCULOVSKI's operation. TARCULOVSKI told him that DESPODOV will receive orders from the President or persons close to him. [666]

507. In addition, police documents suggest that between 0800 hours and 1000 hours on 11 August 2001, the Macedonian security forces fired from the positions close to the Children's Rest House towards Albanian terrorist positions close to the village of Ljuboten.[667] Former German military officer Franz-Jozef HUTSCH arrived in Ljubanci between approximately 0900 and 0930 hours on 11 August 2001 and observed several positions of the ARM and the police. The ARM command post was located in Ljubanci School while the logistics centre was located in the area of a former Children's Rest House žStrahil Andarovski' above Ljubanci. There were four police assembly areas in the village with two armoured personnel carriers.[668] However, he stated that there was no significant activity in the village at this time.

508. HUTSCH did not monitor any incidents on 11 August 2001 in the area of Ljuboten.[669] Between 1730 and 1800 hours, on 11 August 2001, the police unit led by TARČULOVSKI reportedly fired several 64-mm rockets randomly into the village of Ljuboten,[670] and did not aim at any particular target. OSCE observer Henry BOLTON, who was located in the village of Radišani, could hear intensive but intermittent small arms fire and mortar explosions in the area of Ljubotenski bacila during a period of approximately 3 - 4 hours.[671]

509. During this time, the police reportedly continued to man checkpoints around Ljuboten and performed their regular duties, but were not present in the village of Ljuboten.[672]

510. The "Regular Combat Report" of the 1st Guards Brigade for 11 August 2001 has no references to any combat-related activities in the area of Ljuboten.[673]

[666] P00303, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note: Report about Actions and Situation in the 3rd Guards Battalion, the Village of Ljuboten", 12 August 2001, by Captain Ljupčo Kostadinov, Macedonian ERN N000-7896-N000-7898.

[667] 65ter # 966, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia," Information about Developments in the Area of Skopje Villages of Ljubanci and Ljuboten On the Basis of Reports Received in HQ of Operation "Ramno," 17 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0745-N005-0748.

[668] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 200;1 P00296 Sketch of Ljuboten, Depicting Specific Positions and Events.

[669] P00294, F.J. Hutsch's Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events On 10 and 12 August 2001.

[670] P00304, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report About Situation in the Area of the 3rd Guards Battalion," by Colonel Blažo Kopačev. Reference No. 01-1603/1. ERN N001-4677-N001-4679.

[671] P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 5.

[672] 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No.2540", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5105-N000-5106; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No. 2541," 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5107-N000-5108; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5109-N000-5110.

[673] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report", 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4544-N002-4544; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report," 11 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4545-N002-4550.

Deleted: An international witness
Inserted: An international witness
Deleted: HUTSCH also observed
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted:
Deleted: approximately 100 - 150 police officers wearing camouflage uniforms with regular police patches
Deleted: .
Deleted: From late morning to late afternoon on 11 August 2001, HUTSCH reported that he heard random machine gun fire from the positions of the 2nd Company / 3rd Battalion. HUTSCH could not see if the village of Ljuboten was affected by this fire. He also heard some artillery fire, but saw no impacts in Ljuboten, which led him to the conclusion that this was test / training fire
Deleted: The international witness
Inserted: The international witness
Deleted: ..
Deleted: The
Deleted: P00303
Deleted: ..
Inserted: P00303.
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 38, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277.
Deleted: 2001
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 43, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted: P00304
Inserted: P00304
Deleted: P00236-2, Rule 93 bis
Deleted: by
Deleted: .
Inserted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 14 August 2002, Para. 4, ERN 0335-5853-0335-5860.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

4.2.3. 12 AUGUST 2001

511. From the police perspective, the village of Ljuboten was covered by Ćair municipality Police Department (OVR), under the command of Ljube KRSTEVSKI. Ćair Police Department comprised the police stations of Ćair and Mirkovci. As is evident from police documents, the police officers of the Ćair police administration manned at least three check-points in the area of Ljuboten before and after the attack on 12 August.[674] Albanian witnesses reported the presence of the "Lions" special police unit at the check-points around Ljuboten.[675]

512. The ground attack on Ljuboten was carried out by a group of men dressed in police uniforms under the command of Johan TARČULOVSKI, police officer in the Sector for Security element assigned to bodyguard duty of President's family. The group numbered approximately 100 men and was armed with automatic rifles, hand grenades and rocket-launchers. The group arrived in the village of Ljubanci at approximately 21.30 hrs. on 10 August 2001.[676]

513. On 12 August 2001, at 0430 TARCULOVSKI and his police unit began the action. Immediately after the start of the action, ARM Captain Nikolce GROZDANOVSKI called Major DESPODOV and informed him about the start of the action that was organised by the Ministry of Interior.[677] As the police unit led by Johan TARČULOVSKI was apparently poised for attack, Johan TARČULOVSKI requested that the target which blocked the advance of his group in the village of Ljuboten should be neutralized. Between 0530 and 0600 hours, the 120-mm mortar battery of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade fired the first mortar round into the village of Ljuboten.[678]

514. Former German military officer Franz-Josef HUTSCH watched the developments in and around Ljuboten from the checkpoint in Radišane from 0720 hours onwards. Police officers at the checkpoint informed him that 120-mm mortar rounds were fired into the village at 0603 hours. At 0711 hours a

Deleted: German military officer Peter MATTHIESEN

Deleted:

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 18 October 2005, Para. 60-63. N001-8571-N001-8585

Deleted: .

Deleted: amadani's R92ter Statement

Deleted: 9

Deleted: amadani's R92ter Statement

Deleted: P00303.

Inserted: P00303.

Deleted: Macedonian

Deleted: P00303

Deleted: .

Inserted: P00303.

Deleted: P00304

Inserted: P00304

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

[674] 65ter # 246, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia document "Persons Responsible for Check-Points in the Area of Villages of Ljubanci and Ljuboten in August 2001", Macedonian ERN N000-5097-N000-5097; P00037, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Official Note No. 1190", 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N000-5098-N000-5098; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No.2540", Macedonian ERN N000-5105-N000-5105; 65ter # 666, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Police Station "Mirkovci", "Order to Carry Out Duties No. 2542", Macedonian ERN N000-5109-N000-5110.

[675] P00197, Consolidated Rule 92ter Statement of Witness Osman RAMADANI, para.30; P00219-01, Rule 92ter Statement of Witness Ismail RAMADANI, paras. 13,15.

[676] P00303, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note: Report about Actions and Situation in the 3rd Guards Battalion, the Village of Ljuboten", 12 August 2001, by Captain Ljupčo Kostadinov, Macedonian ERN N000-7896-N000-7898.

[677] P00303, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note: Report about Actions and Situation in the 3rd Guards Battalion, the Village of Ljuboten", 12 August 2001, by Captain Ljupčo Kostadinov, ERN N000-7896-N000-7898.

[678] P00304, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report About Situation in the Area of the 3rd Guards Battalion", by Colonel Blažo Kopačev. Reference No. 01-1603/1. ERN N001-4677-N001-4679.

second round of three mortar rounds were fired into the village from the ARM position.[679]

515. According to Macedonian army sources, at approximately 0800 hours on the morning of 12 August 2001, elements of the 3rd Battalion / 1st Guards Brigade came under fire from Ljuboten. In particular, the ARM position at Smok located approximately 300 meters from Ljuboten came under small arms fire from the NLA position located approximately 50 - 100 meters from Ljuboten, as well from the area of Ljuboten grave-yard. Major DESPODOV ordered that these positions be attacked with 120-mm mortars and 76-mm guns.[680] A Macedonian Army report claims that Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci came under attack on the same day.[681]

516. This claim appears to be consistent with the Daily Combat Report of the Skopje City Defence Command, dated 12 August 2001. According to the report, at about 08.30 hrs on 12 August 2001, the NLA opened fire from the area of Ljuboten at the police check-point at the cross-roads of Ljubanci-Ljuboten.[682]

517. At 0803 hours, ARM opened indirect fire and the police ground attack on Ljuboten began with artillery and mortar fire on the north-west part of Ljuboten. Two attack formations of police units, supported by one Helmelin and 2 BTR-80 armoured personnel carriers began their advance towards Ljuboten. At about 08.27 two spearheads of police entered the village.[683] The second attack started in the south, from the south-east end of Ljuboten and was weaker than the northern attack. Up to 30 police officers participated in the southern attack. This unit came over the open field and stopped at the south end of Ljuboten close to the forest areas. There was no resistance from the ethnic Albanian population towards the Macedonian forces during the whole day.[684] In addition, OSCE observer Henry BOLTON stated that at approximately 0805 hours on 12 August 2001, he heard loud detonations in Ljuboten from his base in Radišani. There were three detonations caused by 120-mm mortar bombs, later followed by 82-mm mortar fire. The mortar fire was coming from the army position close to Sv. Nikola and BOLTON estimated that approximately 40-60 mortar impacts occurred in Ljuboten that day. Later, around midday, BOLTON reported that it was also possible to hear extensive small arms fire in Ljuboten.[685]

518. Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents suggest that, as the police attack on Ljuboten was underway, the NLA was trying to position its forces for attack against Macedonian security forces in the same area, probably to relieve the

[679] P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič.
[680] P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič; 2D00030, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Brašnjarski, N000-7105-N000-7106; 2D00031, handwritten report by Captain Grozdanovski, N000-7107-N000-7107. .
[681] 2D00039, Ministry of Defense of Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Daily Report for 12/13 August 2001. p. 3.ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[682] 65ter # 664, Skopje City Defence Command, "Regular Combat Report," 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4934-N002-4937.
[683] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001; P00296 Sketch of Ljuboten, Depicting specific Positions and Events.
[684] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001.
[685] P00236-1, Consolidated Rule 92ter Witness Statement of Henry Bolton, paras. 6-7, 9.

Deleted: sources
Deleted:
Deleted: also
Deleted:
Deleted: police station and the local police checkpoint at Radišane
Deleted: at approximately the same time
Deleted: HUTSCH stated that the
Deleted: carriers began
Deleted: from the direction of Ljubanci. The main attack, launched from the north, along the road between Ljubanci and Ljuboten, comprised 100 police of
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: ficers supported by one Hermelin and two BTR-80 armoured personnel carriers
Deleted: .
Deleted: HUTSCH stated that t
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 59-61, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277.
Deleted: ..
Inserted: .
Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov, 04 December 2003, Para. 11, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453; ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišič, 26 July 2004, Para. 61, N000-7117-N000-7130; ICTY Witness Statement by Darko Brašnarski, 10 November 2004, Para 50, N000-7972-N000-7985
Deleted: P00306
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [169]
Deleted: .
Deleted: Regular Combat
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [170]
Deleted: DepictingSspecific
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [171]
Deleted: ICTY Witness Stateme ... [172]
Deleted: .
Inserted: . P00236-1, P00236-2 ... [173]
Deleted: P00236-2, Rule 92 bis
Deleted: by
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

pressure on the village.[686] The NLA attack was to be launched in the area of Ljubanci and Raštak, and carried on to Skopje.

519. The "Daily Report" of the Sector for Security and Intelligence of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence for 12/13 August 2001 states that Gzim OSTRENI ordered the NLA's 114th Brigade to begin an attack on Skopje and "start actions against security forces of the Republic of Macedonia in the area of Ljubanci and Raštak". NLA leader Xhavit HASANI confirmed that he was ready to start the attack. Subsequently it was ordered (agreed) that an attack on Skopje would start.[687] Attached to the report is the "Diary of Received Information" which provided the exact time that the information about the pending NLA attack was received. According to this document, the information about the pending NLA attack was received at 14.55 hrs. on 12 August. The document also indicates that this information originated from the Directorate of Security and Counter-Intelligence of the Ministry of Interior.[688] The Skopje Defence Command received a warning about the pending NLA attack at the same time – 14.55 hours on 12 August 2001. The "Operational Diary" of the Skopje Defence Command suggests that the 1st Guards Brigade was duly informed. [689]

Deleted: .
Deleted: the Skopje

520. The fact that Macedonian military intelligence was aware of a likely NLA attack against security forces in the area of Ljuboten was also confirmed by a Macedonian Ministry of Defence document entitled "Summary of Intelligence Information", dated 12 August 2001. The "Summary" states:

> "movement is detected in the direction of the village of Aračinovo - village of Stračinci and in the direction of the village of Gorno Mojance - village of Stračinci, probably in preparation to carry out attacks on the security forces in the area of Ljuboten….We have received information that during the night 10-15 horses loaded with mortar shells will be taken from Matejce monastery across Raštanski bacila to Ljubotenski bacila. A group of 20-30 terrorists from the village of Aračinovo will cross from Aračinovo across the villages of Mojance, Bara, Muratica, Raštakska bacila to Bel Kamen."[690]

521. The Macedonian Ministry of Defence Sector for Security and Intelligence received this information at 2000 on 12 August 2001 and immediately informed Skopje City Defence Command.[691] An entry into the Macedonian Ministry of

[686] 2D00039, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report" 13 August 2001, P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[687] 2D00039, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report," 13 August 2001, P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[688] 65ter # 969.6, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Diary of Received Information," P.3, Macedonian, ERN N002-4364-N002-4370.
[689] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia. Command for Defence of the City of Skopje. "Operational Diary for Work of Command for Defence of the City of Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4503-N002-4514.
[690] 65ter # 969.7, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 12 August 2001, P. 3. Macedonian ERN N002-4371-N002-4373; 2D00039, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Daily Report", 13 August 2001, P.4, Macedonian ERN N002-4360-N002-4363.
[691] 65ter # 969.6, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence, "Diary of Received Information," p.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4364-N002-4370.

Deleted: 2D39
Inserted: 2D39
Deleted: 2D39
Inserted: 2D39
Deleted: 2D39
Inserted: 2D39
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Defence document entitled "Operational Diary of Skopje Defence Command" suggests that the information was passed on to the 1st Guards Brigade.[692]

522. The same Macedonian Ministry of Defence document, dated 12 August 2001, confirms that the NLA attack indeed began during the afternoon of that day. The document states that "terrorists attacked Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci at 15.40," i.e. more than 7 hours after Johan TARČULOVSKI's police unit entered Ljuboten. The "Diary of Received Information" specifies that Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci were attacked with small arms and mortars at 15.40. According to this document, "there is movement and activity of DTG (diversion-terrorist groups) in the area of the village of Ljuboten towards our forces and the forces of MVR in the area of villages of Ljubanci and Raštak. DTG have consolidated and have taken some residential and other buildings in the village of Ljuboten." [693]

523. [694]

524. [695]

525. [696] [697] [698]

526. It should be noted that the NLA document "National Liberation Army," listing the names of NLA fatalities during the conflict, contains a record suggesting that at least one NLA fighter Muzafer AGUSHI, borne on 20 June 1981 and originally from Aračinovo, was killed on 12 August 2001 in or around Ljuboten.[699] [700]

527. According to the "War Diary" of the 3rd Battalion of the ARM's 1st Guards Brigade, NLA mortar fire originated from the area of Ecmeniste:

> "At the period of time between 10.00 and 17.00 during the actions by the members of the Ministry of Interior in the village of Ljuboten, terrorists opened 82-mm mortar fire at our positions. Consequently about 12 mortar rounds impacted in the area of the company. We fired back with 120-mm mortars and 76-mm guns at the positions of the terrorists. In the area of (illegible) Bačila we have noticed about 10 terrorists carrying some wounded people and leaving them at the cottages. We fired with 120-mm mortars on them."[701]

[692] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Operational Diary for Work of Command for Defence of the City of Skopje," Macedonian ERN N002-4503-N002-4514.

[693] 65ter # 969.6, Ministry of Defence of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Counter-Intelligence "Diary of Received Information", P.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4364-N002-4370.

[694]

[695]

[696]

[697]

[698]

[699] 65ter # 778, NLA Document "National Liberation Army," R062-6984-R062-6985-ET/Translation.

[700]

[701] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion," Macedonian ERN N001-4732-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-4738.

Deleted: Further accounts of the events from the NLA perspective were provided by a few ethnic Albanian witnesses. According to an account provided by NLA soldier Islam ZENDELI, originally from Ljuboten and a member of the NLA 114th Brigade, he heard about the Macedonian police attack against Ljuboten from his uncles, who called him on a mobile phone. ZENDELI was in Nikuštak at the moment. ZENDELI received permission from his Commander to leave Nikuštak for Ljuboten and "to defend the village." ZENDELI was one in a group of up to 50 NLA members, which set off for Ljuboten from Nikuštak.

Deleted: This account is consistent with that of NLA 114th Brigade member Suad SALIU, also originally from Ljuboten. SALIU stated that at approximately 0900 hours a group of NLA fighters originally from Ljuboten joined a group of other fighters and received orders to leave for Nikuštak. In Nikuštak the group received ammunition and continued to Ljuboten. On the way to Ljuboten at a place called "Hijet e Ljubetenit" the group joined "Arusha" group and continued for Bašinets. All in all there were about 70 NLA fighters in this consolidated group

Deleted: .

Deleted: According to the ICTY Witness statement of Islam ZENDELI, after 5 or 6 hours of walking in the woods, the group reached the area of Bašinets clos ... [174]

Deleted: SALIU further stated that the position of the NLA element wa ... [175]

Deleted: Ramadan LIMAJ, the 114th Brigade Chief of Operations, an ... [176]

Deleted: .

Deleted: A further source confirmed that Muzafer AGUSHI was killed on ... [177]

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Islam Zendeli, 27 November 20(... [178]

Deleted: .

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, P ... [179]

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Islam Zendeli, 27 November 20(... [180]

Deleted: .

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Pa ... [181]

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Pa ... [182]

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, P ... [183]

Deleted: P00305

Inserted: P00305.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

528. Reports by officers of the 3rd Battalion suggest that they identified a number of targets in and around Ljuboten. Thus, the report of the 120-mm battery Commander Captain Nikolce GROZDANOVSKI suggests that he had identified three military targets in the village of Ljuboten: a group of žterrorists' close to the Orthodox church, a sniper approximately 100 meters from the mosque, and a machine-gun in a house above the mosque. In order to neutralise these targets, between 0900 and 1000 hours GROZDANOVSKI fired 16 120-mm mortar rounds into the village. Specifically, 8 rounds were fired in the area of the Orthodox Church, 5 rounds were fired at the house with the sniper, and 3 rounds were fired at the machine-gun. GROZDANOVSKI stopped shelling the targets in the village as the force of the Ministry of Interior entered Ljuboten after 1000 hours in the morning.[702]

529. The report prepared by the 2nd Company Commander Lieutenant Mario JURIŠIČ is consistent with that of Captain GROZDANOVSKI. According to JURIŠIĆ's account, his company, particularly the position "Smok" came under sniper and machine-gun fire from Ljuboten at approximately 0800 hours in the morning. Observing the village, JURIŠIČ identified several targets, including a sniper close to the mosque, a machine-gun in a house, as well as groups of žterrorists'. To neutralize these targets, JURIŠIČ ordered 76-mm cannons and 82-mm mortars to be fired on the village. Several 76-mm rounds and at least 5 82-mm mortar rounds were fired into the village. He also fired 5 82-mm mortar rounds at the suspected NLA mortar positions.[703]

530. Targets in Ljuboten were also confirmed by Lieutenant BRAŠNJARSKI. In his report BRAŠNJARSKI indicated that position "Smok" came under fire from Ljuboten at approximately 0800 hours in the morning. Observing the village from the position "Bomba," he directed the 76-mm cannons and 82-mm mortars. BRAŠNJARSKI fired 6 76-mm rounds to neutralize the machine-gun, and 5 76-mm rounds to destroy the sniper's position.[704] Captain Ferdo PAVLOV, in his report, stated that his company came under small arms fire from Ljuboten at approximately 0815 hours in the morning. PAVLOV gave orders to return fire with infantry weapons against legitimate targets only.[705]

531. At approximately 1100 hours on 12 August 2001, the 1st Guards Brigade Commander Blažo KOPAČEV, personally reported to the Deputy Chief of General Staff, General Metodi STAMBOLISKI, that the unit deployed at Ljubanci village had come under mortar fire from the direction of Ečmenište, elevation 1470; that ARM positions had come under infantry fire from Ljuboten; that fire was returned and that no other activities were undertaken.[706] At 1100 hours the centre of the attack had moved to the centre of the village, and heavy RPG, machine-gun and automatic fire was heard from this area. At 1215 hours a witness observed 14 houses burning and by 1300 hours this had increased to 20 houses burning. At this time the rifle fire subsided, and the

[702] 2D00031, Hand-written Report by Captain Nikolce Grozdanovski, ERN N000-7107-N000-7107.
[703] P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič.
[704] 2D00030, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Darko Brašnjarski. Macedonian ERN N000-7105-N000-7106.
[705] 65ter # 769, Hand-Written Report by Captain Ferdo Pavlov. Macedonian ERN N000-7101-N000-7101.
[706] 65ter # 971, Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, Macedonian ERN N001-4656-N001-N001-4657; English ERN N001-4655-N001-4655.

Deleted: HUTSCH stated that
Deleted: a
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: HUTSCH
Deleted:
Inserted: a witness
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: ,
Deleted: Macedonian
Deleted: 2D00031
Inserted: 2D00031.
Deleted: .
Deleted: ,
Inserted: ,
Deleted: Hand-Written Report by Captain Nikolce Grozdanovski. Macedonian ERN N000-7107-N000-7107
Deleted: P00306
Deleted: ..
Inserted: P00306.
Deleted: 2D00030
Inserted: 2D00030
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

police was observed marching out of Ljuboten towards Ljubanci. The MOI operation appeared to have come to an end.[707]

532. A report written by 1st Guards Brigade Commander Colonel Blažo KOPAČEV and submitted to General Metodi STAMBOLISKI summarised the activity on 12 August 2001:

> "The 120-mm mortars fired in total 16 rounds, 3 (against the targets) out of the village of Ljuboten, and 13 (against the targets) in the village of Ljuboten. The 76-mm B-1 guns fired 16 rounds (at the targets) out of the village of Ljuboten at the hills facing our units, and at the armed persons who were withdrawing from the village in the direction of Beli Kamen."[708]

533. The general outline of events, the targets in Ljuboten and the amount of spent ammunition are confirmed in a report by Chief of General Staff General Metodi STAMBOLISKI, which is consistent with reports issued by the Macedonian military. The report stated that:

> "On the 12-Aug-2001 a fire was opened towards the positions of ARM located in the area of Ljubanci village from 82mm mortars of terrorists positioned in Ečmenište area (hill 1470), and 12 projectiles exploded at our positions. At the same time a fire was opened from snipers, machineguns and other automatic weapons, from Ljuboten village towards the positions of ARM, and during this it was noticed that the terrorists were mainly concentrated in the area of the village mosque. In order to neutralise the firing positions of the terrorists, during 12-Aug-2001 we fired from 120mm mortar altogether 16 (sixteen) projectiles. Three of these projectiles landed outside Ljuboten. 16 (sixteen) projectiles were fired from 76mm cannon B-1 towards the firing positions of terrorists outside Ljuboten village."[709]

534.[710]

535. At 1324 hours a witness spoke with the NLA spokesman Nazim BEQIRI by telephone, who told him that "at least three Albanians had been murdered by the MUP (MOI) in Ljuboten" and that "NLA is doing some reconnaissance in the areas of Raštak and Ljuboten now."[711]

536. Referring to the fighting in the area of Ljuboten, the 1st Guards Brigade "Regular Combat Report" for 12 August 2001 stated the following:

[707] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001.
[708] P00304, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Report About Situation in the Area of the 3rd Guards Battalion," by Colonel Blažo Kopačev. Reference No. 01-1603/1. Macedonian ERN N001-4677-N001-4679; English ERN N001-4674-N001-4676.
[709] 2D00045, Report by ARM Chief of Staff Metodi Stamboliski Macedonian ERN N001-4659-N001-4659.
[710]
[711] P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten

Deleted: targets)

Deleted: The clash between NLA and Macedonian security forces on the morning of 12 August 2001 is confirmed by Xheziar SHAQIRI, an NLA officer. According to his account, Nazim BUSHI, alias ADASHI, the NLA 114th Brigade Commander informed SHAQIRI that "massacres were going on in Ljuboten," and that he had sent some soldiers there to see if they could help the villagers." SHAQIRI went to the location and meeting the group of NLA soldiers, who were on the way to Ljuboten, instructed them to withdraw as their situation was untenable. The group was under cannon / artillery fire, resulting in eight casualties, and was eventually forced to withdraw.

Deleted: HUTSCH

Deleted: witness spoke

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para.90-92. ERN N001-7250-N001-7277.

Deleted: .

Inserted: . P00308,

Deleted:

Deleted: P00304

Inserted: P00304.

Deleted: ..

Deleted: ,

Deleted:

Deleted: 2D45.

Inserted: 2D45.

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Xheziar Shaqiri, 10 August 2003, Para. 4-5, ERN 0335-5821-0335-5826

Deleted: .

Deleted: Ljuboten

Deleted: ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 95, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

> "In the region of the village of Ljuboten, there were DTG/diversion-terrorist groups/movements and activities towards our forces and MVR forces in the region of the villages of Ljubanci and Raštak. It is recorded that the DTG have consolidated and have taken some residential and other buildings in the village of Ljuboten...Our forces responded to DTG provocations in the area of Ljuboten with all available weapons."[712]

537. The events of the day in the area of Ljuboten were also summarized in a few lines of the ARM General Staff report:

> "**KOG** /Skopje Defence Command/
> ***Movement and re-grouping***
> **/*/** At 1540 hours, a 120mm mortar was fired from Ljubanski bacila' towards the village of Ljubanci, and from the Đafa region towards the police checkpoint in the village of Brnjarci.
> Between 1600 and 1640 hours, /shots/ were fired from the region of Bara towards the vineyards in the village of Ajvatovce.
> In the region of the village of Ljuboten, there were DTG /diversion-terrorist groups/ movements and activities towards our forces and MVR forces in the region of the villages of Ljubanci and Raštak.
> ***Fortification of acquired positions***
> - **/**/** /handwritten: this /DTG have consolidated and have taken control of residential and other buildings in the village of Ljuboten."[713]

538. The report speaks of the NLA presence in Ljuboten, but does not describe ARM's firing on the village. At about 11.00 hours on 12 August 2001 Lieutenant-Colonel KOPAČEV, Commander of the 1st Guards Brigade, made a verbal report about the events in the area of responsibility to acting Chief of General Staff Lieutenant-Colonel General STAMBOLISKI in presence of Lieutenant-Colonel General Pande PETROVSKI and Colonel Milislav TAŠTANOVSKI, and reportedly received instructions from STAMBOLISKI to respect the Order about cease-fire, dated 05 July 2001. [714]

4.2.4. 14- AUGUST- 31 NOVEMBER 2001

539. The presence of the NLA in the hills north-east of Ljuboten, specifically on the hill 1470 (Kuljm-Ečmenište) is collaborated by findings of an ARM patrol on 14 August 2001, two days after the events on 12 August 2001. An entry in the war diary of the 3rd Battalion of the 1st Guardist Brigade stated the following:

> "A patrol was sent along the route Bašinets, Barjak, Svinski Kamen, Ečmenište and back to Bašinets. This patrol was tasked to search the terrain and gather data about diversion-terrorist groups. During this

[712] 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, The 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report," 12 August 2001, Macedonian ERN N002-4551-N002-4556.
[713] 2D00043, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Report on the Situation from 1700 hours on 11 August to 17 hours on 12 August 2001" N000-7326-N000-7329-ET/Translation.
[714] 65ter # 972, Statement by General Metodi Stamboloski, Macedonian ERN N000-5072-N000-5073.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: 2D43.
Inserted: 2D43
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

task no diversion-terrorist groups were seen, however several positions were discovered and antitank weapons found. The weapons were delivered according to the list of found items."[715]

540. A document from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence confirms the fact that a patrol indeed had been sent out to search the area, and provides an account of a search of the terrain in the wider area of Ljubotenski Bacila. The patrolling mission was carried out by the 2nd Company of the 3rd Battalion on 14 August 2001.[716] The "Official Note," indicates that certain military material was found in the area above "ARDI"'s bacila. Attached to the note is the "List of explosive material and equipment found on 14 August 2001 in the area of Ljuboten village (Ljubotenski bacila)."

541. This "Note' describes the assorted military material found in the area of Ljubotenska bacila. The document is signed by Captain 1st Class Ljupčo KOSTADINOV, Assistant for Security to 1st Guards Brigade.

542. According to the Official Note, this material included:

- items of military uniforms;
- 7,62-mm Chinese-made gun;
- a "Zolja" hand-held rocket-launcher;
- M57 Chinese-made hand-held launcher;
- grenade for M57 hand-held launcher;
- mines for PG-7 hand-held launcher;
- M57 shaped-charge grenades, Yugoslav-made;
- explosive fillers for grenades;
- powder charges for M57 grenades;
- "DERVISH" 2M92 shaped charge mine for M57 hand-held launcher;
- 82-mm mortar bomb without a fuse;
- armour-piercing 7,62-mm cartridge;
- empty 7,62-mm cartridge cases.[717]

543. Another document, attached to the above Official Note, is a report to the General Staff, signed by the 1st Guards Brigade Commander Blažo Kopačev. The report says that the military material found in the area of Ljuboten is stored at the Brigade storage, and requests that these items should be taken over "by authorised body."[718] The presence of these items in this area would suggest that the NLA attacked the ARM from this position during the afternoon of 12 August 2001.

Deleted: mines
Deleted: mines
Deleted: mines
Deleted: ARM from
Deleted: this position
Deleted:
Deleted: P00305
Inserted: P00305.
Deleted:
Deleted: 1D00086.
Inserted: 1D00086.
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[715] P00305, "Military Diary of the 3rd Guards Battalion," ERN N001-4739-N001-4742; N002-4515-N002-4521, English translation N001-4732-N001-4738.
[716] 65ter # 969.4, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, General Staff, "Official Note", Macedonian ERN N002-4356-N002-4357.
[717] 1D00086, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia document "List of Explosives and Equipment Found on 14 August 2001 in the area of the Village of Ljuboten (Ljubotenski Bačila)," Macedonian ERN 002-4358-N002-4358.
[718] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report About Take-Over of the Captured Ammunition and Other Equipment," Macedonian ERN N002-4359-N002-4359.

544. According to the report, as a result of the post-attack search activities in the environs of the village and in the bacila of KEKENOVSKI, personal papers, belonging to Kadri JAŠAROVSKI, Jašari ATULA, Abduraman OSMANI, Hamdi OSMANOVSKI and Ismet Azim SADIKU, were found.

545. The report identified Ismet Azem SADUKU as a person probably responsible for the mine incident in Ljubotenski bacila on 10 August 2001. SADIKU was born on 31 July 1976 in the village of Brest, Municipality of Skopje. SADUKU apparently worked as a shepherd and manual labourer in "ARDI"'s bacila in the area of Ljubotenski bacila.[719]

546. A further report of the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, dated 20 August 2001 provides an assessment of the situation in the area of Ljuboten after the attack on 12 August 2001. The report is signed by Captain 1st Class Ljupčo KOSTADINOV, Assistant for Security to 1st Guards Brigade. The report assesses the situation as "very tense", and says that the Macedonian ethnic population moved out of Ljuboten into week-end houses in Ljubanci. A reference is made to information provided by the police, saying that no "armed persons" were seen in Ljuboten. [720]This report contradicts the report of the Ministry of Interior, dated 10 September 2001.

547. A Macedonian Ministry of Interior document, released on 10 September 2001, almost a month after the attack, claimed that on 16 August 2001, "terrorist groups located in the village" again attacked with automatic and sniper fire positions of police forces located in that area. They also reportedly burned down the house of Dimo ACEVSKI, an ethnic Macedonian resident of Ljuboten. [721]

548. A Macedonian Ministry of Interior report, written on 30 November 2001 and signed by Chief of Section of Interior Ćair Ljube KRSTEVSKI, three and a half months after the attack on Ljuboten, stated that

> "persons who were in UÇK in Kosovo, FRY, and then in NLA originally from Ljuboten, returned home two months ago. First they went across mountains in Lipkovo region to Kosovo, and then legally through Blace crossing-point entered Republic of Macedonia, and now are in Ljuboten. Among the participants in fighting in Araćinovo, 5 to 6 persons returned on foot over the village of Raštak to Ljuboten. At the moment in Ljuboten there are 6 to 10 automatic rifles hidden in sheds, houses and dug-outs". [722]

549. A further Macedonian Ministry of Interior report, also dated 30 November 2001, states that many automatic weapons were stored and/or distributed among the villagers prior to "mining of the road by the NLA in the area of Bašinets". The report states:

[719] 65ter # 969.3, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, General Staff, 1st Guard Brigade, Official Note. Macedonian ERN N002-4352-N002-4353.
[720] 65ter # 969.3, Republic of Macedonia, General Staff, 1st Guards Brigade, "Official Note," Macedonian ERN N002-4352-N002-4353.
[721] 65ter # 966, Republic of Macedonia. Ministry of Interior, "Information about Developments and events in the area of Skopje Village of Ljuboten", N005-0751-N005-0753.
[722] 65ter # 781, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Section of Interior Ćair, "Operational Information", 30 November 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0467-N005-0467.

Deleted: shepard
Deleted: Macedonian Ministry
Deleted: P
Deleted:
Deleted: 0
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

> "During combat actions on 12 August 2001, persons that possessed automatic weapons in Ljuboten succeeded to escape from the village at about 1100 hours to a place called "Pop Češma" area in the village of Raštak and his in the bushes about 15-20 automatic rifles, then they returned to the village., while two Albanians from Ljuboten, who were wounded escaped from the village across the mountains to Nikuštak and Matejce with the weapons." [723]

550. This document is signed by Ljube KRSTEVSKI, Chief of Section of Interior Ćair. In this document KRSTEVSKI also indicated that a plan of search of terrain to look for the automatic rifles would be prepared in cooperation with senior ARM officers. [724]

551. There are no documents available to OTP to confirm or deny whether such search of terrain was actually made, and whether any automatic rifles had been found in the area.

[723] 65ter # 782, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Section of Interior Ćair, "Operational Information", 30 November 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0468-N005-0468.

[724] 65ter # 782, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Skopje, Section of Interior Ćair, "Operational Information", 30 November 2001, Macedonian ERN N005-0468-N005-0468.

Deleted: P

Deleted:

Deleted: 0

Deleted: March

Deleted: 6

Page 5: [1] Inserted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 11:01 AM**

. Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia,R017-1937-R017-1958; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA ?" by Tim Ripley, , Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369

Page 5: [2] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 9:11 AM**

Page 5: [3] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 10:54 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Tim Ripley. 24-25 October 2005. Para. 13. ERN N001-8701-N001-8715

Page 12: [4] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 3:23 PM**

According to Albanian sources, total NLA strength was nearly 6,000 uniformed men, plus an unarmed reserve that provided support and logistics. In the event of the mobilization of reserve forces, the NLA strength would have increased five-fold

Page 12: [4] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 5:01 PM**

During the conflict, 52 NLA members were killed while an unspecified number were wounded

Page 12: [5] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:30 AM**

According to his (AHMETI's) statement,

Page 12: [5] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:30 AM**

AHMETI also confirmed that he

Page 12: [5] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:30 AM**

Supreme

Page 12: [5] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:30 AM**

and

Page 12: [5] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:31 AM**

Representative

Page 12: [5] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/11/2007 9:31 AM**

Supreme

Page 12: [6] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:27 AM**

Page 12: [6] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 3:25 PM**

.

Page 12: [7] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:04 PM**

Interrior

Page 12: [7] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:04 PM**

.

Page 12: [8] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:34 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 15, 21,22. R062-6588-R062-6599.

Page 12: [9] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 11:23 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 24. R062-6588-R062-6599

Page 12: [9] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/11/2007 9:40 AM**

.

Page 12: [10] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:05 PM**

.

Page 12: [10] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:05 PM**

,

Page 12: [10] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:05 PM**

.

Page 12: [11] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 12:43 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 4- 6, R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 12: [12] Inserted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 12:43 PM**

,

Page 12: [12] Inserted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 12:44 PM**

Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior., "White Book," p. 75,

Page 1: [13] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

P

Page 1: [13] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

Page 1: [13] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

0

Page 1: [13] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

March

Page 1: [13] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

6

Page 13: [14] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:36 AM**

The former NLA Supreme Commander, Ali AHMETI, has also confirmed that Gzim OS

Page 13: [14] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:37 AM**

highest

Page 13: [14] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:37 AM**

, that

Page 13: [15] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 1:08 PM**

ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 19., R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 13: [15] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 1:09 PM**

.

Page 13: [16] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:38 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24, R062-6588-R062-6599

Page 13: [16] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/11/2007 9:45 AM**

.

Page 13: [17] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:07 PM**

of NATO

Page 13: [17] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:07 PM**

d

Page 13: [18] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 4:59 PM**

.

Page 13: [18] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 3:17 PM**

Page 13: [19] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 4:59 PM**

1

Page 13: [19] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 3:17 PM**

.

Page 13: [20] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 4:59 PM**

.

Page 13: [20] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 3:18 PM**

Page 13: [21] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 4:59 PM**

.

Page 13: [21] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 3:18 PM**

Page 1: [22] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

P

Page 1: [22] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

Page 1: [22] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

0

Page 1: [22] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

March

Page 1: [22] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

6

Page 15: [23] Inserted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:44 AM**

, P00321 P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 37; 65ter # 636 NATO “UÇK/NLA”, p.3, ERN R042-0361-R042-0399, .

Page 15: [24] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 1:21 PM**

ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 24. R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 15: [25] Inserted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 1:21 PM**

P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack,

Page 15: [26] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 10:25 AM**

ICTY Witness statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2004, Para. 9. N000-7062-N000-7067

Page 22: [27] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:06 PM**

In his statement to the ICTY, BUSHI stated that with his appointment to the position of brigade Commander he was simultaneously promoted to the rank of NLA Colonel

Page 22: [28] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:22 PM**

According to the former NLA Chief of General Staff, t

Page 22: [29] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:49 AM**

further NLA source stated that the primary mission of the 114th Brigade was to hold the front-line between Nikuštak to Vištica and up to Matejce

Page 22: [30] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:35 PM**

Chief of Personnel - Ragmi EMINI 'MUSTEQJA'.
Chief of Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence - Baki MUSTAFA.

Page 22: [31] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:37 PM**

Chief of Logistics - Selam HASANI.
Chief of Morale and Information - Xhavit HASANI.
Commander of military police - Jahi NIHIJU.
Chief of Communications - Amzi AMZIJU.
Chief of Hospital - Ridvan BAJRAMI.

Page 22: [32] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 4:34 PM**

Sahit HAMITY was the Commander of the 1st Battalion; Tahir SYLAJ was the Commander of the 2nd Battalion. Each battalion had approximately 400 – 500 soldiers organized into five companies. One special unit, created for rapid intervention in the AOR of the 114th Brigade, was under the command of Nazmi SULEJMANI 'ARUSHA'. The main task of the Brigade's other special unit was to ensure surveillance of the positions of the government security forces and to carry out special operations.

Page 22: [33] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:49 PM**

of which between 80% - 90% were originally from Skopje and surrounding villages, as well as from the area of Kumanovo

Page 22: [34] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:07 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 9-10 June 2004, para. 4. N000-9739-N000-9753

Page 22: [35] Inserted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:14 PM**

65ter # 702, EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", P.13, R041-8560-R041-8588.

Page 22: [36] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:17 PM**

EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM", R041-8560-R041-8588

Page 22: [37] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 6:16 PM**

NATO NLA Information Hand-Book

Page 22: [38] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:22 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38, R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 22: [39] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:50 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 09-10 June 2005, Para. 55 and 62, R062-6573-R062-6582

Page 22: [40] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 6:16 PM**

NATO NLA Information Hand-Book

Page 22: [41] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:37 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 5. N000-9739-N000-9753

Page 23: [42] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:55 AM**

from penetrating into the Tetovo area and to disrupt troop movements and the re-supply of the Macedonian security forces between Skopje and Tetovo

Page 23: [43] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:56 AM**

7,62-mm machines-guns, up to six 12,7-mm heavy machine-guns, up to six 62-mm and 82-mm mortars, as well as one T-55 tank

Page 22: [44] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:47 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 6-7. N000-9739-N000-9753.

Page 22: [45] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:49 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 14. N000-9739-N000-9753

Page 23: [46] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 2:50 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 11, N000-9739-N000-9753;ICTY Witness statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Para. 4, 0343-7399-0343-7404

Page 23: [47] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 6:16 PM**

NATO NLA Information Hand-Book

Page 23: [48] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 9:27 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti. 28 July 2005. Para. 28-32. R062-6573-R062-6582.

Page 23: [49] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:57 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 21, 23, 45. R062-6573-R062-6582

Page 23: [50] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 10:58 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 37. R062-6573-R062-6582

Page 23: [51] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:00 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 21, 23, 45. R062-6573-R062-6582

Page 23: [52] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:01 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para 25. R062-6573-R062-6582

Page 23: [53] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 6:16 PM**

NATO NLA Information Hand-Book

Page 23: [54] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:02 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 42-44, R062-6573-R062-6582

Page 24: [55] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 12:14 PM**

Also ICTY Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 34. R062-6588-R062-6599.

Page 24: [56] Inserted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 3:35 PM**

“War in Macedonia in 2001” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S. and Damjanovski R. ,

Page 24: [57] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 6:16 PM**

NATO NLA Information Hand-Book

Page 25: [58] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 2:38 PM**

Page 25: [58] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 2:38 PM**

.

Page 25: [58] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 2:38 PM**

Page 25: [59] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:06 PM**

The NLA Supreme Military Commander was empowered to give orders to the Brigade Commanders, who translated these orders into instructions for their respective battalion Commanders. The brigade Commanders reported to the Supreme Commander and the Chief of General Staff.

Page 25: [60] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/11/2007 4:58 PM**

constantly on the move, and based in different locations.

Page 25: [61] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:19 PM**

In March 2001, the General Staff was

Page 25: [61] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:15 PM**

Vejce, Macedonia, in April in Kosovo and in May in

Page 25: [62] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/11/2007 4:59 PM**

For a period of time the General Staff was secretly located in Prizren, Kosovo

Page 25: [63] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:20 PM**

It should be noted, however, that the General Staff was not fully staffed, and some officers combined several functions. The General Staff was responsible for the organization of the army, as well as for the planning and implementation of combat activities.

Page 25: [63] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:28 PM**

The Chief of General Staff, Gzim OSTRENI, sent the Brigades all relevant documents pertaining to the formation of units and commands, manuals, combat tasks etc. According to OSTRENI, all documentation was prepared on a professional level. The organization of the NLA was planned and built to ensure capabilities for long-term fighting and sustained operations

Page 25: [64] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:28 PM**

In the NLA, a Commander's authority was vested in an individual's rank and position.

Page 25: [64] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:29 PM**

However, because the conflict was relatively short, not all Brigades received the ranks insignia.

Page 25: [65] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:10 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 20,24, R062-6588-R062-6599

Page 25: [66] Deleted **Lewis** **9/13/2007 10:47 AM**

., P00321

Page 25: [66] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 9:25 AM**

.

Page 25: [67] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:06 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para.29. R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 25: [68] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:12 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 32. R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 25: [69] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:18 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 24, R062-6588-R062-6599.

Page 25: [70] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:20 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 36, R062-6588-R062-6599

Page 25: [71] Deleted **Lewis** **9/9/2007 2:12 PM**

R062-6654-R062-6661 document

Page 25: [71] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 9:31 AM**

,

Page 25: [71] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 9:30 AM**

P00045.

Page 25: [72] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:28 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 1995, Para. 25-27. R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 25: [73] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:30 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 29, R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 1: [74] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

P

Page 1: [74] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

Page 1: [74] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

0

Page 1: [74] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

March

Page 1: [74] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

6

Page 26: [75] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:42 PM**

Armed NLA soldiers allegedly were forbidden to gather in groups unless they were in uniform, which apparently was a way of instilling a sense of military discipline as well as preventing any wrongdoings in relation to the local population. According to the former NLA Chief of General Staff, the

Page 26: [75] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:43 PM**

“

Page 26: [75] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:43 PM**

”, not the state flag

Page 26: [76] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 10:03 AM**

Each Brigade had its own insignia,

Page 26: [76] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 10:05 AM**

as did the General Staff,

Page 26: [76] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 3:42 PM**

and every soldier allegedly wore the NLA and Brigade insignia.

Page 26: [76] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:41 PM

However,

Page 26: [77] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:50 PM

Command and control at Brigade level was facilitated by daily contacts between the Brigade Commander and the NLA Military Commander, Gezim OSTRENI. Lateral communication between Brigades and vertical communication between the Brigades and the General Staff were maintained through satellite communication systems.

Page 26: [78] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:39 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 40. R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 26: [79] Inserted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:46 PM

1 P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “White Book.

Page 26: [80] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:45 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 39. R062-6639-R062-6652.

Page 26: [81] Deleted Lewis 9/12/2007 11:54 AM

1

Page 26: [81] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 9:33 AM

,

Page 26: [81] Deleted Lewis 9/12/2007 11:50 AM

N000-9259-N000-9606;

Page 26: [82] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:40 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09 and 10 June 2004, Para. 66. N000-9739-N000-9753

Page 26: [83] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 9:35 AM

P00321,

Page 26: [83] Deleted Lewis 9/12/2007 11:54 AM

1

Page 26: [83] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 9:35 AM

; .

Page 26: [84] Deleted bezruchv 8/30/2007 11:22 AM

CTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 31 July 2005. Para.24, R062-6564-Ro62-6571

Page 26: [85] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 10:10 AM

ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 36, R062-6588-R062-6599.

Page 26: [86] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:43 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 41. R062-6639-R062-6652

Page 26: [87] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:44 PM

ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 30 July 2005. Para. 39, R062-6639-R062-6652.

Page 26: [88] Deleted bezruchv 9/10/2007 3:55 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09 and 10 June 2004, Para 15. N000-9739-N000-9753.

Page 1: [89] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

P

Page 1: [89] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

Page 1: [89] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

0

Page 1: [89] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

March

Page 1: [89] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

6

Page 38: [90] Inserted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:31 AM**

Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891..

Page 38: [91] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 4:10 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 44. R062-6639-R062-6652.

Page 52: [92] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 3:57 PM**

During the conflict, international journalists often crossed into NLA-held territories, interviewed NLA members, and witnessed the NLA control of certain villages and areas. In March 2001 John PHILIPS visited the villages of Selce, Gajre, and Germo in Tetovo area and reported on the NLA's presence there.

Page 52: [93] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:29 PM**

PHILIPS also visited the NLA "media centre" at Lipkovo, where he interviewed NLA Commander "SOKOLI" and the village of Matejce, witnessing the destruction caused shelling by Macedonian army

Page 52: [94] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:29 PM**

British journalist Kerem LAWTON was killed by mortar fire close to the NLA training camp in the village of Krivenik, Kosovo, just 1,200 yards from the Macedonian frontier

Page 52: [95] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:29 PM**

BBC reporter Nick WOOD visited NLA-occupied Slupčane, where his armour-plated Land Rover was destroyed by Macedonian artillery fire.

Page 52: [96] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 3:52 PM**

Style TimesPP 12 pt Justified1, Left, Indent: Left: 0.08", Hanging: 0.32"

Page 52: [97] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:47 AM**

International sources estimated that in the course of the conflict,

Page 52: [98] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:49 AM**

Albanian sources assert that the NLA, at various stages of the conflict

Page 52: [99] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:29 PM**

John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.93-96. N003-0064-N003-0306

Page 52: [100] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:30 PM**

John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.108, 112. N003-0064-N003-0306

Page 52: [101] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:30 PM**

John Philips.”Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.104. N003-0064-N003-0306

Page 52: [102] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 4:30 PM**

John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.105. N003-0064-N003-0306

Page 52: [103] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 11:54 AM**

John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.161. N003-0064-N003-0306

Page 52: [104] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 6:44 PM**

John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.196. N003-0064-N003-0306

Page 66: [105] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/11/2007 3:58 PM**

provided general provisions related to army service (articles 1-7);
established special rights and obligations of the military personnel (articles 8-23);
regulated rules of employment of military personnel at the service in the armed forces (articles 24-36);
established the ranks system for the military personnel (article 37);
described the procedure for acquisition of the first military rank by various categories of military personnel (articles 38-48);
regulated procedure of official evaluation of military personnel (articles 49-55);
established rules for promotion of military personnel (articles 56-72);
established rules for making appointments and relocations of military personnel, as well as relevant relations (articles 73-87);
regulated working hours, holidays and leaves (articles 88-112);
stipulated the responsibilities of military personnel (articles 113-143);
established salary system and salary allowances (144-182);
established rules related to housing of military personnel (articles 183-185);
regulated allowances of military personnel serving abroad (186-189);
describes rules related to medical and health standards of military personnel (articles 190-196);
established professional qualifications for military aircrews, air force technical personnel, parachutists and drivers (article 197-219);
stipulated service obligations for those with higher or special training or education (articles 220-223);
established criteria for forfeiting a military rank (article 224);
established criteria and conditions for termination of service/employment with the Ministry of Defence (article 225-227);
regulated rules of legal appeal (article 228-229);
established rights, obligations and responsibilities of civilians in the service of the armed forces (230-253);

established transitional and final provisions (254-263).

Page 80: [106] Deleted bezruchv 9/11/2007 2:48 PM

Operational-Tactical Group 2

Page 80: [106] Deleted bezruchv 9/11/2007 2:49 PM

2nd Front-

Page 80: [107] Deleted bezruchv 9/6/2007 11:13 AM

Intelligence and Security Officer (S-2), 1st Guards Brigade

Page 80: [108] Deleted bezruchv 9/5/2007 6:55 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2004, Para.15, N000-7062-N000-7066

Page 80: [109] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 11:42 AM

ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2004, Para.15, N000-7062-N000-7066

Page 80: [110] Deleted rickerr 9/12/2007 4:33 PM

of Skopje

Page 80: [110] Deleted rickerr 9/12/2007 4:33 PM

,.

Page 80: [111] Deleted bezruchv 9/5/2007 7:09 PM

Attachment to the ICTY Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para.13

Page 80: [112] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 2:45 PM

; ICTY Witness Statement by Blažo Kopačev. 28 July 2004. Para. 5.

Page 80: [113] Deleted Lewis 9/13/2007 11:12 AM

Page 80: [113] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 1:44 PM

,

Page 80: [113] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 1:44 PM

P00321

Page 80: [114] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 1:44 PM

,

Page 80: [114] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 1:44 PM

P00321

Page 80: [115] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 1:45 PM

,

Page 80: [115] Deleted Lewis 9/7/2007 1:45 PM

P00321

Page 80: [116] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 11:45 AM

ICTY Witness Statement by Blažo Kopačev, 28 July 2004, Para. 4;

Page 80: [117] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 2:47 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Kostadinov, 15 August 2004, Para. 5, R042-8429-R042-8441;

Page 80: [118] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 2:22 PM

ICTY Witness Statement by Blažo Kopačev. 28 July 2004. Para. 4

Page 80: [119] Deleted bezruchv 9/4/2007 11:48 AM

ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov, 04 December 2003, Para. 4, N000-4448-N000-4453

Page 80: [120] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:34 PM**

Macedonian Ministry

Page 80: [120] Deleted **rickerr** **9/12/2007 4:34 PM**

Defence document

Page 80: [121] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 5:18 PM**

by Mitre Despodov, N001-4652-N001-4652

Page 80: [122] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 10:31 AM**

Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 9, and 10; N000-7117-N000-7130

Page 80: [123] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 10:46 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 12, N000-7117-N000-7130; Investigator's Note by Ljubomir Jozefčiak from interview of Sašo Isovski. Para.6

Page 80: [124] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 1:47 PM**

; P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742

Page 1: [125] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

P

Page 1: [125] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

Page 1: [125] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

0

Page 1: [125] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

March

Page 1: [125] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

6

Page 86: [126] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/5/2007 9:48 AM**

ICTY Wittness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 10 October 2005, Para. 57; Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.41. 29 May 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4541-R042-4541; Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.53, 12 July 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4566-R002-4566

Page 86: [127] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/3/2007 11:32 AM**

ICTY Witness statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 15, N000-7062-N000-7066

Page 105: [128] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:13 PM**

SPASEVSKI Gorančo

Page 105: [128] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:13 PM**

Deputy Head of Section for President's Security.

Page 105: [128] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:13 PM**

Aug 2001

Page 105: [129] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/12/2007 10:30 AM**

Deputy Head of Section for President's Security.

Page 105: [130] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/12/2007 10:35 AM**
Highlight

Page 105: [131] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:14 PM**
Lieutenant LNU Toni, aka “FRENKI.”

Page 105: [131] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:14 PM**
Head of the Second branch of the Section for President’s security.

Page 105: [131] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:14 PM**
Aug 2001

Page 105: [132] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/12/2007 10:35 AM**
Highlight

Page 105: [133] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 6:45 PM**
Between December 2000 and June 2004

Page 104: [134] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 6:30 PM**
Witness Statement by Refet Elmazi, 31 May 2004, Para. 27, N000-6415-N000-6422

Page 104: [135] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 12:17 PM**
R042-4540-R042-4540; ICTY Witness Statement by Živko Petrovski, 13 December 2004, Para.7,N000-9964-N000-9971

Page 104: [136] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:13 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Živko Petrovski, 04 June 2004, Para. 12, N000-6780-N000-6787.

Page 104: [137] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 3:39 PM**
Investigator’s Note from Interview of Veruševski Zoran, R062-8523-R062-8528

Page 104: [138] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 4:01 PM**
,

Page 104: [138] Deleted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 4:01 PM**
P00073.

Page 104: [139] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:14 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para. 5, N000-6453-N000-6461.

Page 104: [140] Formatted **Lewis** **9/13/2007 5:39 PM**
Highlight

Page 104: [141] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 6:17 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para.5, N000-6453-N000-6461; ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889.

Page 104: [142] Formatted **Lewis** **9/13/2007 11:21 AM**
Highlight

Page 104: [142] Formatted **Lewis** **9/13/2007 11:21 AM**
Font color: Auto

Page 104: [143] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 6:39 PM**
Font color: Green

Page 104: [144] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 7:04 PM**
Font color: Green

Page 104: [145] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 11:25 AM**
ICTY Interview of Risto Galevski, 02 December 2003, Para. 10, N000-4454-N000-4462

Page 104: [146] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 7:04 PM**
Font color: Green

Page 104: [146] Formatted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 7:04 PM**
Font color: Green

Page 104: [147] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 7:00 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Goran Zdravkovski, 01 June 2004, Para. 7, N000-6799-N000-6807;

Page 104: [148] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 9:41 AM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 4, N000-6858-N000-N6867

Page 105: [149] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 6:42 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para.3, N000-6453-N000-6461

Page 105: [150] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 6:20 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889

Page 105: [151] Formatted **Lewis** **9/13/2007 11:23 AM**
Font color: Auto

Page 105: [152] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 6:13 PM**
;

Page 105: [152] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 6:12 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889

Page 105: [153] Formatted **Lewis** **9/7/2007 4:37 PM**
Highlight

Page 1: [154] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**
P

Page 1: [154] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**

Page 1: [154] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**
0

Page 1: [154] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**
March

Page 1: [154] Deleted **Lewis** **9/12/2007 12:19 PM**
6

Page 105: [155] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 7:18 PM**
ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Bliznjakovski, 06 August 2004, Para. 7, N000-7531-N000-7537;

Page 106: [156] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 11:55 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 13, N001-4885-N001-4889.

Page 106: [157] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 12:14 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Risto Galevski, 02 December 2003, Para. 40, N000-4454-N000-4462

Page 124: [158] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 7:18 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 18 October 2005, Para. 60-63, N001-8571-N001-8585.

Page 124: [159] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:25 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 18 October 2005, Para. 60, N001-8571-N001-8585

Page 124: [160] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/10/2007 7:17 PM**

Investigator's Note from Interview of Goran Stojkov, 07 November 2004, Para. 10, R062-8503-R062-8506.

Page 124: [161] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 10:47 AM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 12, N000-6858-N000-6867

Page 124: [162] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 10:27 AM**

ICTY Witness statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 4, N000-6858-N000-6867

Page 124: [163] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/31/2007 10:00 AM**

ICTY Witness statement by Zoran Zdravkovski, 1 June 2004, Para. 15, N000-6799-N000-6808.

Page 126: [164] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 4:37 PM**

This source also corroborated that some of these paramilitary groups were controlled by Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI, and that ARM Colonel Gojko ANGELOV was providing weapons for them. TAŠTANOVSKI alleged that weapons for the paramilitary groups were brought from Bulgaria, and stored at pre-rented storage units, which were rented by BOŠKOSKI in 1999 and 2000. BOŠKOSKI then held the post of Deputy Chief of Security and Counter-Intelligence in the Ministry of Interior. However, TAŠTANOVSKI failed to provide more specific information.

Page 126: [165] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 4:40 PM**

Interview of the Minister of Defense of Macedonia Vlado BUČKOVSKI, 11 June 2004, Para. 23

Page 126: [166] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/4/2007 7:49 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006/09/10 March 2006, Para. 12, ERN N002-5262-N002-5272

Page 126: [167] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 4:43 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 10-12, N000-7062-N000-7067

Page 126: [168] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 4:38 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 10-12, N000-7062-N000-7067

Page 137: [169] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 5:54 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 12

Page 137: [170] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 6:46 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 63-64, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277

Page 137: [171] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 6:52 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para.67-68, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277.

Page 137: [172] Deleted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 4:40 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 14 August 2002, Para. 5, ERN 0335-5853-0335-5860

Page 137: [173] Inserted **bezruchv** **8/30/2007 4:43 PM**

. P00236-1, P00236-2, Rule 92 bis Consolidated

Page 139: [174] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:02 PM**

According to the ICTY Witness statement of Islam ZENDELI, after 5 or 6 hours of walking in the woods, the group reached the area of Bašinets close to Ljuboten, but were spotted by Macedonian forces and were shelled. The shelling came from the direction of Ljuboten and Raštak. After two or three hours, the group received an order to withdraw and returned to Vištica.

Page 139: [175] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:03 PM**

SALIU further stated that the position of the NLA element was extremely vulnerable and they could not engage the Macedonian forces from that position, but were targeted by direct mortar fire. During the fighting one NLA soldier was killed, and eight others were injured. One of them lost a leg.

Page 139: [176] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:03 PM**

Ramadan LIMAJ, the 114th Brigade Chief of Operations, and Commander "HOXHA" ordered brigade's forces to engage Macedonian security forces by mortar fire. The NLA fired six or seven mortar rounds at the Macedonian army positions above Ljuboten

Page 139: [177] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:09 PM**

A further source confirmed that Muzafer AGUSHI was killed on 12 August while moving with a group of NLA fighters to Ljuboten.

Page 139: [178] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:01 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Islam Zendeli, 27 November 2003, Para. 16, N000-4473-N000-4478

Page 139: [179] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:02 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Para. 8, ERN 0343-7399-0343-0404.

Page 139: [180] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:03 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Islam Zendeli, 27 November 2003, Para. 17-18, N000-4473-N000-4478

Page 139: [181] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:03 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Para. 8-9, ERN 0343-7399-0343-0404

Page 139: [182] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:04 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Para. 8-9, ERN 0343-7399-0343-0404

Page 139: [183] Deleted **bezruchv** **9/6/2007 6:09 PM**

ICTY Witness Statement by Suad Saliu, 25 October 2003, Para. 8, ERN 0343-7399-0343-0404

Amended Expert Military Report by V. Bezruchenko

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

5. Chronology of the Armed Conflict in Macedonia

Between the National Liberation Army (NLA) and the Macedonian Security Forces (MSF)

January to October 2001

Deleted: November

January

The armed conflict in Macedonia can be subdivided into two phases. The first phase began in January 2001 with an NLA attack on the police station in Tearce, and ended in March, with government forces' occupation of Kale hill, on the Tetovo front. There was a period of relative lull in April. The second phase began in early May, with the opening of the Kumanovo-Lipkovo front. The second phase ended with the Ohrid agreement and NLA disarmament and demobilisation.

1. On **January 16**, 2001 – Macedonian and Yugoslav representatives started talks in Skopje on the determination of the Yugoslav-Macedonian border.[1]

2. The Armed Conflict in 2001 commenced with the first attack by the NLA on **January 22** against the police station in the village of Tearce, near Tetovo. Assailants used rocket-propelled grenades and automatic weapons. One police officer was killed and three others wounded. The NLA claimed the responsibility for the attack in Communiqué No.4 on January 23, 2001.[2]

3. On **January 26**, a passenger train travelling from Skopje to Kicevo was fired on between the villages of Zajas and Stragonmiste, north of Kicevo. The projective, of an unidentified calibre, penetrated the windows on both sides of the train. No one was injured.[3]

4. On **January 30**, the spokesperson of the Ministry of Defense, Gjorgi TRENDAFILOV, stated that ARM forces, with special army units and police of the Ministry of Interior, have been increased at checkpoints and watchtowers along the border with Serbia and Kosovo.[4]

February

[1] 65ter # 954, Macedonian Border Dispute Nearing End. IWPR. BCR No. 211, 22 January 2001, N002-6120-N002-6123.
[2] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.109, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 886.1, Policeman killed in rocket attack in western Macedonia. 22 January 2001, p.32. N005-1760-N005-1884.
[3] 65ter # 886.2, Albanian "extremists" reportedly attack train in western Macedonia. BBC. 27 January 2001, p.55. N005-1760-N005-1884; 65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001, " by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p. 8, N006-3001-N006-3015.
[4] 65ter # 886.3, Army strengthens border presence following Serb-Albanian clashes. BBC, 2 February 2001, p.89. N005-1760-N005-1884.

Deleted: .
Deleted: .
Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

The armed conflict shifted to the north of the country in the village of Tanuševci on the border with FRY (Kosovo), in the region of Skopska Crna Gora. A build up of troops was observed in the middle of February and heavy fighting between the NLA and MSF commenced in earnest at the end of the month. American KFOR was deployed on the Kosovo side of the border to monitor developments in the area.

5. On **February 16**, an armed group belonging to the NLA seized a team of journalists from A1 TV Skopje and held them hostage in the village of Tanuševci, 25 kilometres north of Skopje in the Skopska Crna Gora region on the border with Kosovo. The NLA searched the journalists and their vehicles, took away their equipment, and then released them. On the same day an Army patrol in Tanuševci came under attack. In the ensuing clash, ARM soldiers returned fire and reportedly injured several members of the NLA, reportedly killing one Albanian.[5]

6. On **February 18,** the spokesman of the Macedonian Defence Ministry, Gjorgji TRENDAFILOV, stated for media that Macedonia had stepped up the presence of its military forces on the northern part of its border with the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia towards southern Serbia because of the activities of the Albanian extremists.[6]

7. On **February 20**, the Macedonian Defence Ministry stated that ethnic Albanian armed groups of 20 to 30 people in black camouflage were moving in Kosovo towards Macedonia. The Macedonian President Boris TRAJKOVSKI met with KFOR Commander in Macedonia, Volker LOW, and asked him to increase the presence and engagement of KFOR on the Yugoslav-Macedonian border on the Kosovo side. The Defence Minister sent a letter to NATO Secretary General George Robertson about the movement.[7]

8. Armed clashes between the NLA and MSF occur on **February 26, 27, and 28** in and around Tanuševci. On the **26th** at around 16:00, a police unit came under fire and was relieved by an Army unit. A heavy fire fight, including the use of anti-aircraft machine-guns ensued. Additional clashes continued on the **27th and 28th** in the same area involving both police and army units against the NLA. UNHCR stated that 309 ethnic Albanians had left Tanuševci since the previous week. On **February 27** U.S. KFOR troops were deployed in the village of Debelde on the Kosovo side of the border across from Tanuševci.[8]

[5] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.109. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 887.1, Macedonia puts troops on alert on border with Kosovo. AFP, 17 February, 2001, p.1. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 887.2, Macedonia's border patrol clashes with ethnic Albanians. APN, 17 February 2001, p.1-2. N005-1885-N005-2032.

[6] 65ter # 887.3, Macedonia steps up military forces on border with Yugoslavia. BBC, 18 February 2001, p.8-9. N005-1885-N005-2032.

[7] 65ter # 887.5, Macedonia says armed Kosovo Albanians trying to cross border. BBC Monitoring Newsfile. 20 February 2001, p.21. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 887.4, Macedonia warns NATO on possible conflict on border with Kosovo. APN, 20 February, 2001, p.13-14. N005-1885-N005-2032.

[8] 65ter # 887.6, Ethnic Albanians flee from Macedonia into Kosovo. AFP, 23 February 2001, p.42-43. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 887.7, Albanian fighters, troops exchange fire on Kosovo Macedonian border. AFP, 26 February 2001, p.61. N005-1885-N005-2032; 65ter # 888.1, Fighting Flares in Albanian Areas. APW, 28 February 2001, p.5-6. N005-2033-N005-2160; 65ter # 887, U.S. Peacekeepers try to contain ethnic Albanian insurgency. APN, 27 February 2001, p.93-94. N005-1885-N005-2032.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

March

In the beginning of March, the armed conflict continued and escalated considerably around the village of Tanusevci in the region of Skopska Crna Gora, with more clashes between the NLA and MSF. KFOR stepped up its efforts to patrol the border from the Kosovo side of the border and detained some suspected members of the NLA.

9. In the middle of March, Yugoslav forces started to move into the Ground Safety Zone that lies on the Kosovo-southern Serbia-Macedonia border, forcing the Albanian UCPMB groups out. Some of them apparently slipped across the border into Macedonia. Armed Conflict flared up again in the North-western part of the country around Tetovo, the largest ethnic Albanian-majority town. The fighting between the NLA and MSF escalated quickly and continued for the rest of the month. Both the Macedonian Police and Army, deploying tanks, artillery and aircraft, were involved in the fighting. There were numerous battles for control of Kale in Tetovo and in the villages between Tetovo and the border with Kosovo.

Further NLA attacks against the MSF continued in the Kumanovo area and a number of incidents were reported in the Skopje area. Several armed clashes occurred on the border between Macedonia and Kosovo, some which involved KFOR troops.

10. During March, the armed conflict intensified sharply and spread over most of the Northern part of the country, from the border with Kosovo to the major town of Tetovo, as well as to the villages near Skopje and Kumanovo. The most important event of the month was the NLA opening the second front in Tetovo, which considerably increased areas under NLA control. Thousands of refugees fled the contested areas. Toward the end of the month, the MSF regained some of the lost territory, and the government declared victory over the NLA.

11. On **March 1,** there was sporadic shooting in Tanuševci (Skopska Crna Gora) between the NLA and MSF. No casualties were reported. A rocket from a portable rocket launcher was fired at the Tanuševci watchtower, but missed.[9]

12. Fighting in the Tanuševci area steadily escalated on **March 4 and 5,** and extended to the village of Malina Maala and Kodra Fura Mountain. About 200 NLA members battled the MSF, who deployed infantry, artillery, and mortars. The NLA fire came from the villages of Tanuševci and Malina Maala in Macedonia, and Debalde in Kosovo. Two Macedonian Army soldiers were killed when their vehicle ran over a land mine in the Ramno area near Tanuševci and a third soldier was shot and killed by a sniper near the Tanuševci watchtower. The Macedonian authorities announced that it had closed the entire Macedonia-Kosovo border and were calling up reservists.[10]

Deleted: Police
Deleted: ;
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm.
Deleted: ;
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm.
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[9] 65ter # 888.2, Macedonian Defence Minister warns of dividing Balkans on "religious grounds." BBC, 1 March 2001, p. 33-34. N005-2033-N005-2160.
[10] 65ter # 888.3, Heavy fighting on Kosovo-Macedonia border: aid worker AFP. 4 March 2001, p.65. N005-2033-N005-2160; 65ter # 888.5, Three dead, one injured as fighting spreads in Macedonia near Kosovo border. APN, 4 March 2001, p.74-76. N005-2033-N005-2160; 65ter # 888.6, Gunfire erupts in Macedonia amid spreading violence. APN, 5 March 2001, p.103-105. N005-2033-N005-2160.

13. **On March 5,** President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision to place all ARM commands and units in the state of combat readiness and start mobilization of the 1st Border Brigade.[11]

14. In addition, on the same day, President TRAJKOVSKI issued another decision instructing the ARM units "to respond with all organic weapons to attacks and provocations by the diversionary-terrorist groups against ARM units."[12]

15. On **March 6,** an NLA fighter was killed in Tanuševci.[13] On **March 6** 150 U.S. KFOR troops moved into the same area on the Kosovo side of the border with Macedonia. The U.S. forces detained the first group of suspected members of the NLA. On **March 7** KFOR forces engaged in a fire fight with NLA members in the village of Mijak on the Kosovo side of the border and took control of the village forcing the NLA to leave the area on **March 8**. Later, an NLA commander claimed that they left the area because they did not want to fight KFOR. Two NLA members were wounded, one detained, and another escaped. Reportedly, an NLA member later died of his injuries. Also on **March 7** UNHCR stated that over 1000 ethnic Albanians had fled the Tanuševci area to Kosovo and other parts of Macedonia.[14]

16. On **March 8,** NATO agreed to a "controlled return" of Yugoslav armed forces into the section of the 5 km wide Ground Safety Zone that lies on the Kosovo-southern Serbia-Macedonia border, where members of the ethnic Albanian UCPMB were operating and supporting the NLA's activities in northern Macedonia. On **March 8** fighting broke out in the area of Lucane in southern Serbia near the border with Macedonia and Kosovo. One Yugoslav police officer was killed and three wounded.[15]

17. NATO signed the deal with the Serbian authorities on **March 11** and the UCPMB accepted a cease-fire on **March 12**.[16]

---

[11] 65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043.

[12] 65ter # 367.5, Decision to Employ ARM units. 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6042-N002-6042.

[13] 65ter 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[14] 65ter # 889.1, US troops moved to Kosova-Macedonia border area: Pentagon official. AFP, 6 March 2001, p.36-37. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 889.2, NATO troops detain first group of Albanian rebels from Macedonia. AFP, 6 March 2001, p.44-45. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 889.3, NATO clashes for first time with Macedonia's Albanian gunmen. AFP, 7 March, 2001, p.126-127. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 890.1, Fresh bloodshed in Balkans as West seeks strategy. Reuters, 7 March, 2001, p.5-6. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 890.2, Ethnic Albanian gunmen quit Macedonian village, US troops deploy. AFP. 8 March 2001, p.28. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 890.6, TV reports "intensive" exchanges of fire around Tanuševci. BBC, 8 March 2001, p.114. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 889.4, Albanian rebel shot by Macedonian troops dies of wounds. AFP, 7 March 2001, p.157. N005-2161-N005-2346; 65ter # 891.2, Albanian rebels vow to keep pressure on Skopje. AFP, 9 March 2001, p.35. N005-2473-N005-2612; 65ter # 889.4, More than 1,000 refugees flee violence in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 7 March 2001, p.157. N005-2161-N005-2346.

[15] 65ter # 890.5, Macedonia reports more fighting overnight near Kosovo border. APN, 8 March 2001, p.73-74. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 891, Albanian rebels kill policeman in southern Serbia: Serbian Minister. AFP, 9 March 2001, p.25-26. N005-2473-N005-2612.

[16] 65ter # 890.3, NATO okays return of Yugoslav forces to Macedonian border. AFP, 8 March 2001, p.45-46. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 892.1, NATO, Yugoslavia sign deal on opening exclusion zone, ethnic Albanians agree to truth. APN, 12 March 2001, p.120-122. N005-2613-N005-2767; 65ter

18. On March 8, the Macedonian Government sent a convoy of humanitarian assistance to the border village of Gosince for the local population. The convoy was escorted by police and officials from the ARM and the Ministry of Interior, including Deputy Minister of Interior, Refat ELMAZI, and Minister of Interior, Ljube BOŠKOSKI, who were overlooking the deployment of police forces in the area. Around 19:00 near Brest the NLA attacked the convoy, killing one police officer. The officials were trapped in the area throughout the night until Special Forces could evacuate them. Heavy fighting broke out between the ARM and NLA in the area of watch-tower "Kodra Fura," where NLA occupied villages Brest and Malino.17 On March 8, an NLA fighter was killed in the area of the village of Malino.[18]

19. Small scale fighting continued in the Tanuševci area around **March 9 and 12.**[19]

20. On **March 14,** the NLA opened a second front by simultaneously attacking MSF forces in a number of villages in the Tetovo area. The attacks coincided with a DPA-led demonstration in support of the NLA by ethnic Albanians in the town of Tetovo. Large calibre weapons and mortars were used by the NLA and the ARM responded with howitzers and multiple rocket launchers. At least 11 members of the MSF and 4 civilians were injured during the demonstration and in the first days of fighting. On **March 15** heavy fighting continued as the NLA entered Tetovo in the suburbs of Kale and Kotluk. Damage from the fighting was reported throughout the city. The director of the Tetovo Medical Center stated that 1 person was killed and 25 wounded since the start of the NLA offensive.[20]

21. On **March 16,** gunfire was directed at the German KFOR barracks in Tetovo. The German forces relocated outside of town.[21]

966.4, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Official Note, 21 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0909-N005-0912.

[17] 65ter # 956.28, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 8 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0249-N005-0249; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.110, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 890.4, One dead in attack on police convoy in Macedonia. AFP, 8 March 2001, p.66-67. N005-2347-N005-2472; 65ter # 891.3, Macedonia convoy back after attack. Reuters, 9 March 2001, p.82-84. N005-2473-N005-2612; 65ter # 891.4, Macedonian police rescue Macedonian ministry officials from beleaguered village. BBC, 9 March 2001, p.98-99. N005-2473-N005-2612; 966.6, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Kumanovo, Telegram No. 461, Macedonian, N005-1036-N005-1036.

[18] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[19] 65ter # 891.1, Macedonian troops battling Albanians crossing from Kosovo, Serbia: Army. AFP, 9 March 2001, p.9-10. N005-2473-N005-2612; 65ter # 892.2, American Envoy Condemns Violence by ethic Albanian rebels in northern region. APN, 12 March 2001p.129-130. N005-2613-N005-2767.

[20] 65ter # 893.1, One civilian dead, 15 police in day of Macedonian violence. AFP, 15 March 2001, p.5-6. N005-2915-N005-3043; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.110-111, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 893.2, Albanian gunmen enter Macedonian town. AFP, 15 March 2001, p.24. N005-2915-N005-3043; 65ter # 893.3, Croatian radio reports on "thousands" of Albanians protesting in Skopje. BBC, 15 March 2001, p.83. N005-2915-N005-3043; 65ter # 956.27, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 14 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0229-N005-0229.

[21] 65ter # 894.1, German barracks in Macedonia attacked – German Defense Minister. AFP, 16 March 2001, p.1. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 894.5, Troops, rebels battle through night in Macedonia. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.143-144. N005-3044-N005-3187.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9360-N000-9360
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: ¶
Deleted: .
Deleted: ;
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm.
Deleted: N000-9360-N000-9361
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

22. Intense clashes between the NLA and MSF continued around Tetovo during **March 16-18** with a counter-attack launched by the MSF. The Army deployed heavy artillery and the NLA used mortars and automatic weapons. Around 2000 people left the town because of the fighting. A Macedonian helicopter involved in the fighting crashed killing 1 and injuring 21 others.[22] On **March 16,** three NLA fighters were killed in the village of Malino – Quemal SHAQIRI, Gazmend Avdi ARIFI and Elham Ismail CURRI.[23]

23. On **March 16-17,** the conflict was reported to have spread to Lipkovo, with a NLA attack on a MSF patrol near Alasevce, north-west of Kumanovo on **March 17**. Also on **March 17** U.S. KFOR seized in Kosovo near the border with Macedonia a large cache of weapons that were allegedly bound for Macedonia for use by the NLA. The weapons included mortars, grenades, rockets, machine guns, sniper rifle, radio, and other military accessories.[24]

24. On **March 18,** Ali Ahmeti was named the political leader of the NLA.[25]

25. On **March 18,** around 10,000 people demonstrated in Skopje against the NLA, as the Ministry of Defence announced that it has begun mobilizing army reservists. On **March 19** the NLA stated that over 2000 new members joined their ranks and that they expanded the territory under their control.[26]

26. On **March 19**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to carry out an operation to destroy terrorists in the area of Tetovo." The operation was meant to be carried out at the latest by 20 March 2001.[27]

27. On **March 19,** clashes between the NLA and MSF continued and spread throughout the wider Tetovo area, including in parts of the town itself and along the road through the mountains to Vejce towards the Kosovo border. The ARM moved in heavy weapons, including tanks and armored vehicles, and bombarded

[22] 65ter # 956.26, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 17 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0210-N005-0213; 65ter # 894.2, Troops, rebels clash outside major Macedonia city. APN, 16 March 2001, p.49-50. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 895.2, Macedonia deals first blow to rebels attacking Tetovo. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.27-29. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 895.2, Macedonian helicopter crashes near Tetovo. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.29. N005-3188-N005-3330.

[23] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[24] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.111, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 894.3, Rebels retreat from one, seize other border villages. BBC, 16 March 2001, p.121. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 894.4, Albanian Rebels bring Balkan war closer. Daily Telegraph, 16 March 2001, p.138-140. N005-3044-N005-3187; 65ter # 895.1, Macedonian police station in Kumanovo attacked. AFP, 17 March 2001, p.7. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 895.3, KFOR finds weapons cache near Kosovo boundary. Reuters, 17 March 2001, p.64-65. N005-3188-N005-3330.

[25] 65ter # 895.4, Albanian rebels appoint "political leader." AFP, 17 March 2001, 126-127. N005-3188-N005-3330.

[26] 65ter # 895.5, About 10,000 rally in Skopje against Albanian rebels. AFP, 18 March 2001, p.133-134. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 895.5, Macedonia goes on war alert, mobilizes reserve. AFP, 18 March 2001, p.136-137. N005-3188-N005-3330; 65ter # 897.2, Albanian guerrillas in mountain eyrie still vague over goals. AFP, 19 March 2001, p.22-24. N005-3467-N005-3607; 65ter # 897.3, Macedonian rebels recruit and advance. The Guardian, 19 March 2001, p.87-89. N005-3467-N005-3607.

[27] 1D00079, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 19 March 2001. N002-6048-N002-6048.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: .
Deleted: ¶
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Deleted: N000-9361-N000-9361
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

NLA positions in the hills around Tetovo, from which the MSF had been pushed out of and the NLA took control. A group of 100 armed people were spotted attempting to cross from Kosovo into Macedonia towards Tetovo.[28]

28. The MSF also bombarded NLA positions with heavy artillery in the Skopska Crna Gora area on **March 18**. One ethnic Albanian civilian was injured. On **March 20** MSF soldiers were attacked in the watchtower by the village of Gosince in the same area. Farther east, directly north of Kumanovo towards the Serbian border near the Tabanovce border-crossing, a MSF patrol was attacked on **March 20**. On the same date close to the "Bela Voda" watchtower near Radusa, the MSF spotted a group of NLA members changing into their NLA uniforms. The NLA opened fire on the MSF patrol.[29]

29. On **March 20,** NATO reinforced U.S. KFOR soldiers with 300 Norwegian and British troops to patrol the Kosovo-Macedonia border.[30] On **20 March 2001**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued an additional decision to continue the ARM operation in the area of Tetovo "until final implementation and re-establishment of control over the territory."[31]

30. Heavy fighting in the Tetovo area continued until **March 20,** when the Macedonian Government presented an ultimatum to the NLA to surrender or leave the country. The Government announced that they would refrain from offensive actions for 24 hours. A few hours before the Macedonian Government's deadline, the NLA rejected the ultimatum, but declared a unilateral ceasefire allegedly to delay the MSF offensive. The MSF resumed their shelling on **March 21**.[32]

---

[28] 65ter # 897.1, Macedonian Army brings up heavy armour to embattled Tetovo. AFP, 19 March 2001, p.8. N005-3467-N005-3607; 65ter # 897.4, We are close to the precipice. The Guardian. 19 March 2001, p.92-94. N005-3467-N005-3607; 65ter # 897.5, Fiercest clashes so far take place in Tetovo. BBC, 19 March 2001, p.127-128. N005-3467-N005-3607.

[29] 65ter # 963, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 20 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0194-N005-0196; 65ter # 896, Big guns out on Macedonian border. AFP, 18 March 2001, p.1. N005-3331-N005-3466; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.111, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 901, Rebels reportedly attack Macedonian police patrol on Yugoslav border. BBC, 22 March 2001, p.54. N005-4167-N005-4288.

[30] 65ter # 898.2, Norwegian, British troops reinforce border in US sector in Kosovo. AFP, 20 March 2001, p.73-74. N005-3608-N005-3726.

[31] 65ter # 367.12, Addition to Decision DT No. 07-15 19.03.01 to Employ ARM to carry Out an Operation, 20 March 2001, ERN N002-6049-N002-6049.

[32] 65ter # 898.1, Macedonia masses army in Tetovo, as clashes rumble on. AFP, 20 March 2001, p.59-60. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.3, Government mounts counteroffensive, lays down an ultimatum. APN. 20 March 2001, p.75-77. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.4, Rebels deliver ultimatum: peace talks or more violence. APN, 20 March 2001, p.80-81. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.5, Text of ethnic Albanian rebel statement. AP, 20 March 2001, p.83-84. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 898.2, Macedonian Army launches offensive with EU blessing. AFP, 20 March 2001, p.71-73. N005-3608-N005-3726; 65ter # 899.1, Macedonian army, Albanian rebels brace for new battle. AFP, 21 March 2001, p.1-2. N005-3887-N005-4012; 65ter # 899.2, Albanian rebels declare cease-fire as Macedonian assault looms. AFP, 21 March 2001, p.16-17. N005-3887-N005-4012; 65ter # 900.1, Macedonian tanks shell Tetovo guerrillas. The Independent, 21 March 2001, p.38. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 900.6, Macedonian police move into the hills to combat rebels. APN, 21 March 2001, p.136-138. N005-4013-N005-4166.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: ; Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm.
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Deleted: N000-9361-N000-9361
Deleted: ;
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm;
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

31. On **March 21,** the NLA attacked the MSF watchtower "Kodra Fura" with automatic weapons from across the border with Kosovo. Four MSF soldiers were injured, one of them seriously.[33]

32. On **March 21-23,** fighting erupted in the village of Gracane, north-west of Skopje on the border with Kosovo. The NLA fired a grenade from Kosovo against a MSF checkpoint in the village injuring one police officer. The MSF also fired some shells at the NLA positions in Kosovo. The NLA seized control of Gracane. On **March 23** a missile was fired at the Časka border watchtower 2 km from Gracane injuring one police officer. Fighting between the NLA and MSF then followed.[34]

33. UNHCR reported on **March 22** that there were about 20,000 people displaced so far because of the ongoing conflict. 11,400 remained in Macedonia, 3500 went to Turkey, 2800 to Albania, 2600 to Kosovo, 1000 into Yugoslavia (Serbia), and 300 in Bosnia and Croatia.[35]

34. On **March 22,** a Macedonian police officer was seriously wounded at a checkpoint north-west of Skopje near the village of Kuckovo. On the same day, two ethnic Albanians were shot and killed by MSF forces at a checkpoint near Tetovo's main barracks when they allegedly threw a grenade at an MSF checkpoint.[36]

35. From **March 23,** the MSF launched a major offensive against NLA positions in Tetovo and surrounding mountain villages. The MSF deployed T-55 tanks, 120mm mortars, and helicopter gunships to support heavily armed troops advancing up the mountain-side to Kale and villages along the road to Vejce and Brodec towards Kosovo, held by the NLA. The NLA was forced to pull out of the area to avoid a large number of causalities. In the following days, the MSF regained control of the main strategic locations around Tetovo, taking back locality of Kale and the villages of Lavce, Selce, Gajre and Drenovac on **27 March**. Four ethnic Albanian civilians, five ethnic Macedonian civilians, and one MSF police officer were injured during the fighting. Over 3000 ethnic Albanians were reported to have fled the area for Kosovo. German KFOR later

[33] 65ter # 962, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 21 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0188-N005-0189.
[34] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 900.7, Government renews shelling as rebels prepares for assault. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.149-151. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 900.5, Macedonia renews shelling as rebels prepares for assault. APW, 22 March 2001, p.123-124. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 901.1, Clashes erupt close to Kosovo border–police. Reuters, 22 March 2001, p.11. N005-4167-N005-4288; 65ter # 903.1, Macedonian forces try to destroy Albanian "terrorist" stronghold near Skopje. BBC, 23 March 2001, p.1. N005-4425-N005-4555; 65ter # 903.2, Macedonian spokesman confirms shells fired into Kosovo. BBC, 23 March 2001, p.8. N005-4425-N005-4555.
[35] 65ter # 900.4, Macedonian conflict displaces 20,000: UN. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.79. N005-4013-N005-4166.
[36] 65ter # 900.2, Policeman hurt in rebel attack on check-point near Skopje. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.64. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 900.3, Two civilians shot dead in Tetovo. AFP, 22 March 2001, p.73. N005-4013-N005-4166; 65ter # 956.25, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 22 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0182-N005-0184.

Deleted: N000-9362-N000-9362
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm;
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm;
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

arrested 44 suspected members of the NLA for illegal border crossing and illegal possession of arms.[37]

36. On **March 26,** in Vizbegovo on the outskirts of Skopje near the main road to Kosovo, the NLA opened fire on a MSF patrol resulting in two police officers being seriously wounded.[38]

37. On **March 26,** KFOR seized around 9000 rounds of ammunition in a truck driven by an ethnic Albanian near Gnjilane, Kosovo close to the Macedonian border. One MSF soldier was killed by a land mine in the Ramno area of Skopska Crna Gora on **March 28**.[39]

38. On March 28, Hysni Shaqiri, a DPA Member of Parliament, joined the NLA.40 On March 28, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision "to carry out an operation to destroy the terrorists in the zone: Kumanovo, Sopot, Kućingledski vrv (point 2521), Žeden (point 1149)."41

39. From **March 26-31,** the MSF launched a major attack against NLA positions around the Caska border watchtower and the village of Gracane north-west of Skopje. The MSF used helicopter gunships, tanks, and artillery. The MSF also shelled NLA fortifications on the Kosovo side of the border. Allegedly one of the mortars killed a British journalist and two other civilians and wounded another 16 civilians in a Kosovo village. The MSF retook control over the area and the border. Over 400 KFOR troops observed the fighting in the Gracane area and later detained 30 suspected NLA members. The MSF also engaged the NLA near Lipkovo and around the villages of Skopska Crna Gora.[42]

---

[37] 65ter # 961 & 65ter # 956.24, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 27 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0160-N005-0161 and N005-0168-N005-0169, dated 25 March 2001; 65ter # 902.1, Uneasy Macedonia inches into conflict. The Guardian, 23 March 2001, p.67. N005-4289-N005-4424; 65ter # 903.3, Macedonian helicopters target rebel positions above Tetovo. AFP, 24 March 2001, p.61-62. N005-4425-N005-4555; 65ter # 903.4, Helicopters fire rockets as fighting escalates between Macedonia and rebels. APN, 24 March 2001, p.89-91. N005-4425-N005-4555; 65ter # 904.1, Macedonian forces make rapid advance in hills above Tetovo. AFP, 25 March 2001, p.98-100. N005-4556-N005-4712; 65ter # 904.2, Macedonian forces push back Albanian rebels. AFP, 25 March 2001, p.112-114. N005-4556-N005-4712; 65ter # 905.1, Rebels on the run in Macedonia, as NATO piles pressure. AFP, 26 March 2001, p.35-36. N005-4713-N005-4849; 65ter # 905.2, Rebels on the run in Macedonia as NATO throws weight behind government. AFP, 26 March 2001, p.57-59. N005-4713-N005-4849; 65ter # 905.3, Macedonian villagers make night long odyssey to safety in Kosovo. APN, 26 March 2001, p.76-78. N005-4713-N005-4849.

[38] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 956.23, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with Developments on the Northern Border with FRY," 25 March 2001, Macedonian, N005-0165-N005-0166.

[39] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 905.4, NATO troops seize illegal ammunition in Kosovo. Reuters, 26 March 2001, p.98-99. N005-4713-N005-4849.

[40] 65ter # 907.2, Albanian deputy in Macedonian Parliament joins rebel ranks. BBC, 28 March 2001, p.45. N005-5005-N005-5142.

[41] 1D00080, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 28 March 2001, ERN N002-6055-N002-6055.

[42] Macedonian Army destroying rebel "fortifications' on Kosovo side of border. BBC, 26 March 2001; 65ter # 907.1, Macedonian army launches new offensive against rebels. APN, 28 March 2001, p.1-2. N005-5005-N005-5142; 65ter # 907.4, Fighting in Macedonia as army roots out rebels. AFP, 29 March 2001, p.62-64. N005-5005-N005-5142; 65ter # 908.1, Before talks, Macedonia tries to keep Albanian rebels in check. New York Times, 29 March 2001, p.19-20. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 909.4,

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm;
Deleted: N000-9362-N000-9362
Deleted: N000-9362-N000-9362
Deleted: i
Deleted: Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm;
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

40. On **March 29,** the UNHCR reported that more than 40,000 people fled their homes due to the fighting in Macedonia. Almost 22,000 moved to other parts of Macedonia, mainly to Skopje. Another 19,000 went to Turkey, Albania, Serbia and Montenegro, Kosovo, Croatia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, and Bulgaria.[43]

41. On **March 30,** the Macedonian Government declared that the offensive of 3400 MSF troops against the NLA was over, and proved successful in regaining control over border areas. Further MSF casualties occurred on **March 31** with one police officer wounded in a NLA attack near Kumanovo. An ARM soldier was killed and another wounded when their vehicle hit a land mine on a road at the foot of the Skopska Crna Gora Mountains leading to the Kosovo border.[44]

April

During April, in spite of the Macedonian Government's claim that the NLA had been defeated and the conflict was over, armed violence continued. A relative lull in fighting that lasted for most of the month was shattered by the ambush on April 28 in Vejce north to Tetovo, where 8 MSF troops were killed by the NLA. These deaths sparked violent reactions around the country.

42. On **April 2,** three NLA members attacked a MSF checkpoint at the entrance of the village of Selce, near Tetovo. The MSF forces reportedly shot and killed one alleged NLA member and injured another.[45]

43. On **April 3,** Polish KFOR troops seized a stockpile of ammunition and military supplies near the Kosovo village of Krivenik across the border from the Macedonian village of Gracane, where there was intense fighting between the NLA and MSF the previous week. The stockpile of ammunition included 32

Macedonia says repulses attacks at Kosovo border. Reuters, 31 March 2001, p.38-39. N005-5318-N005-5506; 65ter # 909.3, New clash on Kosovo border, Macedonia acknowledges continued threat. AFP, 31 March 2001, p.23-24. N005-5318-N005-5506; 65ter # 906.1, Macedonia says Tetovo crisis nearing end. Reuters, 27 March 2001, p.68-69. N005-4850-N005-5004; 65ter # 909.1, British troops on the watch over Kosovo border. Daily Telegraph, 30 March 2001, p.1-2. N005-5318-N005-5506; 65ter # 908.4, New British unit patrols Kosovo-Macedonia border. Reuters, 30 March 2001, p.121-123. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 907.5, British journalist killed on Kosovo-Macedonia border. AFP, 29 March 2001, p.68-69. N005-5005-N005-5142; 65ter # 908.2, NATO, UN call Macedonia to account after mortars kill three in Kosovo. AFP, 30 March 2001, p.65-66. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 908.5, Shelling Hits Kosovo Village; Macedonia, Rebels Deny Causing 1st Cross-Border Deaths. Washington Post, 30 March 2001, p.167-168. N005-5143-N005-5317.

[43] 65ter # 908, Fighting in Macedonia forces more than 40,000 from their homes: UNHCR. AFP, 29 March 2001, p.61. N005-5143-N005-5317.

[44] 65ter # 659, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 908.3, Macedonian side says offensive over. APW, 30 March 2001, p.83-85. N005-5143-N005-5317; 65ter # 909.2, Macedonia claims to have achieved aims against rebels. 31 March 2001, AFP, p.10-11. N005-5318-N005-5506.

[45] 65ter # 956.22, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments on the Border with FR Yugoslavia ," 2 April 2001, Macedonian, N005-0120-N005-0121; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.112, N005-7606-N005-7934

Deleted: N000-9362-N000-9362
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

rocket-propelled grenades, 86 boxes of small arms ammunition, 114 sleeping bags, eight tents, 144 blankets and a bundle of uniforms.[46]

44. The Macedonian authorities announced on **April 4** that a large group of armed, uniformed NLA members were seen near the Macedonian town of Debar, near the Albanian border. Ljube BOŠKOSKI, then Minister of Interior, visited Debar and told state television that the NLA had been making "contacts for organizing and acting in the Debar area."[47]
45. On **April 6,** the Macedonian Police raided houses in the village of Poroj, near Tetovo, and detained 35 ethnic Albanians, seizing weapons found on the premises. 18 people were arrested on grounds of suspicion of belonging to NLA.[48]
46. On **April 10,** three MSF soldiers were injured when their vehicle passed over a landmine in Gošince in the Skopska Crna Gora area near the border with Kosovo. On the same date suspected NLA fighters fired on U.S. and Polish KFOR soldiers along the border with Macedonia near the village of Krivenik. On **April 11** the dead bodies of two alleged NLA members were found near Selce above Tetovo. On **April 14** one British KFOR soldier was killed and two injured when their armored vehicle ran over an anti-tank mine near the same village.[49]

47. Nasi ABAZI, a senior police officer of the Ministry of Interior in Kumanovo, was kidnapped and interrogated on **April 14** by NLA members. He was stripped of his weapons and later released unharmed.[50]

48. On **April 28,** the NLA ambushed a MSF convoy between the villages of Vejce and Selce, northwest of Tetovo towards the Kosovo border. 8 members of the MSF were killed and 6 wounded. The NLA attacked two ARM vehicles and two MoI vehicles with mortars, grenades, and automatic weapons fire. Patrols by KFOR and MSF along the border were increased.[51]

---

[46] 65ter # 910.1, U.S. soldiers seize weapons near site of village attack. AFP, 3 April 2001, p.41-42. N005-5507-N005-5638.
[47] 65ter # 910.2, Bloodied rebels plot to open up second front in Macedonia. AFP, 4 April 2001, p.85-86. N005-5507-N005-5638.
[48] 65ter # 911.1, Macedonia detains suspected Albanian rebels. Reuters, 6 April 2001, p.3. N005-5639-N005-5783.
[49] 65ter # 956.21, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, 11 April 2001, N005-0098-N005-0102; 65ter # 911.2, Three Macedonian soldiers injured by land-mine. AFP, 10 April 2001, p.97-98. N005-5639-N005-5783; 65ter # 911.3, Attackers fire at US forces in Kosovo. APN, 10 April 2001, p.105-106. N005-5639-N005-5783; 65ter # 912.1, British soldier killed, two injured in Kosovo mine blast. AFP, 14 April 2001, p.105. N005-5784-N005-5921.
[50] 65ter # 956.20 & 956.19, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 14 April 2001, Macedonian, N005-0093-N005-0093 and N005-0086-N005-87, dated 19 April 2001.
[51] 65ter # 956.18, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 28 April 2001, Macedonian, N005-0076-N005-0077; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.112-113, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 913, Macedonia, NATO step up border security amid renewed violence. APN, 29 April 2001, p.1 N005-6073-N005-6074; 65ter # 913.1, Albanian commander threatens bloodshed. BBC, 29 April 2001, p.19-20. N005-6073-N005-6205; 65ter # 913.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels claim killings of Macedonian troops. AFP, 30 April 2001, p.61-62. N005-6073-N005-6205; 65ter # 966.5, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information About an Armed Attack on the Way Between the Villages Selce and Vejce-Tetovsko," Macedonian, N005-0947-N005-0949.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: 7
Deleted: On **April 19,** an armed ethnic Albanian was found dead near Vejce and Selce.
Formatted: Font: Not Bold
Deleted: ;
Deleted: Suspected Albanian rebels kidnap Macedonian police official. AFP, 17 April 2001, p.29. N005-5922-N005-6072. NOT ON EXHIBIT LIST??
Inserted: NOT ON EXHIBIT LIST??
Deleted: N000-9362-N000-9362; Eight Macedonian soldiers killed on Kosovo border. AFP, 28 April 2001, p.94. N005-5922-N005-6072
Deleted: p.148-149.
Deleted: 5922
Deleted: 2
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Formatted: Centered

May

In the beginning of May, three days of violent riots produced a shock in the mainly ethnic Macedonian southern town of Bitola in reaction to the four MSF troops originally from Bitola who were killed in the ambush at Vejce on 28 April. Over 50 houses and businesses belonging to ethnic Albanians and Macedonian Muslims were burned, including a mosque.

The NLA moved in again to the mountain villages above Tetovo, from which they retreated at the end of March. The NLA launched attacks against MSF positions in the area inflicting many casualties. By the end of May, the NLA reached the edge of Tetovo.

Simultaneously the NLA opened the third front in the north of the country in the Kumanovo region, southeast of the former front in March around Tanuševci. This front saw major military operations from both sides as the NLA occupied one of the Kumanovo area villages after another. In May the armed conflict spread from Lojane, near the border with Serbia, all the way down to Nikustak, close to the capital, Skopje. Both parties to the conflict heavily relied on shelling. Regular ceasefires were usually observed by MSF for a few hours each day to allow access for humanitarian organizations to the conflict area, although many civilians did not leave the villages when given the opportunity. By the end of May, the MSF launched a major attack and reportedly pushed the NLA out of some of the key villages, only to have the NLA move to other villages, especially Matejce, transferring the conflict closer to Skopje. By mid-May, the NLA was reported to control about 400 square kilometers of Macedonian territory.[52]

With this major, new escalation of the armed conflict, the Macedonian Government on 5 May made known its intentions to declare a state of war, but stopped short of doing so mainly due to pressure from the international actors (NATO, EU, U.S.). Instead, a national unity government was formed in the 2nd week of May that brought together all of the main parliamentary political parties, including the ethnic Albanian parties, both in government and in opposition. However, the NLA threatened more bloodshed, if it was not made part of the government. In the middle of the month, both sides to the conflict declared ceasefires, but neither held for very long.

In a related development, on May 24, the Yugoslav forces entered the last section of the 5 km wide Ground Security Zone in Preševo valley, which had been a safe heaven for the ethnic Albanian Liberation Army of Preševo, Medvedja and Bujanovac (UCPMB- LAPMB). This move sparked concerns that some LAPMB fighters might move over to Macedonia and join the NLA.

49. Following the ambush in the village of Vejce, northwest of Tetovo, violent reactions erupted throughout Macedonia, but especially in the southern town of Bitola home of 4 out of the 8 killed MSF troops. From **April 30 to May 2** in Bitola, large crowds of ethnic Macedonians demolished, looted, and burned over 50 homes and businesses mainly of ethnic Albanians, as well as a mosque. Violence spread to villages around Bitola and other ethnically-mixed towns. In Skopje, one ethnic Albanian man was killed and another injured in attacks against

Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

[52] 65ter # 832.3, Macedonia talks tough on guerrilla threat, but guns stay silent. AFP, 14 May 2001. N003-5356-N003-5357.

business run by ethnic Albanians. The Albanian Embassy in Skopje was also hit by machine-gun fire.[53]

50. On the evening of **May 2,** two ethnic Macedonian civilians were kidnapped by the NLA from the area around the villages of Lipkovo and Matejce, near Kumanovo.[54] On **May 3,** the NLA attacked an MSF patrol near the village of Vaksince, north of Kumanovo, near the border with Serbia. Two ARM soldiers were killed and one was captured. Four other soldiers were withdrawn from the area with the assistance of police forces. The NLA also attacked a military checkpoint with mortar fire at the Makpetrol gas station near Kumanovo. "Commander HOXHA," one of the NLA leaders in the region, later told the press that his fighters were holding prisoner "one soldier and two paramilitaries" (ethnic Macedonians).[55] An NLA member was killed in the area of Vaksince on **May 3**.[56]

51. On **May 3,** President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to carry out an operation "to destroy the terrorist forces in the wider area of the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane and other areas in the zones of responsibility when terrorist diversionary groups appear there."[57]

52. Also on **May 3**, the Ministries of Interior and Defence ordered the evacuation of civilians from 11 predominantly ethnic Albanian villages west and northwest of Kumanovo, focussing on the village of Vaksince. Temporary shelter was provided in Kumanovo. In the afternoon, the MSF launched an offensive against the 113th Brigade of the NLA entrenched in Vaksince and Slupčane. The offensive was supported by artillery, tanks, and M-24 helicopter gunships.[58] The

[53] 65ter # 913.3, Four injured in shooting after funeral in Macedonian town. AFP, 1 May 2001, p.92. N005-6073-N005-6205; 65ter # 826.1, Macedonia's second city in shock after killings and riots, AFP, 2 May 2001. p.1-3. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.1, Macedonia voices regret at attack on Albanian embassy. AFP, 2 May 2001. p.3-4. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.5, Albanian homes destroyed as Slav civilians join backlash against rebels. The Independent, 3 May 2001, p.52-53. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 956.17, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 3 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0066-N005-0067.

[54] 65ter # 659, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 966.7, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Kumanovo, Headquarters of operation "Ramno," Macedonian, N005-1040-N005-1044.

[55] 65ter # 956.16, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 3 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0063-N005-0065; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.113, 146, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 826.2, Two Macedonian soldiers killed near Kumanovo: army. 3 May 2001, AFP, p.21-22. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 828.4, Albanian rebels hold Macedonian soldiers, "paramilitaries." AFP, 5 May 2001, p.33-34. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 966.7, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, Sector of Interior Kumanovo, Headquarters of operation "Ramno," Macedonian, N005-1040-N005-1044.

[56] 65ter # 212, NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[57] 65ter # 367.23, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 3 May 2001, ERN N002-6060-N002-6060.

[58] 65ter # 826.3, Macedonia evacuates rebel-held village after troops slain. AFP, 3 May 2001, p.23-24. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.6, Macedonia launches fresh assault against ethnic Albanian rebels. AP, 3 May 2001, p.62-63. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.4, Macedonia hits back at ethnic

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9363-N000-9363
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

fighting continued on **May 4.** The Macedonian Government claimed that the NLA was preventing ethnic Albanian civilians in these villages from leaving the combat zone. The MSF paused the bombardment to allow for civilians to evacuate.[59] NLA documents suggest that at least one NLA fighter was killed in Slupčane on 4 May.[60]

53. Fighting between the MSF and NLA continued in the villages of Vaksince, Slupcane, and Orizari near the town of Kumanovo on **May 5 and 6**. On both days, the MSF temporarily paused its shelling to allow civilians to leave the villages, though very few did. At least six civilians were reportedly killed by shelling in Vaksince and two civilians were killed in Slupcane.[61] According to the UNHCR, over 1000 ethnic Albanians had fled the fighting and crossed the border into Kosovo. Also on **May 5** three ARM soldiers were injured when their vehicle drove over a land mine near Tanuševci.[62]

54. Starting **May 5,** the NLA once again moved into villages northwest of Tetovo: Brodec, Šipkovica, and Selce, where one civilian was killed. The NLA attacked MSF checkpoints and fighting continued until **May 8**, when the NLA used rocket-propelled grenades, and MSF shelled targets with artillery. NLA was reportedly placing anti-tank mines along the main road from these villages to the Kosovo border.[63]

55. On **May 7 and 8,** heavy fighting between the NLA and MSF continued in the area of the villages of Vaksince and Slupčane, northwest of Kumanovo. Fighting also spread to the village of Lojane where, 50-60 NLA members held the village. Vaksince experienced heavy shelling, as MSF used artillery, mortars, and tanks against the NLA in the villages. Mi-24 helicopter gunships and Mi-8 helicopters were also employed. The MSF claimed to have killed 20 NLA members during these two days. NLA documents, however, suggest that only one NLA fighter was killed in Slupčane on **May 7**. The 113th Brigade of the NLA claimed to have killed 14 MSF soldiers. NLA Commander "SOKOLI" claimed he had 2000

Albanian guerrillas. AFP, 3 May 2001, p.35-36. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 112, NLA Communiqué R062-6619-R062-6619-ET.

[59] 65ter # 826.7, Macedonian forces resume push against guerrillas. AFP, 4 May 2001, p.74-75. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 826.8, Macedonia gives villagers second deadline to quit combat zone. AFP 4 May 2001, p.88-89. N003-4549-N003-4676; 65ter # 828.1, Albanian rebel commander says several Albanian killed. BBC, 4 May 2001, p.4. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.2, Macedonia air onslaught raises civil war fears. The Times, 4 May 2001, p.11-12. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.3, Government unleashes fresh assault on ethnic Albanian rebels. APN, 4 May 2001, 21-23. N003-4677-N003-4809.

[60] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[61] 65ter # 828.4, Macedonian army guns silent as new deadline approaches. AFP, 5 May 2001. p. 32-33. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.5, Macedonian army launches fresh attack on ethnic Albanian rebels. AFP, 5 May 2001, p.38-39. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 828.6, More than 1000 ethnic Albanians flee Macedonia for Kosovo. AFP, 5 May 2001, p.53-54. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 829.1, Macedonian villages under fire as army renews attack on rebels. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.2-3. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 112, NLA Communiqué R062-6620-R062-6620-ET.

[62] 65ter # 828, Macedonia to ask for war declaration. AP, 5 May 2001, p.87-88. N003-4677-N003-4809.

[63] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 829.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels attack Macedonian police near Tetovo. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.17-18. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 829.3, Fighting spreads as Macedonia prepares for war. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.20-21. N003-4810-N003-4957.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996.

Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

fighters in his operational area, while Macedonian and Western sources put the number around 500. [64]

56. Officials from the OSCE and ICRC gave credence to the claims of the MSF that ethnic Albanians from the villages involved in the fighting were intimidated and coerced by the NLA to remain in the villages. The ICRC said that there were up to 2000 women, children, and old people in the basements of houses in the contested villages. The MSF maintained a ceasefire every morning between 05:00 and 10:00 in order for villagers to evacuate the villages involved in the fighting. According to the UNHCR, there were 3000 new refugees from the fighting during the last week, bringing the total as of **May 9** to more than 7000 ethnic Albanian displaced persons, as well as 500 ethnic Macedonians and Roma that moved farther inside Macedonia.[65]

57. Ethnic Albanian refugees, who entered Kosovo on **May 9**, alleged that MSF looking for guerrillas were separating young men from families and beating them in a Kumanovo police station. The police accused them of belonging to NLA.[66]

58. On **May 5,** Prime Minister Ljubco GEORGIEVSKI stated that the Macedonian Government may declare a state of war. After warnings from the International Community and protests from the ethnic Albanian political parties in Parliament, the Government decided against such a declaration and instead, on **May 8**, it was announced that a government of national unity would be formed involving the main government and opposition parties, both ethnic Macedonian and ethnic Albanian. On **May 9** the NLA threatened that more blood would be spilled if the NLA was not included in the new Government.[67]

59. Despite a ceasefire announced in order to lower tensions while forming the government of national unity, fighting continued in the Lipkovo area. **Between May 9 and May 12** fighting between the NLA and MSF spread further to the

[64] 65ter # 829.6, NATO Chief George Robertson in Skopje. AFP, 7 May 2001, p.76. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 829.6, Macedonian Army kills 20 ethnic Albanian guerrillas. AFP, 7 May 2001, p.76-77. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 831.3, Ethnic Albanian rebels reportedly kill 14 Macedonian soldiers. BBC, 9 May 2001, p.27-28. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 829.6, West urges Macedonia against war, as army and rebels slug it out. AFP, 7 May 2001, p.77-79. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 830.4, Macedonian government forces restart offensive against rebels. APN, 7 May 2001, p.43-44. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.1, Macedonia drops state of war, seeks unity government. Reuters News, 7 May 2001, p.1-3. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.5, Macedonia backs off state of war. APW, 8 May 2001, p.115-116. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.3, Macedonian Army spokesman reports sporadic shooting near Kumanovo, Tetovo calm. BBC, 7 May 2001, p.24-25. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 831.5, Macedonia on a knife edge as army prepares renewed bombardment. AFP, 10 May 2001, p.50. N003-5103-N003-5239.

[65] 65ter # 829.7, Civilians "intimidated" in rebel-held villages. AFP, 7 May 2001. p.133-134. N003-4810-N003-4957; 65ter # 831.4, Army restrained by Residents' refusal to leave. The Washington Post, 9 May 2001, p.35-37. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 829.4, Albanians flee Macedonian north for Kosovo. Reuters, 7 May 2001, p.38-39. N003-4810-N003-4957. Also, 65ter # 830.2, Refugee flow swells from Macedonia to Kosovo. Reuters, 7 May 2001, p.12-13. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 830.4, NATO chief denounces rebels, urges government to work for peace. AP, 7 May 2001, p.45-46. N003-4958-N003-5102; 65ter # 829.5, Nearly 400 Macedonian citizens are evacuated from Kumanovo combat zone. BBC, 6 May 2001, p.54-55. N003-4810-N003-4957.

[66] 65ter # 831.2, Macedonians split young men from families – refugees. Reuters, 9 May 2001, p.23-24. N003-5103-N003-5239.

[67] 65ter # 828.7, Macedonia may declare state of war: premier. AFP, 5 May 2001, p.61-62. N003-4677-N003-4809; 65ter # 830.6, Macedonia forced to back down on declaration of war. The Independent, 8 May 2001, p.125-126. N003-4958-N003-5102.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: The NLA Special Forces "Skenderbeg Unit" was apparently involved in the fighting.
Formatted: Font: Not Bold
Deleted: ;
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-337, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

villages of Orizare and Otlja. On **May 9** MSF forces destroyed a BBC car by direct artillery fire in Slupčane. A BBC journalist and photographer were almost killed by the blast. The MSF admitted responsibility for destroying the vehicle, though it said that it was responding to NLA fire. Exchanges of fire continued on **May 9 and 10**, with the NLA using machine guns and MSF continuing to deploy T-55 tanks, artillery, and helicopters. The clashes quieted down with the ceasefire on **May 11** as the government of national unity was formed, but resumed on **May 12** with increased intensity and quantity.[68]

60. On **May 14,** an ICRC team brought 110 civilians, mainly women and children, out of the NLA held villages of Lojane, Slupcane, Vaksince, Lipkovo, and Orizari in the Lipkovo area during a ceasefire.[69]

61. On **May 15,** police in the Albanian port of Durres seized a truckload of weapons destined for the NLA. A van belonging to a Macedonian Albanian arrived by ferry from Bari, Italy. The van contained automatic weapons, ammunition, and flak jackets.[70]

62. On **May 15,** the NLA attacked an MSF convoy with mortars and automatic weapons near the village of Lisec, on the road to the police station in Popova Šapka, north of Tetovo. One police officer was injured.[71]

63. On **May 15,** the Macedonian National Unity Government set a deadline until **May 17** for the NLA to withdraw or lay down their weapons. Ignoring the ceasefire offer, on **May 16** the NLA shelled MSF forces near Slupčane and fired at the MSF near Opae, on the outskirts of Kumanovo. Gunfire was also heard near Vejce, north of Tetovo.[72]

64. The front lines were calm on **May 17**, the deadline set by the Government for the NLA to withdraw or disarm. On **May 18 and 19** sporadic automatic weapons fire from the NLA was followed by MSF shelling of NLA-held villages around Lipkovo. Macedonian President Boris TRAJKOVSKI toured the front-lines on **May 19**. At the time of the visit, the NLA attack MSF positions in Opae with rocket-propelled grenades injuring one MSF soldier and damaging one tank and another vehicle. The NLA opened fire on MSF around Slupčane on **May 20** with

[68] 65ter # 831.1, Macedonian army blows up BBC car during cease-fire. AFP, 9 May 2001, p.7-8. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 831.1, Push to form Macedonian unity government stalls again. Reuters, 9 May 2001, p.7-8. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 831.6, Macedonia, Serbia pledge to work together against ethnic Albanian terrorists. APN, 10 May 2001, p.105-106. N003-5103-N003-5239; 65ter # 832.1, Macedonia forms new coalition government. APW, 11 May 2001, p.6-8. N003-5240-N003-5387; 65ter # 832.2, New fighting breaks out between guerrillas and Macedonian forces. AFP, 12 May 2001, p.20-21. N003-5240-N003-5387; 65ter # 112, NLA Communiqué, R062-6623-R062-6623-ET.

[69] 65ter # 832, Red Cross evacuates 110 civilians from Macedonia fighting. AFP, 14 May 2001, p.18-19. N003-5240-N003-5387.

[70] 65ter # 833.2, Albania seizes weapons bound for Macedonia. Reuters, 15 May 2001, p.38. N003-5388-N003-5530.

[71] 65ter # 956.15, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 15 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0038-N005-0039; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.113, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[72] 65ter # 833.1, Macedonia sets Thursday deadline for rebels to end fight. 15 May 2001, p.27-28. N003-5388-N003-5530; 65ter # 833.3, Rebels, troops clash in Macedonia ahead of cease-fire deadline. APW, 15 May 2001, p.50-52. N003-5388-N003-5530.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9363-N000-9363
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

automatic weapons, snipers, and mortars. The MSF responded with artillery shelling.[73]

65. On **May 19,** the NLA's 113th Ismet Jashari-Kumanova Brigade released a communiqué, signed by Commander MALA, defying the government's ultimatum to withdraw or disarm. The communiqué also alleged that on **May 18** four Albanian civilians were wounded by the MSF shelling in the village of Slupčane. One NLA member from the 113th Ismet Jashari-Kumanova Brigade was wounded.[74]

66. On **May 20**, ICRC teams evacuated 77 civilians from and delivered medical supplies to the conflict-affected villages around Lipkovo. ICRC officials estimated that 10,000 civilians were still living in worsening conditions in NLA-controlled villages. In the mountains north of Tetovo the MSF shelled a vehicle, reportedly killing 5 NLA members.[75]

67. On **May 21,** the MSF arrested seven people who were moving between Vistica and Matejce. Two rifles and ten grenades were found on the arrestees.[76]

68. An ethnic Albanian family from the village of Runica alleged that masked Macedonian troops attacked their remote mountain hamlet in a pre-dawn raid on Monday, evicted them and set fire to their homes, mosque and school. The Macedonian authorities denied the charge.[77]

69. On **May 22**, the NLA attacked MSF positions around the Lisec police checkpoint near Popova Šapka northwest of Tetovo. The NLA used mortars and grenade launchers destroying one vehicle and damaging an APC. Eight MSF troops were injured in the attack.[78]

---

[73] 65ter # 956.14, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 21 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0031-N005-0032; 65ter # 834.1, Macedonian crisis deadlocked as ceasefire takes hold. AFP, 18 May 2001, p.24-25. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.2, Macedonian forces shell northern villages. APW, 18 May 2001, p.73-74. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.3, Macedonian head tours front-line. APW, 19 May 2001, p.82-83. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.3, Fresh skirmishes in northern Macedonia. AFP, 19 May 2001, p.85-86. N003-5531-N003-5690.

[74] 65ter # 834.3, Rebels issue communiqué vowing not to surrender arms. BBC, 19 May 2001, p.84-85. N003-5531-N003-5690.

[75] 65ter # 834.4, Lull in Balkan fighting allows aid. APW, 20 May 2001, p.98-100. N003-5531-N003-5690; 65ter # 834.5, Some 10,000 civilians trapped in Macedonia war zone. AFP, 20 May 2001, p.103-104. N003-5531-N003-5690.

[76] 65ter # 956.13, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 23 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0026-N005-0027.

[77] 65ter # 835.2, Macedonia shells rebels, Presevo hopes for peace. Reuters, 22 May 2001, p.44-46. N003-5691-N003-5823; 65ter # 342, Human Rights Watch. Macedonian Government abuses in Runica village, N002-5885-N002-5887.

[78] 65ter # 835.1, Macedonia's isolated rebels are in no mood for surrender. AFP, 22 May 2001, p.36-37. N003-5691-N003-5823; 65ter # 835.2, Seven Macedonian police wounded in rebel attack: officials. AFP, 22 May 2001, p.43. N003-5691-N003-5823; 65ter # 835.3, Macedonia claims tentative gains. APW, 22 May 2001, p.53-54. N003-5691-N003-5823; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: communique
Deleted: News
Deleted: ,
Deleted: http://hrw.org/english/docs/2001/05/29/macedo73.htm.
Deleted: N000-9363-N000-9363
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

70. The MSF launched a major offensive on **May 23,** which continued on **24 and 25** against the villages of Vaksince, Lojane, and Slupčane. The offensive reportedly forced the NLA to withdraw from Lojane and Vaksince. The MSF used tanks, mortars, heavy machine guns, and helicopters in their attack on the NLA-held villages. One NLA commander, Fadil LIMANI aka "Tiger," was killed in the fighting. Six members of the MSF were injured, three of them seriously in Vaksince. The NLA attacked the border crossing with Serbia at Tabanovce with grenades and machine gun fire, forcing its closure briefly. One ethnic Albanian civilian from Slupčane was injured. On **May 25,** 1500 refugees were reported crossing into Kosovo. The armed conflict spread to the villages of Opae, Lopate, and Rudnicka Kolonija.[79] NLA list of fatalities suggests that Fadil LIMANI was indeed killed in Vaksince on **25 May**.[80]

71. On **May 24,** NLA fighter, Mexhid AMIDI, was killed in the village of Runica.[81]

72. On **May 25,** the MSF forced the NLA out of Rudnicka Kolonija and Tabanovce**,** in addition to Vaksince and Lojane, which were abandoned by the local population. 1400 villagers were evacuated from Vaksince, with a total of 3000 people having fled to Serbia. A NLA sniper wounded a member of the MSF Special Forces in Vaksince. Having been pushed out of their former positions, the NLA attacked Matejce from the village of Otlja using mortars and automatic weapons. The NLA repeatedly attacked the police station and a police checkpoint in Matejce. The NLA used 120mm mortars and "zolja" rocket launchers, while the MSF used artillery and tanks in the clashes. 40 people fled Matejce and another 200 fled the nearby villages of Nikuštak and Vištica.

73. On **May 26,** the MSF continued shelling Slupčane using artillery and helicopters, while the NLA fired 82mm mortars that injured two members of the MSF.[82] An

[79] 65ter # 956.12, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 25 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0021-N005-0023; 65ter # 836.1, Macedonian army attacks rebel positions, civilians said killed. AFP, 24 May 2001, p.1-3. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.2, Macedonian army in intensive offensive on rebel positions. AFP, 24 May 2001, p.10-12. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.4, Death toll, political crisis imperil Macedonia. AFR, 24 May 2001, p.29-31. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.5, Tanjug reports ongoing offensive by Macedonian forces in Kumanovo area. BBC, 24 May 2001, p.34. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 836.3, Macedonia says forces enter guerilla-held village. AFP, 24 May 2001, p.19. N003-5824-N003-5977; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 836.6, Macedonian rebels say 10 civilians killed, 200 wounded in 24 May fighting. BBC, 24 May 2001, p.36-37. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 837.4, Macedonian army claims rebel chief killed. AFP, 27 May 2001, p.51. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 836.7, Macedonian offensive provokes political crisis, refugee exodus. AFP, 25 May 2001, 70-71. N003-5824-N003-5977.

[80] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[81] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

[82] 65ter # 956.12, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 26 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0017-N005-0020; 65ter # 836.8, Fighting heavy near rebel stronghold, dozens reported dead. APW, 25 May 2001, p.144-146. N003-5824-N003-5977; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 837.1, Fresh shelling in northern Macedonia. AFP, 26 May 2001, p.7-9. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 837.2, Macedonian fighting resumes. APW, 26 May 2001, p.27-29. N003-5978-N003-6135; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 837.3, Civilians flee homes after new clashes in northern Macedonia. AFP, 27 May 2001, p.46-48. N003-5978-N003-6135.

Deleted: N000-9364-N000-9364
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: .
Deleted:
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: .
Deleted: N000-9364-N000-9364
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

NLA list of fatalities suggests that NLA fighter, Harun Shenasi KASUMI, was killed in Slupčane on **May 26**.[83]

74. On **May 27,** NLA fighter, Arif IBRAHIMI, was killed in the village of Strima.[84]

75. The NLA attacked a police checkpoint at the village of Opae with mortars and automatic fire on **May 26 and 28** resulting in one member of the MSF being seriously injured. On **May 28** a surface-to-air missile was fired at a MSF helicopter, but missed. Heavy fighting continued in Matejce where the local mosque, allegedly being used by the NLA, was hit by a tank shell. NLA fighter Sali LATIFI was killed in Matejce on **28 May**. Seven civilians from Matejce were seized by the NLA and held for two days in the village mosque. Fighting also continued in Otlja, Orizari, and Slupčane, where one member of the NLA was killed. The local police in Nikuštak were targeted by the NLA for the first time. In the town of Kumanovo NLA mortars hit a MSF military base jointly used by Belgian KFOR and two factories on the outskirts of the town. The NLA expanded their area of activity towards Skopje with an attack against a police position between the villages of Mojanci and Orlanci, north of Aracinovo. The Macedonian authorities arrested 66 alleged members of the NLA, mainly from Macedonia, and some from Kosovo. 32 were charged with terrorist offences, 28 for illegally possessing weapons, one for organizing armed rebellion, and one for attacks on the constitutional order.[85]

76. On **May 29,** heavy fighting continued in and around Matejce. Three members of the MSF were seriously wounded by an NLA 82-mm mortar near Opae, just outside of Kumanovo. Five mortar rounds fired by the NLA hit the outskirts of Kumanovo. The NLA announced that it would attack Kumanovo and Skopje airport directly. The NLA also claimed to control the water supply of Kumanovo at Glazna Dam. UNHCR announced that 18,000 people had fled Macedonia to Serbia and Kosovo and 9000 to other parts of the country over the last few weeks as a result of the fighting.[86] An NLA list of fatalities confirms that NLA fighter, Ismet LATIFI, was killed in Matejce on **29 May**.[87]

[83] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.
[84] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.
[85] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.114-115, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 837.5, Macedonian police charge 66 suspected rebels: officials. AFP, 28 May 2001, p.121-122. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 837.6, Macedonian forces say retake village from rebels. Reuters, 28 May 2001, p.143. N003-5978-N003-6135; 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985, 65ter # 956.11, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 30 May 2001, Macedonian, N005-0012-N005-0015.
[86] 65ter # 838.1, Renewed fighting erupts in flashpoint Macedonian village. AFP, 29 May 2001, p.28-29. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.3, Three Macedonian soldiers wounded by rebel mortar blast. BBC, 29 May 2001, p.87. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.2, Thousands cross Macedonian border to flee ethnic conflict: UNHCR. AFP, 29 May 2001, p.31. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.4, Macedonian Interior Ministry denies Tanjug report on police station attack. BBC, 29 May 2001, p.90. N003-6136-N003-6286; 65ter # 838.5, Commander says rebels ready to strike Kumanovo, Skopje airport. BBC, 29 May 2001, p.92. N003-6136-N003-6286.
[87] 65ter # 212. NLA document entitled "National Liberation Army." R062-6984-R062-6985.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

Deleted:
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: .
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996.
Deleted: N000-9364-N001-9365
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996;
Deleted: OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

77. On **May 30 and 31,** heavy fighting continued in Matejce and Otlja with shelling from both sides of the conflict. One MSF soldier was killed and two others injured when their water truck ran over a land mine near Blace on the road from Banjani to the Biljak border watchtower. The NLA was also active in the Tetovo area near the village of Šipkovica.[88]

June

The month of June saw a further escalation of the conflict both in intensity and space. In June, the NLA reached the outskirts of the capital, Skopje. The NLA occupied the village of Arachinovo about 10 kilometres from Skopje, and threatened to shell the airport, government buildings and the centre of Skopje.

Heavy fighting continued throughout the month above Tetovo, with NLA mortars targeting the MSF barracks and the center of the town. Fighting continued in the region of Kumanovo, with the first instances of heavy street fighting occurring in Matejce. The NLA cut off the water supply of Kumanovo, a town of 100,000 people. KFOR reinforced its patrols of the border area in order to prevent supplies coming from Kosovo to reach the NLA.

Following the death of 5 Macedonian soldiers on 5 June, new riots broke out in Bitola on 6 June with more destruction of ethnic Albanian owned property. The Macedonian Government again came close to declaring a state of war, but instead renewed peace talks amongst the political parties. In spite of the ongoing talks, the Ministry of Interior started to distribute weapons to reservists, but soon after recalled some of these weapons because they fell into "unsuitable" hands.

In the third week of June, the peace talks collapsed, and MSF then launched a major operation to retake Arachinovo from the NLA. After a few days of heavy fighting, the NLA requested a ceasefire to withdraw. The NLA was evacuated in KFOR vehicles to nearby villages, while retaining their weapons, further from Skopje and from the main highway that acts as a supply route for KFOR troops in Kosovo. This provoked large demonstrations in front of Parliament against President TRAJKOVSKI and the International Community. Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI promised the crowd that victory would come soon. 70,000 more people were displaced by the armed conflict during June.

78. On **June 1,** street fighting took place in Matejce, where members of the MSF special police unit, the "Tigers" were reportedly engaged in hand-to-hand combat with NLA. Also on **June 1** police charged two ethnic Albanians from Matejce with "terrorism" for buying four hand grenades and detonators. On **June 2**, the ARM shelled and used combat helicopters against the NLA in the villages of Slupčane and Otlja. The MSF reportedly destroyed two truckloads of NLA weapons in Matejce. However, neither side gained complete control of Matejce.[89]

[88] 65ter # 956.1, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," 1 June 2001, Macedonian, N005-0006-N005-0007; 65ter # 839, Macedonia army, rebels trade fire; soldier killed by mine. AFP, 31 May 2001, p.51. N003-6287-N003-6430; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.115, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[89] 65ter # 840.1, Macedonian special police engaged in "hand-to hand" fighting near Matejce. BBC, 1 June 2001, p.3. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.2, Rebels, government forces clash again in

Deleted: N000-9365-N000-9365
Deleted: .
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

79. On **June 3,** fighting continued in the villages of Matejce, Slupčane, Otlja, and Orizari in the region of Lipkovo. Five MSF officers were injured in Matejce. Both sides of the armed conflict used the full array of their arsenal – the NLA used mortars, automatic weapons, and sniper rifles, and the MSF tanks, artillery, and helicopters. The MSF attacked and reportedly destroyed several NLA targets, including a convoy, a command post and bunker near Otlja, and NLA positions in the monastery complex above Matejce.[90]

80. On **June 4,** the NLA attacked MSF positions in the mountains above Tetovo. Explosions and fighting occurred in the area of Selce, Brodec, Šipkovica, and Popova Šapka. Protracted clashes between the NLA and MSF took place in the village of Gajre just above Tetovo. In the Lipkovo region, a bomb set on a timer was sent by the NLA towards MSF positions near Slupcane on a horse-drawn cart. The MSF shot the horse and the bomb went off without injuring anyone. During a ceasefire, the ICRC evacuated 66 women, sick children and old men from the village of Lipkovo. Between 13000 and 15000 people were reported still trapped with food, water and medical supplies running low. An ARM vehicle hit a mine in the area of Ramno.[91]

81. On **June 4**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision authorising the ARM and MOI to prepare and carry out:

> "an offensive operation in the wider area of Skopska Crna Gora (the villages of Rugince, Slupcane, Opae, Nikuštak, Matejce and Strima) with the goal of simultaneously attacking in a number of directions with a vertical maneuver to encircle, block, destroy and rout the forces of the diversionary terrorist groups and create conditions to sweep the terrain and finally, to re-establish complete control over the mentioned territory and functioning of local authorities."[92]

---

northern Macedonia. APW, 2 June 2001, p.24-25. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.3, Clashes between Macedonian Army, rebels continue in Kumanovo-Lipkovo area. APW, 2 June 2001, p.37-38. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.4, Government to consider peace-plan as army continues offensive. ARW, 2 June 2001, p.60-61. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.10, Two Albanian village inhabitants accused of "terrorism." BBC, 4 June 2001, p.98-99. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.111-113. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[90] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p107-110. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 840.5, Macedonia talks end with no concrete deals. Reuters, 3 May 2001, p.70-71. N003-6431-N003-6580; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.115, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 840.6, Two policemen said wounded in Matejce clashes. BBC, 3 June 2001, p.73-74. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 840.3, Macedonia in fresh bombardment of rebel-held village. AFP, 3 June 2001, p.38. N003-6431-N003-6580.

[91] 65ter # 840.9, Ethnic Albanian rebels reportedly attack Macedonian army, police near Tetovo. BBC, 4 June 2001, p.96. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.7, Macedonian army escapes bomb attack from horse-drawn cart. AFP, 4 June 2001, p.75-76. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 840.8, Aid team rescues trapped Macedonia civilians. Reuters, 4 June 2001, p.88-89. N003-6431-N003-6580; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.107-110. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[92] 1D00058, Decision to Employ the ARM to Carry Out an Operation, 4 June 2001, N002-6071-N002-6071.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9365-N000-9365
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

82. Fighting continued in Matejce and Slupcane on **June 5**. The MSF destroyed a van transferring NLA weapons from Slupcane to Orizari. In the Tetovo area, from Šipkovica the NLA, using mortars, grenades, and automatic weapons attacked MSF forces at the checkpoint located at Šipkovicka Krivina and on the road between Lavce and Selce. A total of five MSF soldiers were killed, three wounded, and four MSF police were injured in these NLA attacks. 400 KFOR troops were sent to the Dragash area in southern Kosovo. British, Swedish, Finnish, and Norwegian KFOR troops were deployed to intercept NLA supply lines from Kosovo.[93]

83. On **June 6,** the NLA cut off the water supply to the city of Kumanovo, a city with population of about 100,000 people. New riots broke out in Bitola in reaction to the deaths of five MSF soldiers on **June 5** in the region of Tetovo, three of whom were from Bitola. About 100 shops belonging to ethnic Albanians and Macedonian Muslims were set on fire, as well as one mosque. The house of the ethnic Albanian Deputy Health Minister was also set on fire. A mosque in the nearby village of Resen was firebombed. Shots were fired at the Macedonian President's office in Skopje. Fighting also continued above Tetovo in the villages of Gajre, Šipkovica, Lisec, Brodec, and in the area of Popova Šapka. The electrical supply for Tetovo was damaged in the fighting, which cut off television broadcasts in the region. In the Lipkovo region, fighting continued in Slupcane, Orizari, and Matejce. The MSF shelled an NLA column near the village of Vistica. The MSF also reportedly intercepted a NLA ammunition convoy traveling from Kosovo into Macedonia.[94]

84. On **June 7,** over 1000 ethnic Macedonians in Bitola marched to ARM barracks and demanded weapons. The police fired tear gas to disperse the crowd. As the Macedonian Government moved closer towards a formal declaration of war, the NLA announced a conditional ceasefire. Fighting continued in Slupčane, while the NLA claimed to be in complete control of Matejce. The NLA also claimed to have retaken Vaksince. 400 civilians left Arachinovo, as fighting drew closer to this village on the outskirts of Skopje. American, Spanish, German, Swedish, and

[93] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.105-106. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 840.11, Macedonian army, rebels clash near Tetovo. Reuters, 5 June 2001, p.143-145. N003-6431-N003-6580; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.115-116, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 841.2, Five Macedonian soldiers killed in rebel ambush. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.14-15. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 840.11, Kosovo peacekeepers sent to Macedonia border. Reuters, 5 June 2001, p.141-142. N003-6431-N003-6580.

[94] 65ter # 841.6, Fighting continues in northern Macedonia as power, TV broadcasts cut off. BBC, 6 June 2001, p.106. N003-6581-N003-6729; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.116, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 841.3, Albanian rebels cut off water to Macedonian town: report. AFP, 6 May 2001, p.34-35. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.4, Gunmen fire on Macedonian President's office. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.37. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.1, Three soldiers killed in clash near Tetovo. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.3. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.5, Albanian shops burned in Macedonian city violence. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.44. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841, Riots shake southern town, Macedonia's leaders contemplate state of war. AFP, 7 June 2001, p.26-28. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 841.2, Macedonian government wants war measures enacted. AFP, 6 June 2001, p.16. N003-6581-N003-6729; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.101-103. N004-9893-N005-0271.

Finnish KFOR troops were sent to the border with Macedonia in the U.S. sector in order to stop supplies from reaching NLA members in Macedonia.[95]

85. On **June 8,** the NLA was reported to have cut off electricity in Tetovo and the villages of Gajre and Šipkovica by sabotaging the grid-line. As a result, water-supply to Tetovo dropped by 40%. The NLA also opened fire on the Tetovo *Gradski Stadioni* area and the police station nearby, as well as the Kuzman Josififski military barracks. MSF attempted to free the water supply for Kumanovo with an assault using heavy weapons, while water trucks were brought into Kumanovo to supply the city. Fierce fighting continued in the region of Lipkovo, in the village of Vištica. For the first time the NLA occupied Arachinovo, about 10 kilometers from Skopje. From this new position, the NLA threatened to shell the Skopje Airport and the oil refinery. 1700 ethnic Albanian refugees travel to Kosovo, the largest daily influx so far. The media reported that 40,000 mainly ethnic Albanians had been displaced since the beginning of the conflict. The NLA attacked the ethnic Macedonian village of Cresvo, west of Arachinovo, with mortars.[96]
86. From **June 9**, the government's attention focused on Aračinovo, as the NLA's entry into the village put the capital within mortar range of the rebels for the first time in the conflict. Interior Minister Ljube BOŠKOSKI said there were around 800 well-armed NLA guerrillas in Aracinovo, assessing the situation as "dramatic." Security forces for the first time set up a checkpoint on the very outskirts of the capital to block a possible rebel advance to Skopje.[97]

87. On **June 9,** the MSF announced it "tightened the noose" around villages held by the NLA in the hills north of the capital Skopje. The MSF pressed ahead with its offensive, opening up on rebel positions in the villages of Slupčane and Ozirare with artillery and tanks.[98] The MSF stated that Aračinovo was surrounded by the

[95] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p99-100. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 842.4, Rebels claim to have retaken Macedonian villages. Reuters, 7 June 2001, p.64-65. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 842.1, Macedonian rebels offer ceasefire. AFP, 7 June 2001, p.14. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 842.3, NATO reinforces border with Macedonia. APW, 7 June 2001, p.30-31. N003-6730-N003-6890.

[96] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.116, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 843.5, Macedonian Radio-TV transmitter hit by damaged power-line in war zone. BBC, 8 June 2001, p.18-19. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.4, "Terrorists" reportedly fire on Macedonian forces in Mt. Sar area. BBC, 8 June 2001, p.16. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels appear in village near Skopje. Reuters, 8 June 2001, p.3-4. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 810, "UCK Rebels Threaten Mortar Attack on Skopje." FBIS, 11 June 2001. EUP20010611000008, N001-7806-N001-7808; 65ter # 843.1, Macedonian army attacks despite rebel cease-fire. Reuters, 8 June 2001, p.1. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 842.5, Civilians said killed as Macedonia forces attack rebels. AFP, 8 June 2001, p.113-114. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 843.5, Commander asserts rebels in "full control" of Vaksince village. BBC, 8 June 2001, p.20-21. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 842.6, Macedonian army push to take back city's water supplies. AFP, 8 June 2001, p.120-121. N003-6730-N003-6890; 65ter # 843.2, Ethnic Albanians in biggest exodus from Macedonia. Reuters, 8 June 2001, p.5-6. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.6, Around 40,000 people displaced by Macedonian crisis: UN. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.27-28. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.6, Almost 7,000 Macedonian Albanians flee to Kosovo in two days. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.30-31. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 843.3, Macedonia PM vows to crush rebels. APW, 8 June 2001, p.9-10. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[97] 65ter # 843.6, Albanian rebels on doorstep of Macedonian capital. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.29-30. N003-6891-N003-7030. Also, 65ter # 843.8, Macedonian Interior Minister – Situation in Aracinovo "dramatic." BBC, 9 June 2001, p.52-53. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[98] 65ter # 843.6, Macedonian army advancing on rebel-held villages: spokesman. AFP, 9 June 201, p.26-27. N003-6891-N003-7030.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9366-N000-9366
Deleted:
Deleted: n
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Formatted: Centered

Macedonian forces.[99] Meanwhile the humanitarian situation took a distinct turn for worse. According to UNHCR, the conflict in Macedonia had displaced around 40,000 people since it began. Around 18,000 of the displaced ethnic Albanians and Macedonian Slavs were internally displaced in Macedonia, while an estimated 20,000 ethnic Albanians were sheltering in of Kosovo. UNHCR said 2,700 had registered with aid agencies on 8 June, alone as NLA appeared in the Skopje suburb of Aracinovo.[100] Almost 7,000 ethnic Albanians fled Macedonia for Kosovo in the last two days to escape fighting.[101]

88. On **June 10,** an MSF soldier was killed and three others were wounded near Slupčane, as the army tried to move toward the village which had been in NLA hands since early May.[102] Also, an MSF police officer was seriously wounded by NLA mortar fire close to Kumanovo.[103] NLA Commander SOKOLI said in a telephone interview that on **June 11,** ARM killed two civilians before declaring a brief ceasefire. He alleged that four other people from the same family were injured when a mortar round exploded in Lipkovo.[104] Meanwhile UNHCR reported that refugee exodus continued unabated. More than 10,000 ethnic Albanians fled from Macedonia into Kosovo since Friday, June 8. Most of the refugees came from the Skopje suburb of Aracinovo.[105]

89. On **June 11,** the MSF suspended the ongoing military action in the Lipkovo region in order for the OSCE and ICRC to conduct humanitarian activities. During the day the NLA torched ethnic Macedonian and Serbian houses and a church in Matejce. In actions in the Lipkovo region, one MSF member was killed and six wounded. In the Tetovo region, nine MSF were injured in a NLA ambush. Later on the same day, the Macedonian Government declared a ceasefire to alleviate two humanitarian disasters – the lack of water in Kumanovo and the food shortages in the Lipkovo villages. KFOR detained 19 suspected NLA members and seized 27 anti-personnel mines, 40 machineguns, six rocket-propelled grenades, 13 mortars, eight pistols and ammunition, uniforms, cash, food and water, and medical supplies.[106]

---

[99] 65ter # 843.7, Macedonian forces surround Aracinovo village. BBC, 9 June 2001, p.46-47. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[100] 65ter # 843.6, Around 40,000 people displaced by Macedonian crisis: UN. AFP, 9 June 2001, p.27-28. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[101] 65ter # 843.6, Almost 7,000 Macedonian Albanians flee to Kosovo in two days. AFP, 9 June 201, p.30-31. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[102] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p89-90. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 843.9, Macedonian soldiers killed, three injured fighting Albanian rebels. AFP, 10 June 2001, p.72. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[103] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

[104] 65ter # 844.1, Albanian rebels accuse Macedonian army of killing two civilians. AFP, 11 June 2001, p.1. N003-7031-N003-7170.

[105] 65ter # 843.10, More than 10,000 ethnic Albanians flee Macedonia for Kosovo. AFP, 10 June 2001, p.75-76. N003-6891-N003-7030.

[106] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p80-82. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 843.11, Ethnic Albanian rebels pile pressure on Skopje. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.82-83. N003-6891-N003-7030; 65ter # 844.3, Rebels warn they will take their fight into Macedonian cities. APN, 11 June 2001, p.22-24. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.5, Macedonian army hits rebels, ignoring threat. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.53-54. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 844.2, Macedonian government and rebels each declare cease-

Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

90. Despite the ceasefire announced by both sides, skirmishes continued on **June 12 and 13**. MSF General Jovan ANDREVSKI, the ARM Chief of Staff, resigned because of "the bad morale of his troops" and because he took personal responsibility for the loss of 26 soldiers. Naser HANI, an ethnic Albanian who was mediating between the NLA and ethnic Albanian political parties, was shot dead in Struga while resisting a kidnap attempt. Six MSF police officers were injured in a NLA ambush near Odri on the road from Tetovo to the Jazince border crossing. NLA mortars rounds hit the MSF army barracks on the outskirts of Tetovo. MSF checkpoints in Stracinci and Brnjarci near Arachinovo also came under attack by the NLA. Police began to distribute weapons to reservists. In the village of Stajkovci near Aračinovo, ethnic Macedonians tried to form an armed group in order to defend the village from the NLA. Inside Aračinovo, an ethnic Albanian was shot and seriously injured. Another was reportedly beaten to death by the police, who suspected that his son was a supporter of the NLA. The ICRC evacuated 300 civilians from the Lipkovo region, but estimated that another 10,000 civilians remained. A convoy of humanitarian vehicles carrying 300 tons of food was turned back at a MSF checkpoint as it tried to reach Kumanovo and the Lipkovo villages.[107]

91. On **June 14 and 15,** fighting continued along all frontlines. In Brnjarci, near Aračinovo, police checkpoint came under attack from a passing car. Police returned fire and killed the attacker. The NLA attacked Slupcane again and one NLA member was killed in Aračniovo. In Tetovo region, NLA fired from Strmovo and Germo down at MSF barracks and a checkpoint at the Tetovo stadium. Fighting also took place in Vejce, Crven Kamen, Orlovec, and Poroj around Tetovo.[108]

---

fire. APW, 11 June 2001, p.12-13. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.4, Peacekeepers seize 19 suspected Macedonia rebels. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.44-45. N003-7031-N003-7170; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001. p.117, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[107] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.74-76. N004-9893-N005-0271; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.117, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 845.1, Macedonian Interior Ministry issues statement on police ambush. BBC, 12 June 2001, p.1-2. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.3, Shooting near Skopje as Macedonians arm: govt. AFP, 13 June 2001, p.27-28. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.6, Fresh shooting reported in villages around Skopje. BBC, 13 June 2001, p.97-98. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.4, Gunmen kill ethnic Albanian activist. APN, 13 June 2001, p.41-43. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 844.7, Shaky cease-fire as Macedonian government discusses peace-plan. AFP, 12 June 2001, p.93-95. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.6, Six Macedonian police injured in rebel ambush. Reuters, 11 June 2001, p.62-63. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 844.8, Overnight shooting shatters truce in Macedonia. APN, 12 June 2001, p.117-118. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 845.5, Relief convoy fails to reach stranded Macedonians. The Guardian, 13 June 2001, p.63-65. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 844.8, Macedonian government backs peace-plan as tentative cease-fire holds. 12 June 2001, p.118-120. N003-7031-N003-7170; 65ter # 845.2, More than 300 evacuated form rebel-held villages in Macedonia. AFP, 13 June 2001, p.10-11. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.3, Shooting near Skopje as Macedonia calls in reservists. AFP, 13 June 2001, p.28-29. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.6, Macedonian army chief quits over failing morale. The Times, 13 June 2001, p.98. N003-7171-N003-7313.

[108] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p67-68. N004-9893-N005-0271; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.117, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 845.7, Shooting breaks out in Tetovo, Macedonia. AFP, 14 June 2001, p.101. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 846.1, Macedonian spokesman reports on situation in Tetovo, Kumanovo-Lipkovo areas. BBC, 14 June 2001, p.8-9. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 845.7, More than 1,000 Macedonians enter Turkey after fleeing fighting. AFP, 14 June 2001, p.102-103. N003-7171-N003-7313; 65ter # 845.8, 23,500 people displaced by conflict in Macedonia: Red Cross. AFP, 14 June 2001, p.108-109. N003-7171-N003-

92. On **June 16,** the Ministry of Interior announced that it would recall weapons that were issued the previous week, because some of the weapons had fallen into "unsuitable" hands. On **June 17,** two ethnic Albanians were arrested after being stopped at a police checkpoint in Tetovo. When stopped, the men threatened the police with a gun and a grenade. Fighting continued all around Aračinovo with an exchange of mortar and automatic weapons fire. On **June 18,** the NLA fired at MSF checkpoints and position in the villages around Arachinovo – Stracinci, Brnjarci, Mojance, and Orlance. In the west of the country, the NLA attacked the border post at Jazince. Also on **June 18**, in the village of Celopek in the region of Tetovo, one ethnic Albanian civilian was shot dead by two suspected NLA members.[109]

93. On **June 19,** the NLA fired mortars at police checkpoints in Kumanovo, Lopate, Slupcane, and Opae. Heavy fighting continued throughout the Lipkovo villages and Aračinovo. There were exchanges of fire between the NLA positions above Tetovo at Sipkovicko Teke, Gajre, and Sipkovica and the MSF checkpoints at Tetovo Kale and Lavce.[110]

94. As of **June 20,** the NLA maintained the blockade of the Kumanovo water supply. The fighting in Aračinovo and the Lipkovo villages continued. The NLA expanded their areas of operation in between the frontlines in Tetovo in the West and Lipkovo-Kumanovo region by Northeast by attacking police patrols in Rasce and Radusa northwest of Skopje. As the fighting between the NLA and MSF moved closer to the center of Tetovo, movement and water restrictions were imposed in parts of the town.

95. Meanwhile, on the political front, peace talks between the political parties stalled. NATO's Secretary General George Robertson warned the country and the National Unity Government of pending civil war. Ljube BOŠKOSKI walked out of the talks on military aspects of the proposed peace plan stating that the committee was too soft on the NLA and was too much in the thrall of the international community. Instead, BOŠKOSKI said what was needed were "energetic decisions and for the restoration of peace by our own forces, without

7313; 65ter # 846.2, 50,000 refugees, 20,000 displaced persons in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 15 June 2001, p.65-66. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 846.3, Macedonian politicians consider peace plan. APW, 15 June 2001, p.78-79. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 846.5, Sporadic shooting on edge of Skopje. AFP, 16 June 2001, p.120-121. N003-7314-N003-7459; 65ter # 846.4, Macedonian rebels say extending truce as talks start. Reuters, 15 June 2001, p.88. N003-7314-N003-7459.

[109] 65ter # 847.1, Macedonia, fearing crisis, recalls civilian guns. Reuters, 16 June 2001, p.11-12. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 847.2, Macedonian police thwart attack on Tetovo checkpoint. 17 June 2001, p.80. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 847.2, 3rd day of Macedonian talks end. APW, 17 June 2001, p.78-80. N003-7460-N003-7612; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p52-54, 57-60. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[110] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 847, Ethnic Albanian politician says deadlock in talks can be overcome. 19 June 2001, p.129-130. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 848.3, Rebels, security forces trade fire around Aracinovo, Tetovo, Kumanovo. 19 June. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.21-22. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p52-54. N004-9893-N005-0271.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: 8
Deleted: N000-9368-N000-9368
Deleted: N000-9368-N000-9368
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

the help of the international community." Across the border in Kosovo, KFOR detained 12 more suspected NLA members.[111]

96. On **June 21,** police arrested 30 citizens of Albania in Skopje on suspicion of connections to the NLA. More attacks occurred in the vicinity of Raduša. As had happened previously in the areas of Tetovo, Lipkovo and Arachinovo villages, the mainly ethnic Albanian inhabitants of Raduša began to leave the area and head for Kosovo. Fighting continued in all of the main areas of conflict. The NLA and MSF traded shelling from their respective positions in Šipkovica and Popova Šapka. The UNHCR reported that 1100 refugees left Macedonia for Kosovo on **June 21** alone, and that this brought the total number of those who had fled the country since the beginning of the armed conflict to 54,000 – 4000 to southern Serbia and 50,000 to Kosovo.[112]

97. With the apparent collapse of the peace talks, the ceasefire came to an end with a major operation by the MSF to retake Aračinovo on **June 22**. The Government stated that operation was intended to remove a direct threat to Skopje and that the talks should continue. The MSF struck the NLA positions in and around Aračinovo with a ground infantry attack supported by artillery and helicopter gun-ships, including the Mi-24. Some buildings were left burning and the top of a minaret was blown off. The NLA said that three civilians were killed and 18 injured. Fierce fighting also resumed around the Lipkovo villages of Nikustak, Slupcane, and Orizari. 1849 people fled to Kosovo from the Skopje area and another 750 from the direction of Tetovo.[113]

98. On **June 23,** the MSF offensive against NLA positions in Arachinovo intensified, despite requests from NATO to stop. A full array of heavy weapons was used by the MSF. After heavy shelling, the MSF started to enter the village engaging in close-quarter house-to-house fighting. The MSF stated that they occupied 1/3 of the town, but were meeting strong resistance. Three members of the MSF were killed, and 9 wounded. On the same day, a passenger train travelling from Skopje

[111] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 848.1, Albanians report first deaths since Macedonia truth. Reuters, 20 June 2001, p.2-3. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.3, "Provocation" in Slupcane, no change in Kumanovo water supply. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.22. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 847.3, NATO-led peacekeepers detain suspected ethnic Albanian rebels. 20 June 2001, p.142-143. N003-7460-N003-7612; 65ter # 848.2, Macedonian forces respond to rebel attacks in second city. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.20. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.4, Situation in Tetovo "relatively calm" after overnight shooting. BBC, 20 June 2001, p.22-23. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.5, Macedonia near civil war, NATO chief warns. AFP, 20 June 2001, p.35-36. N003-7613-N003-7750.

[112] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 848.6, After brief break, Macedonia's refugees flee to Kosovo: UNHCR. AFP, 21 June 2001, p.118. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.6, Macedonia Peace Talks Get Restarted. APW, 21 June 2001, p.66-67. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.7, Ethnic Albanians attack Macedonian forces – agency. BBC, 21 June 2001, p.71. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 848.8, Around 30 Albanians arrested in Macedonian capital: report. AFP, 21 June 2001, p.103-104. N003-7613-N003-7750; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.44-46. N004-9893-N005-0271.

[113] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.118-119; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 849.1, Peace talks hang in balance as Macedonia launches major offensive. AFP, 22 June 2001, p.1-2. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.2, More than 2,600 fled to Kosovo after fresh fighting in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 22 June 2001, p.5-6. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.3, Albanian rebels attack Macedonian forces – agency. BBC, 22 June 2001, p.42. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.38-39. N004-9893-N005-0271.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9368-N000-9368
Deleted: N000-9368-N000-9368
Deleted: N000-9368-N000-9369
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

to Kicevo came under attack with automatic weapons near the village of Dolno Opaje, near Gostivar. MSF helicopters flew over Tetovo and fired rockets southwest of the center. One MSF police officer was injured on Popova Šapka. An NLA ambush injured five MSF members near Raduša. Thousands more persons left the conflict areas for Kosovo on this day, bringing the total to 63,000.[114]

99. On **June 24,** the NLA attempted to lift the siege of Aračinovo by breaking the encirclement. The NLA attacked two MSF checkpoints on the way to Arachinovo from Kumanovo-Lipkovo region, Grušino and Umin Dol. A government official said the rebels in Aracinovo were ready to surrender but only on condition that NATO troops come "urgently to disarm them." NLA commander "HOXHA" denied government claims of a surrender by insurgents, saying instead that fighters in Aracinovo had received orders to pull back to the nearby village of Matajce, pending the arrival of NATO representatives. Both sides confirmed a limited cease-fire, negotiated by a NATO team, but heavy fighting in Aračinovo continued after a pause of a few hours. In the afternoon the NLA reportedly raised white flags and a ceasefire followed. Sporadic fighting continued between the NLA and MSF in Nikuštak and Vištica near Likpovo and above Tetovo, where a MSF helicopter fired missiles at NLA positions in the village of Šipokovica. 7000 more people fled the combat zones to Kosovo.[115]

100. On **June 25,** the NLA launched attacks against MSF forces at the Tetovo stadium, army barracks, and Tetovo Kale. The NLA fired 120mm mortars against MSF positions on Popova Šapka, killing one and injuring five and destroying four vehicles. The NLA also attacked a cargo train near Raduša on the Skopje-Kicevo line. Sporadic shooting continued in and around Aračinovo as convoys of buses full of NLA members left the village escorted by 50 U.S. and French KFOR vehicles. NATO and the EU oversaw the evacuation of the NLA from Arachinovo to the Lipkovo villages. The NLA was allowed to keep their weapons in spite of objections by the MSF. An official from the U.S. Embassy was slightly injured when the convoy he was riding in came under fire. It was reported that in the offensive against Arachinovo, four members of the MSF were killed and 27

[114] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.14-16, 34-35. N004-9893-N005-0271; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001. p.119; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 849.8, Macedonian radio reports on this morning's attack on train. BBC, 23 June 2001, p.95-96. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.5, Macedonia defies NATO warning, steps up attack on rebels. AFP, 23 June 2001, p.64-66. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 849.7, Fighting hampers new Macedonian peace talks. APW, 23 June 2001, p.74-75. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.7, Five injured in rebel ambush: report. AFP, 23 June 2001, p.73-74. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.6, More than 8,000 refugees flee Macedonia clashes in two days: UNHCR. AFP, 23 June 2001, p.71. N003-7751-N003-7883.

[115] 65ter # 850.1, Kosovo agency says one rebel killed in Macedonian army attack on Aracinovo. BBC, 24 June 2001, p.9-10. N003-7884-N003-8038; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.119, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 849.9, 15,000 refugees have fled latest fighting in Macedonia: UNHCR. AFP, 24 June 2001, p.119. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 849.10, Macedonian government claims rebels surrender in suburb. APN, 24 June 2001, p.125-127. N003-7751-N003-7883; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.14-16. N004-9893-N005-0271.

Deleted: N000-9369-N000-9369
Deleted: N000-9369-N000-9369
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

injured. The NLA reportedly destroyed three tanks and two armored troop carriers.[116]

101. In the evening of **June 25**, a large crowd of approximately 5000 people protested in front of the President's Office in the Parliament, demanding that the President resign and to protest the ceasefire and evacuation of the NLA from Arachinovo. The crowd managed to storm the office and throw computer equipment from the balcony. The President, who was meeting with leaders from the political parties, was forced to leave. Weapons were fired into the air and official cars were destroyed. Reservists took part in the demonstration, while the police appeared to do nothing. The crowd chanted that President Trajkovski was a traitor. The Minister of Interior, Ljube Boskoski, promised the crowd, "Wait a day or two and we will bring you victory."[117]

102. After crowds stormed the President's Office on **June 26,** the President appealed to the Police and Army to back his peace efforts. At the same time heavy fighting erupted again between the MSF and the NLA. As the NLA evacuated from Aračinovo, its elements obviously moved from Nikuštak to Matejce. They attacked a checkpoint at Umin Dol from Nikustak and Vistica with automatic weapons and mortars, and heavy fighting ensued in the area. The NLA also attacked police positions in the opposite direction from Aračinovo near Cerkeze and Ljuboten. In the west of the country, the NLA attacked the MSF around Lavce and Selce, wounding two. The NLA also attacked areas nearer to the center of Tetovo in Gajre, Sibal, and Drenovec. The UNHCR stated that there were now 100,000 refugees created by the armed conflict in Macedonia, including 65,000 ethnic Albanians who fled to Kosovo, 6000 ethnic Macedonians and ethnic Serbs who went to Serbia, and another 32,000 people displaced to other parts of Macedonia.[118]

103. On **June 27,** the MSF continued to shell Nikuštak, near Arachinovo, where 350 NLA soldiers who were evacuated with their weapons from Arachinovo were held up. The NLA fired mortars on the outskirts of Kumanovo, hitting some

[116] 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.23-24. N004-9893-N005-0271. P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.120, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 850.2, Albanian rebels agree to pull out of Skopje suburb. AFP, 25 June 2001, p.20-21. N003-7884-N003-8038; 65ter # 850.3, NATO evacuates ethnic Albanian rebels out of Skopje suburb. AFP, 25 June 2001, p.44-45. N003-7884-N003-8038.

[117] 65ter # 850.4, Anti-government protests erupt in Macedonia capital. Reuters, 26 June 2001, p.84-86. N003-7884-N003-8038.

[118] 65ter # 851.2, Macedonians report renewed fighting in Kumanovo, Tetovo. BBC, 26 June 2001, p.55-56. N003-8039-N003-8203; 65ter # 851.3, Army begins "fierce operations" against rebels in Nikustak. BBC, 26 June 2001, p.58-59. N003-8039-N003-8203; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.120; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 850.5, Macedonia – rebels launch mortar attack on police station near Tetovo. BBC, 26 June 2001, p.119-120. N003-7884-N003-8038; 65ter # 850.6, UNHCR appeals for aid to help refugees from Macedonia. AFP, 26 June 2001, p.140. N003-7884-N003-8038; 65ter # 851.1, Macedonian president urges security forces to back him after riot casts doubt on their loyalty. APW, 26 June 2001, p.4-5. N003-8039-N003-8203; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia," Macedonian, p.17-18. N004-9893-N005-0271.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9370-N000-9370
Deleted: N000-9370-N000-9370
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

factories. The fighting eased for a few days, though shots could be heard on **June 30** again. Clashes continued unabated in the mountains above Tetovo, in the areas of Bordec, Crven Kamen, and Vejce. On **June 30** the NLA entered the villages of Jedoarce, Otunje, Varvara, and Setole, which are predominately ethnic Macedonian. The NLA reportedly maltreated and robbed the villagers, threatening them to leave the area. Fighting also occurred in the Radusa area when the NLA attacked a MSF patrol and fired at their "Hermelin" APC. In the U.S. sector of Kosovo near the border with Macedonia, KFOR detained 90 suspected NLA members, with a group of 48 ethnic Albanians found in one house in eastern Kosovo. The NLA also attacked the MSF on Popova Šapka.[119]

July

During the month of July, the NLA made major advances in the Tetovo area. The NLA came down from their positions in the mountains above Tetovo and occupied the valley between Tetovo and the Kosovo border at Jazince. The NLA also entered Tetovo itself and took control of large parts of the city. Expanding the territory under its control, the NLA expelled many ethnic Macedonians from their villages in the northwest part of the country. Many abductions of civilians also occurred. In this region, the NLA reportedly forcibly recruited ethnic Albanians as their members.

Heavy fighting continued throughout July in Raduša and Rašce, the source of Skopje's water supply. Fighting in Raduša prompted fears that the railway communication between Tetovo and Skopje, used for shifting military forces, might be cut. The conflict continued sporadically in the Kumanovo and Skopska Crna Gora areas as well.

On July 5, the Macedonian Government formed the Crisis Management Center, which included representatives of international security organizations as well. NATO brokered a ceasefire on the 6th. The ceasefire reduced the intensity of the conflict somewhat. However, clashes continued on all fronts. The NLA used the period of the ceasefire to reinforce the existing units and raise new ones, regroup its forces, and take control over new areas of the country, especially around Tetovo.

UNMIK in Kosovo suspended five top Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC/TMK) members for support for, and involvement with, the NLA. During July, KFOR arrested suspected NLA members and seized a large amount of military supplies coming from Kosovo to Macedonia. The Macedonian Government had long claimed that the NLA contained many KPC members and had urged NATO and UNMIK to stop the support coming from Kosovo.

[119] 65ter # 851.4, Macedonian army, rebels clash, but capital calm after riots. AFP, 27 June 2001, p.107-109. N003-8039-N003-8203; 65ter # 852.1, Gunfire, explosions heard near Tetovo. BBC, 28 June 2001, p.66. N003-8204-N003-8362; 65ter # 852.2, Fresh fighting ahead of US envoy's arrival. APW, 30 June 2001, p.110-112. N003-8204-N003-8362; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.121, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 956, "Information Received at the HQ "Ramno" in Connection with the Actual Developments in the Republic of Macedonia." Macedonian, p.2-4. N004-9893-N005-0271; 65ter # 743.1, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, 2 July 2001, "Weekly Report from 0600, 25 June until 0600, 2 July 2001," Macedonian, N002-4752-N002-4753.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9371-N000-9371
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

In the middle of July, two EUMM monitors and their interpreter were killed by a landmine. Also, two improvised explosive devices exploded in Skopje.

On July 23, the ceasefire collapsed with a major NLA offensive in the Tetovo area. The NLA took control over the valley between Tetovo and Kosovo as well as large parts of Tetovo. There was heavy fighting for two days in and around the city with many casualties. Ethnic Macedonians marched in Skopje against perceived Western support for the NLA. Western embassies were stoned and over a dozen OSCE vehicles were burned. NATO mediated another ceasefire, which led to a reduction of the fighting in Tetovo, although clashes continued throughout the country. The NLA staged a number of ambushes of MSF convoys on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near Karpalak and on July 29, Ljube Boskoski's convoy was attacked there as well.

104. In the beginning of July, the NLA continued their advance down from the mountains above Tetovo to the Tetovo-Jazince road. On **July 1** the NLA entered into the village of Brezno, killed one civilian, and told the villagers to leave. On the other side of Tetovo in the village of Bogovinje, a confrontation ensued when the NLA attempted to forcibly recruit villagers resulting in the death of one NLA member and one injured, as well as two civilians wounded. In fighting directly above Tetovo on the hill Kale, one MSF soldier was killed in a NLA attack. In the Kumanovo area, three civilians and one MSF soldier were injured in a NLA mortar attack in the village of Umin Dol. An NLA group opened fire at MSF positions between locations Trakalarska Mala and Mijak from across the Kosovo border. Two MSF soldiers were wounded in the area of MSF post Raduša on the Kosovo border.[120]

105. Another NLA attack on **July 2** on Umin Dol, near Kumanovo, resulted in two civilians and one member of the ARM soldier injured. Heavy fighting occurred in Raduša and Rašce, in which the MSF employed two helicopter gunships. Three ARM soldiers and two ethnic Macedonian civilians were reportedly injured, while one NLA member was killed and one ethnic Albanian civilian was injured.[121]

106. On **July 3,** there were more NLA attacks in Rasce and Radusa resulting in fighting with heavy weapons being used, including helicopters and tanks. One NLA commander was reported killed. Rašce is located near the water supply for the capital, Skopje. The NLA ambushed a MSF army patrol neat Tanusevci killing one MSF soldier and injuring another. The NLA attacked a MSF patrol near Opae and fighting occurred in Nikustak in the Kumanovo region, but elsewhere the number of clashes was low.[122]

---

[120] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 853.3, Macedonian president meets US, EU envoys for first time. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.14-15. N003-8507-N003-8650; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.121, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," Macedonian, N002-4749-N002-4751.

[121] 65ter # 853.1, Macedonia holds Albanian academic, US envoy talks. Reuters, 2 July 2001. p.1-2. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.2, Macedonian leaders meet. APW, 2 July 2001, p.10-11. N003-8507-N003-8650; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.122, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[122] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.122; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 853.4, Macedonian soldier killed in rebel attack. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.29-30. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 853.7, Macedonia

Deleted: N000-9371-N000-9371
Deleted: N000-9372-N000-9372
Deleted: N000-9372-N000-9372
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

107. Heavy fighting continued in Radusa on **July 4** and one more member of MSF was injured. The NLA fired mortars into Tetovo wounding two civilians. The MSF shelled the edge of the Tetovo suburb of Mala Recica where NLA positions were supposed to be. Fighting occurred again in Sipkovica above Tetovo and in the Lipkovo villages in the Kumanovo region.[123]

108. As the fighting continued in Radusa, the NLA gained more ground in the Tetovo region and pressed further into the town of Tetovo itself. On **July 5** the NLA attacked a MSF police convoy in the Tetovo suburb of Poroj, which retreated back into Tetovo and was attacked again from the direction of the Stolevo Teke mosque. The NLA attacks became more widespread over the Tetovo region, where MSF positions on Popova Sapka, Tetovo Kale, Zicara, Lavce, Selce, Lesok, and the police station in Tearce came under attacks. Seven civilians and one MSF officer were injured in these villages. Harassment of ethnic Macedonian civilians by the NLA in order to force them out occurred throughout the region, including the villages of Poroj and Dzepciste where there were clashes with the MSF as well. In Tearce, Bogovinje, and Otusiste the NLA kidnapped three reservist MSF police officers. Two civilians were kidnapped by the NLA in Jelosnik. A total of 11 civilians were injured in and around Tetovo. The NLA also attacked MSF positions in the Raduša area with mortars and infantry weapons.[124]

109. NATO brokered another ceasefire which was signed by both sides. Just before the ceasefire took place, the NLA set up checkpoints and machine gun nests all around Tetovo, including four checkpoints on the Tetovo-Jazince road.[125]

---

pushes for peace as guerrillas open new front. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.78-79. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.3, Overnight clashes in Macedonia, army says. AFP, 3 July 2001, p.13-14. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.5, Sporadic fighting as envoys prod Macedonia's president to fresh peace talks. APW, 3 July 2001, p.42-43. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.6, Ethnic Albanian rebel commander said killed in Macedonia. BBC, 3 July 2001, p.62. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 742.16, Ministry of Defence, Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 2 July 2001, "Weekly Report from 0600, 2 July 2001 until 0600, 9 July 2001," Macedonian, N002-4724-N002-4725; 65ter # 742.19, Ministry of Defence, Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 4 July 2001, "Daily Operational Report," Macedonian, N002-4746-N002-4748; 65ter # 743.2, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily operational Report," 2 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4756-N002-4758.

[123] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.122. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 853.8, Sporadic fighting as envoys prod Macedonia's president to fresh peace talks. APW, 4 July 2001, p.95. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.8, Macedonian Army chief reports fighting in northern villages. BBC, 4 July 2001, p.96. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.8, Macedonian policeman wounded in clashes with ethnic Albanian forces. BBC, 4 July 2001, p.96-97. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.9, Macedonia fighting edges close to key town. Reuters, 4 July 2001, p.105-107. N003-8507-N003-8650.

[124] 65ter # 742.18, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 7 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4737-N002-4739; P00045, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-called NLA," p. 123-124, ERN N005-7606-N005-7934.

[125] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.123, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 853.10, Skopje and Albanian guerrillas sign NATO-brokered cease-fire. AFP, 5 July 2001, p.115-6. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 853.11, Macedonian leaders and ethnic Albanian rebels agree to a cease-fire. APW, 5 July 2001, p.122-4. N003-8507-N003-8650; 65ter # 854.1, Albanians reportedly wound two in Macedonia attack. BBC, 5 July 2001, p.11. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9372-N000-9372
Deleted: N000-9373-N0009374
Deleted: N000-9373-N000-9373
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

110. Between 5 and 8 July in the Tetovo area, NLA members physically attacked and robbed civilians Miroslav Dimitrievski, Todor Todorovski, Lazo Jovćevski, Dragan Mitrevski.[126]

111. The ceasefire came into effect on **July 6, as** fighting dropped in most areas except for Radusa, where heavy weapons were used by both sides. The NLA removed some of its checkpoints on the Tetovo-Jazince road, but continued to attack MSF around the Tetovo villages of Varvara and Brezno. Serbian border guards shot three people crossing from Macedonia into the Preševo Valley, with one killed and two injured. In Kosovo, the UN suspended five top members of the Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC/TMK), including Daut Haradinaj brother of Ramush, for their involvement with NLA activity in Macedonia.[127]

112. The ceasefire more or less held as of **July 7** with a few violations by the NLA reported. The NLA captured two MSF reservists in Slupcane, attacked the Kudra Fura watchtower neat Tanusevci, and attacked a MSF police patrol at Jazince border crossing. U.S. KFOR patrolling the Macedonian-Kosovo border detained one NLA fighter and five pack animals carrying 23 anti-tank weapons, six rocket launchers, 25 assault rifles, 43 rocket propelled grenades and ammunition.[128]

113. On **July 8,** the NLA reinforced their control over the valley from Tetovo to the Kosovo border and continued harassment and abuse of the ethnic Macedonian population there. The NLA attacked MSF checkpoints at Neprošteno and Lesok, and set up at least five road blocks between the Drenovec neighbourhood of Tetovo and the village of Dzepciste, manned by approximately 100 armed NLA members. MSF tanks fired at NLA targets in Slupcane and Matejce.[129]

114. The situation remained somewhat calmer in the following days, with occasional fighting around the villages in the wider area of Tetovo, including the villages of Recica, Šipkovica, Gajre, Varvara, Presovce, Mala Recica, Slatina and Drenovec. The NLA apparently used the ceasefire to reinforce and reposition themselves throughout the Tetovo region. NLA forces were reported regrouping

[126] 65ter # 659.1Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

[127] 65ter # 854.2, Fighting continues after Macedonian ceasefire deadline. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.41-42. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.3, Uneasy calm after storm as Macedonian ceasefire takes hold. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.50. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.6, "Terrorists" attack Macedonian forces near Tetovo on 6 July – Agency. BBC, 6 July 2001, p.79-80. N003-8651-N003-8783; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje. 2001, p.123-124, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 854.4, UN suspends five top members of Kosovo civil corps. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.58-59. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.4, One dead, two injured in Yugoslav-Macedonia border shooting. AFP, 6 July 2001, p.62. N003-8651-N003-8783.

[128] 65ter # 854.8, Albanians report shooting by Macedonian "snipers" in Lipkovo area. BBC, 7 July 2001, p.125-6. N003-8651-N003-8783; 65ter # 854.8, Kosovo peacekeepers seize guerrilla suspect, arms. Reuters, 8 July 2001, p.130-1. N003-8651-N003-8783; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.124, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[129] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.124-125, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 855.1, Ethnic Albanian leaders voice major objections to Western-backed peace plan in Macedonia. APW, 8 July 2001, p.7-8. N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 855.2, Macedonian parties resume talks on new peace plan. APW, 8 July 2001, p.10-11. N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 691.3, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire monitoring log. N001-5634-N001-5635.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9373-N000-9374
Deleted: N000-9374-N000-9375
Deleted: N000-9374-N000-9375
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

in the areas Gajre-Šipkovica, Sepsiste-Jedoarce, Tetovo, Jazince and Glogi.[130] On **July 9,** a MSF helicopter was shot at on Popova Sapka while bringing supplies. The UNHCR announced that 8000 ethnic Albanians had returned from Kosovo to Macedonia. On **July 10** an ethnic Albanian police officer was abducted in Bogovinje. A group of NLA fighters tried to cross the border at Mijak and Debalde near Tanusevci on **July 11 and 12,** but were prevented by the MSF. One MSF soldier was seriously injured in an NLA attack in the area of Kodra Fura on the Kosovo border, when an NLA group tried to cross. More NLA checkpoints were set up on the Tetovo-Jazince road on **July 12** at the villages of Presovce and Odri, and inside Tetovo in Drenovec. Sporadic fighting was reported throughout the Tetovo and Kumanovo regions.[131]

115. The situation remained calm as the new round of peace talks continued. On **July 13,** fighting erupted in Radusa and Tanusevci. On **July 14,** the NLA established a checkpoint inside of Tetovo in Drenovec displaying a large sign saying, "UCK STOP," and shots were fired on **July 15** in Sipkovica, Selce, and Drenovec.[132]

116. On **July 16,** there were cases of NLA shootings in Tetovo at the MSF checkpoint at the stadium, in the neighbourhoods of Mala Recica, Poroj, Teke, and Drenovec, and around Tetovo in the villages of Prsovce, Odri, Dobriste, Sipkovica, Slatina, Gajre, Jedoarce, and Varvara. Shooting also took place in Radusa and Stracinci near Aracinovo. Small groups of ethnic Macedonians from Tetovo protested in Skopje demanding that the NLA be driven out of the areas surrounding Tetovo and against proposed reforms discussed at the peace talks. U.S. KFOR found near the border three arms caches with three anti-tank mines, two detonators, 58 mortar rounds, 31 blocks of dynamite, three anti-personnel mines, numerous cases of ammunition, clothes, boots and coats.[133]

117. There was sporadic shooting in Tetovo and its surroundings on **July 17 and 18**. A brief exchange of fire also occurred in Alasevce in the Skopska Crna Gora area on **July 17**. KFOR detained three suspected NLA members in Surlane and found an arms cache of more than 372 mortar rounds, 40 shotgun shells, and 42

[130] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.125. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 742.17, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Regular Combat Report for situation between 0800, 7 June 2001 and 0700, 8 June 2001," Macedonian, N002-4732-N002-4732.

[131] 65ter # 855.3, Macedonian parties resume talks on new peace plan. APW, 9 July 2001, p.27-28. N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 855.4, International envoys work with feuding sides on peace plan. APW, 9 July 2001, p.34-35. N003-8784-N003-8958; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001. p.125, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 855, Peace talks limp along, border shootout leaves one badly injured. APW, 12 July 2001 p.77, N003-8784-N003-8958; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950. 65ter # 742.41, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 16 July 2001, "Weekly Report from 0600, 9 July 2001 until 0600, 16 July 2001," Macedonian, N002-4706-N002-4709; 65ter # 742.15, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Report," 13 July 2001, Macedonian, N0002-4717-N002-4719.

[132] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.126, N005-7606-N005-7934; P00237, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire monitoring log. N001-5671-N001-5677.

[133] 65ter # 856.1, Shooting in Macedonia as peace talks move into second week. AFP, 16 July 2001, p.29-30. N003-8959-N003-9113; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.127, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 856.1, Kosovo peacekeepers find Macedonia border arms dumps. Reuters, 16 July 2001, p.27-28. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.2, Angry Macedonians protest at terms of peace plan. Reuters, 16 July 2001, p.38-39. N003-8959-N003-9113.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9375-N000-9375
Deleted: N000-9375-N000-9375
Deleted:
Deleted: Staf
Deleted: N000-9376-N000-9376
Deleted: N000-9377-N000-9377
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

fuses. People were returning from Kosovo while others were still fleeing to Kosovo in these last few days. 12,000 have returned from Kosovo to Macedonia so far, but 62,000 still remain there. On **July 18** an 11-member NLA group led by "Commander Leka" kidnapped three civilians from the village of Otusiste.[134]

118. On **July 19,** an EUMM vehicle hit a land mine and fell down a ravine near Novo Selo, Gostivar. Two EUMM monitors and a local interpreter were killed. Two improvised explosive devices exploded in Skopje in two different areas of the city, one in a mainly ethnic Macedonian area that injured one woman and the other in a mainly ethnic Albanian area that caused substantial property damage. Fighting intensified in the Tetovo area resulting in two MSF soldiers injured. Clashes occurred also near Kumanovo, Tanusevci, and Radusa. The NLA continued to reposition its members on all three main fronts.[135]

119. On **21-23 July,** for the first time, the NLA made its presence visible in Gostivar area, south-east of Tetovo, close to Albanian border. This prompted concern of another front opening. On **21 July,** a combined police-army patrol came under fire on the Albanian-Macedonian border in the area of Grekaj, Gostivar. One ARM soldier was wounded.[136] On **July 23,** a MSF patrol came under fire from the NLA near the Ribnica watchtower on the Macedonian-Albanian border near Grekaj-Gostivar. southeast of Tetovo. One ARM soldier was killed. On **July 22,** the NLA again started attacks against the MSF in parts of Tetovo, including around the stadium and Drenovec neighbourhood, and the surrounding villages of Poroj, Dzepciste, Gajre, Sipkovica and Selce. Two MSF soldiers were injured. An ethnic Macedonian civilian was kidnapped by the NLA from the village of Lešok.[137]

[134] 65ter # 856.3, Citizens flow in both directions across Macedonia/Kosovo border. AFP, 17 July 2001, p.65-66. N003-8959-N003-9113; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.127, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 691.5, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire monitoring log. N001-5686-N001-5688; 65ter # 856.3, Macedonian talks hit stumbling block on Albanian language. AFP, 17 July 2001, p.67-68. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.4, Macedonian forces fired on in Alasevce in Kumanovo-Lipkovo area. BBC, 17 July 2001, p.83-84. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.5, Sporadic gunfire reported in northwest Macedonia, N003-8959-N003-9113. AFP, 18 July 2001, p.88. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 856.7, Macedonian army spokesman reports sporadic shooting in Tetovo region. BBC, 18 July 2001, p.132. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.6, Macedonian truce in danger of collapse: government. AFP, 18 July 2001, p.109-110. N003-8959-N003-9113.

[135] 65ter # 856.8, NATO, EU chiefs postpone Macedonia trip as bombs rock capital. AFP, 19 July 2001, p.140-141. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 856.9, Three Macedonian men seized as "spies" by rebels. Reuters, 19 July 2001, p.144-145. N003-8959-N003-9113; 65ter # 857.1, "Intensive" rebel movement reported in Kumanovo area. BBC, 19 July 2001, p.33-34. N003-9114-N003-9248; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.128, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 857.2, EU monitors killed in Macedonia; setback seen to peace moves. AFP, 20 July 2001, p.58-60. N003-9114-N003-9248.

[136] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.128, N005-7606-N005-7934.

[137] 65ter # 857.3, Fire fight breaks out above Macedonian town. Reuters, 22 July 2001, p.108-109. N003 N003-9114-N003-9248; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.128-130, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 857.4, Macedonia. APN, 22 July 2001, p.111-112. N003-9114-N003-9248; 65ter # 857.5, "Terrorists" fire "continuously" in Tetovo area - radio. BBC, 22 July 2001, p.129-130. N003-9114-N003-9248.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9377-N000-9377
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: N000-9378-N000-9378
Deleted: N000-9378-N000-9378
Deleted: N000-9378-N000-9380
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

120. The ceasefire collapsed on **July 23** with a major offensive by the NLA against MSF positions throughout the Tetovo region, including the road that leads from Tetovo to the Jazince border crossing with Kosovo and expanding farther towards Skopje than previously, e.g., in Jegunovce. The NLA entered the ethnically-mixed villages in this area, set houses on fire, and told the ethnic Macedonians to leave the villages. Over 20 ethnic Macedonian civilians and MSF officers were reported abducted from this region. The NLA attacked MSF forces along the Tetovo-Jazince road near Lešok, where one MSF police officer was killed, near Slatina, where one MSF police officer was injured, and on Popova Šapka, where two MSF members were injured. On **July 23-24,** there was fierce fighting in and immediately around Tetovo town as well. The NLA attacked MSF positions in various parts of the town, took control of the strategically located stadium, and fired mortars at the Army barracks. The MSF responded by shelling NLA positions in the hills above Tetovo, the suburbs on both sides of Tetovo – Mala Recica and Drenovec, and the villages next to Drenovec along the Tetovo-Jazince road – Poroj and Dzepciste. In Poroj a 12-year old ethnic Albanian girl, Jeliha Saliu, was killed by shelling. Hospital sources said 24 persons were wounded, including at least 4 MSF soldiers and one police officer. A Ministry of Defence source indicated that 4 police officers were wounded in an NLA attack at the police station at Maskoto bacila in the Šar Mountain. In Dzepciste, one person was killed and four injured. Four ethnic Macedonians were injured near the Tetovo stadium. The NLA also fired at civilians' vehicles on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near Karpalak.[138]

121. Heavy fighting continued around and within Tetovo involving shelling and exchanges of gunfire from both sides on **July 24**. The NLA attacked a Tetovo police station, the fire department, the army barracks, and various checkpoints. Attacks continued in Poroj and Tearce and extended to Jegunovce and Neraste, northeast of Tetovo. NLA attacks in Neprosteno and Lešok resulted in five civilian injuries. Harassment and expulsions of ethnic Macedonian civilians continued throughout the region, with further abductions reported. The Macedonian Government closed Blace, the main border crossing with Kosovo (and the main entry point for KFOR troops) to everyone except Macedonian citizens. 2000 protesters marched around Skopje against the involvement of the International Community, which is perceived to be supporting the NLA. The

[138] 65ter # 857.6, Shooting erupts for a second day in flashpoint Macedonia town. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.134-135. N003-9114-N003-9248; 65ter # 858.1, Four Macedonian civilians injured, one seriously, in gun battle. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.1. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.1, Albanian rebels mortar bomb Macedonian barracks. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.2-3. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.2, Ethnic Albanian girl, 12, killed in Macedonia fighting. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.8. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.3, Rebels, troops clash around Tetovo in major breach of cease-fire. APW, 23 July 2001, p.19-20. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.4, Macedonian soldier killed, seven civilians hurt in separate Albanian attacks. BBC, 23 July 2001, p.50-51. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.5, Rebels, Troops clash in Macedonia. APW, 23 July 2001, p.59-60. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.6, Macedonia vows to hit back at rebels after violence flares. AFP, 23 July 2001, p.65-67. N003-9249-N003-9398; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.129-130; N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 691.6, Crisis Management Centre. Cease-fire Monitoring Report. N001-5707-N001-5709; 65ter # 742.9, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 30 July 2001, Macedonian, N002-4658-N002-4659; 65ter # 742.12, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, 25 July 2001, N002-4678-N002-4680.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: N000-9379-N000-9380
Formatted: Font color: Auto
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

protesters stoned the U.S., U.K., and German embassies, a McDonald's restaurant, and burned more than a dozen vehicles belonging to the OSCE.[139]

122. On **July 25,** over 300 ethnic Macedonians were driven out of their villages of Tearce, Odri, and Dobruste by the NLA and moved towards Jegunovce. Hundreds more fled Tetovo. In Neprosteno one woman and six children were kidnapped, and another 10 women were reported kidnapped in Glogi, also near Tetovo. On the Tetovo-Gostivar highway, the NLA stopped and harassed a bus of fleeing ethnic Macedonians. The NLA attacked two MSF patrols on the Skopje-Tetovo highway at Karpalak and Laskarci. Two MSF vehicles and the Granit barracks were destroyed. KFOR arrested 55 suspected NLA members with 50 mules in southern Kosovo, on the other side of the border from Tetovo. They were carrying 12 assault rifles, a rocket launcher and ammunition. NATO brokered another ceasefire, according to which the NLA would pull back to July 6th frontlines. 8000 ethnic Macedonians fled the Tetovo area during the outbreak of fighting.[140]

123. On **July 26,** the NLA abducted four civilians in the Drenovec 2 part of Tetovo and kept them in the cellar of a house. As the Fire Department was going to put out a fire in Lesok, the NLA fired at the firemen forcing them to go back. On **July 27,** two civilians were killed when their vehicle ran over a land mine between Lesok and Zilce. Lower intensity clashes continued around Tetovo, Jegunovce, Ribnica on the Albanian border, and the Lipkovo villages. During the two days, 10 civilians were abducted and remained missing. On **July 28,** the NLA set fire to houses in Tearce. Some villagers from Tearce traveled to Skopje and protested to

[139] 65ter # 859.3, Macedonia protests to Albania over "terrorist" incidents near border. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.47-48. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 858.7, Renewed fighting threatens cease-fire in Macedonia. Washington Post, 24 July 2001, p.75-76. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.7, Macedonia vows to hit back at rebels after violence flares. AFP, 24 July 2001, p.76-77. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.8, Death toll rises as Macedonian crisis widens. Reuters, 24 July 2001, p.93-95. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 858.9, Tetovo fighting dashes hopes of peace. The Guardian, 24 July 2001, p.116-118. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 859.3, "Albanian terrorists" continue attack in Kosovo, harry Macedonian villagers. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.48. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.3, Macedonian villager injured in "terrorist" attack near Tetovo dies. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.49. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.3, Macedonian agency says Albanians attack, kidnap Macedonians in Tetovo area. BBC, 24 July 2001, p.49-50. N003-9399-N003-9559; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.129-130, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 859.4, 7 Die in Macedonian Clashes as Talks for Cease-Fire Continue. The New York Times, 24 July 2001, p.52-54. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 858.10, Macedonia closes border with Kosovo. AFP, 24 July 2001, p.121. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 859.5, Bush targets Macedonia arms. AP, 24 July 2001, p.63-65. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 858.11, Macedonia refugees stage angry protest in capital. Reuters, 24 July 2001, p.132. N003-9249-N003-9398; 65ter # 859.1, Nationalist outbursts push Macedonia to the brink. Reuters, 24 July 2001, p.7-9. N003-9399-N003-9559.

[140] 65ter # 859.2, Fighting and mobs scupper Macedonia peace process. Reuters, 25 July 2001, p.39-40. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.7, Hundreds flee as government hands rebels an ultimatum to pull back or face new offensive. APW, 25 July 2001, p.123-125. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 859.6, KFOR arrests 55 suspected Macedonian rebels. Reuters, 25 July 2001, p.92-93. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 859.8, Arms, fighters flow to Macedonia across Kosovo's porous border. AFP, 25 July 2001, p.154-156. N003-9399-N003-9559; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.130-131, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 859.8, Combatants agree to renew Macedonia truce – diplomats. Reuters, 25 July 2001, p.156-157. N003-9399-N003-9559; 65ter # 860.1, Government announces that rebels agree to withdrew, following exodus by thousands. APN, 25 July 2001, p.20-22. N003-9560-N003-9715.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9379-N000-9380
Deleted: N000-9380-N000-9381
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

the Government to stop the destruction of their village. The NLA and MSF also exchanged fire in Radusa.[141]

124. By **July 27,** the cease-fire was virtually non-existent, though the number of casualties dropped. On **July 27,** the Crisis Management Centre reported that between the announcement of the cease-fire on 5 July and 24 July 2001, NLA launched 93 attacks on the security forces, killing 1 and 16 injuring 16 men. All in all 788 cases of non-compliance with the cease-fire were registered. 75% of these cases occurred in the area of Tetovo, 16% in the area of Kumanovo and 5% in the area of Skopje.[142]

125. On **July 29,** on the Tetovo-Skopje highway near Karpalak, a convoy with Ljube BOŠKOSKI, the Minister of Interior, was attacked by the NLA. The NLA also fired four RPGs at the Tetovo barracks. Four MSF members were injured in an exchange of fire near Gajre and Lavce, above Tetovo. The NLA continued burning houses of ethnic Macedonians in the villages of Lesok and Neprosteno. The police in Albania seized four missiles in the port city of Durres from the car of an ethnic Albanian man from Tetovo.[143]

126. The ethnic Macedonian villagers from the Vratnica municipality northeast of Tetovo complained about the lack of food and medicine due to the fact that their access to the rest of the country was cut off by the NLA. On **July 30** the NLA attacked MSF positions on Popova Sapka. On **July 31**, in spite of the ceasefire, the NLA entered into the border village of Blace and forced ethnic Macedonians to leave. The NLA also spread its area of attacks past Tetovo and attacked MSF positions in Dolni Celopek and Brvenica, where one MSF police officer was killed. In Prizren, Kosovo KFOR arrested three people on suspicion of running an extortion operation to fund the NLA.[144]

[141] 65ter # 861.1, Rebels pull back from around Macedonian city, peace talks resume with NATO, peace mediators. APW, 26 July 2001, p.23-25. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 861.2, Macedonia Defense Ministry Says Rebels Have Begun Pullout. Dow Jones International News, 26 July 2001, p.33. N003-9716-N003-9871; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.131-132. N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 861.3, Rebel "provocations" reported in Kumanovo, Tetovo areas. BBC, 27 July 2001, p.80-81. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 861.4, Macedonian rebels attack police checkpoint–mayor. AFP, 27 July 2001, p.90. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 861.5, Houses, shops set on fire near Macedonian flashpoint town. AFP, 28 July 2001, p.131-132. N003-9716-N003-9871; 65ter # 862.1, Macedonia peace talks to resume; villagers block bridge. Dow Jones International, 28 July 2001, p.33-34. N003-9872-N003-9996.

[142] 65ter # 944, The Government of the Republic of Macedonia Crisis Management Centre. Situation in the crisis areas after the cease-fire on July 05, 2001. N001-5592-N001-5598.

[143] 65ter # 862.2, Armed violence in Macedonia "diminished": army. AFP, 29 July 2001, p.45-46. N003-9872-N003-9996; 65ter # 862.3, Macedonian rebels say they want peace but are ready to fight. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9931-N003-9932; 65ter # 862.5, Two Macedonians killed in landmine explosion: police. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9939-N003-9939; 65ter # 862.4, Police seize missiles allegedly on route to Macedonia. APN, 29 July 2001, N003-9934-N003-9935; 65ter # 862.4, Macedonian interior ministry convoy comes under fire. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9935-N003-9936; 65ter # 862.6, Gunmen ambush interior minister's convoy as peace talks to end conflict deadlock. APW, 29 July 2001, N003-9945-N001-9947; 65ter # 862.6, Two Macedonia soldiers injured in shooting near flash-point town. AFP, 29 July 2001, N003-9947-N003-9947; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.132, N005-7606-N005-7934;65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 944, Four Macedonian soldiers injured near flashpoint town. AFP, 29 July 2001, p.82-83. N001-5592-N001-5598.

[144] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.132-133, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 863.1, Macedonian villages say cut off from world by Albanian rebels. AFP, 30 July 2001,

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

Deleted: N000-9381-N000-9382
Deleted: 944
Deleted: p.60-61.
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5592
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5598
Deleted: 944
Deleted: p.68.
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5592
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5598
Deleted: 944
Deleted: p.63-64. N001-5592-N001-5598
Deleted:
Deleted: 944
Deleted: p.64-65.
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5592
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5598
Deleted:
Deleted: 944
Deleted: p.74-76.
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5592
Deleted: 5598
Deleted:
Deleted: 944
Deleted: p.76.
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5592
Deleted: 1
Deleted: 5598
Deleted: N000-9382-N000-9382
Deleted:
Deleted: N000-9382-N000-9383
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Formatted: Centered

August

The month of August saw some of the worst incidents of the armed conflict and the signing of the Ohrid peace agreement. In early August, the NLA opened up a new front on the Albanian border near Gostivar, southwest of Tetovo. The NLA took over almost all of Tetovo, where there was heavy fighting. Many ethnic Macedonians were expelled from their villages by the NLA and many houses were burned in the Tetovo area.

Five road workers were kidnapped and tortured by the NLA. A prominent NLA commander and the Skopje cell of the NLA were killed in a police special forces operation. In retaliation, the NLA ambushed an MSF convoy on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near the village of Grupcin, killing 10 soldiers and wounding two more.

Soon after, eight MSF soldiers were killed and six injured near Ljuboten, north of Skopje. The MSF attacked Ljuboten killing at least seven ethnic Albanians, arrested more than 20, and beat many more. About 1000 residents of Ljuboten fled the village during the attack, as the MSF burned at least 12 of their houses.

Radusa and the Kumanovo region also saw intense fighting. Hundreds of members of the Kosovo Protection Corps reportedly crossed from Kosovo to Radusa and the MSF were forced to retreat. Clashes occurred throughout the conflict areas during the whole month.

On August 13 the Ohrid Framework Agreement was signed. The next day, the NLA agreed to the Ohrid Framework Agreement and to disarm to NATO, which established at the end of the month Operation Essential Harvest to collect the NLA's weapons. The little-known and marginal Albanian National Army declared that it would continue the fight against the MSF.

After the signing of the peace agreement, the NLA blew up a church in a 14th century Orthodox monastery complex and ethnic Macedonian-owned Motel Brioni, where two ethnic Macedonians were tortured and subsequently killed in the explosion. Four bombs rocked Skopje in four days at the end of the month.

KFOR detained several hundred suspected NLA fighters illegally crossing the border into Kosovo, bringing the total since June to more than 800 that had been detained by KFOR. The UNHCR announced that 120,000 people were displaced by the armed conflict, with half of those having fled Macedonia.

---

p.17-18. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 863.2, NATO holds men over extortion for Macedonia rebels. Reuters, 31 July 2001, p.50-51. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter 863, Albanian guerrillas said forcing Macedonians leave village. AFP, 31 July 2001 p.89, N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 863.4, Rebels reportedly attack Macedonian police patrol near Tetovo village. BBC, 1 August 2001, p.131. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 966.3, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Press-Release, "To Information Agencies." Macedonian N005-0854-N005-0854; 65ter # 742.4, Ministry of Defence, Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Weekly Report from 0600, 30 July 2001 until 0600, 6 August 2001," Macedonian,N002-4587-N002-4588.

Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

127. On **August 1** in the area of Gostivar, southwest of Tetovo, on the border with Albania five NLA members were killed and two others wounded in an alleged clash with MSF. The incident happened near the border village of Tanuse involving the 116th Brigade. A NLA "commander" was among those killed. Loud explosions and gunfire were heard in Tetovo. A skirmish between the two sides broke out when an NLA unit stopped a MSF car to check its identification. One ethnic Albanian female civilian was injured in Tetovo as well.[145]

128. A Western diplomat stated that the NLA currently controlled 10-15% of the country and was poised to take more. As of **August 2** the NLA controlled almost all of Tetovo and the valley of the Tetovo-Jazince road. The NLA attacked the MSF checkpoint at the Tetovo stadium, with one MSF police officer seriously injured. The NLA also fired mortars and automatic weapons at Zilce and Ratae, where many of the ethnic Macedonians displaced from the villages along the Tetovo-Jazince road were temporarily housed. A group of the displaced protested in front of Parliament again.[146]

129. On **August 2,** the number of displaced people in Macedonia has reached 45,264, Macedonian MTV1 television reported. It said refugees from Tetovo and its surrounding villages formed the largest group of those displaced.[147]

130. On **August 3,** NLA attacked MSF positions at Popova Šapka and "Raduša" police check-point.[148]

131. On **August 5,** the NLA attacked an ARM camp that also accommodated Belgian KFOR, but no injuries resulted. ARM positions on Popova Šapka were attacked and firing was reported in Dzepciste, near Tetovo. On **5 August 2001**, President TRAJKOVSKI issued a decision instructing the ARM "to enter the city of Tetovo with the aim to prevent taking of the city by the terrorist groups of the so-called NLA and ensure the life, security and property of the citizens of Tetovo." The decision also instructed the ARM to establish presence a on the Tetovo-Jažince road and "to prevent penetration of the terrorist groups from Šar towards the villages in Polog."[149]

[145] 65ter # 863.5, "Loud explosions" reported in Tetovo overnight, policeman killed. BBC, 1 August 2001, p.136-7. N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 863, Five rebels said killed near western town of Gostivar. BBC, 1 August 2001 p.145 N003-9997-N004-0155; 65ter # 865.3, Albanian rebel commander confirms clashes in Tetovo area. BC, 2 August 2001 p.86 N004-0156-N004-0300.

[146] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.133, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 865.1, Macedonian policeman seriously wounded in shooting in Tetovo. AFP, 2 August 2001 p.54-55 N004-0156-N004-0300; 65ter # 865.2, Ethnic Albanian rebels hold a key for future of peace deal in Macedonia. AFP, 2 August 2001p.67-68 N004-0156-N004-0300; 65ter # 865.5, Macedonian rebels attack two villages in Tetovo area. BBC, 3 August 2001 p.121-122 N004-0156-N004-0300; 65ter # 866.1, Fighting shifts front-line but peace talks proceed. APW, 3 August 2001 p.7-8 N004-0301-N004-0451. 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report," 2 August 2001, p.91-93 N002-4483-N002-4750

[147] 65ter # 865.4, Over 45,000 refugees flee fighting in northern Macedonia. BBC, 2 August 2001 p.89-90 N004-0156-N004-0300;

[148] 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, "Daily Operational Report," 4 August 2001, Macedonian, p. 94-95. N002-4483-N002-4750.

[149] 65ter # 367.54, Decision to Employ ARM to Carry Out an Operation. 5 August 2001. ERN N002-6093-N002-6093.

132. On **August 6** throughout the area of Lipkovo, the NLA attacked MSF positions in Opae, Umin Dol and Ropalce from the villages of Nikuštak, Vištica, Matejce, Slupčane and Orizare with heavy machine-guns and mortars, in spite of the presence of OSCE monitors. An ethnic Macedonian man was abducted in Tearce.[150]

133. On **August 7,** the NLA abducted five road workers from the Mavrovo Road Company near Grupcin on the Skopje-Tetovo highway. The workers were tortured, sexually abused, and mutilated by the NLA members. Two other ethnic Macedonian were abducted and maltreated in Tearce. The NLA attacked the police station in Ratae. "Commander TELI" from the 115th Brigade of the NLA and four other NLA members were killed by MSF special police unit in Gazi Baba in the northern part of Skopje. In southern Kosovo, a fire-fight broke out when KFOR detained five NLA suspects, injuring one of them. KFOR seized 34 rocket-propelled grenades, 15 grenade launchers, 16 assault rifles and other military equipment. The UNHCR announced that 120,000 people were currently displaced because of the armed conflict in Macedonia.[151]

134. On **August 8,** a MSF convoy was ambushed on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near the village of Grupcin. The NLA attacked the convoy with grenade launchers and infantry weapons, setting vehicle on fire. 10 MSF soldiers were killed and three wounded.[152] The ARM responded by pounding NLA positions in the area with helicopter gunships. In Prilep, where most of the killed soldiers were from, a crowd demanded weapons to attack a neighbouring ethnic Albanian village. When the distribution of weapons was denied, the crowds set a mosque on fire and ransacked Muslim-owned stores. The crowd stormed into military barracks in Prilep and ransacked the weapons stores, stealing 59 automatic rifles. Minister of Interior Ljube BOŠKOSKI declared a 9-5 curfew on Prilep in response to the riots. Crowds in Skopje also rioted in reaction to the deaths in Grupcin.

135. Kidnapping and expulsions continued in the region of Tetovo with another six ethnic Macedonian civilians abducted by the NLA in Lesok. The NLA also

[150] 65ter # 866.2, Macedonia peace talks on a knife's edge, as top EU envoy flies in. AFP, 5 August 2001p.35-36 N004-0301-N004-0451; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.133-134, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 866.3, Two blasts near Tetovo follow Solana announcement. AFP, 5 August 2001 p.88-89 N004-0310-N004-0451; 65ter # 866.4, Macedonian radio reports "rough" night in Kumanovo-Lipkovo region. BBC, 6 August 2001p.119 N004-0301-N004-0451; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 966.1, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, Sector for Interior Kumanovo, 06 August 2001, "Information No.48/01, p.93 Macedonian N005-0727-N005-1051.

[151] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 November 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 868.1, Macedonian police kill five rebels in Skopje. Reuters, 7 August 2001, p.44-45 N004-0452-N004-0585; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.134, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 868.2, UN refugee agency urges action to reverse exodus in Macedonia. AFP, 7 August 2001p.59-60 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.3, Albanian rebels reportedly kidnap five construction workers. BBC, 7 August 2001p.62-63 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.4, NATO-led troops detain Macedonian rebel suspects. Reuters, 7 August 2001p.66-67 N004-0452-N004-0585.

[152] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Daily Report for Period 8/9 August 2001," p.52-56, Macedonian, N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 969, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," p.67-69, Macedonian, N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 9 August 2001, p.108-111, Macedonian, N002-4483-N002-4750.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

expelled ethnic Macedonians from the Tetovo neighbourhood of Drenovec. The NLA stopped a bus on the Tetovo-Brvenica road and kidnapped two civilians. Other NLA attacks occurred throughout the Tetovo area, where NLA reportedly occupied the villages of Gurgurnica, Sedlarevo, Merovo, Raović, Semenište, Paničari, Laskarci, Novo Selo, Larce, Kopačin Dol. The NLA 115th Brigade was reported operating in this area. NLA groups were seen freely moving along the Skopje-Tetovo highway, between the villages of Grupčin and Novo Selo. One ethnic Albanian man was killed and an ethnic Macedonian mother and her 3-year old daughter were injured in Tetovo. Fighting also continued in the Kumanovo area.[153]

136. On **August 8**, 3 to 4 NLA groups started occupying buildings and objects in Tetovo, some of them were entering apartments and shops, robbing taking people away. NLA also established a check-point at the outskirts of Tetovo, in the area of "Avto Progres" plant. Intensive fighting is going on in the area of Šarena Djamija in Tetovo, where the NLA also established a check-point earlier. Heavy fighting was reported elsewhere in Tetovo area, in the vicinity of locations Neprošteno, Mala Recica, Kaleto, Stara Čaršija, Drenovac, Gajre, Popova Šapka[154]

137. Fierce fighting continued in Tetovo on **August 9**. One MSF police officer was killed and four injured, five ethnic Macedonian and four ethnic Albanian civilians, including young children, were also injured in the fighting. The MSF reinforced the area with more troops, helicopters, and Sukhoi Su-25 jets. An NLA attack on the MSF checkpoint at the Tetovo stadium resulted in four Special Forces policemen being injured. The NLA attacked MSF positions near Ratae (one MSF police officer killed and another injured), and attacked Radusa with mortars injuring one MSF soldier. A heavy exchange of fire occurred in the area of Umin Dol.[155]

---

[153] 65ter # 868.5, Ten Macedonian soldiers killed in ambush. Reuters, 8 August 2001p.108-109 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.1, Macedonian Defence Ministry issues statement on ambush by Albanian rebels. BBC, 8 August 2001 p.6 N004-0586-N004-0720; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.134, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 868.2, Angry Macedonian crowd smashes shops in Skopje. Reuters, 8 August 2001p.21 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.3, Hundreds of Macedonians protest in Skopje. AFP, 8 August 2001p. 40 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.4, One dead, child injured in shootings in Tetovo. AFP, 8 August 2001 p.43-44 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.6, Macedonia rebels occupy houses in flashpoint town. Reuters, 8 August 2001, p.109-110 N004-0452-N004-0585; 65ter # 868.5, Civilian population fleeing from Macedonian town. BBC, 8 August 2001p.57 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

Deleted: N000-9259-N000-9606

Deleted:

Deleted:

[154] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Daily Report for Period 08/09 August 2001," p.52-56 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 969, Macedonian Ministry of Defence, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 8 August 2001, p.67-69 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, "Daily Report for Period 09/10 August 2001," p. 134-141 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Sector for security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 9 August 2001,p. 157-158 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 .

[155] 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 11 August 2001, p. 114-116 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750 ; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Weekly Report from 0600 hours on 6 August 2001 to 0600 hours on 13 August 2001," 13 August 2001, p. 122-123 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Diary of Received Information for 10/11 August 2001', p.120-130 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

138. Also on **August 9** the NLA shot at an international train running from Thessalonica to Belgrade, but there were no injuries. A 14-year-old ethnic Albanian boy was killed by suspected Macedonian paramilitaries in the majority ethnic Macedonian town of Veles. The MSF found a cache of weapons and explosives on the Skopje-Tetovo highway near Grupcin, the scene of the deadly ambush a day before. 235 kilos of explosives, 55 detonators, 300 meters of cable, a large number of mines, rocket launchers, and Molotov cocktails were found.[156]

139. Also on **August 9,** MSF reportedly killed 11 alleged NLA fighters in an attack on a police checkpoint near the village of Galate close Gostivar in western Macedonia. In another development, the Macedonian Interior Ministry claimed MSF took control of the Tetovo-Jazince road.[157]

140. Another incident with many MSF fatalities occurred on **August 10** when an Army vehicle ran over an explosive device near Ljubotenski Bachila, north-east of Skopje.[158] Eight soldiers were killed and six injured in the blast. Demonstrations and anti-Albanian protests took place in Skopje in response. ARM Chief of Staff, General Pande Petrovski, resigned after taking responsibility for the 10 MSF deaths two days earlier near Grupcin. 500-600 NLA, reportedly from the Kosovo Protection Corps (KPC/TMK), crossed the Kosovo border from Vitina towards Radusa and Rasce, where they attacked MSF positions resulting in five MSF injured. 15 NLA entered the village of Pozarane, near Gostivar, and searched the houses of the village for weapons and harassed the villagers. The NLA launched an attack from Nikustak to Umin Dol, using 82mm mortars, heavy machine guns, and infantry weapons. Numerous attacks by the NLA took place all around the city of Tetovo and its surrounding villages. Two houses were set on fire in Varvara and NLA mortars fell near MSF positions in Ratae. An NLA

[156] P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book, Skopje, 2001, p.134-135, ERN N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 868.6, Macedonian Radio says real war fought in Tetovo area overnight. BBC, 9 August 2001p.87-88, N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 868.7, Macedonian policeman killed, new blow to peace. Reuters, 9 August 2001, p.90-92 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 868.8, Macedonian police unearth huge stash of explosives. AFP, 9 August 2001 p.131-132 N004-0586-N004-0720; 65ter # 869.1, Eight wounded in fighting in northwest Macedonia: hospital. AFP, 9 August 2001 p.5 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.2, Macedonia air force bombs northwest rebel targets. Reuters, 9 August 2001p.6 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.3, Macedonia faces 10 funerals as fighting escalates. Reuters, 10 August 2001 p.17-19 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.4, Peace deal emerges amid major escalation of violence in Macedonia. APW, 9 August 2001p.28-30 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.4, Fighting escalates in Macedonia's second largest city despite acceptance of tentative peace deal. APW, 9 August 2001p.30-31 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 966, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Press-Release "To Information Agencies," Macedonian N005-0727-N005-1051 p.127

[157] 65ter # 869.11, Macedonians kill 11 rebels near Gostivar. BBC, 10 August 2001, p.147 N004-0721-N004-0882:

[158] 65ter # 969.15, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 10/11 August 2001," p. 116-118 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of the City of Skopje, "Regular Combat Report,' 10 August 2001, p. 176-179 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, 1st Guards Brigade, "Regular Combat Report," 10 August 2001, Macedonian p. 56-62 N002-4483-N002-4750 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about received Information for 10/11 August 2001," p.120-130 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: N000-9384
Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

group entered the village of Požarane in Gostivar area and maltreated the population.[159]

141. In retaliation for the deadly mine incident the day before, the MSF shelled the village of Ljuboten, north of Skopje on **August 11**. Two civilians were killed by the shelling. The Macedonian Government declared this day as a national day of mourning for the eight soldiers who were killed at Ljubotenski Bachila. Fierce fighting continued in Radusa with the MSF sending in helicopter gunships and Sukhoi SU-25 ground attack fighter planes to support their troops there. Fighting between the NLA and MSF continued in the Tetovo and Kumanovo/Lipkovo regions as well.[160]

142. On **August 11**, the NLA launched a general attack at the military barracks in Tetovo. Over 50 mortar rounds were fired. The NLA also opened mortar fire at the NSF in the area Vištica and Bukurica from the village of Umin Dol. NLA mortar fire against the MSF was also registered in the area of Opaje. About 120 NLA members entered Aračinovo, probably preparing an attack against MSF in Ljuboten. In the entire region of Kumanovo, movement and provocations were registered. Firing and provocations were reported in Nikuštak, Matejce, Slupčane, and Aračinovo. At 15.40, the NLA attacked the MSF in Ljubanci with small arms and mortars. ARM positions at Raduša also came under strong attack.

[159] 65ter # 869.6, Macedonia army chief quits after rebels' attack. The Independent, London. 10 August 2001p.83-84 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.5, Eight Macedonian soldiers killed by mines – army. Reuters, 10 August 2001 p.81-82 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.7, Macedonian Defence Ministry confirms seven soldiers killed in a mine accident. BBC, 10 August 2001 p. 98-99 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.8, Kosovo UCK troops reportedly entered reportedly entered Macedonia 9-10 August to attack Radusa. BBC, 10 August 2001 p.135 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.9, Five policemen said wounded in fighting northwest of Skopje. 10 August 2001p.137 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.12, Five Macedonian police wounded near Radusa. BBC, 10 August 2001 p.148 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; P00045, Republic of Macedonia White Book. Skopje, 2001, p.135, N005-7606-N005-7934; 65ter # 674.1, FYROM Security Council Convenes 10 August, Supports "Firm Action," EUP20010810000449, 10 August 2001, FBIS,
p.1 N000-9127-N000-9163; 65ter # 869.10, Protesters ransack shops in Macedonian capital. Reuters, 10 August 2001 p.138 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 869.11, Macedonians kill 11 rebels near Gostivar. BBC, 10 August 2001p.147 N004-0721-N004-0882; 65ter # 870.2, Macedonian forces launch operation to expel rebels from Tetovo villagers. BBC, 11 August 2001 p.25-26 N004-0883-N004-1015; 2D00042, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 10 August 2001, p. 131-133 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 2D00042, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about received Information for 10/11 August 2001," p.120-130 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

[160] 65ter # 870.1, Macedonia fighting intensifies; air strike follows attack on convoy. The Washington Post, 11 August 2001 p.23-24 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 870.3, Macedonian army reports sporadic attacks overnight. AFP, 11 August 2001p.28-29 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.4, Macedonian road workers tortured – Human Rights Watch. Reuters, 11 August 2001 p.37. N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.5, Macedonian forces respond "appropriately" to attack by rebels from Kosovo. BBC, 11 August 2001 p.56. N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.6, Heavy fighting breaks out in northwest Macedonia. Reuters, 11 August 2001p.69 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.7, Government troops fight back rebels in northern Macedonia. APW, 11 August 2001 p.82. N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870.8, Blast Deaths Outrage Macedonia. The Daily Telegraph, 11 August 2001 p.108-109. N004-0883-N004-1015.

MSF positions at Golem Žeden came under NLA mortar attack, and one tank was hit and ablaze in the area of Raduša.[161]

143. On **August 12** at about 08.30, the NLA attacked police checkpoint at the crossroads between Ljubanci and Ljuboten. The MSF attacked the village of Ljuboten north of Skopje. Seven ethnic Albanians were killed, many beaten, and 20 arrested. 1000 residents fled the village in panic as the MSF members burned at least a dozen houses. An NLA commander said that unless the attack against Ljuboten stopped that they would attack the ethnic Macedonian village of Radisani. At 1730 NLA also fired mortars at police check-point at Brnjarci from the area of Dzafa. ARM 16th Infantry Brigade 12-mm mortars responded by fire.

144. The MSF retreated from Radusa as the NLA set fire to the police station and watchtower. Nine MSF soldiers were injured in the fighting and a tank was destroyed. New fighting erupted in the village of Bojane, half-way between Skopje and Tetovo. The NLA attacked MSF in the area of the regions of Tetovo and Kumanovo-Lipkovo, fighting was going on in the area of villages of Mojanci, Orlanci and Brnjarci, watchtower Ribnica, Vratnica, Sluopčane, Orizare, as well as in the vicinity of Aračinovo. Clashes continued around the Lipkovo villages near Kumanovo. The NLA continued to threaten and harass ethnic Macedonian civilians in Tetovo in order to expel them from the city. The Skopje-Tetovo highway was temporarily blocked due to the presence of the NLA.

145. The Macedonian Government announced a unilateral ceasefire in preparation of the signing of the peace deal in Ohrid the next day.[162]

---

[161] 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 12/13 August 2001," p.38-41 N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 742, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Daily Operational Report," 12 August 2001, p.117-118 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750; 65ter # 742, Ministry of Defence of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Operations Centre, "Weekly Report from 0600 hours on 6 August 2001 to 0600 hours on 13 August 2001," 13 August 2001, p.122-123 Macedonian N002-4483-N002-4750; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of City of Skopje, "regular Combat Report," 11 August 2001,p.180-183 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Diary of Received Information for 11/12 August 2001," p.108-113 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480.

[162] 65ter # 870, New fighting breaks out in northern Macedonia. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.126-127 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 870, Heavy fighting threatens Macedonian peace deal. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.111-112 N004-0883-N004-1015; 65ter # 871.1, Fighting to west and north east of Macedonian capital. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.9-10 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 871.12, NATO steps up efforts to seal border with Kosovo. AFP, 12 August 2001 p.12 N004-1016-N004-1156; For detailed account see P00352, "Crimes Against Civilians: Abuses by Macedonian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001. Human Rights Watch Report. U000-0098-U000-0129; 65ter # 871.5, Macedonians arrest 20 Albanian rebels. BBC, 12 August 2001p.51-52 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 871.3, Macedonian police withdraw from Radusa positions as TMK attacks continue. BBC, 12 August 2001 p.18-19 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 871.4, Macedonia calls truce with rebels, as peace accord to be signed. AFP, 12 August 2001, p.26-27 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 871.6, Macedonia's battles draw closer to capital Skopje. APW, 12 August, p.59-61 N004-1016-N004-1156; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 13/14 August 2001," p.90-93 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period for Period 11/12 August 2001, p. 105-107 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of City of Skopje, 12 August 2001, "Regular Combat Report," p.184-185 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted:
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

146. On **August 13,** the Ohrid Framework Agreement peace plan was signed by the main ethnic Macedonian and ethnic Albanian parliamentary parties, as well as the U.S. and European Union as guarantors of the Agreement. Three Danish journalists and their ethnic Albanian driver were attacked by a group of residents of Radusa, who broke their equipment and beat them before the police arrived. The NLA attacked the Ribnica watchtower on the Albanian border west of Gostivar. The NLA fired at MSF members in the village of Beloviste near Tetovo injuring one civilian. Fighting also took place on Popova Šapk and in the Kumanovo area, in spite of the presence of OSCE monitors. Exchanges of fire and cease-fire violations were registered in the area of Matejce, Bukurica, Nikuštak, Vaksince, Umin Dol, and Ropalce Opae. The NLA was reportedly planning to enter Skopje and Kumanovo at 12.00 "to carry out terrorist acts."[163]

147. On **August 14,** the NLA signed an agreement to disarm to NATO and disband. This was the NLA's agreement to the Ohrid Framework Agreement. In spite of the recently completed peace deal, extensive attacks from both sides occurred in the Kumanovo area, including heavy shelling. More houses belonging to ethnic Macedonians were set on fire by the NLA in the Tetovo villages of Tearce and Lesok.[164] On **August 15** intensive fighting continued on all fronts: Tetovo, Kumanovo, Skopska Crna Gora, and Radusa. The Albanian National Army-ANA (AKSh in Albanian) announced that they would continue attacking the MSF. ANA would join with elements of the NLA that do not accept Ohrid.[165]

[163] 65ter # 674.2, FYROM: Defense Minister Boskovski Views Cease-Fire Violations in TV Interview. EUP20010813000048, 13 August 2001, FBIS. p.7 N000-9127-N000-9163; 65ter # 872.1, Macedonian police posts come under attack around Tetovo. BBC, 13 August 2001 p.14-15 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950. ; 65ter # 872.3, Clashes reported in Kumanovo-Lipkovo area evening of 13 Aug. BBC, 14 August 2001 p. 58 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.2, Report: Three Danish journalists and ethnic Albanian driver attacked by angry Macedonians. APN, 13 August 2001 p.40-41 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.4, Rebels attack watch-tower at Macedonian- Albanian border 13 Aug. BBC, 14 August, 2001, p.59 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, ARM General Staff, Sector for Security and Intelligence, "Daily Report for Period 14/15 August 2001, 15 August 2001,p.70 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 , 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Summary of Intelligence Information," 13 August 2001,p. 103-104 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 ; 65ter # 969, Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, "Diary of Received Information for 14/15 August 2001," p.75 -86 Macedonian N002-4323-N002-4480 .

[164] 65ter # 872.5, Macedonian fighting continues despite peace accord: army. AFP, 14 August 2001 p.67 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.6, Looting reported in Tetovo area, attacks in Kumanovo area overnight. BBC, 14 August 2001 p.80 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 872.7, Macedonia says five guerrillas killed at week-end. Reuters, 14 August 2001 p.125-126 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 873.3, Albanian commander says Macedonian military uses "scorched earth" tactics. BBC, 15 August 2001p.65 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 872.8, Ethnic Albanian rebels sign deals with NATO to disarm. AFP, 14 August 2001p.127-128 N004-1157-N004-1294; 65ter # 674, FYROM Defense Minister Comments on Security Situation, Political Rivalries. EUP20010814000329, EUP20010813000048, 14 August 2001, FBIS, p.135. N000-9127-N000-9163; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.

[165] 65ter # 873.1, Macedonia Struggles for Peace That Lasts; Two Incidents Show Fragility of the Accord. Washington Post Foreign Service, 15 August 2001p.55-57 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.2, Sporadic clashes in Macedonia. AFP, 15 August 2001p.63-64 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.2, Macedonian army sources report fighting in Tetovo, Kumanovo areas – Tanjug. BBC, 15 August 2001p.64 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.4, Armed Albanians instruct units to attack government forces. BBC, 15 August 2001p.89 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.5, NATO authorises partial deployment of military mission to Macedonia. APW, 15 August 2001p.98-100 N004-1295-N004-1438.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted: uæ
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

148. On **August 16,** a fire fight at a checkpoint in Tetovo resulted in one MSF officer killed, one ethnic Albanian killed, and one NLA member wounded. Reports of beatings of ethnic Macedonians and the looting and destroying of their property continued. Shots were heard around Tetovo in Strmo, Lavce, Gajre, Sipkovica, Palatica, Trebos, Drenovec, Poroj and Ratae. Fighting also continued in the Kumanovo area on **August 16 and 17** with clashes restarting in Vaksince and the torching of houses by the NLA in Matejce belonging to ethnic Macedonians and ethnic Serbs. A 70 year-old ethnic Albanian civilian was shot dead in Tetovo on **August 17**. Two grenades were fired from Poroj into Tetovo and one NLA member was reported killed. The UNHCR stated that out of the 120,000 people that were displaced because of the conflict, some 60,000 had left Macedonia.[166]

149. NATO forces for the weapons collection operation started to arrive in Macedonia on **August 18**. Ethnic Macedonians blockaded the road to the Blace border crossing with Kosovo to demand that the NLA withdraw from their positions and free the ethnic Macedonian civilians that have been abducted. All traffic was stopped, including KFOR, except for police and ambulances, which were allowed through. Overall, the number of armed clashes between the NLA and MSF began to decrease.[167] On **August 19** several incidents of fighting occurred around Tetovo. There was a very intensive clash in Poroj with an exchange of mortar and gun fire, he NLA attacked MSF positions in Ratae, and the NLA and MSF exchanged sustained gunfire near Neprosteno.[168] On **August 20** the NLA launched four attacks against the MSF checkpoint at the Tetovo

[166] 65ter # 873, British troops prepare to spearhead NATO Macedonia mission. AFP, 16 August 2001p.130-132 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 873.6, Tetovo area relatively quiet – attacks reported in Kumanovo area. BBC, 16 August 2001p.140 N004-1295-N004-1438; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950.; 65ter # 874.2, Macedonian policeman shot by sniper. AFP, 16 August 2001 p.19 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.1, Macedonian policeman killed in rebel shooting. Reuters, 16 August 2001 p.14 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.3, Macedonian ministry says situation in crisis region "slightly more relaxed." BBC, 16 August 2001 p.24-25 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.4, Macedonian policeman shot – NATO to arrive Friday. Reuters, 16 August 2001p.29-31 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.5, Macedonia readies for quick NATO deployment, sporadic shooting continue. APW, 16 August 2001 p.38-39 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 875.3, Four Albanians said tortured by Macedonian police in Skopje – one dies. BBC, 19 August 2001 p.68-69 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 874.6, One killed in Macedonia clashes ahead of NATO arrival. AFP, 17 August 2001p.90-91 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.7, Overnight gunfire in Tetovo area, attacks in Kumanovo area reported. BBC, 17 August 2001p.97-98 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.7, UNHCR offers help for people uprooted in Macedonia, security permitting. AFP, 17 August 2001p.98-99 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 874.8, NATO Macedonia force delayed, advance troops arrive. Reuters, 17 August 2001 p.123-125 N004-1439-N004-1593.

[167] 65ter # 874.9, Sporadic clashes reported around northern Macedonia hours before British troops expected to arrive. APN, 17 August 2001p.136-137 N004-1439-N004-1593; 65ter # 875.1, Macedonians block border road in anti-rebel protest. Reuters, 18 August 2001 p.16-17 N004-1584-N004-1748; 65ter # 875.1, Number of cease-fire violations "significantly" down 17-18 August 2001 p.17 N004-1594-N004-1748.

[168] 65ter # 875.4, Sustained exchange of fire in north western Macedonia: witnesses. AFP, 19 August 2001 p.95 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 875.2, NATO troops ready Macedonia fact-finding mission. Reuters, 19 August 2001 p.49-50 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 875.5, Rebels attack Macedonian police check-point near Tetovo. BBC, 19 August 2001 p.99 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 875.6, Macedonia Rebel Leader Talks Peace. APW, 19 August 2001 p.105-107 N004-1594-N004-1748.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Formatted: Centered
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

stadium. The NLA also fired from their positions in Dzepciste, Neprosteno, Lesok, and Slatino to MSF positions in Zilce and Ratae. Sporadic shooting also occurred in the Kumanovo/Lipkovo villages. Fire was opened from a motor vehicle at positions of the 1st Guards brigade in the area of Ljuboten. ARM responded by fire and hit the vehicle, turned over.[169]

150. On **August 21,** the NLA blew up the church at the 14th century St. Atanasij monastery complex in Lesok. The explosives were set inside the building. A "friendly fire" fatality occurred among the MSF soldiers, when one MSF soldier was killed by another soldier who mistakenly thought the he was an enemy. The MSF shelled the Tetovo villages of Lesok, Neprosteno, and Slatino. The NLA attacked MSF patrols near Vratnica and Popova Šapka. On **August 22** NATO launched Operation Essential Harvest. The 3500 troop force was tasked with collecting weapons from the NLA.[170]

151. On **August 23,** the NLA entered the Tetovo suburb of Mala Recica and desecrated the local Orthodox church. On **August 24,** an anonymous caller threatened to blow up the Bit Pazar police station in a mainly ethnic Albanian part of Skopje. Sporadic shooting occurred in Poroj, Dzepciste, Jegunovce and Prsovce near Tetovo. On **August 25** KFOR was involved in two incidents involving NLA members crossing the border to Kosovo illegally. In one action KFOR was involved in a shootout with 5 NLA members. One was injured before all of them were detained. In another action, 48 suspected NLA members were detained. KFOR announced that since the beginning of June, they had detained up to 600 NLA suspects.[171]

152. On **August 26,** the NLA blew up the ethnic Macedonian-owned Motel Brioni near the ethnic Albanian majority village of Celopek. Two ethnic Macedonian security guards were found in the rubble of the motel undressed and tied to the explosives. Celopek is also the hometown of Ljube Boskoski. A British NATO soldier died when youths threw a large piece of concrete through the windshield

[169] 65ter # 875, Rebels reportedly fire on check-point, civilian targets in Tetovo. BBC, 20 August 2001p.118-119 N004-1594-N004-1748; 65ter # 743, Command for Defence of City of Skopje, "Regular Combat Report," 19 August 2001, p.212-215 Macedonian N002-4751-N002-5019.

[170] 65ter # 876.2, Macedonian soldier killed in mistaken shooting. BBC, 21 August 2001p.64-65 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.1, Macedonia calls monastery attack major provocation. Reuters, 21 August 2001p.59 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.2, Macedonian rebels accused of destroying church, violating cease-fire. AFP, 21 August 2001p.63-64 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.3, Ethnic Albanian daily reports cease-fire violations in Tearce. BBC, 21 August 2001p.76-78 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 876.4, NATO launches Macedonia operation to collect rebel weapons. AFP, 22 August 2001, p.128-129 N004-1749-N004-1903; 65ter # 877.2, NATO's major deployment aimed at ending Macedonian hostilities begins amid criticism. APN, 23 August 2001 p.98-99 N004-1904-N004-2033; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 3 September 2001," 4 September 2001, p.122-123. Macedonian, N005-0727-N005-1051.

[171] 65ter # 877.1, Minor shooting incidents reported in Macedonia overnight. AFP, 23 August 2001 p.62 N004-1904-N004-2033; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 878.1, Fresh violence reported as NATO's major deployment continues in Macedonia. APN, 24 August 2001, p.33-34. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 878.2, KFOR fights Macedonian rebels in Kosovo, detains 53. Reuters, 25 August 2001 p.69 N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 878.4, Fighting reported in Neprosteno area, 24 August. BBC, 26 August 2001, p. 87. N004-2034-N004-2161.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)

of his vehicle causing him to crash. KFOR detained 29 more suspected NLA members illegally crossing the border into Kosovo.[172]

153. During the period of **August 27 to 29,** three bombs exploded in the ethnic Albanian neighbourhoods of Skopje. KFOR detained 163 more NLA members over the three days. Only a few weapons were found on them, as they had left their weapons in Macedonia. In one incident, KFOR came under fire from mortars and machine guns when they attempted to stop a 10-person group from illegally crossing the border. Sporadic shooting was noticed in both the Tetovo and Kumanovo regions during this time.[173] Also on **August 29,** the NLA was reported to torch two Macedonian houses in the area of Neprošteno.[174]

154. On **August 30,** the ATA petrol station, belonging to a high-ranking official from the ethnic Albanian parliamentary party the PDP, was also damaged from an explosion, which injured two people. On **August 31,** the fourth bomb in four days exploded in Skopje. 140 NLA members crossed into Kosovo from Albania with valid Macedonian passports, and were therefore not detained. Around 500 protesters blocked the entrance of the Parliament to protest against the terms of the peace deal and the reforms concerning minority rights.[175]

September

Sporadic shooting took place throughout the conflict zones during September. In the beginning of the month, several incidents involving the Lions occurred near Tetovo. In the second week, tensions increased when NLA members were arrested by the MSF

[172] 65ter # 878.5, KFOR detains more suspected Macedonia rebels. Reuters, 26 August 2001, p.89. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 878.3, Two killed as blast destroys Macedonian- owned motel near Tetovo. AFP, 26 August 2001, p. 83. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 878.8, NATO launches arms mission despite death of a soldier. AFP, 27 August 2001, p.123. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, p. 122-123. Macedonian. N005-0727-N005-1051.

[173] 65ter # 878.6, Blast rocks Skopje suburb, no injuries – police. Reuters, 27 August 2001, p.95. N004-2034-N004-2161; North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring; 65ter # 878.7, New explosion reported in Skopje overnight. AFP, 27 August 2001, p.110. N004-2034-N004-2161; 65ter # 879.1, KFOR says detains 96 Macedonia rebel suspects. Reuters, 27 August 2001, p.2. N004-2162-N004-2318; 65ter # 880.1, Peacekeepers detain 35 suspected ethnic Albanian rebels as they enter Macedonia. APN, 28 August 2001, p.1. N004-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 880.2, Kosovo peacekeepers under fire in border clash. Reuters, 29 August 2001, p. 47. N000-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 880.3, Peacekeepers detain 32 suspected ethnic Albanian rebels as they enter Kosovo. APN, 29 August 2001, p.71. N0004-2319-N004-2478.

Deleted: 0

[174] 65ter # 659.1, Request for investigation and proposal for undertaking custody measure, Skopje Basic Prosecuting Attorney's Office, 28 Nov 2001, p.1-6. N000-3925-N000-3950; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, p.122-123. Macedonian N005-0727-N005-1051.

Deleted:

[175] 65ter # 880.4, Blast rocks Tetovo petrol station, two injured. AFP, 30 August 2001, p.113. N004-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 880.5, KFOR arrests 40 disarmed Albanian rebels crossing Macedonian-Albanian border. BBC, 30 August 2001, p.114-115. N004-2319-N004-2478; 65ter # 881.1, U.N. says 140 ex-Macedonia rebels enter Kosovo. Reuters, 31 August 2001, p.4. N004-2479-N004-2655; 65ter # 881, Protests, fights outside Macedonian parliament ahead of debate on peace reforms. APN, 31 August 2001, p.42. N004-2479-N004-2655; 65ter # 966.2, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, Macedonian, p.122-123. N005-0727-N005-1051.

Deleted: ,
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

and the NLA kidnapped over 70 in Semsevo near Tetovo to force their release. The next week, heavy fighting erupted again around Semsevo with shelling from both sides. The NLA made threats the judges involved in the cases of the ethnic Albanians arrested in Ljuboten. At the end of September, Ali AHMETI announced that the NLA officially disbanded.

155. On **September 1,** a convoy of five buses carrying displaced ethnic Macedonians trying to visit their villages northeast of Tetovo were blocked in NLA territory overnight. The blockade was in response to three MSF checkpoints on the way to Tetovo. On **September 3** the NLA shot at MSF positions from villages around Lipkovo and Tetovo.[176]

156. On **September 2-3,** three bombs exploded in Skopje, including one in the suburb of Cento, which resulted in a five year old girl being injured and significant material damage. On **September 5** two incidents occurred involving the special police unit "Lions." The Lions fired at the villages of Slatina and Naeprosteno near Tetovo, while the ARM was ordered not to shoot. The Lions also fired six grenades in Zilce. On the same day Lions tried to enter the village of Palatica, but were stopped by NATO forces. The Lions had earlier beaten up an ethnic Albanian police officer from Palatica and destroyed his vehicle. Also on **September 5** the NLA opened fire from the positions in the suburbs of Tetovo and the villages above the city.[177]

157. On **September 6,** the NLA fired at the village of Brvenci from the neighbouring of Celopek and Odri, near Tetovo. Police posts in Ratae and Zilce were also attacked. Shoot outs in Lipkovo villages were heard of **September 7** but did not appear to be directed at the MSF.[178]

158. On **September 9,** the NLA attacked MSF positions from the Tetovo villages of Gajre, Sipkovica, Brodec, Ratae, and the suburb of Mala Recica. In Tetovo, a convoy of displaced ethnic Macedonians were fired upon as they drove through the NLA-controlled neighbourhood of Drenovec. In Skopska Crna Gora, the NLA and MSF clashed at the Gosince watchtower and two houses of non-ethnic Albanians were burned down in Matejce.[179]

159. A fire-fight broke out in the area of Gosince on **September 10**, when NLA members attempted to cross the border From **September 10 to 15** there were numerous violations of the ceasefire by the NLA. A bomb exploded in Bit-Pazar

[176] 65ter # 881.2, Bus convoy still blocked in northern Macedonia. AFP, 1 September 2001, p.57 N004-2479-N004-2655.
[177] 65ter # 966, Macedonian Ministry of Interior, "Information about Registered Explosions in the period from 26 August till 03 September 2001," 4 September 2001, Macedonian, p.122-123. N005-0727-N005-1051; 65ter # 946.1, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 5 September 2001, p.121-127. N002-0412-N002-0688.
[178] 65ter # 882.1, Several cease-fire violations reported near Tetovo overnight. BBC, 7 September 2001, p.2. N004-2798-N004-2953; 65ter # 946.2, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring , Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 7 September 2001, p.142-148. N002-0412-N002-0688.
[179] 65ter # 882.2, Macedonian forces, ethnic Albanians clash in northwest. BBC, 9 September 2001, p.84. N004-2798-N004-2953.

in Skopje on **11 September.** On **September 11** one MSF member was injured in a NLA attack on the road from Semsevo to Zilce, near Tetovo.[180]

160. Heavy fighting resumed on **September 16** in flashpoint villages east of Tetovo. The NLA attacked MSF positions in Zilce and Ratae with "Zoljas" and light weapons. Four hours of fighting, including shelling from both sides, broke out in the village of Semsevo. Two civilians were injured and many houses were damaged in the heaviest fighting since the last ceasefire was called.[181]

161. On **September 17 and 18,** sporadic shooting continued in the areas of Tetovo, Ratae, and the Lipkovo villages, as well as in the Šar Mountains.[182]

162. On **September 19,** shooting was heard in the villages Odri, Gorni Oraste, Neraste, Semsovo, and Sipkovica around Tetovo. On **September 20** an explosion went off at the "Seven Brothers" building complex, temporarily closing down the Skopje-Tetovo highway. The Ministry of Interior set up a series of checkpoints along the Skopje-Tetovo-Gostivar highway in order to re-establish control over the communications line. On **September 24,** one ethnic Albanian was killed and another wounded at a Ministry of Interior checkpoint after failing to stop. While setting up another checkpoint at the entrance of the village of Vrapciste, a clash broke out between police forces and the NLA. NATO had to intervene to stop the fighting.[183]

163. Ali Ahmeti, the leader of the NLA, announced that on **September 26** the NLA had officially disbanded as foreseen in the peace plan. He said that he favoured displaced ethnic Macedonians returning to their villages and said that MSF could return to formerly NLA-controlled territory if ethnic Albanians were among their ranks. In spite of the announcement, shooting and NLA attacks occurred throughout Tetovo on **September 26** and **30**.[184]

[180] 65ter # 946.3, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 10 September 2001, p.154-159. N002-0412-N002-0688; 65ter # 946.4, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Afternoon News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 11 September 2001, p.160-165. N002-0412-N002-0688.

[181] 65ter # 883.1, Tensions mount in Macedonia over weekend unrest. AFP, 17 September 2001, p.93. N004-2954-N004-3123;

[182] 65ter # 946.5, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 17 September 2001, p.202-204. N002-0412-N002-0688.; 65ter # 946.6, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, News Summary and Analysis, Skopje Dusk, 18/19 September 2001, p.208-220. N002-0412-N002-0688.

[183] 65ter # 883.2, Macedonian police said to be in control of major road. BBC, 20 September 2001, p.143. N004-2954-N004-3123; 65ter # 884.1, Albanian shot dead near Macedonia checkpoint. 24 September 2001, p.64. N004-3124-N004-3274; 65ter # 884.2, Macedonian Albanians blame police for Saturday clash in Gostivar area. BBC, 24 September 2001, p.68. N004-3124-N004-3274;

[184] 65ter # 884.3, Macedonia rebels say disbanded, offer olive branch. Reuters, 27 September 2001, p.127. N004-3124-N004-3274; 65ter # 946.7, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Morning news Summary, Skopje Dawn, 27 September 2001, p.241-244. N002-0412-N002-0688.; 65ter # 946.8, North Atlantic Treaty Organisation Media Monitoring, Morning news Summary, Skopje Dawn, 1 October 2001, p.254-256. N002-0412-N002-0688.

Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Centered
Formatted: Font: 10 pt
Formatted: Font: 10 pt, English (U.S.)
Deleted:
Deleted: P
Deleted: 30
Deleted: March
Deleted: 6

THE INTERNATIONAL CRIMINAL TRIBUNAL
FOR THE FORMER YUGOSLAVIA

Case No. IT-04-82-T

THE PROSECUTOR

v.

LJUBE BOŠKOSKI
JOHAN TARČULOVSKI

ANNEX D TO

PROSECUTION'S SUBMISSION OF AMENDED REPORT OF MILITARY EXPERT VIKTOR BEZRUCHENKO FILED 31 MARCH 2006 AND AMENDED ADDENDUM TO THE EXPERT REPORT FILED 4 APRIL 2007

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

EXPERT MILITARY REPORT	
Paragraph / footnote	**Amendments**
Para. 11	Original: "About 50 ethnic Albanian civilians were estimated killed during the conflict, including children. Total casualties were estimated up to 1,000 people." Amended: "About 50 ethnic Albanian civilians were estimated killed during the conflict. Total casualties were estimated up to **600 people**."
Footnote 3	Deleted: "John Philips." Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans". P.196. N003-0064-N003-0306." Inserted: "P00393, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001". p. 31. Macedonian ERN N005-0617-N005-0720."
Footnote 4	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Tim Ripley. 24-25 October 2005. ERN N001-8701-N001-8715;" "N002-3003-N002-3003; John Philips. "Macedonia: Warlords & Rebels in the Balkans". ERN N003-0064-N003-0306;" Inserted: "65ter # 959" "65ter # 947" "65ter # 5" "65ter # 952" "65ter # 953" "65ter # 633" "65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovsi R, N006-2922-N006-3409."
Footnote 5	Inserted: "65ter # 791"
Footnote 6	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00393"
Footnote 7	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 8	Inserted: "65ter # 955"
Footnote 9	Inserted: "65ter # 212"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 10	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 56, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 11	Deleted: "John Philips. "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans", P.161, N003-0064-N003—0306." Inserted: "P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. The Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001. pages 139-153, N005-7601-N005-7934"
Footnote 12	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00393"
Footnote 13	Inserted: "65ter # 804"
Footnote 14	Deleted: "28 April and 3-4 December 2004." Inserted: Exhibit number "P00390" "Rule 92bis"
Footnote 15	Inserted: Exhibit number "P000393"
Footnote 16	Inserted: "65ter # 946"
Para. 28	Original: "Former German military attaché to the Macedonian Government Peter MATTHIESEN stated that initially the NLA had 50 fighters coming from Kosovo." Amended: "**According to a documents of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, penetration of NLA fighters from Kosovo villages Mijak and Debalde into Skopje area was registered in February 2001. At this period** the NLA had up to **100 fighters from Kosovo."**
Footnote 17	Inserted: "65ter # 967"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 18	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen. 17 and 18 October 2005. Para. 71. N001-8571-N001-8585." Inserted: "65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. "Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crisis Region; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, N005-7446-N005-7458; 65ter # 1012, . "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo," 23 March 2001, N005-7411-N005-7414."
Footnote 19	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Tim Ripley. 24-25 October 2005. Para. 13. ERN N001-8701-N001-8715." Inserted: "65ter # 701, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior.. Department of Security and Counter-Intelligence. Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia,R017-1937-R017-1958; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA ?" by Tim Ripley, , Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369."
Footnote 20	Inserted: "65ter # 792"
Footnote 21	Inserted: "65ter # 792"
Footnote 22	Inserted: "65ter # 792"
Footnote 23	Deleted: "109, N000-9259-N000-9606" Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 24	Inserted: "65ter # 952"
Footnote 25	Deleted: "ICTY Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 21-23, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 952" "65ter # 887.2" "P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA," Skopje 2001, N000-9259-N000-9606, .p. 342"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 26	Inserted: “65ter # 792” “65ter # 948”
Footnote 27	Deleted: “John Philips.” Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.169, ERN N003-0064-N003-0306.” Inserted: “65ter # 1011,.”War in Macedonia in 2001” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. N006-3001-N006-3015.”
Para 35	Original: "...Tanuševci, located high on a border ridge, was originally the summer grazing village of Vitinje, now in Kosovo. The new border disrupted the sheep farmers’ traditional regional habits by dividing the villages that wanted to stay together." Amended: "...Tanuševci, located high on a border ridge, was originally the summer grazing village of Vitinje, now in Kosovo. The new border disrupted the **traditional smuggling route, passing through the village.**"
Footnote 28	Deleted: "John Philips. “Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans”, p.12, ERN N003-0064-N003-0306." Inserted: "65ter # 1011, ”War in Macedonia in 2001” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. N006-3001-N006-3015."
Footnote 29	Inserted: "65ter # 792"
Para 38	Original: "These allegations are supported by a Macedonian Officer, who claimed that the: “NLA in Macedonia had support from Kosovo, especially from Ramush HARADINAJ and Hashim THAÇI. Kosovo served as their base.”" Amended: "Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia documents confirm facts of armed NLA groups crossing into Macedonia from Kosovo as early as March 2001. These groups were allegedly receiving support from Ramush HARADINAJ. “At the beginning of March this year, two armed NLA groups of 60-70 members entered Macedonia from the direction of Kosovo…Certain reports suggest that there allegedly exists a plan for armed groups to move from Kosvo to Macedonia…These groups are said to have support of Ramush HARADINAJ and his two brothers…"
Para. 39	Original: "...A high-level NLA source stated that “the NLA was a rebel army of volunteers...” Amended: "...An international source assessed that many men joined the NLA because of high unemployment..."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 30	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 31	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 8, N000-7062-N000-7067" Inserted: "65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration. . "Cross-section of information on illegal channels for the entry of members of the so-called NLA Kosovo," 23 March 2001. ERN N005-7411-N005-7414."
Footnote 32	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 28, R062-6639-R062-6652. " Inserted: "65ter # 792, "KFOR Tracks Evolution of Albanian Radicals," Jane's Intelligence Review, May 2001, N002-3005-N002-3006."
Footnote 33	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 34	Inserted: "65ter # 946"
Para. 41	Original: "Examination of all available documents suggests that the NLA was comprised of the Supreme Command element, General Staff and at least six combat brigades in the field..." Amended: "...Examination of all available documents suggests that the NLA was comprised of **the political leadership**, General Staff and at least six combat brigades in the field..."
Footnote 35	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00041" "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 36	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 37	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Para. 43	Original: "Albanian sources acknowledge four main elements – the Supreme Command, comprising the Supreme Commander and Political Representative (Ali AHMETI) plus support staff; the General Staff; deployed fighting troops and an externally associated organization "Liria Kombetare." "Liria Kombetare" was responsible for coordination of political and fund-raising activities abroad and had a membership of about 2000." Amended: "Macedonian and international sources acknowledge four main elements – the NLA Leadership, comprising the Commander and Political Representative (Ali AHMETI) plus support staff; the General Staff; deployed fighting troops and an externally associated organization "Liria Kombetare." "Liria Kombetare" was responsible for coordination of political and fund-raising activities abroad."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 38	Deleted: "Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24,25, 31, 34, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, p.8, ERN R 017-1937-R017-1958, English translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179; 65ter # 631, "Who Are the NLA?" by Tim Ripley, Jane's Defense Weekly, N002-3365-N002-3369A."
Para. 44	Deleted: "On a tactical level, the NLA was clearly disciplined, organized and maintained a marked **moral superiority** over the Macedonian security forces" Inserted: "On a tactical level, the NLA was clearly disciplined, organized and maintained a marked **superior level of morale** over the Macedonian security forces"
Footnote 39	Deleted: "NATO NLA Information Hand-Book" Inserted: "65ter # 635 NATO "UCK_NLA""
Para. 45	Original: "... According to government sources, NLA forces included a number of persons with a criminal background, young and unemployed individuals of extremist orientation, as well as a number of under-aged persons. According to Albanian sources, total NLA strength was nearly 6,000 uniformed men, plus an unarmed reserve that provided support and logistics. In the event of the mobilization of reserve forces, the NLA strength would have increased five-fold. During the conflict, 52 NLA members were killed while an unspecified number were wounded." Amended: "... According to post-war assessment by Macedonian security experts, NLA forces numbered up to 8,000 men, and included a number of persons with a criminal background, young and unemployed individuals of extremist orientation, as well as a number of under-aged persons. According to a confidential document of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, in the Skopje crisis area alone the NLA could mobilize up to 11,000 men. During the conflict, 52 NLA fighters lost their lives."
Footnote 40	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 41	Inserted: "65ter # 701" "65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski D., Kuzev S. , Damjanovski R. Page 54."
Footnote 42	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 35. R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interrior of the Republic of Macedonia Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7458."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 43	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 56. R062-6588-R062-6599; National Liberation Army Document R062-69-84-R062-6985-ET/Translation." Inserted: "65ter # 212, "National Liberation Army", NLA Document, R062-6984-R062-6985-ET."
Para. 46	Original: "With regard to the composition of the NLA leadership, three people are assessed to have been of central importance. NLA Supreme Commander and Political Representative - Ali AHMETI; NLA Chief of General Staff - General Gzim OSTRENI; and NLA political ideologist and also in charge of relations with the Albanian Diaspora - Fazli VELIU." Amended: "With regard to the composition of the NLA leadership, three people are assessed to have been of central importance. NLA Commander and Political Representative - Ali AHMETI; NLA Chief of General Staff - General Gzim OSTRENI; and NLA political ideologist and also in charge of relations with the Albanian Diaspora - Fazli VELIU."
Para. 47	Original: "Ali AHMETI žABAZ'– NLA Supreme Commander and Political Representative 47. According to his (AHMETI's) statement, Ali AHMETI was a former member of the LPK leadership using the pseudonym žABAZ'. Since May 1996, AHMETI was living in political asylum in Switzerland. Š...Ć AHMETI also confirmed that he was the NLA Supreme Commander and Political Representative. NATO sources have identified Ali AHMETI, žABAZ' as the NLA Supreme Commander, Gzim OSTRENI, žPLAKU' as his deputy and Nazmi BEQIRI, žILIR' as his deputy political representative. Š...Ć Amended: "Ali AHMETI žABAZ'– NLA Commander and Political Representative 47. Ali AHMETI was a former member of the LPK leadership using the pseudonym žABAZ'. Since May 1996, AHMETI was living in political asylum in Switzerland. Š...Ć He was the NLA Commander and Political Spokesman. NATO sources have identified Ali AHMETI, žABAZ' as the NLA Commander, Gzim OSTRENI, žPLAKU' as his deputy and Nazmi BEQIRI, žILIR' as his deputy political representative. Š...Ć
Footnote 44	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 15, 21,22. R062-6588-R062-6599" Inserted: "P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. White Book. p. 75."
Footnote 45	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 24. R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 38-39."
Footnote 46	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00041"
Footnote 47	Inserted: "65ter # 701"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Para. 48	Original: "Gzim OSTRENI graduated from a military school for reserve officers in Bileca, Bosnia and Herzegovina and served in the capacity of the Chief of Territorial Defense in the municipality of Debar before the conflict in Kosovo. Gzim OSTRENI stated that he had strong connections with the KLA, and was appointed to the position of KLA Chief of Staff in the Dukagjini Operational Zone by Ramush HARADINAJ in 1999. ... In late March 2001, Ali AHMETI appointed Gzim OSTRENI to the position of NLA Chief of General Staff. According to a report on NLA activities in Macedonia, issued by the Macedonian Ministry of Interior, Gzim OSTRENI, a former member of the KPC, held the post of the NLA Chief Military Commander throughout the conflict. The former NLA Supreme Commander, Ali AHMETI, has also confirmed that Gzim OSTRENI held the highest military post, that of the Chief of General Staff. ..." Amended: "Gzim OSTRENI i**s a former Lieutenant-colonel in JNA**, and served in the capacity of the Chief of Territorial Defense in the municipality of Debar before the conflict in Kosovo. Gzim OSTRENI had strong connections with the KLA, and was appointed to the position of KLA Chief of Staff in the Dukag
Footnote 48	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 4- 6, R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "P00045, . Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior., "White Book," p. 75, N000-9259-N000--9606."
Footnote 49	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 10,15, R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter 702, EUMM document "The National Liberation Army in FYROM, p."R041-8560-R041-8566."
Footnote 50	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005. Para. 19., R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter 635 NATO document "UÇK/NLA", p.34, R042-0361-R042-0399."
Footnote 51	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 52	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 32."
Footnote 53	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00041"
Footnote 54	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 31 July 2005, Para. 5-9, R062-6564-R062-6571." Inserted: "65ter # 741, Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade. N001-6472-N001-6473, P.2."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 55	Deleted: "ICTY Statement by Fazli Veliu, 31 July 2005, Para. 8-9, R062-6564-R062-6571." Inserted: "65ter # 741, .Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade. N001-6472-N001-6473, P.2"
Footnote 56	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 57	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00041"
Footnote 58	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 59	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 60	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 61	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 62	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 63	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 64	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 65	Deleted: "Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004. p.88-89. L. Boškoski. My Battle fro Macedonia. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation; Macedonian document ERN N000-1201-N000-1214." Inserted: "65ter # 863.1" "P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.88-89, . N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation."
Footnote 66	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 67	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Para. 54	Original: "Initially, the General Staff and Supreme Command were located in Vejce, but moved to Šipkovica in April, where it stayed until the end of the conflict. According to Ali AHMETI, the complete structure of the General Staff was not built at once, "but the solid foundations were there." Some persons had to combine several functions. Thus, Hazbi LIKA, the 112th Brigade Commander also performed functions of the G-2. Shefi LNU, aka KRAVATA was identified as Chief of Logistics, Dren KORABI was administrative assistant/computers expert, Nazmi BEQIRI was identified as the NLA spokesman." Amended: "**NLA General Staff (General Headquarters) was located in Prizren, and General Tactical HQ in Šipkovica." Shefi LNU, aka KRAVATA was identified as Chief of Logistics, Dren KORABI was military assistant to Ali AHMETI, Nazmi BEQIRI was identified as the NLA spokesman, Fazli Hajdari as Operations Officer."**

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 68	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 31-32. R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 37; 65ter # 636 NATO "UÇK/NLA", p.3, ERN R042-0361-R042-0399."
Footnote 69	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 24. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, 39"
Footnote 70	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2004, Para. 9. N000-7062-N000-7067." Inserted: "65ter # 1012, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration. Cross-Section of Information on Illegal Channels for the Entry of Members of the So-Called NLA from Kosovo and Transfer of Weapons. ERN N005-7411-N005-7414."
Footnote 71	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Para. 58	Deleted: "This formation was developed by the NLA General Staff under Gzim OSTRENI. In drawing the brigade formation, Gzim OSTRENI was trying to adjust it to long-term guerilla warfare, and relied heavily on his previous experience as Chief of Territorial Defence Staff and Chief of KPC Headquarters in Kosovo. According to his own admission, "I saw my task to organize the NLA in the most efficient way, to establish the structure which would ensure capabilities for long term fighting."""
Footnote 72	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 25-27 and 36. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter # 212, ‚NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation."
Footnote 73	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 36. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter # 212, ‚NLA Document "Personnel and materiel formation of the brigade," English translation R062-6654-R062-6661-ET/Translation."
Footnote 74	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 75	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 76	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 77	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 78	Inserted: "65ter # 212"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 79	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 36-38. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter 158, “Ideas for Conducting Operation,” N003-0063-N003-0063."
Footnote 80	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "p.40"
Para. 73	Original: "According to NATO documents, the NLA 112th žMujid Aliu’ Brigade operated in the area of Tetovo and was assessed as having four battalions..." Amended: "According to NATO documents, the NLA 112th žMujid Aliu’ Brigade operated in the area of Tetovo and was assessed as having **three** battalions..."
Footnote 81	Deleted: "“NATO NLA Information Hand-Book”, R042-0360-R042-0399; NATO document ERN R041-8589-R041-8638." Inserted: "65ter # 635, ,“NATO “UÇK/NLA””, p.3, R042-0360-R042-0399; 1D00041, Compilation of NATO documents, p.18, ERN R041-8590-R041-8638."
Para. 74	Original: "According to a senior NLA source..." Amended: "According to an international NLA source..."
Footnote 82	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Gzim Ostreni, 25 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38, R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter 702, “The National Liberation Army in FYROM,” p.3, R041-8560-R041-8588."
Footnote 83	Inserted: "65ter # 702"
Footnote 84	Inserted: "65ter # 702"
Footnote 85	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" “NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack” p. 40; Exhibit number "1D00041" "Compilation of NATO documents P. 49"
Footnote 86	Inserted: "65ter # 936" Exhibit number "P00290"
Footnote 87	Inserted: "65ter # 936"
Footnote 88	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 89	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2" "February 2006, Sub-section: “112nd Brigade of NLA”, p.2"
Footnote 90	Inserted: "65ter # 663"
Para. 78	Original: "... NLA sources confirm that the 113th Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo under the command of Sami UKSHINI žSOKOLI’ and stated that the HQ was located in Slupcane. NATO assessments of the Brigade state that the NLA 113th žIsmet Jashari-Kumanovo’ Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo, and was, possibly, the most militarily organized NLA brigade." Amended: "... **According to NATO and EUMM**, the 113th Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo under the command of Sami UKSHINI žSOKOLI’ **The Brigade HQ** was located in Slupcane. NATO assessments of the Brigade state that the NLA 113th žIsmet Jashari-Kumanovo’ Brigade operated in the area of Kumanovo, and was, possibly, the most militarily organized NLA brigade."
Footnote 91	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2" "Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347; 65ter # 602"
Footnote 92	Inserted: "65ter # 927"
Footnote 93	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 94	Inserted: "65ter # 692"
Footnote 95	Deleted: "Document ERN N000-4914-N000-4942." Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA”,p. 11, R042-0360-R042-0399; ; 65ter # 702 ,“The National Liberation Army in FYROM”, p, 10, EUMM document, R041-8560-R041-8588."
Footnote 96	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 July 2004, Para. 42. N000-9739-N000-9853." Inserted: "65ter # 702 ,“The National Liberation Army in FYROM”,, 10, R041-8560-R041-8588."
Footnote 97	Deleted: "Macedonian ERN N002-4329-N002-4329." Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled “Formation and Structure of the So-called NLA”, p.2. Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347."
Footnote 98	Deleted: "“NATO NLA Information Hand-Book”, R042-0360-R042-0399; NATO document ERN R041-8607-R041-8607." Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA”, R042-0360-R042-0399; 1D00041, NATO document, p.18, ERN R041-8607-R041-8607."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 99	Inserted: "65ter # 692" "65ter # 664" "65ter # 969.2" "p.3"
Footnote 100	Inserted: "65ter # 661"
Footnote 101	Deleted: "NLA document ERN N000-4913-N000-4942." Inserted: "65ter # 664, "The NLA 113th Brigade (Jusuf Jashari)"."
Footnote 102	Deleted: "NATO NLA Information Hand-Book" Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO "UCK_NLA"
Footnote 103	Inserted: "65ter # 692"
Footnote 104	Inserted: "65ter # 661"
Footnote 105	Inserted: "65ter # 661" "P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004."
Footnote 106	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2" "p. 1"
Footnote 107	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Para. 83	Original: "The date attributed to the establishment of the 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani –Tigar" varies according to different sources. The former Commander of the 114th Brigade stated that the Brigade was established on or about 08 July 2001, while a further NLA source stated that the Brigade was engaged in combat for the first time on 20 June 2001 and for the last time on 11 August 2001. Macedonian sources provide yet another date, stating that the Brigade was formed in early June 2001. All sources agree that Nazim BUSHI žARUSHA' was appointed as the Commander of the 114th Brigade. In his statement to the ICTY, BUSHI stated that with his appointment to the position of brigade Commander he was simultaneously promoted to the rank of NLA Colonel. NATO sources also confirm that Nazim BUSHI žARUSHA' was the Commander of the 114th Brigade, and that it was known as the 114th žFadil Limani' Brigade. In addition, Macedonian sources stated that the 114 Brigade, under the command of Nazim BUSHI žADASHI', received the name of NLA member Fadil Limani, who was killed by shelling in Vaksince. BUSHI and his Brigade, however, were allegedly responsible for the mi Amended:
Footnote 108	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 9-10 June 2004, para. 4. N000-9739-N000-9753." Inserted: "65ter 741, "Information about Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani Tigar in 2001," p.2. N001-6472-N001-6473."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 109	Deleted: "Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 09-10 June 2005. Para. 55 and 62. R062-6573-R062-6582" Inserted: "65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia. Administration for Security and Counterintelligence. Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-Called ONA /ONA-NLA/ in the Skopje Crsis Region. N005-7446-N005-7446."
Footnote 110	Inserted: "65ter # 741"
Footnote 111	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 9-10 June 2004, para. 4. N000-9739-N000-9753." Inserted: "65ter # 702, EUMM document “The National Liberation Army in FYROM”, R041-8560-R041-8588."
Footnote 112	Deleted: "EUMM document “The National Liberation Army in FYROM”, R041-8560-R041-8588." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack"
Footnote 113	Deleted: “NATO NLA Information Hand-Book” Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA”
Footnote 114	Deleted: "p. 2" Inserted: "65ter # 741" "p. 1"
Footnote 115	Deleted: "p. 3" Inserted: "65ter # 741" "p. 1"
Para. 84	Original: "According to the former NLA Chief of General Staff, the 114th Brigade’s AOR was centered on Nikuštak, east of Skopje, with the HQ located in Nikuštak. A further NLA source stated that the primary mission of the 114th Brigade was to hold the front-line between Nikuštak to Vištica and up to Matejce. Š...Ć Amended: "The 114th Brigade’s AOR was centered on Nikuštak, east of Skopje., with the HQ located in Nikuštak. An international source indicated that the NLA 114th Brigade held the area north-west of Skopje, and such locations as Nikuštak, Vištica, and Matejce. Š...Ć

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 116	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38, R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: ".65ter # 741, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information about the activities of 114th NLA Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar" in 2001", ERN N001-6472-N001-6473; 65ter 969.2, Document form the Archive of the Ministry of Defence, N002-4329-N002-4347."
Footnote 117	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 09-10 June 2005, Para. 55 and 62, R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "P00290, Map."
Footnote 118	Inserted: "65ter # 741"
Footnote 119	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 120	Deleted: "NATO NLA Information Hand-Book" Inserted: "65ter # 635, "NATO "UCK_NLA"
Para. 86	Original: "The 114th Brigade had a Brigade HQ, which was organized into departments from S-1 to S-7. Positions of command and senior staff included: Deputy Brigade Commander - Halil PALLOSHI žTRASHOLI'. Chief of Personnel - Ragmi EMINI žMUSTEQJA'. Chief of Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence - Baki MUSTAFA. Chief of Operations - Ramadan LIMAJ žKITRA'. Chief of Logistics - Selam HASANI. Chief of Morale and Information - Xhavit HASANI. Commander of military police - Jahi NIHIJU. Chief of Communications - Amzi AMZIJU. Chief of Hospital - Ridvan BAJRAMI." Amended: **"The 114th Brigade had a Brigade HQ, which was organized into departments from S-1 to S-7.** **Positions of command and senior staff included:** **Deputy Brigade Commander - Halil PALLOSHI žTRASHOLI'.** **Chief of Operations - Ramadan LIMAJ žKITRA'."**
Footnote 121	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 5. N000-9739-N000-9753" Inserted: "P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, p.42"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Para. 87	Original: "The NLA 114th Brigade was comprised of two battalions and two special units. Sahit HAMITY was the Commander of the 1st Battalion; Tahir SYLAJ was the Commander of the 2nd Battalion. Each battalion had approximately 400 – 500 soldiers organized into five companies. One special unit, created for rapid intervention in the AOR of the 114th Brigade, was under the command of Nazmi SULEJMANI žARUSHA'. The main task of the Brigade's other special unit was to ensure surveillance of the positions of the government security forces and to carry out special operations. The total strength of the 114th Brigade was estimated at approximately 1000 men, of which between 80% - 90% were originally from Skopje and surrounding villages, as well as from the area of Kumanovo." Amended: "The NLA 114th Brigade was comprised of two battalions and special units. The total strength of the 114th Brigade was estimated at approximately 700 men."
Footnote 122	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 6-7. N000-9739-N000-9753." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack; 65ter 969.2, Document form the Archive of the Ministry of Defence, p.10, N002-4329-N002-4347; 65ter 741, "Information about the Activities of the NLA 114th Brigade "Fadil Limani – Tigar," p.1, N001-6472-N001-6473."
Footnote 123	Deleted
Footnote 124	Deleted
Para. 88	Original: "The Brigade was armed with light weapons, including Kalashnikov assault automatic rifles and 12, 7-mm machine-guns, along with RPG anti-tank hand-held rocket-launchers, and approximately ten 82-mm mortars as support weapons." Amended: "The Brigade was armed with light weapons, including Kalashnikov assault automatic rifles and 12, 7-mm machine-guns, along with RPG anti-tank hand-held rocket-launchers, and 82-mm mortars as support weapons."
Footnote 125	Deleted: "NATO NLA Information Hand-Book" Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO "UCK_NLA"
Para. 90	Original: "There is limited information relating to the composition of the 115th Brigade. However, it appears that it was composed of a Brigade HQ Staff and two battalions. The Commander of the Brigade, Rafiz HALITI žMESUESI' (žTeacher') was appointed to the position in late May-early June 2001. At its peak, the Brigade had a strength of over 600 men. The Brigade HQ was located at Laku i Helimit, between Dvorce and Raduša villages." Amended: "There is limited information relating to the composition of the 115th Brigade. However, it appears that it was composed of a Brigade HQ Staff and up to three battalions. **According to a NATO document, the Commander of the Brigade was Rafiz HALITI žMESUESI' (žTeacher'). .This is confirmed by another NATO document. The Brigade's strength was assessed to be a few hundred men. The Brigade command post was located on Žeden mountain."**
Footnote 126	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footntoe 127	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00041" "p. 16"
Footnote 128	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 21, 23, 45. R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack"
Footnote 129	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 37. R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "65ter # 1013, Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7457, p.5."
Footnote 130	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 21, 23, 45. R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "65ter # 159, NLA document “Ideas for Conducting the Operation.” N003-0063-N003-0063."
Para. 91	Original: "The main task of the 115th Brigade was to prevent Macedonian forces from penetrating into the Tetovo area and to disrupt troop movements and the re-supply of the Macedonian security forces between Skopje and Tetovo..." Amended: **"The main task of the 115th Brigade was to bottle up Macedonian forces in narroe Pollog valley. The NLA General Staff assessed Raduša to be an area of key military importance because it controlled the railway and highway between Tetovo and Skopje."**
Footnote 131	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para 25. R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "65ter # 159, NLA document “Ideas for Conducting the Operation”. N003-0063-N003-0063."
Footnote 132	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2" "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA"
Para. 92	Original: "The Brigade personnel were armed with Kalashnikov rifles, 7,62-mm machines-guns, up to six 12,7-mm heavy machine-guns, up to six 62-mm and 82-mm mortars, as well as one T-55 tank." Amended: "The Brigade personnel were armed with **automatic rifles, ”Zolja” grenade-launchers and mortars."**

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 133	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 42-44, R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "65ter # 1013, Assessment of the Secutity Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA/NLA in the Skopje Crisis Region. N005-7446-N005-7457, p.5"
Para. 93	Original: "...According to NATO sources, the 116th Brigade was in the process of forming in the region of Gostivar, and by the end of July 2001, its strength was estimated to be approximately 350 active fighters. The NLA Chief of General Staff Gzim OSTRENI stated that elements of the 116th Brigade operated in the area of Žirovnica, in the municipality of Gostivar." Amended: "...According to **Macedonian sources, the Brigade operated in the area of Gostivar. Its command postv was located in Tanuše, and the Brigade's strength was about 600 men."**
Para. 94	Original: "...By the end of the conflict, the NLA total fighting strength reached its peak of approximately 6,000 men." Amended: "...**According to post-war assessment by Macedonian military experts,** the NLA total fighting strength reached its peak of approximately **8,000** men."
Footnote 134	Deleted: "“NATO NLA Information Hand-Book”, R042-0361-R042-0399." Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA, ” p.29, , R042-0361-R042-0399."
Footnote 135	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Document received from the Macedonian Ministry of Defence, February 2006, Sub-section entitled “Formation and Structure of the So-Called NLA,” p. 6, Macedonian ERN N002-4334-N002-4347."
Footnote 136	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 25. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter # 159, NLA document “Ideas for Conducting the Operation, ” 13 June 2001, English Translation N003-0063-ET/Translation."
Footnote 137	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 38.R062-6639-R062-6652. Also ICTY Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 34. R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 1011, “War in Macedonia in 2001” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S. and Damjanovski R. , p.1, N006-2976-N006-2982."
Footnote 138	Inserted: "65ter # 701"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 139	Deleted: "“NATO NLA Information Hand-Book”, R042-0361-R042-0399. " Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA”, R042-0361-R042-0399, p.3, 11-12.."
Paragraph 97	Original: "The NLA leader, Ali AHMETI, performed both the function of the Supreme Military Commander and the NLA Political Representative assuming responsibility for all NLA decisions, and responsibility for NLA policy, organization and combat operations. " Amended: "The NLA leader, Ali AHMETI, **was also the military Commander,** assuming responsibility for all NLA decisions, and responsibility for NLA policy, organization and combat operations." Deleted: "The NLA Supreme Military Commander was empowered to give orders to the Brigade Commanders, who translated these orders into instructions for their respective battalion Commanders. The brigade Commanders reported to the Supreme Commander and the Chief of General Staff."
Footnote 140	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 20,24, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.38."
Footnote 141	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 142	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "p. 38"
Footnote 143	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 144	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 145	Deleted: "NLA Document “Basic Moblization Plan.” R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation. " Inserted: "65ter # 635 NATO “UCK_NLA””, R042-0360-R042-0399; 65ter # 212, NLA Document “Basic Mobilization Plan.” R062-6988-R062-6989-ET/Translation."
Paragraph 98	Original: "The NLA General Staff was organized on a professional military basis, with sections from G-1 to G-8. Throughout the conflict, the General Staff was constantly on the move, and based in different locations. In March 2001, the General Staff was located in Vejce, Macedonia, in April in Kosovo and in May in Šipkovica. For a period of time the General Staff was secretly located in Prizren, Kosovo. " Amended: "The NLA General Staff was organized on a professional military basis, with sections from G-1 to G-8. **Throughout the conflict, the General Staff was was located in Prizren and Šipkovica."**

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 146	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 32. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "P00321, Macedonian Briefing Pack, p.37; 65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Information on the NLA Activities in the Territory of Macedonia", 25 July 2001, ERN R017-1937-R017-1958, p.6, English Translation ERN N000-9164-N000-9179."
Paragraph 99	Deleted: "It should be noted, however, that the General Staff was not fully staffed, and some officers combined several functions. The General Staff was responsible for the organization of the army, as well as for the planning and implementation of combat activities. " "The Chief of General Staff, Gzim OSTRENI, sent the Brigades all relevant documents pertaining to the formation of units and commands, manuals, combat tasks etc. According to OSTRENI, all documentation was prepared on a professional level. The organization of the NLA was planned and built to ensure capabilities for long-term fighting and sustained operations."
Footnote 147	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 148	Deleted: " ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 36, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 212, NLA documents "Basic Mobilization Plan," R062-6987-R062-6988; 65ter # 778, "Regulations on Competencies and Work of the Brigade Command of the UCK, R062-6736-R062-6771; 65ter # 212, "Order by NLA Commander ALI Ahmeti," R062-6937-R062-6949; 65ter # 212, "Personnel and Material Formation of the Brigade," R062-6966-R062-6966; P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Terrorism of the So-Called NLA. "White Book"."
Footnote 149	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 100	Deleted: "In the NLA, a Commander's authority was vested in an individual's rank and position. " "However, because the conflict was relatively short, not all Brigades received the ranks insignia."
Footnote 150	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 29, R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter # 664, NLA document "113th Brigade "Ismet Jashari", Albanian ERN N000-4913-N000-4942."
Footnote 151	Inserted: "65ter # 664"
Paragraph 101	Deleted: "At the Brigade level, an inauguration ceremony for new recruits was normally held, at which the recruits were required to take a military oath. "
Footnote 152	Inserted: "65ter # 664"
Footnote 153	Inserted: "54ter # 665"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 102	Deleted: "Armed NLA soldiers allegedly were forbidden to gather in groups unless they were in uniform, which apparently was a way of instilling a sense of military discipline as well as preventing any wrongdoings in relation to the local population. According to the former NLA Chief of General Staff, " Original: "the NLA fought under the "Albanian national flag", not the state flag. The Albanian national flag is identical to the state flag of the Republic of Albania." Amended: "**The** NLA fought under the "Albanian national flag", ~~not the state flag~~. The Albanian national flag is identical to the state flag of the Republic of Albania."
Footnote 154	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 39. R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "P00045, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, "White Book.Terrorism of the So-Called NLA", Skopje, 2001, N000-9259-N000-9606; .pp.59, 282."
Paragraph 103	Original: "...According to one NLA source, NLA soldiers wore camouflage uniforms like those in use in the German Army today. " Amended: "...~~According to one NLA source,~~ NLA soldiers wore camouflage uniforms like those in use in the German Army today. " Deleted: "Special unit members reportedly wore black uniforms with the same patches."
Footnote 155	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 156	Inserted: "65ter # 957"
Footnote 157	Inserted: "65ter # 743"
Footnote 158	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 31 July 2005. Para.24, R062-6564-Ro62-6571. " Inserted: "P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior, White Book. P. 283, 341.
Paragraph 104	Original: "The NLA emblem was very similar to that of the KLA. Each Brigade had its own insignia, as did the General Staff, and every soldier allegedly wore the NLA and Brigade insignia. However, I did not find evidence either of special patches of individual NLA Brigades, nor that worn by NLA General Staff." Amended: **"The NLA emblem was very similar to that of the KLA. The insignia were worn on caps and sleeves.** ~~However,~~ I did not find evidence either of special patches of individual NLA Brigades, nor that worn by NLA General Staff. "

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 159	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para. 36, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 182, N004-9457-N004-9457."
Footnote 160	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 161	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 162	Inserted: "65ter # 635"
Paragraph 105	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 163	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 164	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 165	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 166	Inserted: "65ter # 675"
Footnote 167	Inserted: "65ter # 676"
Footnote 168	Inserted: "65ter # 677"
Footnote 169	Inserted: "65ter # 727"
Footnote 170	Inserted: "65ter # 678"
Footnote 171	Inserted: "65ter # 679"
Footnote 172	Inserted: "65ter # 680"
Footnote 173	Inserted: "65ter # 681"
Footnote 174	Inserted: "65ter # 682"
Footnote 175	Inserted: "65ter # 683"
Footnote 176	Inserted: "65ter # 684"
Footnote 177	Inserted: "65ter # 685"
Footnote 178	Inserted: "65ter # 688" "65ter # 809"
Footnote 179	Inserted: "65ter # 686"
Footnote 180	Inserted: "65ter # 687"
Footnote 181	Inserted: "65ter # 728"
Footnote 182	Inserted: "65ter # 729"
Footnote 183	Inserted: "65ter # 730"
Footnote 184	Inserted: "65ter # 731"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 185	Inserted: "65ter # 732"
Footnote 186	Inserted: "65ter # 733"
Footnote 187	Inserted: "65ter # 734"
Footnote 188	Inserted: "65ter # 735"
Footnote 189	Inserted: "65ter # 736"
Footnote 190	Inserted: "65ter # 926"
Footnote 191	Inserted: "65ter # 926"
Footnote 192	Inserted: "65ter # 926"
Footnote 192	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 193	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 194	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 195	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 196	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 197	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 198	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 199	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 200	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 201	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 202	Inserted: "65ter # 662"
Footnote 203	Inserted: "65ter # 662"
Footnote 204	Inserted: "65ter # 936"
Footnote 205	Inserted: "65ter # 669"
Footnote 206	Deleted: "Review of NLA weaponry" Inserted: "65ter # 969.2" "p. 3"
Footnote 207	Inserted: "65ter # 792"
Footnote 208	Inserted: "65ter # 212"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 209	Inserted: "65ter # 799"
Paragraph 136	Original: "A top level NLA source confirmed that following the Ohrid agreement, in the course of NATO's Operation "Harvest," the NLA surrendered 3,875 pieces of various weapons, including small arms, support weapons, and anti-aircraft and anti-tank weapons. The NLA armory included automatic and semi-automatic rifles, 12,7-mm heavy machines guns, RPGs, 60-mm, 82-mm and 120-mm mortars, and a few 120-mm howitzers. The NLA also captured two T-55 medium tanks from the Macedonian security forces, one of them allegedly fully operational. There is no evidence to suggest that NLA used these tanks in fighting. However, the principle weapon of the NLA was the Kalashnikov automatic rifle." Amended: "A **Macedonian Army document confirms these figures, suggesting that** NLA surrendered 3,875 pieces of various weapons, including small arms, support weapons, and anti-aircraft and **anti-tank weapons**. The NLA armoury included automatic and semi-automatic rifles, 12,7-mm heavy machines guns, RPGs, 60-mm, 82-mm and 120-mm mortars, and anti-tank missiles. There is no evidence to suggest that the NLA used these tanks in fighting. However, the principle weapon of the NLA was the K
Footnote 210	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 44. R062-6639-R062-6652. Also, ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 44, R062-6573-R062-6582. " Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Macedonian Ministry of Defence Document," received 21 February 2006, p.3, Macedonian ERN N002-4332-N002-4332; 65ter 635, NATO document "UÇK/NLA." "
Footnote 211	Deleted: " ICTY Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 30 July 2005, Para. 42, R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891."
Paragraph 137	Original: "...For the most part, weapons for the NLA came from countries such as Serbia, Albania, Bulgaria, Bosnia-Herzegovina, as well as from Kosovo." Amended: "...For the most part, weapons for the NLA came from countries such as Serbia, Albania, as well as from Kosovo."
Footnote 212	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 33. R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 662, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia. Security and Counterintelligence Division. "Information on the Weapons held by the Self-Styled National Liberation Army in the Republic of Macedonia. N000-4888-N000-4891."
Paragraph 139	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 213	DELETED entire footnote

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 214	Inserted: "65ter # 935" "65ter # 934" "65ter # 701"
Footnote 215	Inserted: "65ter # 947"
Footnote 216	Inserted: "65ter # 970"
Footnote 217	Inserted: "65ter # 631"
Footnote 218	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Paragraph 142	Original: "The local ethnic Albanian population in the areas of NLA operations, ensuring that NLA soldiers were able to sustain themselves, apparently supplied food and necessities to the NLA." Amended: "**A Macedonian Ministry of Interior document suggests that** local ethnic Albanian population in the areas of NLA operations, ensuring that NLA were able to sustain themselves, apparently supplied food and necessities to the NLA."
Footnote 219	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Gzim Ostreni, 27 and 29 July 2005, Para. 48, R062-6639-R062-6652." Inserted: "65ter 1020, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Department of Security and Counterintelligence, "Information about NLA activities in the area of Ljuboten and in the vicinity," 8 April 2002, ERN N005-7541-N005-7543."
Footnote 220	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 221	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 222	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Footnote 223	Inserted: "65ter # 701"
Paragraph 147	Original: "...This money was handed over to NLA General Staff "in person by authorized persons." The fund existed until 2002." Amended: "...This money was handed over to NLA General Staff in person by authorized persons. **President of the "Fund for National Liberation" was Musa DZAFERI ."**
Footnote 224	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 13 July 2005, Para.28-29, R062-6564-R062-6571. " Inserted: "65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-1958."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 225	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Fazli Veliu, 13 July 2005, Para. 28-29, R062-6564-R062-6571." Inserted: "65ter # 701, Ministry of Interior of Macedonia. Department of Security and Counterintelligence "Information on the NLA activities in the Territory of Macedonia." 25 July 2001, P. 8. ERN R017-1937-R017-1958."
Footnote 226	Inserted: "65ter # 817"
Footnote 227	Inserted: "65ter # 631"
Paragraph 152	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 228	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 228	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 229	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 230	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 231	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 232	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 233	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 234	Inserted: "65ter # 968"
Footnote 235	Inserted: "65ter # 15.14" "65ter # 896" Exhibit numbers "P00045" "P00393"
Footnote 236	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 237	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 238	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 239	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 240	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 241	Inserted: "65ter # 969.2"
Footnote 242	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 243	Inserted: "65ter # 948"
Footnote 244	Inserted: "65ter # 698"
Footnote 245	Inserted: "65ter # 948"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 246	Inserted: "65ter # 964"
Footnote 247	Inserted: "65ter # 948"
Footnote 248	Inserted: "65ter # 948"
Footnote 249	Inserted: "65ter # 868"
Footnote 250	Inserted: "65ter # 962"
Footnote 251	Inserted: "65ter # 961" "65ter # 948"
Footnote 252	Inserted: "65ter # 966.5" "65ter # 966"
Footnote 253	Inserted: "65ter # 631"
Footnote 254	Inserted: "65ter # 948"
Footnote 255	Inserted: "65ter # 960" Exhibit number "P00045" "65ter # 836.1"
Footnote 256	Inserted: "65ter # 816"
Footnote 257	Inserted: "65ter # 716"
Footnote 258	Inserted: "65ter # 843.6" "65ter # 843.8" "65ter # 810"
Footnote 259	Inserted: "65ter # 959"
Footnote 260	Deleted: "Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Headquarters of Operation “Ramno”, “Information Received in HQ “Ramno” in Connection with Actual Situation in Republic of Macedonia Between 2300 Hours on 23 June and 0700 Hours on 24 June 2001”, Macedonian ERN N004-9926-N004-9927; ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 45, R062-6573-R062-6582." Inserted: "65ter # 1013, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Administration for Security and Counterintelligence, “Assessment of the Security Situation Regarding the Actions of the So-called ONA /ONA-NL:A/ in the Skopje Crisis Region,” N005-7446-N005-7458, p. 5."
Footnote 261	Inserted: "65ter # 631"
Footnote 262	Inserted: "65ter # 854.2"
Footnote 263	Inserted: "65ter # 858" "65ter # 858" "65ter # 858" "65ter # 742.9"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 264	Inserted: "65ter # 806"
Footnote 265	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00040" "65ter # 742" "P00237, OSCE Cease-Fire Monitoring Report, P.3. "
Footnote 266	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00040"
Footnote 267	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 268	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00305" "p. 3"
Footnote 269	Inserted: "65ter # 969.7" "65ter # 811"
Footnote 270	Inserted: "65ter # 655"
Footnote 271	Inserted: "65ter # 812"
Footnote 272	Inserted: "65ter # 159"
Footnote 273	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00040"
Footnote 274	Inserted: "65ter # 969.19"
Footnote 275	Inserted: "65ter # 969.18"
Footnote 276	Inserted: "65ter # 969.9"
Footnote 277	Inserted: "65ter # 944"
Footnote 278	Inserted: "65ter # 944"
Paragraph 192	Original: "During the conflict, international journalists often crossed into NLA-held territories, interviewed NLA members, and witnessed the NLA control of certain villages and areas. In March 2001 John PHILIPS visited the villages of Selce, Gajre, and Germo in Tetovo area and reported on the NLA's presence there. PHILIPS also visited the NLA "media centre" at Lipkovo, where he interviewed NLA Commander "SOKOLI" and the village of Matejce, witnessing the destruction caused shelling by Macedonian army. BBC reporter Nick WOOD visited NLA-occupied Slupčane, where his armour-plated Land Rover was destroyed by Macedonian artillery fire. British journalist Kerem LAWTON was killed by mortar fire close to the NLA training camp in the village of Krivenik, Kosovo, just 1,200 yards from the Macedonian frontier. " Amended: **"During the conflict, international journalists crossed into NLA-held territories, interviewed NLA members, and witnessed the NLA control of certain villages and areas."**

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 279	Deleted: "John Philips. "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans", p.93-96. N003-0064-N003-0306." Inserted: "P00352, Human Rights Watch report entitled "Crimes against Civilians. Abuses by Macedinian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001," P.16."
Footnote 280	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 281	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 282	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 283	Deleted: "John Philips. "Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans", p.161. N003-0064-N003-0306" Inserted: "P00393, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior.. "Report about Activities of the Ministry of Interior in 2001." p.31"
Footnote 284	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 194	Original: "Albanian sources assert that the NLA, at various stages of the conflict, controlled the following villages: • The NLA 112th Brigade held in whole, or partially, the villages of Šipkovica, Vejce, Lisec, Vešala, Brodec and partly controlled the villages of Tearce, Đepćište, Odri, Mala Rećica, Golema Rećica. ... • The 115th Brigade operated in the area of Raduša, controlled access to the villages of Raduša and Dvorce. • In the 116th Brigade AOR, the NLA held the villages of Tanuše, Grekaj and some other villages in the general area of Gostivar. Amended: "**The NLA Brigades** controlled the following villages: • The NLA 112th Brigade held in whole, or partially, the villages of Šipkovica, Vejce, Lisec, Vešala, Brodec, and partly controlled the villages of Tearce, Đepćište, Odri, Mala Rećica, Golema Rećica, **etc.**" ... **• The 115th Brigade operated in the area of Raduša and Dvorce.** **• The NLA 116th Brigade held the village of Tanuše, in the area of Gostivar.**
Footnote 285	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 47, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347; 65ter # 936, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, Security and Counter-Intelligence Administration, "Analysis of Activities of Albanian Terrorists in the Area of Tetovo", N000-4832-N000-4865."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 286	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 49, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347.."
Footnote 287	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Buši, 9 and 10 June 2004, Para. 13, N000-9739-N000-9753. Also, ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para.50, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter 742, "Information about the Activities of the 114th NLA Brigade Fadil Limani- Tigar" in 2001, N002-6472-N002-6472. "
Footnote 288	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Rafiz Aliti, 28 July 2005, Para. 45-49, R062-6573-R062-6582. " Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347."
Footnote 289	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005, Para. 24, R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "65ter # 969.2, Documents obtained from the archive of the military intelligence of the Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Defence. N002-4329-N002-4347"
Footnote 290	Inserted: "65ter # 936"
Footnote 291	Inserted: "65ter # 692"
Footnote 292	Inserted: "65ter # 945"
Footnote 293	Inserted: "65ter # 741"
Footnote 294	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 295	Deleted: "Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004. p.138-139. My Battle for Macedonia. N000-9607-N0009719-ET/Translation." Inserted: "P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.138-139. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation"
Footnote 296	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00140" "P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.128. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation"
Footnote 297	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00140"
Paragraph 203	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 298	DELETED entire footnote

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 205	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 299	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 300	Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00393" "65ter # 966"
Footnote 301	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00045"
Footnote 302	Inserted: "65ter # 212"
Footnote 303	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Ali Ahmeti, 30 July 2005. Para, 56. R062-6588-R062-6599." Inserted: "P00045, Republic of Macedonia Ministry of Interior. White Book. p. 149-153."
Footnote 304	Inserted: "65ter # 951"
Footnote 305	Inserted: "54ter # 804"
Footnote 306	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Jorgen Engel, 4 December 2004, page 3, Para. 4, N000-8627-N000-8633." Inserted: "P00390, Rule 92 bis Statement of Witness Jorgen Engel, para. 9."
Footnote 307	Inserted: "65ter # 885"
Footnote 308	Inserted: "65ter # 943"
Footnote 309	Inserted: "65ter # 807"
Footnote 310	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Nazim Bushi, 09-10 June 2004, Para. 6-7, N000-9739-N000-9753." Inserted: "65ter # 815"
Footnote 311	Inserted: "65ter # 813"
Footnote 312	Inserted: "65ter # 814"
Footnote 313	Inserted: "65ter # 808"
Paragraph 216	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 314	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 315	Inserted: "65ter # 1011, War in Macedonia in 2001" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R., p.4,. N006-3325 N006-3334" "65ter # 949" "65ter # 763" "65ter # 948" "65ter # 827"
Footnote 316	Inserted: "65ter # 880"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 317	Inserted: "65ter # 819"
Footnote 318	Deleted: "“NATO NLA Information Hand-Book”, R042-0361-R042-0399." Inserted: "65ter # 635, NATO “UCK_NLA, ” p.29, , R042-0361-R042-0399."
Footnote 319	Inserted: "65ter # 915"
Footnote 320	Inserted: "65ter # 915"
Paragraph 222	Deleted: "At one point “Tiger” mutinied and refused to go into battle."
Footnote 321	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 322	Deleted: "Video Clips 3 and 11 ERN V000-6743; “A Combat Helicopter Flies Over the Village of Vaksince”, 8 May 2001, Reuters, ERN N004-5253-N004-5253; “A Macedonian Tank in Position Near the Village of Vaksince”, 5 May 2001, Reuters, N004-5256-N004-5357; “A Macedonian Helicopter Fires Near the Village of Slupcane”, 5 May 2001, Reuters, N004-5257-N004-5257. " Inserted: "65ter # 975 (P00272, P00273, P00274), Clip 3, /00:09:07-00:12:55/, “65ter # 202 (P00226, P00229, P00230), N004-5235-N004-5361. "
Footnote 323	Inserted: "65ter # 367.44"
Footnote 324	Deleted: "Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија, Скопје, 2004, p.150, Boškoski L., My Battle for Macedonia. N000-9607-N0009719-ET/Translation. " Inserted: "P00402, “My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002”, L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.150, . N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation."
Footnote 325	Inserted: "65ter # 697"
Footnote 326	Inserted: "65ter # 698"
Footnote 327	Deleted: "Investigator’s Note from the meeting with Minister of Defence of Macedonia Vlado Bučkovski, 11 June 2004, Para.18-20. " Inserted: "65ter # 1011, War in Macedonia in 2001” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R.p.8 ., N006-3017-N006-3033"
Footnote 328	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006/09/10 March 2006, Para. 14, ERN N002-5262-N002-5272." Inserted: "P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, Para. 34."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 227	Original: "Full commitment of security forces would have required a formal declaration of an emergency situation or a state of war. Such a decision would constitute a dangerous escalation of conflict, put an end to cooperation on the part of Albanian political parties, and ruin the governing coalition. " Amended: "Full commitment of security forces would have required a formal declaration of an emergency situation or a state of war. Such a decision would constitute a dangerous escalation of conflict, **and probably ruin the governing coalition**. " Deleted: "It would also split the army and police along ethnic lines and plunge the country into a full scale ethnic war, alike one in Kosovo and Bosnia-Herzegovina. Given the ethnic composition of Macedonia, ethnic Albanians doing the military service made up to 35 percent of the army by 2001, while the number of non-Slav officers was only about 4 percent of the total. "
Footnote 329	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 330	Inserted: "65ter # 367.6" "65ter # 639" Exhibit number "1D00079" "65ter # 642" Exhibit number "1D00080" "65ter # 644" Exhibit number "1D00058" "65ter # 649"
Footnote 331	Inserted: "65ter # 700"
Footnote 332	Inserted: "65ter # 700"
Footnote 333	Inserted: "65ter # 700"
Footnote 334	Inserted: "65ter # 700"
Footnote 335	Inserted: "65ter # 800"
Footnote 336	Inserted: "65ter # 633"
Footnote 337	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00091" "ERN N001-8970-N001-8998-ET, p. 14 "
Footnote 338	Inserted: "65ter # 717"
Footnote 339	Inserted: "65ter # 717"
Footnote 340	Inserted: "1D00098, “Law on Defence of Republic of Macedonia,”"
Section 3.2.1.3 Army Service Regulation Law (Paragraph 247)	DELETED entire paragraph and section
Footnote 341	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 342	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 343	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"
Footnote 344	Inserted: "65ter # 640"
Footnote 345	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00079"
Footnote 346	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00080"
Footnote 347	Inserted: "65ter # 644"
Footnote 348	Inserted: Exhibit number"1D00058"
Footnote 349	Inserted: "65ter # 649"
Footnote 350	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"
Footnote 351	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"
Footnote 352	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"
Footnote 353	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"
Footnote 354	Inserted: Exhibit number “1D00098”
Footnote 355	Inserted: “65ter # 700”
Footnote 356	Inserted: “65ter # 789”
Footnote 357	Inserted: “65ter # 789”
Footnote 358	Inserted: “65ter # 632”
Footnote 359	Inserted: “65ter # 632”
Footnote 360	Inserted: “65ter # 632”
Footnote 361	Inserted: Exhibit Number “1D00098”
Section 3.2,4.3 Table Entry Ljuben PAUNOVSKI	Deleted: “Resigned Between 27 July 2000 and 13 May 2001” Inserted: “Resigned in April 2001”
Footnote 362	Deleted: “Republic of Macedonia, Ministry of Defense, http://www.morm.gov.mk/english/former.htm” Inserted: “65ter # 818, “ Article Attributes Funding, Activities of FYROM Paramilitaries to VMRO,” Article by Aktuel team of reporters: “Patriots or Party Soldiers,” FBIS, N001-8117-N001-8122”
Footnote 363	Inserted: Exhibit number “P00321” "p. 9"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 364	Inserted: “65ter # 723”
Footnote 365	Inserted: “65ter # 718” “65ter # 742”
Footnote 366	Inserted: “65ter # 723” “65ter # 726”
Footnote 367	Inserted: “65ter # 742”
Footnote 368	Inserted: “65ter # 724” “65ter # 742”
Footnote 369	Deleted: “ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051” Inserted: Exhibit number “P00321” “65ter # 742”
Footnote 370	Inserted: “65ter # 802”
Footnote 371	Inserted: Exhibit number “P00321” “65ter # 742”
Footnote 372	Deleted: “ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051” Inserted: “65ter # 742”
Footnote 373	Inserted: “65ter # 972”
Footnote 374	Deleted: “ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051” Inserted: Exhibit number “P00321” “65ter # 742”
Footnote 375	Deleted: “ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051” Inserted: Exhibit number “P00321” “65ter # 742”
Footnote 376	Deleted: “ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051” Inserted: Exhibit number “P00321” “65ter # 742”

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 377	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051" Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 378	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13, N000-5045-N0000-5051" Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 379	Inserted: "65ter # 724" Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 380	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2004, Para. 15, N000-7062-N0000-7066" Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 381	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 382	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2004, Para. 15, N000-7062-N000-7066" Inserted: "P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.21"
Footnote 383	Deleted: "Attachment to the ICTY Statement by Metodi Stamboliski, 4 December 2003, Para. 13; ICTY Witness Statement by Blažo Kopačev, 28 July 2004, Para. 5" Inserted: "65ter # 925"
Footnote 384	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 385	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 386	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 387	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Blažo Kopačev, 28 July 2004, Para. 5" Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Section 3.2,4.3 Table Entry Captain Ljubčo KOSTADINOV	Original: "Intelligence and Security Officer (S-2), 1st Guards Brigade" Amended: "Assistant to the Commander for Security Issues"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 388	Original: “ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Kostadinov, 15 August 2004, Para. 5, R042-8429-R042-8441; ICTY Witness Statement by Blažo Kopačev, 28 July 2004, Para. 4” Amended: “65ter # 214, Report regarding the Activities and the Situation in the 3d Guardist Battalion, Village Ljuboten, submitted.” N001-4685-N001-4687”
Footnote 389	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov, 04 December 2003, Para. 4, N000-4448-N000-4453" Inserted: "65ter # 742, “Guards Brigade”, hand-written document received from the Ministry of Defence of Republic of Macedonia, Macedonian ERN N002-4486-N002-4486" "P00301"
Footnote 390	Deleted: "Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 9, and 10; N000-7117-N000-7130" Inserted: "65ter # 231, Report about the military actions in Ljubuten village. By Captain Isovski. N001-4662-N001-4662"
Footnote 391	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 12, N000-7117-N000-7130; Investigator's Note by Ljubomir Jozefčiak from interview of Saso Isovski. Para. 6" Inserted: "P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742."
Footnote 392	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišic, 26 July 2004, Para. 7, N000-7117-N000-7130" Inserted: "P00306, Report in Relation to the Military Activities on 12 August 2001. N001-4664-N001-4664."
Section 3.2,4.3 Table Entry Lieutenant Darko BRAŠNJARSKI	Deleted: "Deputy Commander"
Footnote 393	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Darko Brašnjarski. 10 November 2004, Para. 10, N000-7972-N000-7985; ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 16, N000-7117-N000-7130." Inserted: "P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742."
Footnote 394	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ferdo Pavlov, 11 November 2004, Para.7, N000-8704-N000-8713." Inserted: "P00305, Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 395	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 21, N000-7117-N000-7130." Inserted: "2D00031, Hand-written Report by Captain Grozdanovski"
Footnote 396	Inserted: "65ter # 917"
Footnote 397	Inserted: "65ter # 917"
Footnote 398	Inserted: "65ter # 917"
Footnote 399	Inserted: "65ter # 917"
Footnote 400	Inserted: "65ter # 694"
Footnote 401	Inserted: "65ter # 694"
Footnote 402	Inserted: "65ter # 694"
Footnote 403	Inserted: "65ter # 694"
Footnote 404	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00098"
Footnote 405	Inserted: "65ter # 824"
Footnote 406	Inserted: "65ter # 919"
Footnote 407	Inserted: "65ter # 917"
Paragraph 289	Original: "Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents, dating back to 2001, also exhibit the existence of Training Command and Logistics Command" Amended: **"According to Macedonian Ministry of Defence documents, in summer of 2001, the ARM of the Republic of Macedonia included the following services and units: 1st Corps, 2nd Corps, Air Force and Air Defence, 1st Border Brigade, 1st Guards Brigade, 1st Engineer Regiment, 1st Communications Regiment, a Military Police Battalion, an Atomic, Bacteriological and Chemical Protection Battalion, Logistics Command, Training Command and 6th Independent Detachment."**
Footnote 408	Inserted: "65ter # 742" "65ter # 742, ARM General Staff Operational Centre, Daily Operational Report, 30 July 2001, N002-4675-N002-4677" "65ter # 742" "65ter # 801"
Paragraph 290	Inserted: "According to Jane's Sentinel Security assessment"
Footnote 409	Inserted: "65ter # 919"
Footnote 410	Inserted: "65ter # 315"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 411	Deleted: "“Macedonia: Warlords and Rebels in the Balkans” by John Philips, P.10, N003-0064-N003-0306; ICTY Wittness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 10 October 2005, Para. 57; Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.41. 29 May 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4541-R042-4541; Služben Vesnik na Republika Makedonia, No.53, 12 July 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4566-R002-4566." Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "65ter # 1011, “War in Macedonia in 2001” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. Para.6.3. N006-3001-N006-3015"
Paragraph 295	Original: "For all intents and purposes, the Macedonian Land Forces possessed very few combat-ready troops, among them Border Brigade under command of Colonel Atanas JOVČEVSKI and the 1st “Scorpions” Infantry Brigade under Brigadier-General Miroslav STOJANOVSKI, as well as “Wolves” 6th Special Operations Battalion. A further international source indicated that the 1st Infantry Brigade, which had the name of “Wolves.”" Amended: "For all intents and purposes, the Macedonian Land Forces possessed very few combat-ready troops. This situation prompted President of Macedonia Boris Trajkovski to order all ARM units to assume full combat readiness."
Footnote 412	Inserted: "65ter # 367.6, Decision to Raise ARM Combat Readiness, 5 March 2001, ERN N002-6043-N002-6043;" "65ter # 948"
Footnote 413	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 15, N000-7062-N000-7066." Inserted: "P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.25"
Footnote 414	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 415	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 416	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 417	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Paragraph 297	Original: "• Operational-Tactical Group 2 (Front 2) was created to protect the area of Kumanovo against NLA attacks. The Group was placed under the command of Brigadier General Georgi KARAKUTOVSKI." Amended: "• Operational-Tactical Group 2 (Front 2) was created to protect the area of Kumanovo against NLA attacks. The Group was probably placed under the command of Brigadier General Georgi KARAKUTOVSKI, commander of the 1st Corps."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 418	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Milislav Taštanovski, 29 July 2001, Para. 15, N000-7062-N000-7066." Inserted: "P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p.21"
Footnote 419	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321"
Footnote 420	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 421	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00321" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 422	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00082" "65ter # 671"
Footnote 423	Inserted: "65ter # 937"
Footnote 424	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00099"
Footnote 425	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00100"
Footnote 426	Inserted: "65ter # 671"
Footnote 427	Inserted: "65ter # 810"
Footnote 428	Inserted: "65ter # 971" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 429	Inserted: "65ter # 671"
Footnote 430	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 431	Inserted: "65ter # 671"
Footnote 432	Inserted: "65ter # 671"
Footnote 433	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00082"
Footnote 434	Inserted: "65ter # 742" Exhibit number "P00297" "65ter # 793" "65ter # 928, 65ter # 929, 65ter # 930" "65ter # 11, Decision of the Commander of the 1st Guards Brigade for Defense", N005-6223-N005-6223"
Footnote 435	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 436	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 437	Inserted: "65ter # 742" "65ter # 742"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 438	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 439	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 440	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 441	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 442	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 12, ERN N000-7117-N000-7130." Inserted: "P00305, Military Diary of the 3d guards Battalion of the 1st Guards Brigade, N001-4739-N001-4742."
Footnote 443	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 444	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 445	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Marijo Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 12-13, ERN N000-7117-N000-7130." Inserted: "P00306, Hand-written report by Lieutenant Jurišič."
Footnote 446	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 8." Inserted: "P00298, Map of Ljuboten and surroundings detailing the locations of Macedonian security forces."
Footnote 447	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 448	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 449	Deleted: "ICTY Witness.Statement by Ferdo Pavlov, 11 November 2004, Para.7, ERN N000-8704-N000-8717." Inserted: "65ter # 769.1, Hand-Written Report by Captain Ferdo Pavlov. Macedonian ERN N000-7101-N000-7101."
Footnote 450	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 451	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 452	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišić, 26 July 2004, Para. 21, ERN N000-7117-N000-7130; Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 8." Inserted: "P00298, Map of Ljuboten and surroundings detailing the locations of Macedonian security forces; P00297, Map of location of units of the 1st Guards Brigade."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 322	Original: "Macedonia maintains no Navy. Although the Lake Service is nominally an independent service of the Army of the Republic of Macedonia, in practice it is almost integrated with the Land Forces. The Lake Service has a total of 400 soldiers, manning several border posts and five patrol boats on the lake Ohrid." Amended: "Macedonia maintains no Navy, and the Lake Service was integrated with the Land Forces."
Footnote 453	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 454	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 455	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 456	Inserted: "65ter # 821"
Footnote 457	Inserted: "65ter # 822"
Footnote 458	Inserted: "65ter # 822"
Footnote 459	Inserted: "65ter # 821"
Footnote 460	Inserted: "65ter # 724"
Footnote 461	Inserted: "65ter # 918"
Footnote 462	Inserted: "65ter # 920"
Paragraph 324	Original: "Total ARM strength, as of April 2001, was estimated to have been approximately: • 16,000 active personnel, • 154 main battle tanks, • Up to 160 armoured personnel carriers, • Between 200 and 300 cannons, howitzers and mortars, • Up to 20 man-portable “Strela-2M” surface to air missiles (SAMs), • 20 light anti-aircraft guns. " Amended: **"According to Macedonian and international sources, the total armoury of Macedonian security forces in 2001, was estimated to have been approximately:** **• up to 120 tanks;** **• up to 60 APCs;,** **• many anti-aircraft guns,** **• several hundred artillery pieces, including multi-barrrel rocket systems;** **• 4 SU-25 combat jets;** **• about 20 transport and combat helicopters."**
Footnote 463	Inserted: "65ter # 1011, ”War in Macedonia in 2001’” by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. Page 56, N006-3001-N006-3015;" "65ter # 917" "65ter # 820"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 325	Original: "A further Jane's source assessed that the ARM total strength in 2001 was approximately 15,000 men, including 14,300 Army personnel and 500 Air Force and Air Defence personnel, as well as 100 Lake Service personnel. In an interview with the ICTY, Macedonian former Minister of Defence Vlado BUČKOVSKI stated that during the conflict, the Macedonian army had 16,000 soldiers under arms and 24,000 in reserve." Amended: "A further Jane's source assessed that the ARM total strength in 2001 was approximately 15,000 men, including 14,300 Army personnel and 500 Air Force and Air Defence personnel. According to an assessment by Macedonian military analysts, the total strength of the Macedonian security forces during the conflict, varied on a monthly basis between 8.000 and 13.000 men."
Footnote 465	Deleted: "Investigator's Note from interview of Vlado BUČKOVSKI, Para. 28, ERN R062-8552-R062-8556." Inserted: "65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001'" by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. Page 56, N006-3001-N006-3015."
Paragraph 328	Inserted: "This was followed by mobilization of other units, which continued till December 2001. Between March and December 2001 units of up to 18 Infantry and Mechanized Brigades, several Artillery Regiments and various independent units were mobilized."
Footnote 466	Inserted: "65ter # 367.6" "65ter # 367.7, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 17 March 2001, N002-6044; 65ter # 367.9, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 18 March 2001, N002-6046-N002-6046; 65ter # 367.22, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 24 April 2001, N002-6059-N002-6059; 65ter # 367.32, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 28 May 2001, N002-6069-N002-6069; 65ter # 367.39, Order on Mobilization of Units of ARM, 9 June 2001, N002-6076-N002-6076; 65ter # 367.72, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 9 November 2001, N002-6111-N002-6111; 65ter # 367.78, Order on Mobilization of Some Units of ARM, 12 December 2001, N002-6117-N002-6118."
Footnote 467	Inserted: "65ter # 742.3" "65ter # 742" "65ter # 742" "65ter # 742.11"
Footnote 468	Inserted: "65ter # 742.3" "65ter # 742.10" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 469	Inserted: "65ter # 742.10"
Footnote 470	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 471	Inserted: "65ter # 743"
Footnote 472	Inserted: "65ter # 743"
Footnote 473	Inserted: "65ter # 743"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 474	Inserted: "65ter # 880"
Footnote 475	Inserted: "65ter # 367.6"
Footnote 476	Inserted: "65ter # 367.5"
Footnote 477	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00079"
Footnote 478	Inserted: "65ter # 367.12"
Footnote 479	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00080"
Footnote 480	Inserted: "65ter # 367.23"
Footnote 481	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00058"
Footnote 482	Inserted: "65ter # 367.54"
Footnote 483	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 484	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00107"
Footnote 485	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 486	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 487	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 488	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 489	Inserted: "65ter # 703"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 348	Original: "Department for Security and Counterintelligence comprised four sectors: 1. Sector for Counter-Intelligence 2. Sector for Protection of Constitutional Order 3. Sector for Organised Crime 4. Analytical Department." Amended: "The Department for Security and Counterintelligence dealt with the activities relating to: 1. espionage; 2. terrorism; 3. protection of constitutional order; 4. other forms of serious crime, such as organized crime."
Footnote 490	Deleted: "Investigator's Notes on interview of Zoran Veruševski. Rule 70 Material." Inserted: "P00086, "Legislation on Regulation on the Law of Internal Affairs," Article 13, N000-8965-N000"
Footnote 491	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00107"
Footnote 492	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00107"
Paragraph 357	Deleted: "The men in the former branch wore civilian dress; the men under the ARM officer were in uniforms. The strength of the Section for President's security in August 2001 was up to 75 men."
Footnote 493	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior."
Footnote 494	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior."
Footnote 495	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter # 9, Chart of the Structure of the Ministry of Interior."
Footnote 496	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para. 3-4, N002-2663-N002-2670." Inserted: "1D00107, Ministry of Interior of the Republic of Macedonia, "Regulations on Organization and Work of the Ministry of Interior""

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 497	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00107"
Footnote 498	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00393" "p. 3"
Footnote 499	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00393" "p. 6"
Footnote 500	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00393" "p. 6"
Footnote 501	Deleted: "and ICTY Witness Statements."
Footnote 502	Inserted: "65ter # 667"
Footnote 503	Inserted: "65ter # 719"
Footnote 504	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00105"
Footnote 505	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Živko Petrovski, 04 June 2004, Para. 12, N000-6780-N000-6787." Inserted: "M-053, T.1977; TOŠKOVSKI, T.4389."
Footnote 506	Deleted: "Investigator's Note from Interview of Veruševski Zoran, R062-8523-R062-8528." Inserted: "P00321, NATO Macedonia Briefing Pack, p. 3."
Footnote 507	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00105"
Footnote 508	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00073"
Section 3.3.2.1 Table Entry PETROVSKI, Zivko	Inserted: "August 2001"
Footnote 509	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00073"
Footnote 511	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para.5, N000-6453-N000-6461; ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter 237, Ministry of Interior Report Describing the Police Operation in Ljuboten, N000-4073-N000-4075. "
Footnote 512	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00271"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 513	Deleted: ICTY Interview of Risto Galevski, 02 December 2003, Para. 10, N000-4454-N000-4462." Inserted: "GALEVSKI, T.3697."
Footnote 514	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Goran Zdravkovski, 01 June 2004, Para. 7, N000-6799-N000-6807" Inserted: "65ter # 705"
Footnote 515	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 4, N000-6858-N000-N6867." Inserted: "M-056, T.2093, 2113-2114."
Footnote 516	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00077"
Footnote 517	Inserted: "65ter # 707"
Section 3.3.2.1 Table Entry MITREV, Georgi	Original: "Between December 2000 and June 2004 " Amended: "In September 2001"
Footnote 518	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Georgi Mitrev, 11 June 2004, Para.3, N000-6453-N000-6461" Inserted: "65ter # 440, Official Note from the Ministry of Interior PSOOV&DKP. N005-1176-N005-1178"
Footnote 519	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter # 9, Chart of the Ministr of Interior, N001-4900-N001-4901."
Footnote 520	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5, N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter # 660" "65ter # 80"
Section 3.3.2.1 Table Entry UTKOVSKI, Boban	Original: " Deputy Head of Section for President's Security. Aug 2001" Amended: " Inspector in the Sector of Security Prior to February 2002"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 522	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zlatko Keskovski, 07 February 2005, Para. 5. N001-4885-N001-4889." Inserted: "65ter # 921, Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “Decision”, 01 February 2001, Macedonian ERN R042-4773-R042-4773."
Footnote 523	Inserted: "65ter # 921"
Footnote 525	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Bliznjakovski, 06 August 2004, Para. 7, N000-7531-N000-7537; Ministry of Interior of Republic of Macedonia, “Information About Undertaken Activities on Developments and Events in the Village of Ljuboten”, 16 June 2003, N000-6366-N000-6368; Macedonian ERN" Inserted: Exhibit number "P00072"
Footnote 526	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Ljubčo Bliznjakovski, 06 August 2004, Para. 7, N000-7531-N000-7537" Inserted: Exhibit number "P00061" "P00111, Telegram from police station Mirkovci to the Ministry of Interror."
Organigram Page 103	Substituted with replacement organigram
Paragraph 365	DELETED entire paragraph
Paragraph 366	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 527	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 528	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 529	Inserted: "65ter # 700"
Footnote 530	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 531	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00107"
Footnote 532	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 533	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 534	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 535	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 536	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 537	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 538	Inserted: "65ter # 966"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 539	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 540	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 541	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 542	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 543	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 544	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 545	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 546	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 547	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 548	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 549	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 550	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 551	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 552	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 553	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 554	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 555	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 556	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 557	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 558	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 559	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 560	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00275"
Paragraph 401	Deleted: "This decision suggests that Minister exercised his powers to control the operations of the special police units. However, according to Minister of Defence BUČKOVSKI, “this idea never worked, and the unit was never created, because GEORGIEVSKI wanted to keep control of police in his hands.”"
Footnote 561	DELETED entire footnote

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 562	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006, 09/10 March 2006, Para. 6. ERN N002-5262-N002-5272." Inserted: "P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 26."
Footnote 563	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006, 09/10 March 2006. Para. 15. N0002-5262-N002-5272." Inserted: "P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 35."
Footnote 564	Inserted: "65ter # 976, 65ter # 977," "65ter # 978" "65ter # 979"
Footnote 565	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 566	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00085"
Footnote 567	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00074"
Footnote 568	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00096"
Footnote 569	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00096"
Footnote 570	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00096"
Footnote 571	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00096"
Footnote 572	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00096"
Footnote 573	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00096"
Footnote 574	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 575	Inserted: "65ter # 653"
Footnote 576	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 577	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 578	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 579	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 580	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 581	Inserted: "65ter # 709"
Footnote 582	Inserted: "65ter # 705"
Footnote 583	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00077"
Footnote 584	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00065"
Footnote 585	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 586	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 587	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 588	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Paragraph 429	Original: "Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI also possessed and exercised disciplinary powers, dismissing subordinates for "violations of labour discipline." At least on one occasion he dismissed a Commander of special police unit for his refusal to lead his unit into battle." Amended: "Minister of Interior BOŠKOSKI also possessed and exercised disciplinary powers, dismissing subordinates for "violations of labour discipline." At least on one occasion he **transferred the** Commander of **the "Tiger"** special police unit for his refusal to lead his unit into battle."
Footnote 589	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 20-21, N000-6858-N000-6867." Inserted: "M-056, T. 2110, 2111-2113, 2114."
Footnote 590	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00073"
Footnote 591	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00271"
Footnote 592	Deleted: "R035-3213-R035-3227" Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00086" "N000-8962-N000-8980"
Footnote 593	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00075"
Footnote 594	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00075"
Footnote 595	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00085"
Footnote 597	Inserted: "65ter # 786"
Footnote 598	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00074"
Footnote 599	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00074"
Footnote 600	Inserted: "65ter # 708" "65ter # 706" "65ter # 707"
Footnote 601	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00082"
Footnote 602	Inserted: "65ter # 787"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 448	Deleted: "Goran STOJKOV in his capacity of the "Lions" Commander ostensibly reported to Police General Risto GALEVSKI."
Footnote 603	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 449	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 604	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 605	Deleted: "Бошкоски Л, Мојата борба за Македонија, Скопје, 2004, p.150. Boškoski L., My Battle fro Macedonia, N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation." Inserted: "P00402, "My Struggle for Macedonia – An Attempt to Examine the Military Conflict in Macedonia in 2001/2002", L. Boškoski, 2004 (Бошкоски Л. Мојата борба за Македонија. Скопје, 2004) p.150. N000-9607-N000-9719-ET/Translation."
Footnote 606	Inserted: "65ter # 786"
Footnote 607	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00110"
Paragraph 452	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 608	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 453	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 609	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 454	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 610	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 611	Inserted: "65ter # 823"
Footnote 612	Inserted: "65ter # 650"
Paragraph 457	Original: "The "Tiger" unit was a tactical police unit, specially trained for police operations in urban areas, for example, hostage situations." Amended: "The "Tiger" unit was ~~a tactical police unit,~~ specially trained for police operations in urban areas, for example, hostage situations." Deleted: "This unit was not trained for infantry combat situations."
Footnote 613	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 12, N000-6858-N000-6867." Inserted: "M-056, T.2094."
Footnote 614	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Toni Mandarovski, 27 June 2003, Para. 4, N000-6858-N000-6867." Inserted: "M-056, T.2232, 2233."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 615	Deleted: "ICTY Witness statement by Zoran Zdravkovski, 1 June 2004, Para. 15, N000-6799-N000-6808." Inserted: "65ter # 703, Organigram of the Ministry of Interior., R042-4621-R042-4622."
Paragraph 459	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 616	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 460	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 617	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 618	Inserted: "65ter # 715"
Footnote 619	Inserted: "65ter # 818"
Footnote 620	Inserted: "65ter # 818"
Footnote 621	Inserted: "65ter # 818"
Footnote 622	Inserted: "65ter # 805"
Paragraph 466	Deleted: "According to Macedonian Minister of Defence, Vlado BUČKOVSKI, at some point during the conflict, General BOŠEVSKI, Commander of Tetovo Garrison, was approached by a group of men calling themselves “Lions,” who demanded weapons. This group was based in the village of Zelce. BOŠEVSKI reportedly declined their request." Original: "An international source stated that at least one paramilitary group was known as “Lions,” and was linked by its name and its insignia to the subsequently formed special police unit “Lions.”" Amended: "**A Macedonian source** stated that at least one paramilitary group was known as “Lions,” and was linked by its name and its insignia to the subsequently formed special police unit “Lions.”"
Footnote 623	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 624	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 18 February 2006/09/10 March 2006, Para. 12, ERN N002-5262-N002-5272." Inserted: "65ter # 314, “Lions and Tigers: The Militarization of the Macedonain Right.” N002-1330-N002-1343."
Footnote 625	Inserted: "65ter # 818"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 468	Original: "468. Media allegations were partially corroborated by **ARM Chief of Intelligence, Milislav TAŠTANOVSKI.** " Amended: "468. Media allegations were corroborated by **at least one Macedonian government report.**" Deleted: "He admitted that the Army was monitoring paramilitary groups, as they were considered a security threat. TAŠTANOVSKI stated: “I can say that there were paramilitary groups and they were under the control of the Ministry of Interior with the support of the Prime-Minister GEORGIEVSKI. I can give an example like: the formation of paramilitary groups in Goče Petrov and Karpoš settlements in Skopje.” "
Footnote 626	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 469	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 627	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 628	Inserted: "Exhibit Number P00393"
Footnote 629	Inserted: "65ter # 805"
Footnote 631	Inserted: "65ter # 658"
Footnote 632	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00112"
Footnote 633	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00112"
Footnote 634	Inserted: "65ter # 654"
Footnote 635	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00381"
Footnote 636	Inserted: "65ter # 695"
Footnote 637	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statements of Henry Bolton, N002-5262-N002-5272; and Peter Bouckaert N002-5827-N002-5903." Inserted: "P00352, .Human Rights Watch report entitled “Crimes against Civilians. Abuses by Macedinian Forces in Ljuboten, August 10-12, 2001.”"
Footnote 638	Deleted: " ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 14 August 2002, Para. 2, ERN 0335-5853-0335-5860." Inserted: "P00236-1, Rule 92 bis Consolidated Statement by Henry Bolton, para. 3"
Footnote 639	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00305"
Footnote 640	Inserted: "65ter # 704" "65ter # 689"
Footnote 641	Inserted: "65ter # 937"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 642	Inserted: "65ter # 937"
Footnote 643	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov, 04 December 2003, Para. 7-8, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453." Inserted: "P00305, Headquarters of the 3rd Guards Battalion, "Report about terrorist attack" by Major Mitre Despodov, 10 August 2001, P00301;. "Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion,""
Footnote 644	Inserted: "65ter # 941"
Footnote 645	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Paragraph 490	Deleted: "Macedonian military witnesses confirm that Macedonian combat helicopters were involved in fighting close to Ljuboten on the morning on 10 August 2001."
Footnote 646	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2001, Para. 9." Inserted: "65ter # 689"
Footnote 647	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00305"
Footnote 648	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00301"
Footnote 649	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00301" "10 August 2001"
Footnote 650	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00084"
Footnote 651	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00085"
Paragraph 496	Deleted: "Franz-Josef HUTSCH, a former German military officer, stated that he watched the developments in Ljuboten from the police checkpoint in Radišane on the afternoon of 10 August 2001." Original: "HUTSCH alleges that between 6-9 120-mm mortar rounds impacted in Ljuboten between 1700 and 1800 hours on 10 August 2001. The mortars were positioned above the village of Ljuboten, to the north of the village, close to the monastery "Sv. Nikola." There were two impact areas: one close to the cemetery, and the other one close to the entrance of the village on the western side. HUTSCH reported that he had observed no fire coming from the village of Ljuboten." Amended: "**Between** 6-9 120-mm mortar rounds impacted in Ljuboten between 1700 and 1800 hours on 10 August 2001. The mortars were positioned above the village of Ljuboten, to the north of the village, close to the monastery "Sv. Nikola." There were two impact areas: one close to the cemetery, and the other one close to the entrance of the village on the western side. **One person observed that he saw** no fire comir

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 652	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 27, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes about events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten related to events on 10 and 12 August 2001."
Footnote 653	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00379"
Footnote 654	Inserted: "65 ter # 969.1"
Footnote 655	Inserted: "65ter # 969"
Footnote 656	Inserted: "65ter # 969"
Footnote 657	Inserted: "65ter # 742" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 658	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 659	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 660	Inserted: "65ter # 743"
Footnote 661	Inserted: "65ter # 743"
Footnote 662	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 663	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00044"
Footnote 664	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre DESPODOV, 04 December 2003, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453." Inserted: P00305, “Military Diary of the 3d Guards Battalion,”
Footnote 665	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00305"
Footnote 666	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00303"
Footnote 667	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Paragraph 507	Original: "...HUTSCH also observed four police assembly areas in the village with approximately 100 - 150 police officers wearing camouflage uniforms with regular police patches. However, he stated that there was no significant activity in the village at this time." Amended: "...**There were** four police assembly areas in the village with **two armoured personnel carriers.** . However, he stated that there was no significant activity in the village at this time."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 668	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 38, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes about events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten related to events on 10 and 12 August 200;1 P00296 Sketch of Ljuboten, depicting specific positions and events.; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten related to events on 10 and 12 August 2001."
Paragraph 508	Deleted: "From late morning to late afternoon on 11 August 2001, HUTSCH reported that he heard random machine gun fire from the positions of the 2nd Company / 3rd Battalion. HUTSCH could not see if the village of Ljuboten was affected by this fire. He also heard some artillery fire, but saw no impacts in Ljuboten, which led him to the conclusion that this was test / training fire. Between 1730 and 1800 hours, on 11 August 2001, police unit ..." Inserted: "**HUTSCH did not monitor any incidents on 11 August 2001 in the area of Ljuboten**. Between 1730 and 1800 hours, on 11 August 2001, **the** police unit ..."
Footnote 669	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 43, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00294, F.J. Hutsch's Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events On 10 and 12 August 2001."
Footnote 670	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00304"
Footnote 671	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 14 August 2002, Para. 4, ERN 0335-5853-0335-5860." Inserted: "P00236-1, Consolidated Witness Statement of Henry Bolton Pursuant to Rule 92ter, para. 5."
Footnote 672	Inserted: "65ter # 666" "65ter # 666" "65ter # 666"
Footnote 673	Inserted: "65ter # 742" "65ter # 742"
Footnote 674	Inserted: "65ter # 246" Exhibit number "P00307" "65ter # 666" "65ter # 666"
Paragraph 511	Original: "German military officer Peter MATTHIESEN reported the presence of the “Lions” special police unit at the check-points around Ljuboten. " Amended: "**Albanian witnesses** reported the presence of the “Lions” special police unit at the check-points around Ljuboten."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 675	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Peter Matthiesen, 17 and 18 October 2005, Para. 60-63. N001-8571-N001-8585." Inserted: "P00197, Consolidated Rule 92ter Statement of Witness Osman RAMADANI, para.30; P00219-01, Rule 92ter Statement of Witness Ismail RAMADANI, paras. 13,15. "
Footnote 676	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00303"
Footnote 677	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00303"
Footnote 678	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00304"
Footnote 679	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 59-61, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: " P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič."
Footnote 680	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Mitre Despodov, 04 December 2003, Para. 11, ERN N000-4448-N000-4453; ICTY Witness Statement by Mario Jurišič, 26 July 2004, Para. 61, N000-7117-N000-7130; ICTY Witness Statement by Darko Brašnarski, 10 November 2004, Para 50, N000-7972-N000-7985. ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 12." Inserted: "P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič; 2D00030, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Brašnjarski, N000-7105-N000-7106; 2D00031, handwritten report by Captain Grozdanovski, N000-7107-N000-7107."
Paragraph 515	Original: "Macedonian Army sources also claim that Ljubanci police station and the local police checkpoint at Radišane came under attack at approximately the same time." Amended: "**A** Macedonian Army **report claims** that **Macedonian security forces in the area of Ljubanci** came under attack **on the same day**."
Footnote 681	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Zoran Cvetanovski, 19 and 23 April 2004, Para. 12." Inserted: "2D00039, Ministry of Defense of Republic of Macedonia, Sector for Security and Intelligence, Daily Report for 12/13 August 2001. p. 3.ERN N002-4360-N002-4363. "
Footnote 682	Inserted: "65ter # 664"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 517	Original: "At 0803 hours, HUTSCH stated that the ARM opened indirect fire and the police ground attack on Ljuboten began with artillery and mortar fire on the north-west part of Ljuboten. Two attack formations of police units began from the direction of Ljubanci. The main attack, launched from the north, along the road between Ljubanci and Ljuboten, comprised 100 police officers supported by one Hermelin and two BTR-80 armoured personnel carriers. ...This unit came over the open field and stopped at the south end of Ljuboten close to the forest areas. HUTSCH stated that there was no resistance from the ethnic Albanian population towards the Macedonian forces during the whole day." Amended: "At 0803 hours, **ARM opened indirect fire and the police ground attack on** Ljuboten began with artillery and mortar fire on the north-west part of Ljuboten. Two attack formations of police units, s**upported by one Helmelin and 2 BTR-80 armoured personnel carriers began their advance towards Ljuboten. At about 08.27 two spearheads of police entered the village. ...There was** no resi
Footnote 683	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 63-64, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001; P00296 Sketch of Ljuboten, DepictingSspecific Positions and Events."
Footnote 684	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para.67-68, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001."
Footnote 685	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Henry Bolton, 14 August 2002, Para. 5, ERN 0335-5853-0335-5860" Inserted: "P00236-1, Consolidated Rule 92ter Witness Statement of Henry Bolton, paras. 6-7, 9."
Footnote 686	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00039"
Footnote 687	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00039"
Footnote 688	Inserted: "65ter # 969.6"
Footnote 689	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 690	Inserted: "65ter # 969.7" Exhibit number "2D00039"
Footnote 691	Inserted: "65ter # 969.6"
Footnote 692	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 693	Inserted: "65ter # 969.6"
Paragraph 523	DELETED entire paragraph

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 694	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 524	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 695	DELETED entire footnote
Paragraph 525	DELETED entire paragraph
Footnote 696	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 697	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 698	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 699	Inserted: "65ter # 778"
Paragraph 526	Deleted: "A further source confirmed that Muzafer AGUSHI was killed on 12 August while moving with a group of NLA fighters to Ljuboten. "
Footnote 700	DELETED entire footnote
Footnote 701	Inserted: "65ter # P00305"
Footnote 702	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00031"
Footnote 703	Deleted: "Hand-Written Report by Captain Nikolce Grozdanovski. Macedonian ERN N000-7107-N000-7107." Inserted: "P00306, Hand-Written Report by Lieutenant Jurišič."
Footnote 704	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00030"
Footnote 705	Inserted: "65ter # 769"
Footnote 706	Inserted: "65ter # 971"
Paragraph 531	Original: "...HUTSCH stated that at 1100 hours the centre of the attack had moved to the centre of the village, and heavy RPG, machine-gun and automatic fire was heard from this area. At 1215 hours HUTSCH observed 14 houses burning and by 1300 hours this had increased to 20 houses burning. At this time the rifle fire subsided, and the police was observed marching out of Ljuboten towards Ljubanci. The MOI operation appeared to have come to an end." Amended: "**...At** 1100 hours the centre of the attack had moved to the centre of the village, and heavy RPG, machine-gun and automatic fire was heard from this area. At 1215 hours **a witness** observed 14 houses burning and by 1300 hours this had increased to 20 houses burning. At this time the rifle fire subsided, and the police was observed marching out of Ljuboten towards Ljubanci. The MOI operation appeared to have come to an end. "
Footnote 707	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para.90-92. ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ; P00294, Photos of Ljuboten Related to Events on 10 and 12 August 2001."
Footnote 708	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00304"
Footnote 709	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00045"
Paragraph 534	DELETED entire paragraph

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 710	"
Paragraph 535	Original: "At 1324 hours HUTSCH spoke with the NLA spokesman Nazim BEQIRI by telephone, who told him that “at least three Albanians had been murdered by the MUP (MOI) in Ljuboten” and that “NLA is doing some reconnaissance in the areas of Raštak and Ljuboten now.” " Amended: "At 1324 hours **a witness** spoke with the NLA spokesman Nazim BEQIRI by telephone, who told him that “at least three Albanians had been murdered by the MUP (MOI) in Ljuboten” and that “NLA is doing some reconnaissance in the areas of Raštak and Ljuboten now.” "
Footnote 711	Deleted: "ICTY Witness Statement by Franz-Josef Hutsch, 25-27 August 2005, Para. 95, ERN N001-7250-N001-7277." Inserted: "P00308, F.J. Hutsch's Personal Notes About Events in Ljuboten ."
Footnote 712	Inserted: "65 ter # 742"
Footnote 713	Inserted: Exhibit number "2D00043"
Footnote 714	Inserted: "65ter # 972"
Footnote 715	Inserted: Exhibit number "P00305"
Footnote 716	Inserted: "65ter # 969.4"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Paragraph 542	Original: "542. According to the Official Note, this material included: • items of military uniforms; • 7,62-mm Chinese-made gun; • a "Zolja" hand-held rocket-launcher; • M57 Chinese-made hand-held launcher; • mines for M57 hand-held launcher; • mines for PG-7 hand-held launcher; • M57 shaped-charge mines, Yugoslav-made; • explosive fillers for mines; • powder charges for M57 mines; • "DERVISH" 2M92 shaped charge mine for M57 hand-held launcher; • 82-mm mortar bomb without a fuse; • armour-piercing 7,62-mm cartridge; • empty 7,62-mm cartridge cases. " Amended: "542. According to the Official Note, this material included: • items of military uniforms; • 7,62-mm Chinese-made gun; • a "Zolja" hand-held rocket-launcher; • M57 Chinese-made hand-held launcher; • **grenade** for M57 hand-held launcher; • mines for PG-7 hand-held launcher; • M57 shaped-charge **grenades**, Yugoslav-made; • explosive fillers for **grenades**; • powder charges for M57 **grenades**; • "DERVISH" 2M92 shaped charge mine for M57 hand-held launcher; • 82-mm mortar bomb without a fuse;
Footnote 717	Inserted: Exhibit number "1D00086"
Footnote 718	Inserted: "65ter # 969"
Footnote 719	Inserted: "65ter # 969.3"
Footnote 720	Inserted: "65ter # 969.3"
Footnote 721	Inserted: "65ter # 966"
Footnote 722	Inserted: "65ter # 781"
Footnote 723	Inserted: "65ter # 782"
Footnote 724	Inserted: "65ter # 782"
CHRONOLOGY OF THE ARMED CONFLICT IN MACEDONIA (Expert Report Part 5)	
Paragraph / Footnote number	**Amendments**

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Page 1, para. 1	Deleted: "January to **November** 2001" Inserted: "January to **October** 2001"
Footnote 1	Inserted: "65ter # 954"
Footnote 2	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 886.1"
Footnote 3	Inserted: "65ter # 886.2" "65ter # 1011, "War in Macedonia in 2001, " by Arsovski M., Kuzev S., Damjanovski R. p. 8, N006-3001-N006-3015" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"
Footnote 4	Inserted: "65ter # 886.3"
Footnote 5	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 887.1" "65ter # 887.2" ERN changed to "N005-7606-N005-7934" (from N000-9359-N000-9359")
Footnote 6	Inserted: "65ter # 887.3"
Footnote 7	Inserted: "65ter # 887.5" "65ter # 887.4"
Footnote 8	Inserted: "65ter # 887.6" "65ter # 887.7" "65ter # 888.1" "65ter # 887"
Paragraph 12	Original: "…The **Police** announced that it had closed the entire Macedonia-Kosovo border and were calling up reservists" Amended: "…The **Macedonian authorities** announced that it had closed the entire Macedonia-Kosovo border and were calling up reservists"
Footnote 9	Inserted: "65ter # 888.2" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 10	Inserted: "65ter # 888.3" "65ter # 888.5" "65ter # 888.6" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"
Footnote 11	Inserted: "65ter # 367.6"
Footnote 12	Inserted: "65ter # 367.5"
Footnote 13	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 14	Inserted: "65ter # 889.1" "65ter # 889.2" "65ter # 889.3" "65ter # 890.1" "65ter # 890.2" "65ter # 890.6" "65ter # 889.4" "65ter # 891.2" "65ter # 889.4"
Footnote 15	Inserted: "65ter # 890.5" "65ter # 891"
Footnote 16	Inserted: "65ter # 890.3" "65ter # 892.1" "65ter # 966.4"
Footnote 17	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.28" "65ter # 890.4" "65ter # 891.3" "65ter # 891.4" "65ter # 966.6" ERN changed to "N005-7606-N005-7934" (from N000-9360-N000-9360)
Footnote 18	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 19	Inserted: "65ter # 891.1" "65ter # 892.2" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"
Footnote 20	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 893.1" "65ter # 659" "65ter # 893.2" "65ter # 893.3" "65ter # 956.27" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9360-N000-9361)
Footnote 21	Inserted: "65ter # 894.1" "65ter # 894.5"
Footnote 22	Inserted: "65ter # 956.26" "65ter # 894.2" "65ter # 895.2"
Footnote 23	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 24	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 894.3" "65ter # 894.4" "65ter # 895.1" "65ter # 895.3" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9361-N000-9361)
Footnote 25	Inserted: "65ter # 895.4"
Footnote 26	Inserted: "65ter # 895.5" "65ter # 895.5" "65ter # 897.2" "65ter # 897.3"
Footnote 27	Inserted: Exhibit Number 1D00079
Footnote 28	Inserted: "65ter # 897.1" "65ter # 897.4" "65ter # 897.5" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 29	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 963" "65ter # 896" "65ter # 901" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9361-N000-9361)
Footnote 30	Inserted: "65ter # 898.2"
Footnote 31	Inserted: "65ter # 367.12" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"
Footnote 32	Inserted: "65ter # 898.1" "65ter # 898.3" "65ter # 898.4" "65ter # 898.5" "65ter # 898.2" "65ter # 899.1" "65ter # 899.2" "65ter # 900.1" "65ter # 900.6"
Footnote 33	Inserted: "65ter # 962"
Footnote 34	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 900.7" "65ter # 900.5" "65ter # 901.1" "65ter # 903.1" "65ter # 903.2" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9362-N000-9362)
Footnote 35	Inserted: "65ter # 900.4"
Footnote 36	Inserted: "65ter # 900.2" "65ter # 900.3" "65ter # 956.25" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 37	Inserted: "65ter # 961" "65ter # 956.24" "65ter # 902.1" "65ter # 903.3" "65ter # 903.4" "65ter # 904.1" "65ter # 904.2" "65ter # 905.1" "65ter # 905.2" "65ter # 905.3" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"
Footnote 38	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.23" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9362-N000-9362)
Footnote 39	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 905.4" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9362-N000-9362)
Footnote 40	Inserted: "65ter # 907.2"
Footnote 41	Inserted: Exhibit Number 1D00080
Footnote 42	Inserted: "65ter # 907.1" "65ter # 907.4" "65ter # 908.1" "65ter # 909.4" "65ter # 909.3" "65ter # 906.1" "65ter # 909.1" "65ter # 908.4" "65ter # 907.5" "65ter # 908.2" "65ter # 908.5" Deleted: "Republic of Macedonia Agency of Information, http://www.sinf.gov.mk/StaraArhiva/Frames/vestiEn.htm"
Footnote 43	Inserted: "65ter # 908"
Footnote 44	Inserted: "65ter # 659" "65ter # 908.3" "65ter # 909.2"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 45	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.22" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9362-N000-9362)
Paragraph 47	Deleted: "…kidnapped and interrogated on April **17** by NLA members…." Inserted: "…kidnapped and interrogated on April **14** by NLA members…."
Footnote 46	Inserted: "65ter # 910.1"
Footnote 47	Inserted: "65ter # 910.2"
Footnote 48	Inserted: "65ter # 911.1"
Footnote 49	Inserted: "65ter # 956.21" "65ter # 911.2" "65ter # 911.3" "65ter # 912.1"
Footnote 50	Inserted: "65ter # 956.20" "65ter # 956.19" Deleted: "Suspected Albanian rebels kidnap Macedonian police official. AFP, 17 April 2001, p.29. N005-5922-N005-6072"
Footnote 51	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.18" "65ter # 913" "p. 1" "65ter # 913.1" "65ter # 913.2" "65ter # 966.5" Deleted: "Eight Macedonian soldiers killed on Kosovo border. AFP, 28 April 2001, p.94. N005-5922-N005-6072" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9362-N000-9362) ERN changed to N005-6073-N005-6074 (from N005-5922-N005-6072)
Footnote 52	Inserted: "65ter # 832.3"
Footnote 53	Inserted: "65ter # 913.3" "65ter # 826.1" "65ter # 826.5" "65ter # 956.17"
Footnote 54	Inserted: "65ter # 659" "65ter # 966.7"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 55	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.16" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 826.2" "65ter # 828.4" "65ter # 966.7" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9363-N000-9363)
Footnote 56	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 57	Inserted: "65ter # 367.23"
Footnote 58	Inserted: "65ter # 826.3" "65ter # 826.6" "65ter # 826.4" "65ter # 112"
Footnote 59	Inserted: "65ter # 826.7" "65ter # 826.8" "65ter # 828.1" "65ter # 828.2" "65ter # 828.3"
Footnote 60	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996"; Inserted: "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 61	Inserted: "65ter # 828.4" "65ter # 828.5" "65ter # 828.6" "65ter # 829.1" "65ter # 112"
Footnote 62	Inserted: "65ter # 828"
Footnote 63	Inserted: "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 829.2" "65ter # 829.3"
Paragraph 55	Deleted: "The NLA Special Forces “Skenderbeg Unit” was apparently involved in the fighting."

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 64	Inserted: "65ter # 829.6" "65ter # 831.3" "65ter # 830.4" "65ter # 830.1" "65ter # 830.5" "65ter # 830.3" "65ter # 831.5" Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-337, R062-6639-R062-6996"
Footnote 65	Inserted: "65ter # 829.7" "65ter # 831.4" "65ter # 829.4" "65ter # 830.2" "65ter # 830.4" "65ter # 829.5"
Footnote 66	Inserted: "65ter # 831.2"
Footnote 67	Inserted: "65ter # 828.7" "65ter # 830.6"
Footnote 68	Inserted: "65ter # 831.1" "65ter # 831.1" "65ter # 831.6" "65ter # 832.1" "65ter # 832.2" "65ter # 112"
Footnote 69	Inserted: "65ter # 832"
Footnote 70	Inserted: "65ter # 833.2"
Footnote 71	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.15" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9363-N000-9363)
Footnote 72	Inserted: "65ter # 833.1" "65ter # 833.3"
Footnote 73	Inserted: "65ter # 956.14" "65ter # 834.1" "65ter # 834.2" "65ter # 834.3" "65ter # 834.3"
Footnote 74	Inserted: "65ter # 834.3"
Footnote 75	Inserted: "65ter # 834.4" "65ter # 834.5"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 76	Inserted: "65ter # 956.13"
Footnote 77	Inserted: "65ter # 835.2" "65ter # 342, Human Rights Watch. Macedonian Government abuses in Runica village, N002-5885-N002-5887" Deleted: "Human Rights **News**. Macedonian Government abuses in Runica village, **http://hrw.org/english/docs/2001/05/29/macedo73.htm"**
Footnote 78	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 835.1" "65ter # 835.2" "65ter # 835.3" "65ter # 659.1"
Footnote 79	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.12" "65ter # 836.1" "65ter # 836.2" "65ter # 836.4" "65ter # 836.5" "65ter # 836.3" "65ter # 836.6" "65ter # 837.4" "65ter # 836.7" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9364-N000-9364)
Footnote 80	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 81	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 82	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.12" "65ter # 836.8" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 837.1" "65ter # 837.2" "65ter # 837.3" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9364-N000-9364)
Footnote 83	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 84	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 85	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 837.5" "65ter # 837.6" "65ter # 956.11" "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985" Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9365-N000-9365)
Footnote 86	Inserted: "65ter # 838.1" "65ter # 838.3" "65ter # 838.2" "65ter # 838.4" "65ter # 838.5"
Footnote 87	Deleted: "OSTRENI, Gzim, ICTY Statement dated 27-29 July 2005, p.336-7, R062-6639-R062-6996" Inserted: "65ter # 212. NLA document entitled “National Liberation Army.” R062-6984-R062-6985"
Footnote 88	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956.1" "65ter # 839" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9365-N000-9365)
Footnote 89	Inserted: "65ter # 840.1" "65ter # 840.2" "65ter # 840.3" "65ter # 840.4" "65ter # 840.10" "65ter # 956"
Footnote 90	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 840.5" "65ter # 840.6" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 840.3" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9365-N000-9365)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 91	Inserted: "65ter # 840.9" "65ter # 840.7" "65ter # 840.8" "65ter # 956"
Footnote 92	Inserted: Exhibit Number 1D00058
Footnote 93	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 840.11" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 841.2" "65ter # 840.11" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9365-N000-9366)
Footnote 94	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 841.6" "65ter # 841.3" "65ter # 841.4" "65ter # 841.1" "65ter # 841.5" "65ter # 841" "65ter # 841.2" "65ter # 956" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9365-N000-9366)
Footnote 95	Inserted: "65ter # 956" "65ter # 842.4" "65ter # 842.1" "65ter # 842.3"
Footnote 96	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 843.5" "65ter # 843.4" "65ter # 843.2" "65ter # 810" ERN N001-7806-N002-7808 "65ter # 843.1" "65ter # 842.5" "65ter # 843.5" "65ter # 842.6" "65ter # 843.2" "65ter # 843.6" "65ter # 843.6" "65ter # 843.3" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9366-N000-9366)
Footnote 97	Inserted: "65ter # 843.6" "65ter # 843.8"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 98	Inserted: "65ter # 843.6"
Footnote 99	Inserted: "65ter # 843.7"
Footnote 100	Inserted: "65ter # 843.6"
Footnote 101	Inserted: "65ter # 843.6"
Footnote 102	Inserted: "65ter # 956" "65ter # 843.9"
Footnote 103	Inserted: "65ter # 659.1"
Footnote 104	Inserted: "65ter # 844.1"
Footnote 105	Inserted: "65ter # 843.10"
Footnote 106	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 843.11" "65ter # 844.3" "65ter # 844.5" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 844.2" "65ter # 844.4" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9367-N000-9367)
Footnote 107	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 845.1" "65ter # 845.3" "65ter # 845.6" "65ter # 845.4" "65ter # 844.7" "65ter # 844.6" "65ter # 844.8" "65ter # 845.5" "65ter # 844.8" "65ter # 845.2" "65ter # 845.3" "65ter # 845.6" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9367-N000-9367)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 108	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 845.7" "65ter # 846.1" "65ter # 845.7" "65ter # 845.8" "65ter # 846.2" "65ter # 846.3" "65ter # 846.5" "65ter # 846.4" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9367-N000-9367)
Footnote 109	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 847.1" "65ter # 847.2" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9368-N000-9368)
Footnote 110	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 847" "65ter # 848.3" "65ter # 956" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9368-N000-9368)
Footnote 111	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 848.1" "65ter # 848.3" "65ter # 847.3" "65ter # 848.2" "65ter # 848.4" "65ter # 848.5" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9368-N000-9368)
Footnote 112	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 848.6" "65ter # 848.7" "65ter # 848.8" "65ter # 956" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9368-N000-9368)
Footnote 113	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 849.1" "65ter # 849.2" "65ter # 849.3" "65ter # 956" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9368-N000-9369)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 114	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 849.8" "65ter # 849.5" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 849.7" "65ter # 849.6" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9369-N000-9369)
Footnote 115	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 850.1" "65ter # 849.9" "65ter # 849.10" "65ter # 956" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9369-N000-9369)
Footnote 116	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 956" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 850.2" "65ter # 850.3" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9370-N000-9370)
Footnote 117	Inserted: "65ter # 850.4"
Footnote 118	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 851.2" "65ter # 851.3" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 850.5" "65ter # 850.6" "65ter # 851.1" "65ter # 956" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9370-N000-9370)
Footnote 119	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 851.4" "65ter # 852.1" "65ter # 852.2" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 956" "65ter # 743.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9370-N000-9371)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 120	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 853.3" "65ter # 742" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9371-N000-9371)
Footnote 121	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 853.1" "65ter # 853.2" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9372-N000-9372)
Footnote 122	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 853.4" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 853.7" "65ter # 853.3" "65ter # 853.5" "65ter # 853.6" "65ter # 742.16" "65ter # 742.19" "65ter # 743.2" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9372-N000-9372)
Footnote 123	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 853.8" "65ter # 853.8" "65ter # 853.9" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9372-N000-9372)
Footnote 124	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 742.18" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9373-N000-9374)
Footnote 125	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 853.10" "65ter # 853.11" "65ter # 854.1" "65ter # 659.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9373-N000-9373)
Footnote 126	Inserted: "65ter # 659.1"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 127	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 854.2" "65ter # 854.3" "65ter # 854.6" "65ter # 854.4" "65ter # 854.4" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9373-N000-9374)
Footnote 128	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 854.8" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9374-N000-9375)
Footnote 129	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 855.1" "65ter # 855.2" "65ter # 691.3" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9374-N000-9375)
Footnote 130	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 742.17" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9375-N000-9375)
Footnote 131	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 855.3" "65ter # 855.4" "65ter 855, Peace talks limp along, border shootout leaves one badly injured. APW, 12 July 2001 p.77, N003-8784-N003-8958" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 742.41" "65ter # 742.15" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9375-N000-9375)
Footnote 132	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 Exhibit Number P00237 ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9376-N000-9376)
Footnote 133	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 856.1" "65ter # 856.2" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9376-N000-9377)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 134	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 856.3" "65ter # 691.5" "65ter # 856.4" "65ter # 856.5" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 856.7" "65ter # 856.6" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9377-N000-9377)
Footnote 135	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 856.8" "65ter # 856.9" "65ter # 857.1" "65ter # 857.2" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9378-N000-9378)
Footnote 136	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9378-N000-9378)
Footnote 137	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 857.3" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 857.4" "65ter # 857.5" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9378-N000-9380)
Footnote 138	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 857.6" "65ter # 858.1" "65ter # 858.2" "65ter # 858.3" "65ter # 858.4" "65ter # 858.5" "65ter # 858.6" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 691.6" "65ter # 742.9" "65ter # 742.12" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9378-N000-9380)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 139	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 859.3" "65ter # 858.7" "65ter # 858.8" "65ter # 858.9" "65ter # 859.3" "65ter # 859.4" "65ter # 858.10" "65ter # 859.5" "65ter # 858.11" "65ter # 859.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9379-N000-9380)
Footnote 140	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 859.2" "65ter # 859.7" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 859.6" "65ter # 859.8" "65ter # 860.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9380-N000-9381)
Footnote 141	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 861.1" "65ter # 861.2" "65ter # 861.3" "65ter # 861.4" "65ter # 861.5" "65ter # 862.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9381-N000-9382)
Footnote 142	Inserted: "65ter # 944"
Footnote 143	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 862.2" "65ter # 944" "65ter # 659.1" ERNs N003-9931-N003-9932 N003-9939-N003-9939 N003-9934-N003-9935 N003-9935-N003-9936 N003-9945-N001-9947 N003-9947-N003-9947 ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9382-N000-9382)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 144	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 863.1" "65ter # 863.2" "65ter 863, Albanian guerrillas said forcing Macedonians leave village. AFP, 31 July 2001 p.89, N003-9997-N004-0155" "65ter # 863.4" "65ter # 966.3" "65ter # 742.4" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9382-N000-9383)
Footnote 145	Inserted: "65ter # 863.5" "65ter # 863" "65ter # 865.3"
Footnote 146	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 865.1" "65ter # 865.2" "65ter # 865.5" "65ter # 866.1" "65ter # 742" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9259-N000-9606)
Footnote 147	Inserted: "65ter # 865.4"
Footnote 148	Inserted: "65ter # 742"
Footnote 149	Inserted: "65ter # 367.54"
Footnote 150	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 866.2" "65ter # 866.3" "65ter # 866.4" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 966.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9259-N000-9606)
Footnote 151	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 868.1" "65ter # 868.2" "65ter # 868.3" "65ter # 868.4" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9259-N000-9606)
Footnote 152	Inserted: "65ter # 969" "65ter # 742"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 153	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 868.5" "65ter # 868.1" "65ter # 868.2" "65ter # 868.3" "65ter # 868.4" "65ter # 868.6" "65ter # 868.5" "65ter # 659.1" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9259-N000-9606)
Footnote 154	Inserted: "65ter # 969"
Footnote 155	Inserted: "65ter # 742" "65ter # 969"
Footnote 156	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 "65ter # 868.6" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 868.7" "65ter # 868.8" "65ter # 869.1" "65ter # 869.2" "65ter # 869.3" "65ter # 869.4" "65ter # 966" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9384)
Footnote 157	Inserted: "65ter # 869.11"
Footnote 158	Inserted: "65ter # 969.15" "65ter # 743" "65ter # 742" "65ter # 969"
Footnote 159	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00045 Exhibit Number 2D00042 "65ter # 869.6" "65ter # 869.5" "65ter # 869.7" "65ter # 869.8" "65ter # 869.9" "65ter # 869.12" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 674.1" "65ter # 869.10" "65ter # 869.11" "65ter # 870.2" ERN changed to N005-7606-N005-7934 (from N000-9259-N000-9606)

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 160	Inserted: "65ter # 870.1" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 870.3" "65ter # 870.4" "65ter # 870.5" "65ter # 870.6" "65ter # 870.7" "65ter # 870.8"
Footnote 161	Inserted: "65ter # 969" "65ter # 742" "65ter # 743"
Footnote 162	Inserted: Exhibit Number P00352 "65ter # 870" "65ter # 871.1" "65ter # 871.12" "65ter # 871.5" "65ter # 871.3" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 871.4" "65ter # 871.6" "65ter # 969" "65ter # 743"
Footnote 163	Inserted: "65ter # 674.2" "65ter # 872.1" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 872.3" "65ter # 872.2" "65ter # 872.4" "65ter # 969"
Footnote 164	Inserted: "65ter # 872.5" "65ter # 872.6" "65ter # 872.7" "65ter # 873.3" "65ter # 872.8" "65ter # 674" "65ter # 659.1"
Footnote 165	Inserted: "65ter # 873.1" "65ter # 873.2" "65ter # 873.4" "65ter # 873.5"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 166	Inserted: "65ter # 873" "65ter # 873.6" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 874.2" "65ter # 874.1" "65ter # 874.3" "65ter # 874.4" "65ter # 874.5" "65ter # 875.3" "65ter # 874.6" "65ter # 874.7" "65ter # 874.8"
Footnote 167	Inserted: "65ter # 874.9" "65ter # 875.1"
Footnote 168	Inserted: "65ter # 875.4" "65ter # 875.2" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 875.5" "65ter # 875.6"
Footnote 169	Inserted: "65ter # 875" "65ter # 743"
Footnote 170	Inserted: "65ter # 876.2" "65ter # 876.1" "65ter # 876.2" "65ter # 876.3" "65ter # 876.4" "65ter # 877.2" "65ter # 966.2"
Footnote 171	Inserted: "65ter # 877.1" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 878.1" "65ter # 878.2" "65ter # 878.4"
Footnote 172	Inserted: "65ter # 878.5" "65ter # 878.3" "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 878.8" "65ter # 966.2"
Footnote 173	Inserted: "65ter # 878.6" "65ter # 878.7" "65ter # 879.1" "65ter # 880.1" "65ter # 880.2" "65ter # 880.3"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Footnote 174	Inserted: "65ter # 659.1" "65ter # 966.2"
Footnote 175	Inserted: "65ter # 880.4" "65ter # 880.5" "65ter # 881.1" "65ter # 881"
Footnote 176	Inserted: "65ter # 881.2"
Footnote 177	Inserted: "65ter # 966" "65ter # 946.1"
Footnote 178	Inserted: "65ter # 882.1" "65ter # 946.2"
Footnote 179	Inserted: "65ter # 882.2"
Footnote 180	Inserted: "65ter # 946.3" "65ter # 946.4"
Footnote 181	Inserted: "65ter # 883.1"
Footnote 182	Inserted: "65ter # 946.5" "65ter # 946.6"
Footnote 183	Inserted: "65ter # 883.2" "65ter # 884.1" "65ter # 884.2"
Footnote 184	Inserted: "65ter # 884.3" "65ter # 946.7" "65ter # 946.8"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

ADDENDUM TO EXPERT REPORT	
Paragraph / Footnote number	**Amendments**
Para. 10A	Deleted: "...a real seven-month war, which stemmed from the theory and practice of the wars waged until now. The state authorities did not want to recognise it, and accept this situation as a state of war. The aggressor forces used the guerilla method of combat activities with an emphasis on terrorist strikes, while the Republic of Macedonia's security forces opposed [them] by waging war following a more classical model of warfare. This unambiguously confirms that two opposing parties were involved in the war in the Republic of Macedonia" Inserted: "...a real seven-month war which followed the theory and practice of the wars waged to date. The state authorities did not want to recognise or accept this situation – a state of war. The forces of the aggressor used guerrilla tactics with emphasis on terrorist attacks, while the Macedonian security forces replied with a classic form of warfare. This clearly confirms that two opposing sides were involved in the war in Macedonia"
Footnote 1	Inserted: "65ter # 1011" "English translation N006-3325-N006-3334, p. 2"
Footnote 2	Inserted: "65ter # 1012" "65ter # 1013"
Footnote 3	Inserted: "65ter # 1014" "65ter # 1013"
Footnote 4	Inserted: "65ter # 1011" "English translation N006-3001-N006-3015, p. 7"
Para. 44A	Deleted: "a well organised military formation, armed and equipped with modern equipment for this historical moment and for fighting with Macedonian security forces...Despite the fact that the NLA did not have more sophisticated combat assets than those that were available to the ARM, [the NLA] was trained in accordance with modern standards in training camps in Kosovo and Albania" Inserted: "...a well organised military formation, armed and equipped with **up-to-date means** for this historical moment and for fighting with Macedonian security forces...**The NLA did not have at (its) disposal more sophisticated combat means than those the Army of the Republic of Macedonia had, however they had a modern training in existing training camps in Albania and in Kosovo**"
Footnote 5	Inserted: "65ter # 1011" "English translation N006-3001-N006-3015, p. 7"
Footnote 6	Inserted: "65ter # 1014"
Footnote 7	Inserted: "65ter # 1015"

INDEX OF AMENDMENTS TO EXPERT MILITARY REPORT AND ADDENDUM

Para. 402A	Deleted: "...Interior Minister did not want to be left without “an army” and therefore formed, in addition to the regular legal police-force, an illegal unit called the “Lions”, with the President appointed its illegal supreme commander. As such, he [the Minister of Interior] did not want to subordinate himself to the legal supreme commander, he was fighting with his own army [police], making his own decisions, tactical variants, and fighting in the territory of his own choice and with the enemy of his own choice." Inserted: "...Minister of the Interior did not wish to remain without an “army”, so besides having the legal part of the police, following a government decision, he established an illegal unit called the Lavovi /Lions/, promoting the president into its unlawful supreme commander /as printed/. As such, he [the Minister of the Interior] did not want to subordinate to the lawful Supreme Commander by fighting with his own army (the police), making his own decisions, tactical variants, and fighting in the territory of his choice and with his own opponents."
Footnote 8	Inserted: "65ter # 1011" "English translation N006-3064-N006-3067, p.2"
Footnote 9	Inserted: "65ter # 1016"
Footnote 10	Inserted: "65ter # 1012" "65ter # 1017"
Footnote 11	Inserted: "65ter # 1018"
Footnote 12	Inserted: "65ter # 1019"
Footnote 13	Inserted: "65ter # 1020"
Footnote 14	Inserted: "65ter # 1021"
Footnote 15	Inserted: "65ter # 1022"
Footnote 16	Inserted: "65ter # 1019"